Hhh. 426

JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA:

SIVE,

Omnium Scientiarum & Linguarum SEMINARIUM:

Samuelis: Id est, Morse

Compendiosa Latinam & Anglicam, aliásque Linguas, & Artium etiam fundamenta addiscendi methodus; unà cum Januæ Latinitatis Vestibulo.

Authore Clariss. Viro J. A. COMENIO.

The GATE of LANGUAGES UNLOCKED:

OR,

A SEED-PLOT of all Arts and Tongues;

containing a ready way to learn the Latine and English Tongue.

Formerly translated by THO. HORN: afterwards much corrected and amended by JOH. ROBOTHAM: now carefully reviewed, and exactly compared with all former Editions, forein and others, and much enlarged both in the Latine and English: Together with a Portall.

As also, there is now newly added the Foundation to the *Janua*, containing all or the chief Primitives of the Latine Tongue, drawn into Sentences, the Alphabet being kept.

By G. P.

LONDON,
Printed by *James Young* for *Thomas Slater*, and are to be sold at the signe of the Angel in Duck-lane. 1649.

547

To the Reader.

FOundations being well laid, the builder hath more eaſe, and the building more ſtrength; he goes on the more ſpeedily and cheerefully in rearing the ſuperſtructure, and it remains firmer and longer. Thou haſt here (good Reader) a Foundation to the following building, if thou make ſure work in this, thou ſhalt attain to that with leſſe pains, and retain it with leſſe loſſe. *Comenius* ſayes truly, That he that hopes to get language *ſeparatis vocabulis*, and (as *Robotham* engliſheth it) by particular words being compiled in no other ſtructure then an alphabeticall order, doth hope *arenam in manipulos colligari poſſe, aut è cæmento murum erigi abſque calce:* but yet if the alphabeticall order can be kept, and the words be knit together by a ſupplement of ſome other, though the volume be larger, and the ſenſe not altogether ſo good as it ſhould be, the memory will be ſo much advantaged, that the inconveniences may be the better tolerated. The words in the *Fanua* are ſome naturally Latine, ſome Greek made Latine, and of either primitives, derivatives, and compounds. In this Foundation thou ſhalt find the chief, if not all the Latine primitives: which if they be well digeſted, the derivatives and compounds will eaſily follow. Exactneſſe of matter cannot be much expected, where ſuch variety is to be united: The deficiency of which if thy ingenuity pardoneth, I have done, though not to be

Thine, *G. P.*

cannot be [illegible] than the proper [illegible]

Januæ Latinitatis Fundamentum.

A

1. AB abdomine *viscera* abduntur, *&* *ex* abiete *fiunt* abaci.
2. Acent acidum *&* acre acetum ac aceris acerbi acervus, *&* aconitum *gustui, at* acutæ acuum acies *tactui dolent.*
3. *Quamvis* ador *afferat* adulter adulans, *non tamen* adoream *habebit.*
4. *In* ædibus ægrorum æmulantur alius alii, *ac* æquum æstimant, *ut ullo modo* ærumnas *&* æs *alienum vitent, quasi sub hujus* aeris æstu *&* ætheris *essent* ætatem *acturi per omnia* æva.
5. *In* agro agnus agit.
6. Alæ albæ alacrium *avium non ob* alcæ *timorem* algent, *quamvis non* aliæ *sint nec* altiores, *quàm quæ* à terra alantur, *ex qua nascitur* alnus, *&* *effoditur* alumen.
7. Amaris *cogitationibus vexatus* ambulat, amentis *laxis*, amictus *atritis vestibus, prope* amnem; *nec* amat amœnos *locos, nec curat* amplioras *vini* amphoras *&* amygdalas, *non ad* amussim *vivens.*
8. An ancilla *delectabunt* ancillas? *non magis quàm* anchora *spei* angeat *animum per multos* annos anxium, *aut* ansa *fugæ* anguem

The Foundation of the Gate of Tongues.

A

1. *THe entrayls are hid by the outward part of the belly, and Dressers are made of the firre-tree.*
2. *Sowre and eager vinegar, and the heap of bitter chaff, and wolf-bane, are sharp to the taste; but the sharp points of needles are painfull to the feeling.*
3. *Although the flattering adulterer bring fine flowre, yet he shall not have glory.*
4. *In the houses of sick men they envie one another, and they think it just; that by any means they may shift off miserie and debt, as if they were to lead their life under the warmth of this aire and skie for all ages.*
5. *In the field the lamb lives.*
6. *The white wings of cheerfull birds, are not cold for fear of danger,* [properly dice-playing] *although they be not other, nor higher, then that they are nourished by the earth, out of which grows the alder tree, and allum is digged.*
7. *A man vexed with bitter thoughts, walks with his latchets or tyings loose, clothed in mourning apparell, nigh the river, nor doth he love pleasant places, nor regard large pitchers of wine and almonds, not living by rule.*
8. *Will bucklers rejoyce maid-servants? no more then the anchor of hope will vex a mind* [*that hath been*] *in trouble many years, or an* [properly an handle]

handle] *opportunity of flight a ſnake ſet upon in a narrow corner, or a gooſe before the den of a lion.*

9. *Thou maiſt eaſily find out trifles abroad,* in the open aire.

10. *Let not the waters compaſſe about the altar, neither let the ſpiders, (O overſeers) hang on theſe trees, but do you drive them away, or call for thoſe out of the ſecret tower, who may fetch beſomes out of the cloſe cheſt: let this fleſh be burnt, let that be roaſted, and let the corn, which hath been dryed on the threſhing-flore, be conſumed; neither do you eſteem the ſilver of thoſe that offer, as potters clay: This would convince you of wickedneſſe, if you ſhould uſe arms againſt thoſe that bring rams, and the earneſt of a gratefull mind. Shall not the fields, which they plow, and their arts, and their limbs, and their cattell ſhining with fat, drove hither with canes, be yours?*

11. *If an aſſe ſhould continually carry a pound weight, he would not for this call him ſevere that loded him.*

12. *But how hainous would it be that this Court ſhould be black?*

13. *O grand-father, thou that excelleſt ſo much at the oaten pipe, and goeſt beyond the birds in thy voice, thou deſireſt and deſerveſt the nuts.*

14. *Do I not heare, that thou dareſt (that thou mayeſt encreaſe thine own eſtate) put to open ſale the goods of my Court; not, I ſuppoſe, that thou maieſt be a cauſer of my weal, but an increaſer of thine own wealth. The carman ſhall carry thee away, and under this air, this morning thou ſhalt die. I have not an ear for thy prayers, nor ſhall thy gold redeem thee, nor hope*

angulo anguſto *obſeſſum, aut* anſerem ante *leonis* antrum.

9. *Facilè* apiſci *poteris* apinas *in* aprico.

10. *Non circundent* aquæ aram, *nec* aranei (O arbitri!) *ab his* arboribus *pendeant, ſed* arcete *vos, aut* arceſſite *eos ex* arcana arce arcubus *ſtructa, qui ſcopas petant ex* arca arcta: ardeant *hæ carnes,* aſſentur *illæ, & fruges quæ in* area aruerunt, *conſumantur; nec æſtimate offerentium* argentum, *ut* argillam; *hoc* arguet *vos impietatis, ſi in* arietes *& grati animi* arrham *afferentes* armis *utamini. Nonne* arva, *quæ* arant, *&* artes *&* artus *eorum, & pecora* arvina *nitentia,* arundinibus *hæc acta veſtra erunt?*

11. *Si* aſſem aſſiduè *portaret* aſinus, *non ob hoc* aſperum *vocaret onerantem.*

12. At *quàm* atrox *eſſet, ut hoc* atrium *eſſet* atrum?

13. *O* ave, aves *tu,* avenâ *tantùm, & aves vocè excellens, & moreris* avellanas.

14. *Nonne* audio *quod* audes (*ut* augeas *tua*) aulæ *meæ bona* auctionari; *non,* autumo, *ut felicitatis mihi* autor *ſis, ſed divitiarum tibi* auctor. Auriga *te auferet, & ſub hac* aura, *hac* aurora *pœnas lues; Non* aurem *habco precibus tuis, nec ab* auſtera *pœna redimes te* au-

rum,

rum, *non* auxilium *ſperes ab* axe *plauſtri.*

B

1. NE baccas *à* baculis *ſperes, nec* bajula balænam *ad* balneum, *nec à* balantibus *ovibus* balſamum *expectes, nec* balteo barathrum *menſures, nec* barbâ *gravi & dulci* barbito barbaros *manſuefacere aggrediaris, nam non facilius* bardo baroni *conſilium, quam* barro baſium *des.*

2. Bellum eſt *minimè* bellum, *nam nec* beat *homines, nec* beſtias; *ſed* bili *ſua ſanguinem* bibit, *nec* bis *ſed ſæpiſſime cum* bitumine *miſcuit.*

3. Blæſus, *dum* blandiatur, blaterat, *quaſi in lingua* blatta eſſet.

4. *Non* bonum *erit ut facias* bovi boanti brachas, *non habet* brachia bractea *ornanda. Si* braſſicam *illi des, à* bruchis *non eroſam, non* brevis, *ſed larga eſt tanta in* bruta *animalia benignitas.*

5. *Ne* bubonem *nec* bufonem *me exiſtimes, quia* buccam *ſufflo, canens* buccina; *tu* bulgam bulbis *plenam,* bullis *ornatam ad* buſtum *portabis,* butyro *unctam, ubi aliquis* buxo *ſuſpendat.*

C

1. SI caballi *caput* cacabo *coronatum videres, nonne* cachinnareris, *adeo ut fere* cacares?

for help or deliverance from the axle-tree of that cart.

B

1. *DO not hope for berries from dry ſticks, nor carry a whale on thy ſhoulders to the bath, nor expect balſame from the blating ſheep, nor meaſure the deep with thy belt, nor go to make tame barbarous men by thy grave beard or ſweet harp, for thou mayſt not more eaſily give a block-headed fool counſel, then thou mayeſt give an Elephant a kiſſe.*

2. *Warre is not good, for it neither bleſſeth man nor beaſt; but in its anger drinketh bloud, and not twice but very often it hath mixed it with clay and mortar.*

3. *The ſtammerer while he flattereth, ſtuttereth, as if a moth-worm were in his tongue.*

4. *It is not good that thou ſhouldſt make garments (breeches) for thy lowing ox: he hath not arms to be adorned with ſpangles; if thou afford him coleworts not worm-eaten, ſo great bounty to dumb creatures is not ſhort but large.*

5. *Think me not an owl nor a toad, becauſe I puff up my cheeks, blowing a trumpet: but thou wilt carry thy budget full of leeks ſet out with boſſes to thy grave, bedawbed with butter, where ſome body may hang it on the box tree.*

C

1. *IF thou ſhouldſt ſee the head of a jade crowned with a kettle, wouldſt thou not laugh, ſo that thou wouldſt be ready to foul thy ſelf?*

2. *How many carcaſſes have fallen being ſlain by this hogshead of wine?*
3. *In this braſſe I will engrave the blind man that was ſlain by thee with the whirlbat, going to heaven, his body being covered over with turfs, and ſo forth.*
4. *The clubmen or ſlaves carrying clubs had not their hairs curled with a frizling iron, and although they were not eſteemed more then ſtraws, yet when their courages were hot, they cared not for their leg-harneſſe, nor could cups nor calumny darken them.*
5. *Kick the brawny ſides of this bald camel with thy heels, covered with ſhooes, and armed with ſpurs; for thou knoweſt theſe wayes to abound with chalk and pebbles.*
6. *Who could remain under this vaulted roof, if there were not a chimney and a ſtuffed bed?*
7. *How ſweet a ſound do the bells in theſe fields among the conduits ſend forth out of the lettices tied together with hemp?*
8. *There are bright ſtarres called the crab and the dog, more light then many candles lighted.*
9. *Put the pipes in the basket, for we will ſing by and by, and repeat verſes, and call on the Muſes, when we have caught our goats.*
10. *The box ſhall keep the goats head wrapped up in the linen cloth; when we come home it ſhall come out of this priſon, and if our hinges do not creak we will not want meat: for we are not ſo dear to our parents, that they will ſuffer us to take pleaſure in their cottage. Doſt thou not remember how they laid a ſnare to take us, when we ſtole the cheeſe and the cheſnuts? O how they did then beat us!*

2. *Quot* cadavera cadebant *hoc vini* cado?
3. *Hoc ære* cæcum *à te* cæſtu cæſum cælabo *ad* cælum *euntem, corpore* cæſpitibus *cooperto, &* cætera.
4. Calones *portantes* calas *non habuerunt* capillos calamiſtro *criſpatos, & quamvis non majoris quàm* calami *æſtimarentur, cùm tamen* caluerunt *animi illorum, non* caligas *curaverunt, nec potuerunt illis* caliginem *obducere* calices *nec* calumnia.
5. Calcibus *tuis* calceis *indutis &* calcaribus *armatis* callum *lateris hujus* calvi Cameli calca; calles *enim hoc* calles calce *&* calculis *abundare.*
6. *Quis ſub hac* camera *permaneret, niſi hîc eſſet* caminus *&* culcitra?
7. *Quam jucundum ſonum* campanæ *in his* campis *inter* canales, *emittunt ex* cancellis cannabe *conſtrictis?*
8. *Sunt* cancer *&* canis candentes *ſtellæ* candelis *multis accenſis lucidiores.*
9. *Pone in* caniſtro cannas, *nam ſtatim* canemus *&* carmina *repetemus, &* Camœnas *invocabimus, cùm* capros *cepérimus.*
10. Capſa *continebit* caput capri carbaſo *involutum, cùm domum venerimus ex hoc* carcere *exibit, & ſi* cardines *non crepabunt non* carebimus carne: *nam non tam* chari *ſumus parentibus, ut* carpere *voluptatē in caſa ſua ſinant. Nonne meminiſti ut caſſem ſtruxerint ad nos* caſeum *&* caſtaneas *furantes capiendos? O quantum nos tum* caſtigabant!

11. Caſtor

11. Castor *non* castrum *habet*, *sed* mallet castus *esse*, *testiculis amissis*, *quàm* catena *teneri*, *aut venatorum* caterva *deprehendi*: *non est*, *ut*, *nè in* catinis *in convivii apparatu imponeretur*, *esset* carus; *quis enim* caudam *ejus non fastidiret*?

12. *Sub* caudice *arboris* cavebamus *quamvis* cavillaremur *in* caula *inter* caules: *nam ut istum* cauponem *suspicaremur fuit* causa.

13. *Quis non* cederet *tam* celebri, *qui tam* celer *fuit in* celatis *consiliis scrutandis*, *quamvis* celoce, *non* celsa *puppi veheretur*?

14. *Nè* censeret cepam *esse* ceram, cerdonis cerebrum *prohibet*.

15. *Si quis* ceremonias *Judaicas non abolitas* cerneret; *quis ut* crimen certum *illi inureret*, *non* certaret?

16. *Non* cervisiam *dabimus* cervicem cerrusa *fucanti*, *nec* cervos, *nec* cestos *furanti*, *nec* cetus *ingluvie superanti*.

17. *Non* chalybe *usus est Deus in* chao *dividendo*, *nec* charta *in decretis notandis*; *quàm dulci ta men* choro *omnia consonant*?

18. *Non* cibus cicadæ cicatricem *relinquet in agro vel* cicerum *emptoris*.

19. *Cur* ciconia cicur cicuta cicatur?

20. Cilicio *se olim* cinxerunt, cinere *capitibus impositio*, *non* cinnos *nec* cirros *circa capitis* circum *habentes*, *nec* cinis *carnes edentes*, *sed* cis *naturæ leges sequentes*, *è* cista *panis*, *è* ci-

11. *The badger hath not a castle of defence, but had rather be chast, his stones being lost, then be held in a chain, or taken by the companie of hunters. There is no need that he should be wary, that he be not put in dishes at a feast, for who doth not loath his tail.*

12. *Under the body of the tree we were wary, although we jested in the sheepfold among the stalks of the hearbs, for we had cause to mistrust that huckster.*

13. *Who would not yield to so famous an one, who was so quick in searching hidden counsels, though he was carried in a little bark, not a tall ship?*

14. *The brain of a cobler hinders him, that he should not think an onyon to be wax.*

15. *If any one should not see the Jewish ceremonies abolished, who would not strive to lay a certain fault to his charge?*

16. *We will not give Ale to one that paints her neck with ceruse, nor one that steals deer, and marriage girdles, nor one that goes beyond the whale in greedinesse.*

17. *God used not steel in dividing the chaos, nor paper in setting down his decrees, and yet in how sweet a dance do all things agree?*

18. *The meat of the grashopper will not leave a scar in the field of the meanest man,* a buyer of vetches.

19. *Why should the tame stork be provoked with hemlock?*

20. *They clothed themselves in old time with hair-cloth, ashes being put on their heads, not having pleits or bushes of hair about the circle of their head, nor eating the flesh of larks, but living within the bounds*

of nature: bread out of the basket, water out of the ciſtern, did ſoon ſatisfie them, abſtaining from the harp, although famous citizens.

21. There was a cry without our knowledge, that there was a great ſlaughter, after that the trumpet had ſounded with a loud voice, throughout the whole navy, when they that were made lame by the enemies clubs were ſhut up in priſons with keys & nails.

22. The mildeſt retainers will ſhift off the carrying this pack-ſaddle down ſuch a ſteep.

23. He makes a tower of a common ſhore with whom a coward turning his buttocks, not his buckler to the enemy, is in reputation as a famous perſon.

24. They that are content with cheeſcurds live miſerably (the life of a ſnail) and get their living by digging up ſtumps of trees.

25. O batchelour, thou art not got up to heaven, but art fallen in the dirt, ſeeing at this ſupper, thou haſt begun to think of marriage.

26. The band did not fear buffets in the neck of this hill, when they ſaw how their coats of arms were honoured, being ſet out with the colours of ſerpents or ſnakes, and doves, who being the pillars of their country, did not fear to have their bloud ſtrain'd through wounds; being unlike women who uſe diſtaffs and ſtreiners.

27. It is convenient that thou trimme thy hair when thou art to be a courteous gueſt to one that makes a feaſt.

28. Hide thou and pickle up whole gallons of arguments to confute the heretick, yet endeavour and conſider how thou may ſt do them good, though they being polluted with errours, ſet themſelves againſt the orthodox, who

ſterna *aqua* citò *eos ſatiabat*, & cithara *abſtinentes*, *quamvis egregios* cives.

21. Cladem *magnam eſſe* clam *nobis* clamabatur, *poſtquam* clanxiſſet clarâ *voce tuba per totam* claſſem, *cum hoſtium* clavis claudi *facti*, clavibus, & clavis *in carceres* clauderentur.

22. Clementiſſimi clientes declinabunt *ab hac* clitella *portanda per tantum* clivum.

23. *Arcem* ex cloaca *facit*, *apud quem* cluet, *ut inclytus*, *puſillanimis*, clunes, *non* clypeum *hoſtibus vertens*.

24. Coagulo *contenti* cochleæ *vitam agunt*, & codicibus *effodiendis vitam quærunt*.

25. O cœlebs, *non ad* cœlum *aſcendiſti*, *ſed in* cœnum *incidiſti*, *cum hac* cœna *de nuptiis* cœperis cogitare.

26. Cohors *non* colophos *timuit in hujus* collis collo, *cùm viderent ut* colerentur *ornata variis* coloribus colubrorum & columbarum *inſignia eorum*, *qui* columnæ *patriæ*, *ſanguinem* colari *haud dubitarunt*, *diſſimiles iis qui* colu & colo *utuntur*.

27. *Ut* comis comas, *cùm* comes comis comiſſanti *futurus ſis*, commodum *eſt*.

28. Conde & condi, *ut hæreticos* confutes, *argumentorum* congios, conare *tamen* & conſidera, *quomodo illis* conſulas, *quamvis illi erroribus* contaminati, contra *Orthodoxos ſe* oppo-

opponunt, veritatis fundum, quasi contis prætentantes.

29. *Ut* copiæ copula connexi *illi divites consilia clanculum* coquunt?

30. Coram *nobis in* corbe corda cordorum *agnorum*, *&* coria cornibus carentia *(ne* cornix *raperet)* *ponebantur*, cum corona, *quæ gestatur à* corporibus *sacrificandis.*

31. *Pannus* corticibus *in* cortina *tinctus*, *magis* coruscat, *quam* corvus corylis *pastus.*

32. Cote *carent illi stomachi, qui* coquere *nil possunt, nisi* coxas *coturnicis, & coxas cervi.*

33. Crabro *hodie* crambe crassa *vescens, non est, ut* crapulam cras *evomat; nam non est inter* crateres.

34. Crebri *homines mendaciis* crediderunt, *postquam* cremata *fuit* creata *innocentia; & tam* crepera *fuit eorum conditio, ut, vel* crepida crepante, *timor illos invaserit, &* creverit *pallor albior* creta.

35. Cribro *aquam haurit, qui* crimen *objicit* crinem crispuni *in* crista *gestanti.*

36. Crocit *ut corvus, & rubescit ut* crocus, *parcus, cum* crumenæ *pecunia valedicit, mallet videre* cruorem è cruribus *distillantem* crusta *obductis, non* crucem *magis timeret, nec* crystalli *lachrymas plures effunderet.*

37. *In* cubitis cubat cuculus, cucullo *ornatus*, cucurriens, cucumeribus *& cusa pecunia uxorem alienam*

try to measure the botome of truth as it were with such poles as mariners sound the water with.

29. *How do those rich men, bound together by a band of plenty, privily lay plots, i. e. boyl their counsel?*

30. *In our presence the hearts of the late ward lambs and their skins, that the crow might not snatch them away, were put in the basket together with the garland, which is carried by the bodies to be sacrificed.*

31. *The cloath being dyed with the rinds of trees in the dyers vat, doth shine more then the raven that eats hazle-nuts.*

32. *Those stomacks want a whet-stone which can concoct nothing but quails ribs, and haunches of venison.*

33. *There is no cause that the wasp eating grosse bitter coleworts to day, should spew up his surfetting to morrow, for he is not among cups.*

34. *Men ordinarily believed lyes, after that their created innocency was burnt up; and so doubtfull was their condition, that even a slipper creaking fear took hold on them, and paleness more white then chalk encreased in them.*

35. *He draws water with a sieve, that objects a fault to one that wears frizled hair on his cocks-comb.*

36. *The niggard croaks like a crow, and grows as red as saffron, when money bids farewell to his purse, he had rather see bloud gushing out of his scabby legs, (covered with a scab) he would not fear the gallows more, nor shed more tears of Crystall.*

37. *The cuckold-maker* [properly a cuckow] *leans on his elbows adorned with a hood, clucking like a cock, ensnaring another wife with cucum-*

bers and coyned money, and sitting close by her on a pallet, drives the flies from her face, whil'st the poor man sits by the fire in the kitchen, or is sunning himself in the top of the house covered with thatch, thinking no hurt, (blaming no body.)

38. Thou hast provoked me with a heap of offences.

39. Whileſt I rocked the cradle, thinking all to be farre off, be with his wedges, like a coney, digged a hole under ground to me.

40. He desires a tunne made of copper.

41. Why should so great a care trouble thee, lest the weazles should eat thy corn?

42. The little mule runs in the crooked way, and fears not, that his skinne should be pierced with the spear of his keeper.

43. He sang as the swan; when he was dying (when he was near to Charons boat.)

D

1. THe dear is condemned to feasts.

2. As for those things which we owe to God, let us not shun to acknowledge how unable we are to pay, we cannot answer him to ten of ten thousands; neither doth it become us to defend our selves, being polluted with so many sinnes, going out of the way so many times, if he should determine to send us to thick shadows of death by the teeth of Lions, though we should suffer worse then we desire, yet the right hand of God were to be praised.

3. Diana is not said to be the governesse of the day, but the night is dedicated to her of the ancients: indeed she was a worthy goddesse, but a cruell revenger.

irretiens, prope eam culcitra sedens, culices à facie abigit, dum in culina maritus colit ignem, aut se insolat in culmine domus, culmo contecto, neminem culpans.

38. Cum delictorum cumulo provocasti.

39. Dum ego cunas agitabam, cunctos procul abesse existimans, hic cuneis, instar cuniculi, cuniculos egit ad me.

40. Cupam cupit è cupro factam.

41. Cur tanta cura te sollicitet, ne curculiones frumentum tuum corrodant.

42. Currit curtus mulus in curva via, nec timet, ne custodis cuspide cutis perforetur.

43. Ut Cygnus, cùm cymba Charontis appropinquavit, cecinit.

D

1. DAma damnatur ad dapes.

2. De iis, quæ debemus Deo, quàm debiles ad solvendum simus, ne declinemus agnoscere: non ad decem ex decies mille respondere possumus: nec decet nos defendere, tantis delictis delibutos, toties delirantes: si ut dentibus leonis ad densas umbras mitteremur destinaret; quamvis, quàm desideramus deteriora pateremur, dextra tamen dei esset laudanda.

3. Diana non dicitur diei præses, sed ei dicatur ab antiquis nox: digna quidem fuit dea, dira tamen vindex.

4. Ditiores

4. Ditiores *ſumus, quàm ut aliud diſcamus, quàm diſco ludere: diſcum audiemus non philoſophum, cur enim diu retineremus, quæ nobis diviſit pater?*

5. Do *tibi* donum, *ut doceas me non* dolere. *Ad* dolia dolanda, *quam ad* dolos *affectuum detegendos ſum magis aptus; non poſſum eos* domare, *ut* dominus *in* domo, donec dormivero *placidè ſupra* dorſum.

7. *An* dubitas, *quâ nos* ducas, *& qui* dudum dulce *iter promiſiſti, nunc hæres? age*, dum dumos duntaxat *vitemus, non dicemus te in nos* duos durum *fuiſſe.*

E

1. E *Quodam audivi te ab* ebrio *acceptſſe* ebur, *ut mamellas fugeret.*

2. Echinus eſcam *habet, quam* edat, *cùm ego* egeo.

3. Eja, ejulare *deſinamus, & cognoſcamus nos* etiam *ex* elementis *conſtare, quamvis tot* elephantes emerimus, *ut alii nos timeant.*

4. En enim *quamvis* enſibus & equis *armati paſſim* erremus; eruca *tamen aliquando res noſtras adeo* erodat, *ut* ervis *veſci contenti ſimus.*

5. Euge, *hoc* examen exantlemus: *nam hoc* exemplum *non exiſtimo*

4. *We are richer then that we ſhould learn any thing elſe then to play at diſcus or quoits: We will take our pleaſure (i. e. we will hear of the diſh) not follow our ſtudy (i. e. not hear the philoſopher,) for why ſhould we keep that long which our father divided between us?*

5. *I give thee a gift, to teach me not to grieve. I am more fit to hew hogsheads then to find out the deceits of my affections; I cannot tame them as a maſter in a houſe, till I have ſlept quietly upon my back.*

6. *Doſt thou doubt, which way to lead us, and thou who even now didſt promiſe pleaſant wayes, doſt thou now ſtick? Well, go on, ſo long as we may ſcape the bryers, we will not ſay that thou haſt been cruell againſt us both.*

E

1. *I Heard by ſome body that thou didſt take ivory of a drunken man, that he might ſcape the ſtocks.*

2. *The hedge-hog hath meat to eat, when I have none.*

3. *Well, let us ceaſe to wail for him, and let us know that we alſo conſiſt of the elements, although we have bought ſo many elephants that others ſtand in fear of us.*

4. *For lo although we go about every where, being furniſhed with ſwords and horſes; yet the canker may in time ſo conſume our eſtates; that we may be contents to eat a pulſe like vetches.*

5. *Well done, let us go thorow-ſtitch with or pump out* [examen *a bee-hive and tongue of a ballance; exantlo to pump out, to undergo, to go thorow with*] *this examination, for I do not take*

bers and coyned money, and sitting close by her on a pallet, drives the flies from her face, whil'st the poor man sits by the fire in the kitchen, or is sunning himself in the top of the house covered with thatch, thinking no hurt, (blaming no body.)

38. Thou hast provoked me with a heap of offences.

39. Whilest I rocked the cradle, thinking all to be farre off, be with his wedges, like a coney, digged a hole under ground to me.

40. He desires a tunne made of copper.

41. Why should so great a care trouble thee, lest the weazles should eat thy corn?

42. The little mule runs in the crooked way, and fears not, that his skinne should be pierced with the spear of his keeper.

43. He sang as the swan; when he was dying (when he was near to Charons boat.)

D

1. THe dear is condemned to feasts.

2. As for those things which we owe to God, let us not shun to acknowledge how unable we are to pay, we cannot answer him to ten of ten thousand; neither doth it become us to defend our selves, being polluted with so many sinnes, going out of the way so many times, if he should determine to send us to thick shadows of death by the teeth of Lions, though we should suffer worse then we desire, yet the right hand of God were to be praised.

3. Diana is not said to be the governesse of the day, but the night is dedicated to her of the ancients: indeed she was a worthy goddesse, but a cruell revenger.

irretiens, prope eam culcitra sedens, culices à facie abigit, dum in culina maritus colit ignem, aut se insolat in culmine domus, culmo contecto, neminem culpans.

38. Cum delictorum cumulo provocasti.

39. Dum ego cunas agitabam, cunctos procul abesse existimans, hic cuneis, instar cuniculi, cuniculos egit ad me.

40. Cupam cupit è cupro factam.

41. Cur tanta cura te sollicitet, ne curculiones frumentum tuum corrodant.

42. Currit curtus mulus in curva via, nec timet, ne custodis cuspide cutis perforetur.

43. Ut Cygnus, cùm cymba Charontis appropinquavit, cecinit.

D

1. DAma damnatur ad dapes.

2. De iis, quæ debemus Deo, quàm debiles ad solvendum simus, ne declinemus agnoscere: non ad decem ex decies mille respondere possumus: nec decet nos defendere, tantis delictis delibutos, toties delirantes: si ut dentibus leonis ad densas umbras mitteremur destinaret; quamvis, quàm desideramus deteriora pateremur, dextra tamen dei esset laudanda.

3. Diana non dicitur diei præses, sed ei dicatur ab antiquis nox: digna quidem fuit dea, dira tamen vindex.

4. Ditiores

4. Ditiores *sumus*, *quàm ut aliud* discamus, *quàm* discо *ludere*: discum *audiemus non philosophum*, *cur enim* diu *retineremus*, *quæ nobis* divisit *pater*?

5. Do *tibi* donum, *ut* doceas *me non* dolere. *Ad* dolia dolanda, *quam ad* dolos *affectuum detegendos sum magis aptus*; *non possum eos* domare, *ut* dominus *in* domo, donec dormivero *placidè supra* dorsum.

7. *An* dubitas, *quâ nos* ducas, *& qui* dudum dulce *iter promisisti*, *nunc hæres*? *age*, dum dumos duntaxat *vitemus*, *non dicemus te in nos* duos durum *fuisse*.

E

1. E *Quodam audivi te ab* ebrio *accepisse* ebur, *ut mamellas fugeret*.

2. Echinus escam *habet*, *quam* edat, *cùm ego* egeo.

3. Eja, ejulare *desinamus*, *& cognoscamus nos* etiam *ex* elementis *constare*, *quamvis tot* elephantes emerimus, *ut alii nos timeant*.

4. En enim *quamvis* ensibus & equis *armati passim* erremus; eruca *tamen aliquando res nostras adeo* erodat, *ut* ervis *vesci contenti sumus*.

5. Euge, *hoc* examen exantlemus: *nam hoc* exemplum *non existimo*

4. *We are richer then that we should learn any thing else then to play at discus or quoits: We will take our pleasure (i. e. we will hear of the dish) not follow our study (i. e. not hear the philosopher,) for why should we keep that long which our father divided between us?*

5. *I give thee a gift, to teach me not to grieve. I am more fit to hew hogsheads then to find out the deceits of my affections; I cannot tame them as a master in a house, till I have slept quietly upon my back.*

6. *Dost thou doubt, which way to lead us, and thou who even now didst promise pleasant wayes, dost thou now stick? Well, go on, so long as we may scape the bryers, we will not say that thou hast been cruell against us both.*

E

1. *I Heard by some body that thou didst take ivory of a drunken man, that he might scape the stocks.*

2. *The hedge-hog hath meat to eat, when I have none.*

3. *Well, let us cease to wail for him, and let us know that we also consist of the elements, although we have bought so many elephants that others stand in fear of us.*

4. *For lo although we go about every where, being furnished with swords and horses; yet the canker may in time so consume our estates; that we may be content to eat a pulse like vetches.*

5. *Well done, let us go thorow-stitch with or pump out* [examen *a bee-hive and tongue of a ballance*; exantlo *to pump out, to undergo, to go thorow with*] *this examination, for I do not take*

this example to be ſmall, for I know by experience that many wil be awaked to watchfulneſſe, when they ſhall hear that we have examined this baniſhed man even to the bowells.

F.

1. *THe ſmith hath the white bean (i. e. the ſigne of abſolution) whoſe face though ſmoak make it black, yet his eloquent ſpeech ſhewes him not to be of the ſcumme of the citie.*
2. *Under the beech tree the bird did deceive the hope of the hawk, although having talons like a hook.*
3. *There is a report that your ſervants are dead with hunger in the Church, not having bread-corn, with which their bodies ſhould have been ſtuffed*
4. *Warm the little one wrapped in ſwadling cloaths, a faggot being kindled, and ye ſhall ſoon ſee whether or no that that coy dame, come to the heighth of pride, hath bewitched him.*
5. *He ſhall confeſſe that his patience hath been tired enough, who ſo favours a fool, that he ſuffers him to ſtirre the embers of contention, and when all things are well and ſweeter then the honey comb, to kindle a firebrand out of his jaws ſending forth breath.*
6. *If I were freed from the bitterneſſe or gall of my fever, though I were a cat, yet I ſhould think my ſelf happy.*
7. *As I laid my thigh out at the window in the holydayes, thou gaveſt me ſuch a blow, that thou hadſt almoſt made all our houſe in a dump, (i.e. to lie in leven) for who could endure thee, ſhrewd boy, raging with a ſtaff of iron like a mad bull?*

eſſe exiguum; experrectum enim vi multos ad vigilantiam experior, ſi etiam ad extà hunc exulem nos ſcrutatos eſſe audiverint.

F

1. FAbam *albam habet* faber, *cujus* facies, *quamvis* fumus faciat *nigram*, facundus *tamen* ſermo *eum non eſſe è civitatis* fæce oſtendit.
2. *Sub* fago falconis *ſpem* fallebat *avis, quamvis ungues* falci *ſimiles habentis.*
3. Fame, fama *eſt, tuos* famulos *periiſſe in* fano, far *non habentes, quo* farciretur *eorum corpus.*
4. *Infantem* faſciis *involutum*, faſce *accenſo calefacito, & ſtatim videbitis, utrùm* faſcinaverit *eum illa* faſtidiens *& ad* faſtigium faſtus *progreſſa mulier.*
5. Fatebitur *aſſatim patientiam ſuam* fatigatam *eſſe, qui* fatuo *ità* favet, *ut movere litis* favillas *ſinat, & cùm omnia* fauſta *ſe habeant & dulciora* favo, *è* faucibus *ſpirantibus* facem *accendere.*
6. *Si à* febris felle *liber eſſem, quamvis* feles *eſſem*, felicem *tamen me haberem.*
7. *Ut* femur ex feneſtra feriis *extenderem, tu ità* feriebas *ut* ferè *vel* fermè *totam familiam in* fermento *jacere feciſſes; quis enim* ferre *potuit te* ferocem è ferro ferula ferventem *quaſi* ferum *taurum.*

7. Feſ-

8. Fessus festina *ad festivos socios, qui nè in oculo festucam quidem videbunt*, festos *dies celebrantes.*

9. Fiber *in fibris amnium* fibras *corrodit*, *&* non fibula *aurea donata* ficubus *est contentus, sine* fidelia *aquam haurit*, nec fidibus *gaudens*, nec fidem *hominum quærens.*

10. Figit filius *tuus* filicem *cum* filo *in* fimbria *vestis, dum* fimum findit *in agri* fine, *&* fingit in *animo*, *quod potest* fieri *fertilis, quamvis bonis odoribus non sufflatur*; *&* firmatus *est animus* fiscina, *quamvis* fisco *non fruatur*, *non tamen à* fistula *abstinet.*

11. Flagitia *tua à me* flagitant, *non veniam sed* flagra: *nam* flagras *amore illorum quasi* flamma flava. *Non* flectes flendo, *sed* infligam *pœnas*, flas *enim & simul sorbes*: flocci *pendo* flores *&* florem *vini*, *vinum ipsum malo*: *etsi* fluctus *lacrymarum* fluerent *ex oculis, nihili æstimarem.*

12. *Cùm* focum *hunc* foderem, *tùm* fœcundum *inveni, quamvis* fœdum *expectaverim, ut quis nunc* fœdus *mecum non ferire*t? *&* cùm *antè* fœmina *fuissem* fœniculum *vendens*, *&* fœnum; *nunc ta-*

8. *Being weary, make haste to thy merry companions, who, keeping holy-day will not see any fault in thee* (i.e. *any mote in thine eye.*)

9. *The beaver in the brinks of rivers gnaws the small threds at the roots of trees, and having not bestowed on him the golden button* (*as the Roman souldiers were rewarded*) *is content with figs, he draws water without a pitcher, neither taking pleasure in harps, nor desiring the faith of men.*

10. *Your son fastens the fern with a thred in the hem of his garmẽt, while he cleaves the dung in the end of the field, and assures himself* (i.e. *fastens in his mind*) *that it may be made fruitfull, though it be not well sented* (*though it be not perfumed with good odours*) *& his mind is strengthened by his basket; though he doth not enjoy a kings treasure, yet he abstains not from his pipe.*

11. *Your offences do not cry out for pardon of me, but stripes: for you burn with love of them as the yellow flame. Thou shalt not bend me by weeping, but I will inflict punishment: for thou blowest and at the same time suppest* (i.e. *thou dissemblest.*) *I care the value of a lock of wool for the dregs, and flowre, or froth on the top of thy wine, I had rather have the wine it self,* (i.e. *I care not for fair shews, but true amendment*) *if flouds of tears should flow from thine eyes, I should not at all respect it.*

12. *When I digged this herth, I found it so fruitfull, though I expected it foul, that who now would not make a league with me? and though I was before a woman that sold fennell and hay, yet now to whom is the breed*

breed or fruit of my uſury unſavoury, which hath brought forth as many pieces of money as there are leafs blown, not by the bellows, but the wind into this fountain.

13. *Take hold of threds with ſheers, of hairs with ſciſſars, of iron with tongs.*

The Cow great with calf had ſhewed her countenance at the doore, had ſhe not feared the Piſmires.

14. *He had made a hole in the fornace built on an arch, but that by chance that ſtrong man leaving the hatches of the ſhip, was returned to this market place, to cheriſh or defend the camp.*

15. *That ſweet-ſented fruit will grow rotten, which thy brother, full of fraud, broke under the aſh tree.*

16. *A ſlubborn ſervant often held in by the bridle of government, murmurs and gnaſheth his teeth, and boyls like the ſea.*

17. *Rub thy hands if they be cold, for why ſhouldſt thou parch thee at the fire, which ſo dryes thin leafs (or of no value) that they crumble, and the forehead of the face, that it takes wrinckles.*

18. *We ſhall enjoy bread-corn, and the field will not fail our expectation; if we cut in pieces theſe ſhrubs, being digg'd up, under which ſtanding corn yields little fruit.*

19. *Avoid thou drones and women covering the imperfections of their body with paint, for they will put a trick upon thee. Why ſhouldſt thou prop thy mind with things ſhining outwardly, covered with ſoot within? the fullers ſope will not cleanſe them, no nor the yellow ſhining lightning, although it ſends forth no ſmoke.*

men cui fœnoris mei fœret fœtus; quod peperit mihi tot nummos quot folia ſunt diffiata, non folle, ſed vento in hunc fontem.

13. Forfice *fila, pilas tape* forpice, forcipe *ferrum.*

Forda foret *ad* fores formam *oſtenſura, niſi* formicas formidaſſet.

14. *In* fornace *in* fornicem *ſtructa*, foraviſſet fora nen, *niſi* fortè fortuna *ille* fortis forum *puppis relinquens ad* forum *hoc* rediiſſet *ad caſtra* fovenda.

15. Fraceſcet *ille fructus* fragrans, *quem* frangebat frater *tuus* fraude *plenus ſub* fraxino.

16. Fremit *&* frendet *pertinax ſervus*, freno *diſciplinæ* frequens *coercitus, &* fervet *ut* fretum.

17. Frica *manus ſi* frigeant, *cur enim ad ignem te* frigas, *qui, ut* frient, frivolas frondes, *&* ut *rugas contrahat, faciei* frontem *ità* arefacit.

18. Frumento fruemur, *&* non *ſpes* fruſtrabit *ager: ſi in* fruſta *hos* frutices *eradicatos fecemus, ſub quibus* fruges *vix ſegetes præbent.*

19. Fucos *&* fœminas *vitia corporis* fuco *occultantes*, fuge; *faciunt enim tibi* fucum. *Cur* fulcias *animum rebus extra* fulgentibus, *intus* fuligine *obductis?* fullonis *ſapo non illas purgabit, imò nec* fulmen fulvum, *quamvis non* fumum *emittat.*

20. Fun-

20. Funda *lapides* fundit, fundus *ita rem familiarem* fundat, *ut non sit ei* fundum.
21. *Etiam aliquo munere* fungetur fungus.
22. Funes *accensi* funeribus *præferri soliti sunt.*
23. Furi furcam *minitare, statim* furfures *ex te se exculcaturum minabitur, &* furet *ut ignis in* furno furvo.
24. Fuscinam *tribue Neptuno, non* fuscum fustem.

G

1. GAleæ *instar habet cristam* gallus, *sed sutor* galerum gallis *tinctum habens,* galla *utitur. Meretrices in* ganea ganniunt, *&* garriunt, *quod qui eas adeunt,* gaudent gazis.
2. *Aqua* gelu *concreta pellucidiores* geminas *dedi* gemmas, gemit *tamen &* genas *humectat lacrymis, & si ad* genua *procumberem, ita se* gereret, *nec ab his* germinibus *incidendis abstineret,* gestas *mea verba existimat.*
3. Gibbos *habuerunt* gigantes, *quos terra* gignebat, *&* gilviores *in* gingivis *hæserunt* denies gingibere *aut hoc* girgillo.
4. *Non* glabra *facta est* glacies gladiis.
5. *An hæc* glama *auferetur medicamento è* glandibus, *quam tulit* gla-

20. *A sling pours out stones, but a farm so layes a foundation for an estate, that it may have no bottome.*
21. *Even a mushrom also, a fool or dunce is good for something.*
22. *Ropes being lighted were wont to be carried before funerals.*
23. *Threaten a thief never so little with the gallows, he will threaten thee presently that he will cut thee as small as hearbs to the pot (i. e. that he will tread bran out of thee) and he will rage even as a fire in the black oven.*
24. *Give Neptune a three forked mace (a fork with three teeth to catch trouts) not a brown cudgell.*

G

1. *A Cock hath a comb in stead of a helmet, but the cobler having a hat dyed with galls useth his aul. The harlots mutter and prate in the stews, because they that come to them love their money (i.e. rejoyce in treasures.)*
2. *I gave her two jewels, more clear then frozen water; yet she sighs and wets her cheeks with tears, and though I should lie down at her knees, yet thus she would behave her self, nor would she abstain from cutting these sprouts, she thinks my words but trifles.*
3. *The giants which the earth brought forth were crump-shouldred, (i. e. had bunches on their backs,) & their teeth stuck in their jaws more yellow then ginger or this reed.*
4. *Ice is not made smooth with swords.*
5. *Shall this running of the eyes be taken away with a medicine made of*

Acorns, which the gravell ſand cauſed, being blown into my gray eyes by the wind out of a clod broken ſmall?

6. *There is a living creature called* glis, *namely a dormouſe; there is a fertile earth called* glis, *namely potters clay; there is an herb called* glis, *namely a thiſtle.*

7. *Companies of men encreaſe about his houſe, who hath got abundance of riches by clucking hens, whoſe glory is very well known.* [Globus *properly any thing every way round.* Glomus *properly a clew of thred.*]

8. Glos gloris *is a flowre,* glos glotis *the brothers wife,* glos gloſſis *is rotten wood.*

9. *The chaff is peeled off the corn, though it ſticks faſter then if it were glued with glue, that it might be the better ſwallowed.*

10. *Let a knowing man be laborious, and let him not lye on his ſoft bed, making one weak, till the Jack-daw tell him, he muſt go upon crutches.*

11. *When a tempeſt hurts the graſſe and corn with a great deal of hail, it is hard for the husbandman to be thankfull.*

12. *A heard of ſwine, that they may get the ſeed out of the womb or boſome of the earth, turn over the hillocks and grunt, not fearing cranes.*

13. *That greedy-gut may the better govern his appetite (* i.e. *his gullet) let him ſtop up the gulf of his belly with gumme in his little cottage; neither let him taſte a drop of wine, for if never ſo little ſhould go down his throat, how hard would it be for him to keep himſelf within compaſſe? (* i.e. *compell himſelf into a circle.)*

rea glaucis *meis oculis à vento immiſſa ex gleba trita?*

6. 1 Glis *animal,* 2 glis *terra ferax,* 3 glis *herba* vocatur. 1 Glis gliris, *m.* 2 gliſſis, *f.* 3 glitis, *f.*

7. Gliſcunt globi *circa domum ejus, qui* glocientibus *gallinis bonorum* glomos *ſibi accumulaverat, cujus* gloria *pernota eſt.*

8. Glos gloris *flos eſt,* Glos glotis *fœmina fratris,* Glos gloſſis *lignum putre eſt.*

9. Glubitur gluma *de frumento quamvis tenacius adhæreat, quàm ſi* glutine *agglutinetur, ut melius* glutiatur.

10. Gnarus gnavus *ſit: nec jaceat in* grabato gracilem *reddente, donec* graculus *eum monet,* gradiendum *eſſe* grallis.

11. *Cum tempeſtas* gramini, grandi grandine, *&* grano *nocet, agricolæ* grates *perſolvere* grave *eſt.*

12. *Ut è* gremio *terræ ſemina ſurripiat,* grex *porcorum,* grumos *vertunt, &* grunniunt, *non timentes* grues.

13. *Ut melius* gubernet gulam *guloſus,* gummi *claudat ventris* gurgitem *in* gurguſtio; *nec* guſtet *vini* guttam, *nam ſi aliquantulum in* guttur *deſcenderet, difficillimum eſſet ſe compellere in* gyrum.

1. Habet

H

1. HAbet hædus *barbam mento* hærentem, halec *vero pinnas dorſo*, *quibus non* hallucinatur, *dum natare ſperat, niſi tamen cum eſca* halat, *caveat*, hamo *capi poteſt*; *quod ſi in* haram *injiciatur*, *ipſe* hariolus haſta *armatus* haud *eripiet è loco*, *quo non eſt aqua quam* hauriat.

2. *An* hebeti hederam *das?* Hei! helleboro *potius eſt opus*, *nam & idem* helluo.

3. Hem herbas hercíſcebat heri herus *ceu erectum*.

4. Heu *miſerum!*

5. Heus! *ut hic ſit* hilaris, *ne* hilum *quidem proficit: nam quid eſt, ſi invitat ad* hinniendum hinnum, *aut ad* hiandum hircum hirſutum *gratia pabuli*.

6. *Cantat* hirundo, *ſugit* hirudo, *creſcit arundo*.

7. Hiſcebat hiſtrio hiſtoriam *narrando*.

8. O homo, *non tibi eſt* honor, *quod* hordis *abundas & hordei multum ſeris: non enim ab* horrore horrea *plena te ſervabunt*; *nec* hortor, *ut penſiles* hortos *ut* hoſpites *lautè excipias*, *ædifices*; *ſed gratiarum* hoſtias *offeras*, *& quamvis Deo non* hoſtias, *ne tamen ob ingratitudinem Deus ſit tibi* hoſtis *conſulas*.

H

1. *A Goat hath a beard ſticking to his chin, but a herring ſins on his back, with which, he is not deceived if he hope to ſwim, yet if when the bait ſends out a ſavour, he take not heed, he may be taken by the hook; and if he ſhould be caſt into a hogſtie the very ſooth-ſayer armed with a ſpear ſhall not deliver him from the place, wherein is no water which he may drink.*

2. *What, doſt thou give that dullard ivie? (to crown him.) alas, he hath rather need of hellebore, (to purge him) for he is alſo a glutton.*

3. *Alas, my maſter divided the graſſe (or herbs) yeſterday; even as a divided inheritance.*

4. *Alas poore man!*

5. *Doſt hear! that this man ſhould be merry, it doth no good at all; for what is it if the pleaſant of fodder ſhould invite the mule to neigh, or the hairy goat to gape?*

6. *The ſwallow ſings, the horſe-leech ſucks, the reed grows.*

7. *The player was at a ſtand (i.e. yawned) in relating the hiſtory.*

8. *O man, it is not an honour to thee, that thou aboundeſt in kine great with young, and that thou ſoweſt much barly: for barns full will not preſerve thee from dread; neither do I wiſh thee to build gardens on the houſe top to entertain thy gueſts bravely, but offer the ſacrifices of thanks, and although thou canſt not recompence God, yet ſee that God be not thine enemy for thy unthankfulneſſe.*

Acorns, which the gravell ſand cauſed, being blown into my gray eyes by the wind out of a clod broken ſmall?

6. *There is a living creature called* glis, *namely a dormouſe; there is a fertile earth called* glis, *namely potters clay; there is an herb called* glis, *namely a thiſtle.*

7. *Companies of men encreaſe about his houſe, who hath got abundance of riches by clucking hens, whoſe glory is very well known.* [Globus *properly any thing every way round.* Glomus *properly a clew of thred.*]

8. Glos gloris *is a flowre,* glos glotis *the brothers wife,* glos gloſſis *is rotten wood.*

9. *The chaff is peeled off the corn, though it ſticks faſter then if it were glued with glue, that it might be the better ſwallowed.*

10. *Let a knowing man be laborious, and let him not lye on his ſoft bed, making one weak, till the Jack-daw tell him, he muſt go upon crutches.*

11. *When a tempeſt hurts the graſſe and corn with a great deal of hail, it is hard for the husbandman to be thankfull.*

12. *A heard of ſwine, that they may get the ſeed out of the womb or boſome of the earth, turn over the hillocks and grunt, not fearing cranes.*

13. *That greedy-gut may the better govern his appetite (* i.e. *his gullet) let him ſtop up the gulf of his belly with gumme in his little cottage; neither let him taſte a drop of wine, for if never ſo little ſhould go down his throat, how hard would it be for him to keep himſelf within compaſſe? (* i.e. *compell himſelf into a circle.)*

rea glaucis *meis oculis à ventô immiſſa ex gleba trita?*

6. 1 Glis *animal,* 2 glis *terra ferax,* 3 glis *herba* vocatur. 1 Glis gliris, *m.* 2 gliſſis, *f.* 3 glitis, *f.*

7. Gliſcunt globi *circa domum ejus, qui* glocientibus *gallinis bonorum* glomos *ſibi accumulaverat, cujus* gloria *pernota eſt.*

8. Glos gloris *flos eſt,* Glos glotis *fœmina fratris,* Glos gloſſis *lignum putre eſt.*

9. Glubitur gluma *de frumento quamvis tenacius adhæreat, quàm ſi* glutine *agglutinetur, ut melius* glutiatur.

10. Gnarus gnavus *ſit: nec jaceat in* grabato gracilem *reddente, donec* graculus *eum monet,* gradiendum *eſſe* grallis.

11. *Cum tempeſtas* gramini, grandi grandine, *&* grano nocet, *agricolæ* grates *perſolvere* grave *eſt.*

12. *Ut è* gremio *terræ ſemina ſurripiat,* grex *porcorum,* grumos *vertunt, &* grunniunt, *non timentes* grues.

13. *Ut melius* gubernet gulam *guloſus,* gummi *claudat ventris* gurgitem *in* gurguſtio; *nec* guſtet *vini* guttam, *nam ſi aliquantulum in* guttur *deſcenderet, difficillimum eſſet ſe compellere in* gyrum.

H

1. HAbet hædus *barbam mento* hærentem, balec *vero pinnas dorſo*, *quibus non* hallucinatur, *dum natare ſperat, niſi tamen cum eſca* halat, *caveat*, hamo *capi poteſt*; *quod ſi in* haram *injiciatur*, *ipſe* hariolus haſta *armatus* haud *eripiet è loco*, *quo non eſt aqua quam* hauriat.

2. *An* hebeti hederam *das*? Hei! helleboro *potius eſt opus*, *nam & idem* helluo.

3. Hem herbas herciſcebat heri herus *ceu erctum*.

4. Heu *miſerum!*

5. Heus! *ut hic ſit* hilaris, *ne* hilum *quidem proficit*: *nam quid eſt*, *ſi invitat ad* hinniendum hinnum, *aut ad* hiandum hircum hirſutum *gratia pabuli*.

6. *Cantat* hirundo, *ſugit* hirudo, *creſcit arundo*.

7. Hiſcebat hiſtrio hiſtoriam *narrando*.

8. *O* homo, *non tibi eſt* honor, *quod* hordis *abundas & hordei multum ſeris*: *non enim ab* horrore horrea *plena te ſervabunt*; *nec* hortor, *ut penſiles* horto» *ut* hoſpites *laute excipias*, *ædifices*; *ſed gratiarum* hoſtias *offeras*, *& quamvis Deo non* hoſtias, *nc tamen ob ingratitudinem Deus ſit tibi* hoſtis *conſulas*.

H

1. *A Goat hath a beard ſticking to his chin, but a herring ſins on his back, with which, he is not deceived if he hope to ſwim, yet if when the bait ſends out a ſavour, he take not heed, he may be taken by the hook; and if he ſhould be caſt into a hogsſtie the very ſooth-ſayer armed with a ſpear ſhall not deliver him from the place, wherein is no water which he may drink.*

2. *What, doſt thou give that dullard ivie? (to crown him.) alas, he hath rather need of hellebore, (to purge him) for he is alſo a glutton.*

3. *Alas, my maſter divided the graſſe (or herbs) yeſterday; even as a divided inheritance.*

4. *Alas poore man!*

5. *Doſt hear! that this man ſhould be merry, it doth no good at all; for what is it if the pleaſant of fodder ſhould invite the mule to neigh, or the hairy goat to gape?*

6. *The ſwallow ſings, the horſe-leech ſucks, the reed grows.*

7. *The player was at a ſtand (i.e. yawned) in relating the hiſtory.*

8. *O man, it is not an honour to thee, that thou aboundeſt in kine great with young, and that thou ſoweſt much barly: for barns full will not preſerve thee from dread; neither do I wiſh thee to build gardens on the houſe top to entertain thy gueſts bravely, but offer the ſacrifices of thanks, and although thou canſt not recompence God, yet ſee that God be not thine enemy for thy unthankfulneſſe.*

9. O ſtrange! Whoſe ſhoulders would not be wet lying on the low ground in winter?

I

1. HE lyeth now, which even now caſt darts there before the gate, that was ſo fit to ſmite his enemy, the day before the Ides, nor doth his liver pain him; let us faſt therefore no more, but let us break our faſt, and kindle a fire, that he which hath his bowels wounded, may be refreſhed under this holm, he is not the image of a ſouldier: for it is not time now in this ſhower to ſacrifice (i.e. to die the altars) to morrow we will imitate the godly, who ſacrifice, the victory obtained commanding them.
2. In ſo vain matters now begin to ceaſe from continuall ſtriking on the ſame anvill: for there are ſome who thence will ſearch that you give too much to your own diſpoſition: put on therefore a new nature, leſt they that hate you be hurtfull to you; your enemy begins to ſay, that they that give themſelves to gluttony and luſt are not beneath thoſe that wear the great mitre.
3. Why ſhould we ſtrangers defile our ſelves with luxury? we, I ſay, like beaſts? when as they that were born in the Iland do not renue their feaſts, let us be upright among them both within and without, leſt they deſervedly interpret us, to be baſe and vile fellows (i.e. jeſts and ſports.)
4. The rainbow warns us, that the anger of God is not to be provoked.
5. He ſo took hold again at the main of the palfrey being like a ſun-beam, that he bad the enemies not to tri-

9. Hui! *Cujus* humeri *non eſſent* humidi *jacentis* humo humili hyeme?

I

1. JAcet *nunc*, *qui* jampridem jaciebat jacula *ante* januam *ibi*, *ad hoſtes* icendum *tam* idoneus, *pridie* iduum, *nec cruciatur* jecur; *ne amplius* jejunemus, *ſed* jentemus *igitur*, *&* ignem *accendamus*, *ut qui* ilia *vulnerata habet*, *refocilletur* ilico *ſub hac* ilice, *non eſt* imago *magnanimi*: *non enim eſt tempus hoc* imbre imbuendi *aras*; *cras* imitabimur *pios*, *qui* immolant, *potita victoria* imperante.

2. *In tam* inanibus *nunc* inchoate *ad eandem* incudem *aſſiduè* tundendo ceſſare: *ſunt enim*, *qui* indagabunt inde *vos* indoli *veſtræ nimis* indulgere: induite *igitur novum* ingenium, *ne* infenſi *vobis etiam ſint* infeſti; infit *enim* inimicus *veſter*, *non* infra infulam *gerentes* ingentem, *eſſe* ingluviei *&* inguini *deditos*.
3. *Cur nos* inquilini *nos luxuria* inquinemus? *nos*, inquio, inſtar *pecudum*? *cum non* inſtaurent *epulas in* inſula *nati*, integri *ſimus* inter *illos*, *&* intus *&* extra; *ne meritò* interpretentur, *nos eſſe* jocos *&* *ludos*.

4. Ipſius *Dei* iram Iris *monet non eſſe* irritandam.
5. Is ita iterum jubam *ſonipedis* jubari *ſimilem prehendit*, *ut hoſtes* juberet *non* jubilare, *qui* jucundum

dum judicaſſent, *ſi* jugulum *noſtrum incidere, aut ſaltem* jugo *nos ſubdere potuiſſent.*

6. *Non* junco, *ſed* junipero, *caricî experti ſunt* Juno *&* Jupiter *ſimiles.*
7. *Nec* jurga, *nec* jura: *nonne enim* jus *tuum illum* juſtum juvenem juvat juxta *nobiſcum?*

L

1. O Labes! *nonne* labia *mordebant, qui ita* laboraverunt, *ne* laberemur, *&* labruſcæ *fieremus?*

2. *Cùm* lacte *ſuo nutritum*, lacerum, *&* lacrymas *effundentem*, *quæ illum ante non* delectaverunt, *& in* lacu læſum *videret, non erat, ut* lætam, *aut* lævem *haberet frontem.*

3. *An iterum* lambet lagenas, *quæ ita* lamentata *eſt* lamia, *candente* lamina *inuſta?*
4. *Quod* lanam lancea *non adeptus es, ne* langueas lanio: lances *enim implebuntur.*
5. *Sunt* lapides *inter* lappas; *his aprum inſectabimur*, *& prehenſum* laqueo *ſuffocabimus, &* lardum largiemur *iſtis* larvis laſcivis, *ne nos* laſſos *territent.*

6. *Ut ſub axillis* latera latent, *& in humido* latex, *ſic tectum ſub* lateribus, *in quod non intrabit canis* latrans, *nec* latro latas *vias perambulans.*

umph, who would have judged it a pleaſant thing, if they could have cut our throats, or at leaſt have ſubdued us, (i. e. put us under the yoke.)
6. *Juno and Jupiter are not like the* bulruſh, *but the Juniper-tree, which is void of* rottenneſſe.
7. *Neither brawl nor ſwear: for doth not thy right do that juſt young man as much good as our ſelves?*

L

1. *O Spot! did not they take it in indignation (i. e. bite their lips) who had taken ſo much pains, that we ſhould not ſlip, and become wild vines?*
2. *When as ſhe ſaw him, that was nouriſhed with her own milk, mangled, and pouring forth tears, which he took no delight in before, and hurt in the lake, there was no cauſe, that ſhe ſhould have a joyfull and ſmooth forehead.*
3. *Will that hag, which ſo lamented, when ſhe was burnt with a hot plate, again lick the pitchers?*
4. *Do not pine, O butcher, that thou haſt not got wooll by thy lance: for the diſhes ſhall be filled.*
5. *There are ſtones among the burs; we will hunt the boar with theſe, and being taken, we will ſtrangle him with a halter, and give his fat to thoſe wanton hags, that they may not affright us being weary.*
6. *As under the arm-holes lye the ſides, and as liquor is in a moiſt thing, ſo within the bricks or under the tiles lies the houſe, into which ſhall enter neither the barking dog, nor the thief, that uſeth to walk in broad wayes.*

7. *Waſh the houſe, and let the bayes trim it, for what praiſe ſhall we expect in our ſtately ſupper, if the gueſts ſhall ſee loose huſwifry? Scowre the kettles, make the beds, cleanſe the vials, and if thou doſt not gather this trumpery, I will bequeath thee to the fairies, who are not ſo mild, as to torment thee with nits, or to keep thee with lintells, but as the lions threaten death not by pleaſant ſpeech, but by roaring to the hare, ſo thou ſhalt ſuffer no light puniſhment of them, unleſſe thou learneſt the law of cleanlineſſe.*

8. *Tou are free to* (i.e. *that you may*) *taſt of theſe books made up of the rindes of trees, whoſoever hath a mind, by which you may plainly ſee, that it is not fit that the ſcales of juſtice ſhould be put to ſale.*

9. *It would not hurt thy ſpleen, if thou ſhouldſt bind wood & uſe the ſpade, and ceaſe to play the glutton; and to be compaſſed about with lilies.*

10. *The ſnails in the border of her garment were poliſhed with a file, which as ſhe paſſed over the threſhold, and the croſſe-path, did ſo ſhine, that, who would have thought them defiled with mud, but one that looks aſquint?* (i.e. *that is of ſquint, or a skew eyes.*)

11. *He that reads Tullies lines, ſeems to himſelf to be licking ſomething which is anointed with honey, neither doth he leave Cicero's ſhips, that he may ſail* (i.e. *give linnens*) *back in the cock-boats of others.*

12. *A fat humour is melted in the ſquint eyes of the blear-eyed fellow.*

13. *I ſtrike the harp with my thumb, but make a ridge between two furrows with the plough.*

7. Lava *domum, &* laurus *exornet; quid enim* laudis *expectabimus in cœnis* lautis, *ſi* laxam *diligentiam viderint convivæ?* Lebetes *purga*, lectos *ſterne*, lecythos *deterge, & niſi* legas *hæc ſcruta*, legabo *te* lemuribus, *qui non adeo* lenes *erunt, ut* lendibus *te torqueant, aut* lentibus *nutriant, ſed ut* leones *non* lepore, *ſed rugitu* lepore lethum *denunciant; ſic illis non* leves *pœnas dabis, niſi munditiæ* legem *didiceris.*

8. Liberi *eſtis, ut hos* libros ex libro *compactos, cuicunq;* libeat, libetis; *quibus perſpicue videbitis, quod Juſtitiæ* libram *non* licere liceat.

9. *Non* lieni *noceret, ſi* lignum ligares, *&* ligone *utercris, &* ligurire *ceſſares, &* liliis *circumfundi, luxurioſorum more.*

10. Lima *poliebantur* limaces *in* limbo *veſtis, qui ut* limen *&* limitem *transibat, ſplendebant, adeo ut* limo *pollutos quis putaret, niſi qui eſt* limis *oculis?*

11. *Qui legit Ciceronis* lineas, *videtur ſibi* lingere *aliquid, quod melle* linitur, *nec Ciceronianas naves* linquit, *ut in aliorum* lintribus *retro det* lintea, *ex* lino *facta.*

12. Lippo liquet *humor pinguis in* obliquis *oculis.*

13. *Pollice pulſo* lyram, *facio ſed vomere* liram.

14. Literæ

14. Literæ *docent augures* litare *in* littore, lituo *dirigentes.*

15. Livor *habet* licis *colorem.*

16. Locum locusta *habet, quamvis non* lodicem, *&* loligo *habet, quod edat, quamvis non* lolium.

17. Longum *esse* loqui *de* loricarum, *&* lororum, *&* lotii *vestigali.*

18. *Ambulabit per* lubrica lucro *deditus, non* luctum *timebit,* lucubrabit *in* luco, *abstinebit à* ludo, *nec* lues, *quam omnes* lugent, *nec* lumbrici lumbos *rodentes, à nummis* lunæ *similibus comparandis illum deterrent.*

19. Luit *nunc pœnas* lupus, *cujus caput* lurâ *videas, quod* lurcavit luridas luscinias; *qui quamvis* luscus, lustrare *tamen potuit prædam è* lustro *progrediens.*

20. Luto *volvatur, non* luce *fruatur,* luxui *deditus, aut* luxetur, *aut pane &* lympha *tantum nutriatur, nam* lynce *voracior est.*

M

1. MAcellum *nunc vitabo* macer, *defendit me* maceria *ut* maceria; *& quod me fame* maceravi, *erit* machina, *qua impediam, ne* macter, *&* sanguinis *mei* maculis madeat *culter* magistri; *non*

14. *Letters teach the soothsayers how to sacrifice on the shore, directing matters with their crooked trumpet.*

15. *The black and blew hath the colour of ashes.*

16. *The Locust hath a place, though not a sheet; and the sea-cut hath something to eat, though not darnell.*

17. *It would be too long to tell of the patent of coats of mayl, of thongs of leather, and of urine.*

18. *A man given to gain will walk through slippery places, neither doth he fear striving, he will work by candle light even in a grove, and abstain from sport, neither doth the plague which all lament, nor the maw-worms, gnawing his loyns, discourage him from getting pieces of money like the moon.*

19. *The wolf hath now suffered punishment, whose head thou maist see in the mouth of my budget, because he greedily eat up the pale nightingalls, who though blind of one eye, yet could compasse his prey being come out of his den.*

20. *Let him that is given to luxury be tumbled in the dirt, let him not enjoy the light, let him be wracked, or let him be fed with bread and water: for he is more devouring then the very Lynx or Leopard.*

M

1. *I Shall now escape the shambles being lean, my leanness defends me as a mound; and in that I have made my self lean by hunger, it will be an engine, by which I shall hinder that I shall not be butchered, nor the knife of my master be moist with spots of my blood; he shall not find*

the great loadſtone in my cheeks, neither ſhall the hammer brain me under the apple tree, ſo that the mallows be ſpotted with an evil ſlaughter; the dugs of my mother did not ſuckle me, that I ſhould be committed to, or eaten by this jack-adandy or lame fellow; but tarry till the morning, and thou ſhalt ſee me ſend to the ghoſts (kill) this man-ſtealer or buckſter being caſed of my manicles, his bloud ſhall be to be ſeen flowing from this ſo mild man: then will I flee with thee carrying away his head wrapped in a towell, cut off with my hands, in my budget.

2. My husband pines away, being near the brink of the ſea, and he that was like the marble or Mars himſelf, his skin is wrinkled like a purſe.

3. I will dedicate a male lamb, and a lump of ſilver to mother Ceres, and adde to the matter of her temple a mat, who hath cauſed, that we ſhould not be cowards (properly piſſe pots) being nouriſhed by her ripe fruits.

4. To meditate in the midſt of the day at noon, or preſently after bever, doth not heal the marrow.

5. If he could piſſe honey, he ſhould not be a member of my family, nor ſhould he be written in my parchment ſcrowl, for who doth not remember, that there are many blemiſhes in the minds of beggars, who ſeek a new table every moneth, and will lie, that they may touch any mans drink but with their chin?

6. He ſhall go without his pay, for he hath wares that are not worth a ſavereverence: Truly he deſerves to be ducked under the medlar tree.

7. If I were come to my goal, namely the metall, I would no more meaſure

magnetem magnum *inveniet in* malis *meis*, *nec* malleus *ſub* malo *me excerebrabit*, *adeo ut* mala *cæde* malvæ *inquinentur*: *non* mammæ matris *lactaverunt*, *ut* manco *huic* mandarer, *aut ab eo* manderer, *ſed* mane *uſque ad* mane, *& videbis me ad* manes *miſſurum hunc* mangonem manicis *levatum*, manifeſtus *erit cruor* manans *ex hoc tam* manſueto: *tum fugiam tecum*, *in* mantica mantili *involutum caput ejus* manibus *meis obtruncatum auferens*.

2. Marcet *prope* maris marginem maritus, *& qui* marmori *vel* Marti *ipſi fuit ſimilis*, *cutis ejus inſtar* marſupii *eſt rugoſa*.

3. Marem *agnum & argenti* maſſam *dicabo* matri (*cereri*, *&* materiæ *templi* mattam *addam*, *quæ fecit*, *ne* matulæ *eſſemus*, maturis *frugibus nutriti*.

4. *Non* medebitur meditari medio *die*, *vel* meridie, *aut ſtatim poſt* merendam, medullæ.

5. *Si* mejeret mel, *non* membrum *familiæ* meæ *eſſet*, *nec* membrana *mea conſcriberetur*; *nam quis non* meminit mendas *plurimas eſſe* mendicorum mentibus, *qui varias* menſas *unoquoque* menſe *quærunt*, *&* mentiuntur, *ut* mento *cujuſquam potum attingant*?

6. Meabit *ſine* mercede, *nam* merces *habet*, *quæ non* merda *valent*: *Profectò* meretur mergi *ſub* meſpilo.

7. *Si ad* metam *meam pervenisſem*, *nempe* metallum; *non amplius* me-

tirer

tirer *agros*, *nec ſegetes* meterem, *nec* metuerem *nè* meis *ſpolier*.

8. *Ut* micabant *galeæ*, *dum* migrabant milites mille *per* milium *illius* milvi?

9. *Cur* minas *divinas* miniſtri minuant, miror.

10. Miſcentur *ſumma imis*, miſeti *ſumus*, mitia *in aſpera vertit* mitra: *timor non* mittendus.

11. Modus *eſt* modeſto mœnia, *quem quamvis ad* molam *condemnes*, *&* molem *miſeriarum in eum* moliaris, *nil tamen niſi* mollia *ab eo audies*.

12 *Maximi eſt* momenti, *ut* moneas *eos*, monetam, monilia *&* montes *aureos illi polliceri*, *ſi* monſtrum *quod alitur* monſtret.

13. *Sine* mora *occurre* morbo, *nè tandem* mordeat te mors, *&* *ità prudentia à* moro *ſupereris*, *quæ non niſi frigore peracto*, *g ermen emittit*.

14. Mos movet mox.

15. Mucebit mucronis *vagina*, *niſi* mucum *abſtergas*.

16. *Qui* mugilem *ſperat ſe capturum* mugiendo, *vel aquas* mulcendo, mulctram *parat*, *qua* mulgeat *hircum*.

17. Mulieri *nè* mulctam *infligas*, *nam non ſunt ei tam* multæ *vires*, *ut cum* mulis *labore certet*.

18. *Quomodo in* mundo mundiſſimus *habereris*, *niſi naſum* mungeres?

my fields, *nor reap corn*, *nor fear to be robb'd of my eſtate*.

8. *How did the helmets ſhine, as the thouſand ſouldiers paſſed by the millet of that extortioner? properly a kite*

9. *I wonder why the miniſters ſhould leſſen divine threatnings*.

10. *Things are turned topſie turvy* (i.e. *the higheſt things are mixt with the loweſt*) *we are miſerable, the mitre hath turned mild things into harſh: fear is not to be let go*.

11. *The mean is bulwarks to a moderate man, who, though you condemn him to* (*work at*) *the mill, and plot a heap of miſeries againſt him, yet you ſhall hear nothing but mild or ſoft things from him*.

12. *It is a matter of great moment, that you put them in mind to promiſe him money, neck-jewels, and golden mountains, if he will ſhew the monſter which is hatching*.

13. *Without delay prevent the diſeaſe, leſt at laſt death ſnap thee, and ſo thou be excelled in wiſdome by the Mulberry tree, which buds not except the cold being paſt*.

14. *Cuſtome moves preſently*.

15. *The ſcabbard of the ſword will grow mouldy, if you wipe not off that ſnevill*.

16. *He that hopes that he ſhall take a mullet by bellowing like an ox, or by ſtilling the waters, prepares a milk-pail to milk a he goat*, (i.e. *doth abſurdly*.)

17. *Do not lay a fine upon a woman, for ſhe hath not ſo much ſtrength as to ſtrive with Mules in labouring*.

18. *How couldſt thou be accounted the neateſt man in the world, if thou ſhouldeſt not keep thy noſe clean?*

19. *That*

19. *That Common wealth is not well fortified, neither do all their duties, where the judges receive gifts.*
20. *If we ſhould eat purple fiſhes, pickled in pickle, would not the murmuring of the common people blame us every where within theſe walls?*
21. *Neither the mouſe nor flie murmur, no nor the weaſell, when they are drown'd in ſweet.*
22. *An obſtinate fellow, if he be not maimed in his tongue, mumbles; nor doth he change his mind, nor borrow ſilence of the dumb man, though thou offer him myrrh.*

19. *Non bene* munitur *illa Reſp.* *nec* munia *omnes ſua exequuntur, ubi judices* munera *accipiunt.*
20. *Si* murices muria *conditos ederemus, nonne vulgi* murmur *nos culparet ubicunque inter hos* muros?
21 *Non* mus, *nec* muſca muſſant, *imò nec* muſtela, *in* muſto merſi.
22. *Pervicax, niſi* mutulus *ſit lingua,* mutit, *nec* mutat *ſententiam, nec* mutuatur *ſilentium à* muto, *quamvis* myrrham *offeras.*

N

1. *HAſt thou got the Pſaltery? truly in funerall ſongs this will be a blemiſh, (properly a mole on the face): for this a dwarff would be aſhamed of.*
2. *The breath is ſaid to ſwim through the noſtrills,*
3. *He is not born to be over-reached (i. e. to the fiſh-net) who is good at ſcoffing, (i. e. who hath a noſe.)*
4. *The ſailer, when he is got up again into the ſhip, doth not care a ſtraw (i. e. accounts it not as the pill of a nut) that the water ſnake had wounded his buttocks, neither doth it make him ſick (move loathing to him) to help the reſt (i. e. to employ his endeavour.)*
5. *Do not give ſlight attention to (i. e. do not heare through a miſt) that, which is neceſſary that thou ſhouldſt learn; for ſuch negligence will kill thee, and while it ſeems as ſweet nectar, it deceives thee, (i. e. it knits deceits) which who will deny? indeed he that is a wild man (i. e. born in a grove.)*

N

1. *AN* nablium nactus *es?* næ *in* næniis *hoc erit* nævus: nam nanum *hoc puderet.*
2. *Per* nares nare narratur *ſpiritus.*
3. *Non* naſcitur *ad* naſſam, *qui* naſum *habet.*
4. *Quod* nates *vulneraſſet* natrix, *non* nauci *habet, cùm* navem *iterum conſcenderit* nauta, *nec aliis* navare *operam* nauſeam *ei movet.*
5. *Nè per* nebulam *audias, quod* neceſſe *eſt, ut diſcas: nam tali negligentia* necabit, *& dum* nectar *videtur,* nectit *dolos; quod quis* negabit? nempe *in* nemore *natus.*

6. *Si* nentem nepotem *inter nymphas inveniret* Neptunus, *nonne tam* nequam nervis *implicaret?*

7. Ni nicterent *canes cum* nictares *mihi, in* nido nigros *corvos cepissem.*

8. *Quis* nihili *facit, quod* nimbo *opprimeris?* nimirum *quem* nimis *diligebas.*

9. Nitendo nititur nitrum nivem *superare.*

10. Non nando *sibi* nocet nobilis nodus *cœlestis: nempe sydus pisciom.*

11 Nomen non *tibi quæras* nonis (*nam sunt inauspicati dies*) *si* normam *rationis* noscas.

12. *Vomere* novacula *acutiore* novale *proscindenti* novem *dies natura non erit* noverca; *hoc non est illis* novum, *quorum animis non est* nox.

13. Nubes *cœlum obnubat, dum huic* nubas *divitiis* nudo, *non* nugæ *sunt illud* numen, *nempe* numerus nummorum, *quem tuum feciſſem:* Nunc *quo nomine apud parentes* nuncius *te* nuncupabit, nundinas *frequentanti nuptam? nonne* nutabant *illorum animi audientes filiam* nutriri *ab homine* nuper nuces *vendente?*

O

1. OB *sitim ad* obbam *accedimus, naturæ* obedientes.

6. *If Neptune ſhould find a ruffian (properly a nephew) ſpinning among his Nymphs, would he not tie ſuch a wicked one in fetters? (properly ſinews.)*

7. *But that the dogs did yelp, when thou winkedſt at me, I had taken the black Crows in their neſt.*

8. *Who doth ſlight it (i.e. make it of no value) that thou art oppreſſed with ſudden miſchance (properly a ſhowr?) truly he whō thou doſt love too much.*

9. *Nitre or ſalt-peter ſtrives to excell the ſnow in being bright.*

10. *The noble knot in heaven, (i.e. the conſtellation called* Piſces *fiſhes) hurts not it ſelf by ſwimming.*

11. *Seek not to thy ſelf a name in the Nones) for they are unluckie dayes) if thou knoweſt the rule of reaſon.*

12. *Nature will not be a ſtep-mother to him that plows his fallow land nine dayes together, with a plough-ſhare more ſharp then a raſour: this is not a ſtrange thing (i.e. new) to them who have but any knowledge (i.e. in whoſe minds it is not night.*

13. *Let a cloud ſhadow the heaven, whilſt thou marrieſt that poor fellow (i.e. naked of riches) that deity, namely that number of money, which I would have made thine is not a toy, now by what name ſhall the meſſenger call thee to thy parents, being married to a frequenter of fairs, a pedlar? Will not their minds ſtagger (properly to nod with the head) hearing their daughter to be kept by a man that of late ſold nuts?*

O

1. FOr *thirſt we go to the bottle, obeying nature.*

2. *Let*

2. Let the asterisk by the way be a stop, that thou forget not that these things are foysted in.
3. An unlucky and obscure midwife will sing obscene songs among those that are hostages for an half peny.
4. He that hides the seed with the harrow in a field which himself possesseth, although he have not boots on, yet is more speedy then eight servants observing the eye of their master.
5. I hate the sent of them, who except they find a morsell, remember not their duty: whom will not these deceive? (i. e. whose mouth will they not besmear with their dawbing?
6. Oyl pressed out of the Olive smells sweeter then the pot-herbs, which in times past they gathered in a pot, to be sauce for swans (to season swans)
7. Every wild asse doth not tell successe, which brayeth while the burden is laid on him.
8. Their minds are dark, and covered over with plentiful riches, who think it behoves them not to regard things good for the town, unlesse they bring that meat with them, which they wish for in every work: we have not need of such.
9. The borders of the holes of the eyes (properly any round and flat thing) are so moistened to him that hath lost his onely sonne, that he becomes almost blind, and in lamenting him being dead, (i.e. sent to the grave or to hel) he knows not where to begin, what order to observe, whom to entreat: for whence should arise one, who may adorn his family, except he should adopt some orphane?
10. The mouth devours that which the bone (or the hand) hath gained.

2. Obelus *sit* obex obiter, *nè* obliviscaris *hæc esse adulterina.*
3. Ob obolum obscœna *cantabit* obscœna *&* obscura *inter* obsides obstetrix.
4. *Qui* occa *semina* occulit *in agro, quem ipse* occupat, *quamvis non* ocreis *indutus, est tamen, quàm* octo *servi* oculos *domini observantes,* ocior.
5. Odi odorem *illorum, qui non nisi* offam offendant officii *meminerunt; cui* os *non* offuciis *hi sublinent?*
6. Oleum ex oliva *vel* olea *pressum suaviùs* olet, *quàm* oleta, *quæ* olim olla *legebant ad condiendos* olores.
7. *Non* omen omnis *edit* onager, *qui* oncat *dum* onus *ei imponitur.*
8. Opacæ *sunt eorum mentes, &* operiuntur opibus opimis, *qui* opinantur *se* oportere, opportuna oppido *non curare, nisi illud* opsonium *secum afferant, quod* optant *in omni* opere; *non nobis est his* opus.
9. *Tantum humectantur* oræ orbium *unigenito* orbo, *ut ferè* orbus *fiat, & in deflendo ad* orcum *missо nescit quo* ordiatur, *quem* ordinem *observet, quem* oret: *unde enim* oriatur, *qui familiam ejus* ornet, *nisi* orphanum *aliquem adoptaret?*
10. *Devorat* os oris, *quicquid lucratur* os ossis.

11. *Nonne*

11. *Nonne ad* oſtium oſtreas *cdentes in ſummo* otio *ſunt?*

12. Ovet *profectò, cui* oves ova *pariunt.*

P

1. *EST animi* pabulum, *ſi ità* paciſcamur, *ut quamvis* pœti*ſimus, utramque tamen faciamus* paginam *in toto* pago.

2. *Non* palis *utuntur, qui* palam *in* palatiis palatis placent, *nec* palea *nutriuntur, adeò ut* palleant: pal*liis autem aviciuntur* palmis *&* palmitibus *intextis.*

3. *Qui oculos* palare, *nè* palentur, palpebras *neſcit,* palpat *in tenebris.*

4. Paludamentum *non habet* palumbes, *nec tamen curat ut* palis *muniatur* palus *in qua verſatur.*

5. *Ut Bacchus* pampinos pandat, *non eſt ut cum eo* pangas; *nec cum Cerere &* Pane, *ut* panem *&* pannum *tibi conferant.*

6. Papa par *eſſe putat, non* parcere *eis, qui illi non* parent, *quamvis intra ipſius* parietes pariantur, *ſeveritatem quaſi* parmam parat, *ſi quis ſuæ majeſtatis* partem *vel* parùm *minuat.*

7. Paſcit paſſeres pater *cœleſtis, nec ob* patibulorum *aut* patinarum *inopiam* patiuntur: Patrauit *hoc providentia.*

8. Pauci pavent, *nè qui* paviunt, pavones *edant, nam* pauperes *ſunt.*

11. *Are not they in abundance of peace (or leiſure) that ſit at the door and eat oyſters?*

12. *He may triumph indeed, whoſe ſheep lay eggs.*

P

1. *IT is the food of the mind, if we ſo make a bargain, that although we be ſquint-eyed, yet we may be the onely orderers of matters (i. e. make both pages) in the whole village.*

2. *They do not uſe ſpades, who openly pleaſe their palats in palaces, and are not nouriſhed with chaff, ſo that they ſhould be pale, but are cloathed in robes interwoven with palms and vine-branches.*

3. *He gropes in the dark, who knows not that the eye-lids do hedge the eyes, that they ſhould not wander out of order.*

4. *The ring-dove hath not a coat of male, and yet he doth not care that the marſh in which he is, be fortified with ſtakes.*

5. *That Bacchus ſhould open his vine-branches, there is no need that thou ſhouldſt covenant with him, nor with Ceres and Pan, that they beſtow on thee bread and cloth.*

6. *The Pope doth think it meet not to ſpare them, who do not obey him, although they be born within his own walls, he prepares ſeverity as a buckler, if any one do never ſo little diminiſh part of his majeſtie.*

7. *The heavenly Father feeds the ſparrows, nor for want of bars or locks, (ſomtime a gibbet) or platters do they ſuffer: providence hath wrought this.*

8. *Few fear leſt they that pave ſhould eat Peacocks, for they are poore men.*

9. *There*

9. *There is peace, there is no need of thoſe ſtakes.*

10. *He ſins that kembs his hair even to his breaſt, having neither money nor cattell.*

11. *The whore broke wind backward, when ſhe was to be ducked in the ſea, and drove forth thoſe things out of her skin, that there was need of a baſin to them that touched her.*

12. *He that is hanged payes puniſhment.*

13. *It is not in thy power to pierce through the tails of thoſe cattell which are but almoſt thine.*

14. *Birds (they that flie with wings) lay not up in a ſtore houſe, and yet they feel no want.*

15. *He may for me put on an embroydered hood, who carried Partridges in a bag: Why ſhould he looſe continuall hope, who hath undergone danger, that he might ſell gammons of bacon, & feared not deſtruction, that he might be ſpeedy in his buſines? he would do ill, if he ſhould ſpend his whole life in perpetuall labours, and now being become rich in land, ſhould be the ſame man that he was, whē he had not ſo much as one perch*

16. *A bolt of a door is as it were a little foot.*

17. *They are trod under-foot who are ſick of the plague.*

18. *Do not go to a rock, unleſſe being covered with a hat.*

19. *A ſaucie fellow deſires a courteſie without any nay.*

20. *The Pie and the Wood pecker give pledges of their diligence to the ſluggard, whom it grieves to take pains.*

21. Pila *is the foot of a bridge,* Pila *is the ſport at ball,* Pila *is a tavern,*

9. Pax *eſt*, paxillis *iſtis non eſt opus.*

10. Peccat, *qui capillos* pectit *uſque ad* pectus, *neque* pecuniam, *neque* pecudes *habens,*

11. Pedebat, *cùm in* pelago *immergenda fuerit* pellex, *&* ex pelle *iſta* pellebat, *ut* pelvi *opus fuerit tractantibus.*

12. *Qui* pendet, *pœnam* pendit.

13. Pecorum *quæ* penè *tantum tua ſunt, non* penes *te eſt*, penetrare penes.

14. Pennis *volantes non* penu *recondunt, nec tamen* penuriam *ſentiunt.*

15. Peplum *induat, per me licet, qui* pera perdices *portabat, cur* perdat perennem *ſpem, qui* periculum *ſubivit. ut* pernas *venderet, nec* perniciem *timuit, ut* pernix *in negotiis eſſet?* perperam *ageret ſi* perpetem *vitam* perpetuis *laboribus conſumeret, agrorum dives factus, & nunc eſſet eadem perſona, quæ fuit, cùm non haberet nè unam quidem* perticam.

16. Peſſulus *eſt quaſi parvus* pes.

17. Peſſum *premuntur* peſte *affecti.*

18. *Niſi* petaſo *tectus, nè* pete petram.

19. Petulans *immodicè* petit.

20. Pica *&* picus, pigro, *quem laborare* piget, *ſuæ ſedulitatis dant* pignora.

21. Pila *eſt pes pontis*, pila *ludis*, pila *taberna:*

Pila

Pila *terit pultes, in bellis* pila *feruntur.*

22. Pileus *tegit* pilos.

23. Pingit pingui *Minerva turrium* pinnas, pinsere, *&* pinum *gubernare ſolitus.*

24. *Nec* piper, *ut* pipiat piſcis, *nec* piſa *faciunt.*

25. Pituita *infeſtatus* pitiſſat.

26. Pium *me fac, Domine, nec flagitiorum* pice *me inquinem.*

27. Placentis places *pueros & quaſi* plagis *capias, nec* plangunt *pectora, nec* plangunt *hæ* plantæ, *ſed* plane *tibi* plaudent, *ſi* plauſtro *illis vehes.*

28. *A* plebe plectuntur *pictate* pleni plerumque.

29. *Fallax* plicat *dolos* plorans, *qui quamvis* pluma *leviores videantur, tandem tamen quàm* plumbum *gravius* pluent, *aut* plures *lapides.*

30. *Diu ad* pocula *ſedere, nocebit* podici, *& hujus* pœnæ pœnitebit.

31. Polentam *habebis, ſi agrum* polias, *ind uſtria enim* pollet.

32. *Qui ſe* pollicetur *me* pollincturum *mortuum, &* pompam *celebraturum, multa* pomorum pondo, *& auri magnum* pondus *dabo, & ita eum* ponam, *ut nunquam de* ponte *dejiciatur.*

33. Popa *in* popina *ſubmiſſo* popli-

Pila *a mortar, beats a meat that the ancients uſed in ſtead of bread;* Pila *javelins are carried in the warres.*

22. *The hat covereth the hairs.*

23. *He paints the ſpires of Towers courſly (with groſſe workmanſhip, or Minerva) who is uſed to bake, or ſtear a ſhip, (the pine tree.)*

24. *Neither pepper nor peaſe do make a fiſh to peep like a chicken.*

25. *One that is troubled with fleagme ſips.*

26. *Lord, make me godly, and let me not defile my ſelf with pitch of tranſgreſſions.*

27. *Thou mayeſt quiet children with cakes, and take them as it were in a net, neither do theſe young plants ſmite their breaſt nor wail, but they will plainly praiſe thee, if thou wilt carry them in thy cart.*

28. *Men full of piety are for the moſt part puniſhed by the common people.*

29. *The deceitfull man lamenting folds deceits, which though they ſeem lighter then a feather, yet at laſt they will rain down more heavy then lead or many ſtones.*

30. *To ſit long at cups will hurt the fundament, and it will trouble thee for this puniſhment.*

31. *Thou ſhalt have barly flower dried at the fire and fried, if thou garniſheſt the field, for induſtry excelleth.*

32. *He that promiſeth that he will embalm me being dead, and celebrate the pomp of my funerall, I will give him many pounds of apples, and a great weight of gold, and I will ſo ſettle or put him, that he ſhall never loſe his free vote, (i.e. be caſt off the bridge.)*

33. *The glutton (properly he that ſlew the ſacrifices) prayed the people with*

with a bended ham, or upon his knees in the victualing house, that he might not be punished.

34. *The ridge of land holdeth forth corn to the hogge, who furthermore loves porridge in which the leek is sod.*

35. *We carry all things through the gate.*

36. *In the walk or gallery, part of the merchants walk, that their affairs may go well, (be in the haven.)*

37. *He that requires of me that which I cannot do, is a mad man, neither doth he possesse reason. Do not therefore after this day enter within the posts of my doore to require such things.*

38. *He that enjoyeth a sound mind, doth not sit at drinking whole dayes.*

39. *Go thou before, thou common crier, and offer the conditions of peace, lest they become a too sudden prey to us: Now they being endued with riches possesse farms, which if they shall fight (try battell) with us, will be rewards to our souldiers, who have given sureties to the King, that they will bring him their foreskinnes.*

40. *Wicked men are not worthy to eat their dinner in the green meadow.*

41. *The Printer will pray, and thou shalt take a price of him in thy hand, if thou takest not away the Presse with which he prints.*

42. *Long ago the ancients committed their severall gardens to Priapus, not to their sons in law.*

43. *Good men raise not a storm for ill language, although they be nobles, and as high trees: their meek minds woo love.*

44. *When as my off-spring are apt to*

te à populo *petit nè puniatur.*

34. Porca porco *frumentum* porricit, *qui* porrò *amat jus*, *in quo* porrum *coquitur.*

35. *Per* portam portamus *omnia.*

36. *In* porticu, *mercatorum* portio *spaciatur*, *ut res illorum sint in* portu.

37. *Qui* poscit *à me id quod non* possum, *est impos mentis, nec rationem* possidet. *Nè igitur* post *hunc diem intra* postes *meos, ut talia* postules.

38. *Qui sana mente* potitur, *ab eo non totos dies* potatur.

39. *I* præ *&* præbe *pacis conditiones*, præco, *nè fiant nobis* præcox præda: *Nunc divitiis* prædití prædia *occupant, quæ si* prælium *tentent, nostris erunt* præmia, *qui se* præputia *illorum allaturos regi* prædes *dederc.*

40. *Non* prandium *comedere in* prasino prato *digni sunt* pravi.

41. Precabitur *typographus, & ab eo* pretium *manu* prehendes, *si* prelum, *quo typos* premit, *non auferas.*

42. Priapo pridem *credebant* prisci *hortos* privos, *non* privignis.

43. Pro probris probi *non* procellam *excitant, quamvis sint* proceres, *& ut* proceræ *arbores: eorum mansueti animi amore* procant.

44. *Cùm* proles *mea ad consilia* promen-

menda *ſint* proni, *&* *qui tam* prope *me ſunt*, properent; *ut* propinquos *non* propitios, *immo* *&* proprios *ſervos reddant*, *&* propter *odium in me ruinæ mea* *ſic* prorſus *iis* prora *&* *puppis*, *quis dicet me* proſperum? *quis* *non vocabit* prolem protervam?

45. Pubem, *cum* publica *res eos poſtulat*, pudeat pueros *exiſtimari*, *potius ut* pugiles pugnent.

46. *Æ grè fert* pulchra pulicis *&* pullorum *apum morſus*: *nollet enim cutem* pullam.

47. *Concionatorem* pulmonum *&* pulpæ *vires in* pulpito *conſumentem non* pulte *quam edat*, *aut* pulvinari *cui incumbat*, *dignum putant*, *qui non in ſui*, *ſed in concionatoris* pulvere *currant*.

48. Pumice *lævibus* *&* pumilionibus *animum* punges, *ſi aquam* puniceam *ſanguine oſtendas*: *non magis eos* punies.

49. *Imperitus ſedens in* puppi *eſt* pupus.

50. *Forum* purgent purpura pura *induti*.

51. Pus *eſt vel* puſionibus *in* puſtulis.

52. *Qui* putentes puteos *non eſſe* purgandos, *nec ſuperflua ex arboribus* putanda putat *eſt* purus putus *ceſſator*.

53. Pyra ex pyris *&* pyxidibus *ſtruitur*, *cum uxor non amata moritur*.

diſcloſe or bring forth any counſels *and they that are ſo nigh me haſten*, *that they may make my kindred*, *yea and my own ſervants not my friends*; *and for hatred againſt me*, *my down-fall is altogether their endeavour* (*the foredeck & the hind deck*) *who will call me happy? who will not call my off-ſpring froward?*

45. *Let it ſhame young men to be accounted children*, *when the publick cauſe calls for them*, *rather let them fight as Champions.*

46. *A fair woman cannot abide the bitings of a flea and young bees: for ſhe would not have her skin blackiſh*

47. *They that meddle with preaching*, *being not called thereto* (*that run not in their own*, *but the Preachers duſt*) *think the Preacher*, *ſpending the ſtrength of his lungs and ſinews in the Pulpit*, *not worthy of pottage*, *which he may eat*, *or a cuſhion*, *on which he may lean.*

48. *Thou wilt prick the minds of effeminate perſons*, (*ſmooth with a Pumice ſtone*) *and dwarfs*, *if thou ſheweſt them water red with bloud*; *thou ſhalt not puniſh them more.*

49. *An unskilfull perſon ſitting at the ſtern is but an image or puppet.*

50. *Let them that are clothed in pure purple purge the Court.*

51. *Corruption is even in the wheals of little ones.*

52. *He that thinks that ſtinking pits are not to be cleanſed*, *nor ſuperfluities to be lopped off from trees*, *is an arrant ſluggard.*

53. *A funerall fire is made of Pear-trees and boxes*, *when a wife not beloved dieth.*

Q

1. HE that ſeeks to live alwayes at my table (trencher or ſquare thing,) what an one, I pray, ſhall I think him, but an emptier of my basket?
2. When as thou knoweſt not how great the ſlaughter is, wherefore is thy mind ſhaken as a leaf, ſo that foure and more can ſcarce comfort thee?
3. The Oak would not complain of want of reſt, if it ſhould be diſturbed with five winds: for who doth not ſee how many leaves it ſometimes caſts away in ſcorn as a ſpoil to the windes?

R

1. A Brawler is a mad-man (taken with rage.)
2. Whence ſhould come cluſters of grapes, if the ſun ſhould ſpoil (ſcrape) the roots of the vine?
3. The rupture ſtands out like a bough.
4. Where there be frogs, there is a raniſh ſmell.
5. To carry one, that ſnatcheth Radiſhes and Turnips, before the Judge, is a thing ſeldome done.
6. Reaſon hath taught the uſe of the rake, and to ſail in ſhips, and to heal hoarſneſſe.
7. Let Religion rule.
8. He that works at the Oars, I do not think that he is pained in the reins.
9. He that creeps, that he may ſteal things of no value, ſuch as roſin is, I judge him not to the halter, neither will I ſo enfold him in a net, that he ſhall not go back, although he be guilty.
10. Tikes trouble horſes drawing coaches.

Q

1. Qui quadra mea ſemper quærit vivere, qualem, quæſo, putabo eum, niſi qualum evacuantem?

2. Quando neſcis, quanta ſit ſtrages, quare quaſi folium quatitur animus tuus, ut quatuor pluresq; vix te conſolentur?
3. Quercus non quereretur de inopia quietis, ſi quinq; ventis moleſtaretur; quippe quis non videt quot indignäter quiſquilias quaſi ventis ſpolia quondam projiciat?

R

1. RAbie correptus eſt rabula.

2. Unde eſſent racemi, ſi ſol radiis radices vitis raderet?

3. Ramex eminet inſtar rami.
4. Ubi ranæ, ibi rancor.

5. Raphanos & rapam rapientem, rapere ad judicem, rarum eſt.

6. Raſtri ratio docuit uſum, & ratibus navigare, & ravi mederi.

7. Regat religio.
8. Qui remis laborat non laborare è renibus eum reor.
9. Qui repit, ut res viles ſurripiat, qualis eſt reſina, non eum reſti adjudico, nec rete ei ita implicabo, ut non retro cedat, quamvis ſit reus.

10. Equos rhedam trahentes ricini infeſtant.

11. Cum

11. *Cum* rident *flores, non cum* rigent, giramus.

12. *Os* rimas *agit, quod* ringit.

13. *Intra* ripas *hujus* rivi *viventibus,* ritus *eſt* rixas *dirimere.*

14. Robori *eſt id* roboris, *ut non timeat ſe* rodendum *dare* rogantibus; *& in* rogo *eſt utilius quam* rore *perfuſæ* roſæ, *& quid eo ad navium* roſtra *&* rotas *faciendas eſt magis idoneum?*

15. Rubra *mora* rubi *edens* ructat.

16. *Non* rudentes *diſponentibus dabatur* rudis, *nec gladiatoribus* rudibus *aut* rufis; *ſed* rugas *contrahentibus, qui ante ſæpe cum* rugientibus *pugnaverant leonibus.*

17. *Agno ſubrumo præbetur* ruma, *qui dum* rumen *impleat,* rumorem *parvi facit, & moram* rumpit, *dum mater* runcat *gramen.*

18. *Cum nox* ruet, *à* rupe rurſus *videbimus, hoc* rure *multum* rutæ *ferente,* rutilos *radios.*

S

1. NOn *ponitur* ſabulum, *ſed* ſaccharum *in* ſaccos ſacrorum *monachorũ, qui non* ſæpe *patiũtur* ſævâ *famẽ*: Sagaciores *enim ſunt ad* ſagena *&* ſagitta ſaginâ *comparandâ, quã milites* ſagis *induti.*

2. Ex ſale *maris* ſalax *Venus* ſalire *dicitur, ut in ore* ſalivâ, *& è terra* ſalix.

11. *When flowers look pleaſantly (laugh) we water them, not when they are ſtiff with cold.*

12. *The mouth that grins, makes wrinkles or chinks.*

13. *To thoſe that live within the banks of this river it is a cuſtom to compoſe ſtrifes, (to take away brablings.)*

14. *An oak hath that ſtrength, that it fears not to give it ſelf to be gnawed to thoſe that deſire it; and in funerall fires it is better then roſes bedewed, (wet over with dew) and what is more fit then it to make the beaks of ſhips and wheels?*

15. *One that eats red bramble-berries belcheth.*

16. *The rod that was give to fencers at their diſcharge frõ that exerciſe, was not given to thoſe that order cables, nor to young ſword-players, or thoſe that had their hair reddiſh, but to the ancient (taking wrinkles) who before had oft fought with roaring lions.*

17. *The teat is given to the ſucking lamb, who, ſo that he may fill his cud, ſlights report, and haſteneth, (breaks off delay,) whileſt his dam pulls up the graſſe by the roots.*

18. *When the night ſhal be far ſpent, we ſhal again ſee the ſhining beams from the rock, in this coũtry bringing forth much rue.*

S

1. *THere is not gravell, but Sugar put into the bags of the holy Friers, who do ſeldome ſuffer cruell hunger: for they are more crafty to get food by their net and their arrow, then ſouldiers clothed in ſouldiers coats.*

2. *Wanton Venus is ſaid to ariſe (to leap out of the ſalt of the Sea, as ſpittle in the mouth, and the willow out of the earth.*

3. *Unleſſe ſtock-fiſh ſhould be beat a hundred times, thou mayeſt hope for more health out of plain ſage.*
4. *That law is eſtabliſhed to a holy man, that truely he doth not thirſt after bloud, and he is a better man then to uſe ſcoffs.*
5. *He is wiſe that playes the botcher, or harroweth, to maintain or ſatisfie his family.*
6. *He is frighted enough that ſeeth either Saturn or a Satyr, his heart is wounded, though it be a ſtone.*
7. *He that ſwarms with lice, ſcratcheth with his left hand whiles he goeth up a ladder, and claweth while he ſits on a form.*
8. *If leave were given to thoſe wickednesſes in the ſchool, which are committed in the play-houſe, there would not be need to ſtop* (i.e. *to cut the cloak*) *thoſe who deſire not to know ſo much as a ſpark of Art, to break their bones with a ſtaffe.*
9. *Let them be accounted baſe fellows* (*unbound beſomes*) *& let them ſplit againſt rocks, whoſe ſcope or aim is not to ſhun harlots as ſcorpions.*
10. *He may ſpit that writes upon a Desk, but not eat cracknels or tarts.*
11. *Put the old rags, which thou haſt found by ſearching, under the Sow that hath had Pigs more then once, being fallen into a ditch, having not cods, leſt that the little ſharp ſtones hurt her.*
12. *Ingrave in the hand of a ſcoffer a whip, not a target.*
13. *They cut wood with axes in the ſecond age, otherwiſe they had not lived ſecure.*
14. *He ſits, that is carefull, that he may appeaſe controverſies.*

3. *Niſi* ſalpa *centies* ſaltem *tunderetur, ex* ſalvia *ſimplici plus* ſalutis *ſperes.*
4. *Ea lex* ſancitur ſancto, *ut* ſanè ſanguinem *non ſitiat, & quàm ut* ſannis *utatur, ſit* ſanior *homo.*
5. Sapit, *qui* ſarcit *aut* ſarrit, *ut familiam* ſatiet.
6. Satis *terretur, qui videt aut* Saturnum *aut* Satyrum, ſauciatur *cor ejus, quamvis* ſaxum.
7. Scabit ſcæva *dum* ſcalam ſcandat, *&* ſcalpit, *dum* ſcamno *aſſideat, qui* ſcatet *pediculis.*
8. *Si* ſceleribus, *quæ in* ſcena *patrantur, in* ſchola *venia daretur, non opus eſſet, ut penulam* ſcindas *ne* ſcintillam *quidem artis* ſcire *cupientibus aut* ſcipione *oſſa comminuas.*
9. Scopæ *diſſolutæ habeantur, & in* ſcopulos *impingant, quibus non eſt* ſcopus, *ut* ſcorpius, ſcorta *fugere.*
10. Screare *licet, non* ſcriblitas *edere,* ſcribenti *in* ſcrinium.
11. *In* ſcrobem ſcrofæ *incidenti* ſcrotum *non habenti, ne* ſcrupi *offendant,* ſcruta *ſubdas, quæ* ſcrutando *inveniſti.*
11. Sculpe *in* ſcurræ *manu* ſcuticam, *non* ſcutum.
13. Secabant ſeculo ſecundo *ligna* ſecuribus, ſecuri ſecus *non degiſſent.*
14. Sedet, *qui ut lites* ſedet, ſedulus *eſt.*

15. *An*

15. *An poteſt ſegetes ſperare ſegnis, qui in ſella ſedens quaſi ſemianimis, non ſemel ſemina terræ injicit, cujus agri quibuſq; ſemitæ ſemper patent?*

16. *Cum ſenet ſenatus, populus ſentit eos eſſe ſentes.*

17. *Cur ſeorſim ſepeliri, ſepe interpoſita, curarent ſeptem fratres?*

18. Sequatur *oſtium* ſera.

19. Serena *ſit frons* ſerico *indutis, etiam cum* ſerius *eſt* ſermo; ſcribitur *enim & ſcripit in animis pauperum ea invidia, ut eos* ſerra *medios diſſecarent.*

20. Serò ſervare *diſcet* ſerum ſervus, ſeſquipedalibus *verbis objurgatus.*

21. *Aper,* ſetam *gerens, non timet* ſeveros ſex.

22. Si ſibilares, ſica *armatus, quamvis* ſiccus *ſis,* ſicera *tamen inebriari te putabunt, qui prata* ſiciliunt.

23. *Quæ ſidunt, juxta cum* ſideribus ſignis *cæleſtibus, de Creatoris laude non* ſilent, ut ſilex & ſiligo.

24. *Sumus* ſimiles ſimiis ſimplicibus *annis & ſimis capellis,*

25. *Videbis* ſincerum ſine ſindone, *amicis afflictis, &* ſinguli ſingultus *eorum ob* ſiniſtram *fortunam non* ſinunt *in ejus ſinu lætitiam manere.*

15. *Can a ſlothfull perſon hope for ſtanding corn, who ſitting in his ſeat as one half dead, doth not once caſt ſeeds into the earth, whoſe fields lie open for foot-paths to every bodie?*

16. *When a Senate grows old, the people perceive them to be brambles.*

17. *Why ſhould ſeaven brothers take care to be buried apart, a hedge being between.*

18. *Let the lock be behind, (follow) the door.*

19. *Let their forehead be pleaſant that are clad with ſilke, even when their ſpeech is ſcrious, for there is ſown, and there creeps in poore mens mindes that envie, that they would cut them in the middeſt with a Saw.*

20. *The ſervant being taken up with big (a foot and a half long) words, will at laſt or late learn to ſave whey.*

21. *The boar, having briſtles, feares not ſix cruell fellows.*

22. *If thou ſhouldſt but hiſſe, being armed with a ſhort ſword, although thou beeſt ſober, (dry,) yet they that cut again the meadows will think thee to be drunk with ſtrong drink.*

23. *Things that ſink down, as well as the ſtars, the heavenly ſignes, do not keep in ſilence the praiſe of the Creatour, as the flint, and ſive corn,*

24. *In our young (ſimple) years, we are like Apes and flat-noſed goats.*

25. *Thou ſhalt ſee a ſincere man without ſive linnen, and his friends being afflicted, and every one of their ſobs for ill fortune ſuffer not mirth to tarry in his boſome.*

26. *Being diſperſed ſtay your ſtep, and extinguiſh your thirſt.*

27. *A father in law loves a ſober ſonne in law as his own off-ſpring and gives himſelf to him as his companion, if he ſee him not idle nor following pot-companions.*

28. *Betimes in the morning (from the firſt Sunne) we uſe to put on our ſhooes, (a ſoal of a ſhooe.)*

29. *A wiſe King is carefull of his Sonne, that he alſo may have perfect happineſſe, and it comforteth him much, that his Sonne ſhall ſit alone in his Throne, in his own Countrey (native ſoyl) when he ſhall be dead (have paid the debt to nature.)*

30. *The leaſt ſound diſturbs the ſleep of guilty perſons, they are not acquainted with ſound ſleep.*

31. *He ſups up filth, who is a gameſter (uſeth lots) neither is he ſafe and ſound: for his own hope oft deceives him.*

32. *He that alwayes lives in a Cave or Den, perceives not how the ſpace of the Heaven is ſprinkled with the beauty of Starres, but deſpiſeth thoſe things, which if he knew, he would hope for.*

33. *The ear of corn nouriſheth, the thorn pricketh, and the thick twiſted chain or lace adorns living (breathing) men.*

34. *The ſpleen doth not ſhine.*

35. *He that robs me of my goods, ſo that I have not left a bed-ſtead, or a basket, doth, as it were, with a ſponge blot out thoſe things, which, in my writings I promiſed of my own accord.*

36. *A ſilly baſtard is accounted foam ſpit forth.*

26. *Vos diſ-ſipati ſiſtite gradum, reſtinguite ſitim.*

27. *Ut ſobolem ſuam, generum ſobrium ſocer amat, & ſocium ei ſe dat, ſi eum non ſocordem videt, nec ſodales ebrios ſequentem.*

28. *A primo ſole ſoleas ſolemus induere.*

29. *Soleæ rex eſt de filio ſolicitus, ut & ille ſolidam habeat felicitatem, & multum eum ſolatur, quod in ſolio in natali ſolo, cum ipſe naturæ debitum ſolverit, filius ſolus ſedebit.*

30. Somnum ſontium *interrumpit minimus* ſonus, ſoporem *neſciunt.*

31. Sorbet ſordes, *qui utitur* ſortibus, *nec* ſoſpes eſt: *nam* ſæpe *ſua* ſpes *eum fallit,*

32. *Ut* ſpargatur cæli ſpacium *ſtellarum* ſpecie, *non per*-ſpicit *in* ſpecu *& ſpelunca ſemper degens, ſed* ſpernit *ea, quæ ſi* ſciret, ſperaret.

33. Spica *alit* ſpina *pungit, & homines* ſpirantes ſpira ſpiſſa *ornat.*

34. Splen *non* ſplendet.

35. *Qui me bonis* ſpoliat, *adeo ut non* ſponda *nec* ſporta *ſuperſit, quaſi* ſpongia *delet ea, quæ ſcriptis* ſpondebam ſponte.

36. Spuma ſputa *habetur* ſpureus ſpurius.

37. *Serpens*

37. *Serpens* ſquallet ſquamis.
38. Stabulum *eſt aptior locus, quàm* ſtagnum, *ad* ſtamina *ſecernenda: in neutro autem* ſtannum *quærere, quod* ſtatera *ponderatur*, ſtatuimus;

39. *Non* ſtella, *nec* ſtemma, *ſed* ſtercus *habeatur ille* ſterilis, *qui nihil curat, niſi ut* ſternatur *lectus, quo* ſternuat *&* ſtertat.

40. Stibio *utuntur, quibus oculi in* ſtigantur *humore* ſtillante, *ut* ſtimulus *ejus* ſtinguatur.

41. Stipitibus *&* ſtirpibus ſtipant *dormorum rimas, ut &* ſtipula; ſtipatur *princeps &* ſtirps *ejus ſatellitibus: omnes horum tam* ſtipulantur ſtipem, *quam qui* ſtivam *tenet.*

42. Sto, ſtola *indutus, ſi tamen* ſtolidus *ſum, quaſi* ſtolo *ſum.*

43. *Cum* ſtragem *expectamus, nec* ſtragula *nobis, nec* ſtramina *equis curamus, timor has curas* ſtrangulat.
44. *Pedibus* ſtrenas *offerentium* ſtrenui *domus* ſtrepet.

45. Strobiligines *quaſi* ſtrident, *cum quis in* ſtrigas *eas quaſi* ſtrigile ſtringit *ac* ſtruit.

46. *Non* ſtudebit ſtultus, *quamvis eum* ſtupis *deligares; nec* ſtupebit *quamvis* ſtuprum *ejus* ſtylo *tuo reprehenderes.*

37. *A ſerpent is filthy with ſcales.*
38. *A ſtable is a fitter place then a Pond to weave in (to part the threds in the loome) yet we determine to ſeeke Tinne, which is weighed in the ballance, in neither of them.*

39. *Let not that barren fellow be accounted a ſtarre, nor a garland of flowers, but dung, who cares for nothing, but that his bed may be made (laid) in which he may ſneeze and ſnort.*

40. *They uſe Antimony, whoſe eyes are pricked with a humour dropping down, that its ſting may be quenched.*
41. *Men ſtop the chinks of houſes with ſtumps and ſtocks of trees, as alſo with thatch or ſtubble: A Prince and his Off-ſpring are environed with their Guard: all theſe require wages or pay as well as he that holds the plough-tail.*
42. *I ſtand clad in a long robe, yet if I am a fool, I am, as it were, an unprofitable branch ſpringing out of the root of a tree.*
43. *When we expect a ſlaughter, we neither care for bed-coverings for our ſelves, nor ſtraw for our horſes; Fear choaks theſe cares.*
44. *The houſe of a valiant man ſhall ſound again with the feet of thoſe that bring New-years gifts.*
45. *Solcciſmes do as it were make an unpleaſant noyſe, when any one gathers them, and orders them in ranks as it were with a horſe-comb.*
46. *A fool will not ſtudy, though thou ſhouldſt bind him with courſe flax; neither will he be abaſhed, though thou reprove his filthineſſe by thy ſtyle or writing.*

47. *Sweet ſpeech perſwades.*
48. *There is ſcarce any juyce in him who is wont ſo to be beaten with a cudgell, (a ſpear burnt at the end,) that he often ſweats bloud; but he that is beaten black and blue, horſeleaches will ſuck out the corrupt bloud for him.*
49. *In the furrows of Æolia there is found brimſtone.*
50. *If I am rich, why ſhould I not take or chuſe for my banquet the belly, or the hinder teats of a Sow? (a meat counted a great dainty among the Romans.)*
51. *A ſhoo-maker, that he may have houſhold ſtuffe enough and to ſpare, will ſew not onely ſhooes, but alſo the top-ſails of ſhips, neither will he be lazie.*
52. *The deaf gardiner hurt the calf of his legge, while he engraffed cions.*
53. *The hog ſends forth a murmuring noiſe in the wood.*

T

1. TRees are cut out into plankes, to make ſhops, or ſmall buildings, when a lack of moiſture hath invaded them.
2. *I hold my peace of that of which I am weary.*
3. *They that ſell billets for talents, let ſuch expect the like meaſure.*
4. *Hath not a mole ankle-bones?*
5. *I labour as well as you, yet both of us ſhall not at length touch the goal ſo much hoped for.*
6. *The bull, pictured in tapeſtry, is ſlow.*

47. Suadet ſuavis *ſermo.*
48. Sub *cute vix eſt aliquid ſucci illi qui ſudę ita verberari ſuet, ut ſanguinem ſæpe ſudet; qui autem ſugillatur, ſanguiſugæ ei ſaniem* ſugent.

49. *In* ſulcis *Æoliæ inveniur* ſulphur.
50. *Si dives* ſum, *cur non ad convivium* ſumen ſumam?

51. Suet ſutor, *ut ſit ei* ſuppellectilis ſatis ſuperque *non tantum calceos, ſed etiam* ſuppara, *nec* ſupinus *erit.*

52. Suram *læſit* ſurculos *ſerens* ſurdus *hortulanus.*

53. Sus ſuſurrum *emittit in* ſylva.

T

1. AD tabernas *conficiendas, arbores, cum* tabes *eas invaſerit, diſſecantur in* tabulas.

2. Taceo *id, cujus me* tædet.

3. *Qui* taleas talentis *vendunt,* talionem *expectent* tales.

4. *Nonne* talpæ *ſunt* tali?
5. Tam *ego laboro quam tu, non ambo* tamen tandem *metam* tangemus tantum *ſperatam.*
6. *In* tapete *pictus* tardus *eſt* taurus.

7. Tedis

7. Tedis *utimur, cum* tenebris tegimur.
8. *Non* telam texere *docuit* Tellus, *nec* tela *jacere.*

9. Temere, temeto *victus* temonem *dirigit*, temnit *consilium*, *nescit res* temperare, *non colit* templa, *nec* tempora *observat.*

10. *Retro* tendamus tendines, *nam* tenebræ tenent *aerem*: teneri *sumus*, *quo* tentabimus tanta *pericula tam* tenuibus *viribus.*

11. Teperet *sanguis tibi, si* ter terebra tereti *mercris*, *adeo ut* tergeres *&* tergum, *&* tergus, *si* haberes.

12. Termites *fixi olim erant* termini.
13. Teritur terra, *non tamen* terretur.
14. *In* tesquis tesseram *hospitalem non inveniam*, *nec* testis *ero humanitatis ejus*, *qui in amicitia est* testudine testa *obducta tardior*, *& tam* teter *est*, *ut de eo historias* texant.

15. *Cum* thure *sacrificabant*, *etiam ex gruum* tibiis *confectis* tibiis *cecinerunt.*
16. *Ignis in* tignis *devorandis est crudelior* tigride.
17. Tilia *non* timet tineam.
18. *Qui mero* tingitur, *aures ei* tinniunt.
19. *Qui hodie honore* titillatur, *cras* titioni *potest fieri similis*, *nam* titubant *sæpe* tituli.

7. *We use torches, when we are covered with darkness.*
8. *The Goddesse of the earth, (oft used for the earth) taught not to weave the web, nor to cast darts.*
9. *One overcome with wine guides the wayn-beam rashly, despiseth counsel, knows not how to moderate his affairs, reverenceth not temples, nor observeth times.*
10. *Let us go (i.e. stretch our sinews) back, for darkness holds or possesseth the air. We are tender, nor will we try so great dangers with so small strength.*
11. *Thy bloud would wax warm, if thou shouldst thrice use the auger, being round and long, so that thou wouldst wipe both thy back, and thy hide, if thou hadst one.*
12. *Branches of trees with fruit on, set in the ground, were once borders.*
13. *The earth is worn, yet not frighted.*
14. *In desolate places I shall not find a token of friendship (tessera any square thing;) nor shall I be a witnesse of his courtesie, who is more slow, then a snail covered with a shell, in friendship; and is so cruell, that they make (weave) stories of him.*
15. *When they sacrificed with frankincense, they also played on flutes made of the shank-bones of Cranes.*
16. *Fire in burning rafters is more cruell then a tyger.*
17. *The teil tree fears not the moth.*
18. *He that is drunk, (i. e. dipt in wine,) his ears tingle.*
19. *He that is tickled or pleased with honour to day, to morrow may be like a quenched firebrand; for titles of honour oft fail (stumble.)*

20. *Hei-*

20. *Hainous crimes are eaſily ſuffered in thoſe, who are cloathed with the gown, which, if they ſhould commit, who ſhear or ſhave flocks, they would be put to death: the Laws thunder againſt thoſe, who like the grævell ſtone may eaſily be rubbed to crumbs or ſand.*

21. *Neither they that work in a wine-preſſe, nor they that ſuffer torments, nor they that turn wood (who ſcrape wood with a turning inſtrument) are aſleep; nor they, the brawn of whoſe armes is parched with burning fire-brands by ſome grim tyrant.*

22. *The Yew-tree is all poyſon.*

23. *A hollow beam (i. e. a ſhip) is drawn, as it were, in a croſſe-path over the calm ſea: ferry boats have a cord tyed from one ſide to another (properly a caſement or lettice,) and croſſe ſeats.*

24. *A thief (i. e. a man of three letters) quakes and trembles, as the corn threſhed with a flayl, which was troubled with the thiſtle in the field, when the tribes give him his due puniſhment.*

25. *When the meat fell out of the mouthes of birds, having feathers about their feet, not of working oxen, it was called a divination, (ſometimes dancing) and they were ſo ſad, that ſaw this wheat, that had been purged by threſhing, falling down, that they expected not triumph*

26. *Let a ladle be given to him, not the ſcales of juſtice, who is ſo cruell, that he delights in putting (thruſting) men to death.*

27. *Doſt thou not ſee, how a trumpet, a bunch, or a muſhrom, and a conduit-pipe, are formed from ſwelling?*

28. *A cottage defends from a tumult*

20. Toga *indutorum facile* tolerantur *flagitia, quæ ſi committerent, è medio* tollerentur, *qui* tomentum tondent; toriant *in eos leges, qui* topho *ſimiles facile in arenam reſolvuntur.*

21. *Nec qui in* torculari *laborant, nec qui* tormenta *patiuntur, nec qui* torno *lignum* tradunt, torpent, *nec quorum* torrentur torribus tori *à* torvo tyranno.

22. Tota *taxus eſt* toxicum.

23. Trabs *cava* trahitur *quaſi in* tramite trans tranquillum *mare: habent pontones* tranſennam *&* tranſtra.

24. Tremit *&* trepidat *homo* trium *literarum, ut frumentum* tribula tritum, *quod fuit in agro* tribulo *fatigatum, cum pœnas debitas ei* tribuunt tribus.

25. *Cum offa caderet ex ore* tricas *habentium, non* trionum, *dicebatur* tripudium, *&* ita triſtabantur, *hoc* triticum tritura *purgatum decidens videntes, ut* triumphum *non expectarent.*

26. Trua *detur illi, non* trutina *judicii, qui eſt tam* trux, *ut* trudendis *ad mortem hominibus delectetur.*

27. *Nonne* tu *vides, ut* tuba, tuber, *&* tubus *à* tumore *deducantur?*

28. Tuetur tuguriu*m à* tumultu tunc

tunc, *cùm ne* tundaris *non defendit picta* tunica.

29. Turba *sæpe tantas* turbas *excitat, ut* turbine *sit molestior, & non raro ita* turget, *ut multæ* turmæ *eorum seditiones* turpes *non sedent, nec* turres *eas terreant,* turturibus *absimiles.*

30. *Qui* tussim *ferre non potest, est* tyro.

V

1. VAcca *fera* vacerris *includitur.*

2. Vacillabunt, *qui vino totos dies* vacant, *nec* vadere *poterunt, nec ut in* vado *sint eorum res, satis* vafri *erunt.*

3. Vaginam *videns timidus* vagit, *nam* vagam *sententiam habet.*

4. Valde valeo, *quamvis sim* valgus.

5. Vallis *est instar* valli, *si munitur* vallis *&* valvis.

6. *Si* vanno vanum *purgares, non* vapore *aut* vappa *utiliorem invenires, & ut* vapulet, *juberes.*

7. Vario *colore togam induam,* velandorum varicum *gratiæ, & ne videar esse* varus.

8. *Mallem* vas *esse ci, quam* vadem *me dare pro eo, qui* vastos *sumptus*

then, when an embroidered coat cannot keep thee from being knocked.

29. *A tumult or multitude of people oft stirre up so great troubles, that it is more troublesome then a whirlwind, and oft so swells, that many hands of men are not able to appease their base seditions, nor towers to affright them, being unlike turtle doves.*

30. *He that cannot endure a cough is a fresh-water souldier.*

V

1. *A Wild cow is enclosed with rayls.*

2. *They will reel, who sit at the pot (i. e. who are at leasure, or empty for the pot) whole dayes; nor will they be able to go, nor will they be crafty enough that matters should be well (i. e. in a ford) with them.*

3. *A coward seeing a sheath of a sword cryes like a child, for he hath not a steady mind.*

4. *I am exceeding well, though I am one that have my legs bowing outward.*

5. *A valley is as good as a trench, if it be fortified with stakes set in the ground, and with two-leaved gates.*

6. *If thou shouldst purge a vain fellow with a fan, thou wouldst find him no better then a vapour, or wine that hath lost its strength, and wouldst bid, that he should be beaten.*

7. *I will put on a gown of divers colours for the sake of hiding the crooked swoln veins in my legs, and that I may not seem to be crook-legd inward.*

8. *I had rather be a vessell to him, then give my self a surety for him, that is an ill husband, (i. e. makes vast expences)*

expenses) for, as a Prophet, I see what things will be with him.

9. *What is more fertill then a moist dugge?*

10. *Be not out of heart, but fierce, O skirmishers, that ride (carried) on horse-back: for why should they despise you (pluck your beard) who are covered or cloathed with the fleece of wooll, when they see you not swift, but as they that forsake the floating sayls?*

11. *The veins do not challenge as their right the poison, that is sold by them, who worship and crave pardon of Apollo.*

12. *He that comes to hunt, to fill his belly, the wind helps him, nor as he is in hunting doth Venus or lust trouble him.*

13. *The spring makes the brambles to grow green, as also Hellebore.*

14. *The slave fears stripes, not words, and bends towards the earth, as a worm.*

15. *A circumcised Jew loathes the tame boar, though he be not fed on the high places of the mountains, nor have warts in his body; he brusheth away all uncleanesse, yet is he more crafty then all others, and turns his mind into all forms more swiftly then a whirlwind (sometimes the crown of the head, or top of any thing) but eats the weather roasted on a spit, despising the true Religion.*

16. *The wasp, having no bladder, is said to eat the flies which she gets in the evening.*

17. *The footsteps of clients are in the porch, before that the Lawyer hath put on his cloaths.*

18. *Let old souldiers be forbid to de-*

facit; nam, ut vates video, quæ sunt futura ei.

9. *Quid est uberius ubere udo.*

10. *Non* vecordes, *sed* vehementes, *este* vecti *equo* velites: *cur enim* vellerent *vobis barbam*, vellere velati, *cum vos non* veloces *viderint, &* velut vela *fluitantia* deserentes?

11. Venæ *non* vendicant *sibi* venenum, *quod* venditur *&* venit *ab iis, qui* venerantur *&* veniam *precantur ab Apolline.*

12. *Qui* venit venatum, *ut* ventrem *expleat*, ventus *ei operam dat, nec inter venandum* Venus *molestat.*

13. *Ut* vepres *virescat, facit* ver, *ut &* veratrum.

14. Verbera *non* verba veretur, *&* vergit *ad terram, ut* vermis verna.

15. Verpus *fastidit* verrem, *quamvis non in* verruca *saginatum, nec* verrucas *in corpore habentem; impuritatem à se* vertit; *est tamen omnibus aliis* versutior, *& in omnes species celerius, quam* vertex, *mentem* vertit, *sed* veru *tostum edet* vervecem, veram *Religionem spernens.*

16. *Dicitur* vesci, vesicam *non habens* vespa, *muscis, quas* vesperi *venatur.*

17. *In* vestibulo *sunt clientum* vestigia, *antequam* vestes *patronus induerit.*

18. Vetentur veteres *milites* vexillum

lum *flagitare, nam hoc totum exercitum* vexabit.

19. *Tota errat* via, *qui putat posterorum honori* vibicem *esse, ensem* vibrantem.

20. *Cur ejus* vices *timerem, qui* vicies vicias *jumento dedit, ut caderet gratior victima in* vicis?

21. Videlicet *non* videmus *id, quo* vidui *sumus.*

22. *Quid si* vicas, vigeas *tamen licet, & quamvis* vigil viginti *annos fueris, ne te* viliorem *putes* villas, *& oves* villis *vestitas possidentibus.*

23. Vinciuntur, *qui* vincuntur: *victores autem, dum sunt priorum injuriarum* vindices, *quasi* vindemia *in* vinea *fieret,* vinum *bibunt.*

24. Viola *dabatur Io in pabulum, postquam* violata *esset à Jove.*

25. Vipera *vi parit;* vir *viribus praestat;* virgo *quasi* viret, *vel est mulier* viridiore *aetate;* virga *vi regit;* virtus *propriè est fortitudo;* virus *edentes vi sua vincit;* viscus *vi retinet;* visceribus *vescimur tanquam cibis delicatioribus.*

26. Vitam *habet* vitis, *imo &* vitium, *non tamen id, quod ab hominibus* vitandum.

27. *Si plerique* vitrici vitro *essent pellucidiores, non essent tam grave to be cashiered (to desire the banner) for this will afflict an whole army.*

19. *He is quite out, (i. e. erres the whole way) who thinks him that brandisheth a sword is a discredit (a print of a stripe black and blue) to the honour of posterity.*

20. *Why should I fear his fortune, (turn) who gives vetches twenty times to his beast, that it might be slain as the more acceptable sacrifice in the streets?*

21. *Truly we see not that, of which we are bereft.*

22. *What though thou be a cooper (bind with Oscers) yet thou maist flourish: & although thou hast been a watchman twenty years, yet think not thy self baser then those that possesse mannor-houses, and sheep cloathed with wooll, or many hairs.*

23. *They are bound that are conquered: but the conquerours while they be revengers of former wrongs, drink wine, as it were vintage in the vineyard.*

24. *The violet was given to Io for food, after she was defloured by Jupiter.*

25. *The viper brings forth in a violent way; a man excells in strength; a virgin flourisheth, or is green, or is a woman of green age; a rod rules by force; virtue is properly fortitude; poison overcomes those that eat it, by its strength; birdlime holds by force; we eat the umbles or bowels as a delicate meat.*

26. *A vine hath life, yea and a fault too, yet not that which is to be avoided by men.*

27. *If most fathers in law were more to be seen through then glasse, they would not be so much in our books, that*

that we ſhould ſacrifice calves for them, having garlands on our heads, but we could diſpraiſe them, and ſcarcely pray that they might live.

28. *God was revenged of the Egyptians by boils and a peſtilent moiſture of the earth; their children dyed in the arms of their fathers, and vengeance had gone further, and had not ceaſed to run up and down hither and thither, if they had not let the Iſraelites go; which when they had done, they howled like Owls.*

29. *The navell and the boſſe of a buckler, if they ſtand out, give a ſhadow.*

30. *One ounce of gold is worth many iron hooks, which grow ruſty in the water or waves, unleſſe they be anointed with oyl.*

31. *Men have nayls, but living creatures, that have not fingers, have hoofs.*

32. *If we could fly by turning the palms of our hands, we ſhould not wiſh for greater pleaſure.*

33. *That an impoſtume may ſend out corruption, we do not uſe a ploughſhare, but a Chirurgeons lance.*

34. *The Prieſts devour, even as a gulf, whatever thy voice vows to the Gods.*

35. *A ſhepheard doth not keep lapwings.*

36. *They that live in the city, ſcarce know what the crooked plough-tail is.*

37. *The urine or piſſe troubles a diver, who goes down into the water and comes up again like a pitcher.*

38. *The plague devoures (burns) like a bear bereaved of her whelps.*

39. *Are they found any where, who put off repentance even till death?*

ti, ut vittis *coronati* vitulos *pro iis ſacrificaremus, ſed* vituperaremus, *& ut* viverent vix *optaremus.*

28. Ulciſcebatur *Deus Ægyptios* ulceribus, *& peſtifera* uligine; *moriebantur pueri in* ulnis *patrum, &* ultra *proceſſiſſet vindicta, &* curſare ultro *citróque non deſtitiſſet, niſi Iſraelitas dimiſiſſent; quo facto,* ululârunt *ut* ulu!æ.

29. Umbilicus *&* umbo, *ſi eminent,* umbram *faciunt.*

30. Una unica *auri valet multis ferreis* uncis, *qui rubiginem trahunt in* undis, *niſi oleo* ungantur.

31. *Homines habent* ungues ungulas *autem animalia quæ non habent digitos.*

32. *Si* volis volvendis volare *poſſemus, non majorem* vellemus voluptatem.

33. *Ut* vomica *pus* vomat, *non* vomere *ſed ſcalpro utimur.*

34. Vorant, *ut* vorago, *ſacerdotes, quicquid* vovet vox *tua diis.*

35. Upilio *non curat* upupas.

36. *Qui in* urbe *degunt, vix ſciunt, quid ſit* urbum.

37. Urget urina urinantem, *qui ſubit aquam, & rurſus emergit, ut* urna.

38. Urit *peſtilentia, ut* urſa *catulis orba.*

39. *An* uſpiam *vel* uſquam *inveniuntur, qui* uſque *ad mortem pœnitentiam procraſtinant?*

40. Ut

40. Ut ex eodem utre bibentes amant ſe invicem, ſic utinam utrique noſtrum, qui eodem utero concepti ſumus, mutuo amore uteremur.

41. Uvæ ex uvida terra naſcuntur.

42. Vulgus, dum volvitur, non vulnera pertimeſcunt, & vulpis aſtutiam non habentes, hoſtibus ſuis quaſi vulturibus rapacibus ſe exponunt, vultus triſtes earum, quæ vulvis ſuis eos conceperunt, & uxorum negligentes.

40. As they that drink out of the ſame bottle, love one another, ſo I would to God that both of us, who were conceived in the ſame womb, might exerciſe (uſe) love one to another.

41. Grapes grow out of the moiſt earth.

42. The common people, while they are in tumults, fear not wounds, and having not the craft of a fox, expoſe themſelves to their enemies as to ravenous vultures, not regarding the ſad countenances either of them that conceived them in their wombs, or of their wives.

JANUA LINGVARVM RESERATA:

SIVE

Omnium Scientiarum & Linguarum SEMINARIUM:

ID EST,

Compendiosa Latinam & Anglicam, aliasque Linguas, & Artium etiam fundamenta addiscendi Methodus; una cum Januæ Latinitatis Vestibulo.

Authore Cl. Viro J. A. COMENIO.

The Gate of LANGVAGES UNLOCKED.

Or a SEED-PLOT of all Arts and Tongues; containing a ready way to learn the Latine and English Tongue.

Formerly translated by THO. HORN: afterwards much corrected and amended by JO. ROBOTHAM: now carefully reviewed, and exactly compared with all former Editions, foreign and others, and much enlarged both in the Latine and English: Together with a Portall to the JANUA.

The sixth Edition.

LONDON.

Printed by James Young, and are sold by Thomas Slater, at the Swan in Duck-lane, 1643.

AD LECTORES ERUDITOS PRÆFATIO.

Ognitum Scholis non satis fuisse verum et genuinum linguas tradendi modum hactenus, res ipsa loquitur. Consentiebant pleriq; qui se dediderant literis, circa vocabula. Soli Latinæ linguæ decem & plures anni tribuebantur, imo tota ætas tardissimo, eoq; exili et operæ pretium non refundente profectu. Questi id sunt jampridem viri magni, Vives, Erasmus, Sturmius, Frischlinus, Dornavius, alii; quorum satis luculentæ de ea re prostant querelæ, non item radicitus malum tollentia remedia. Ideo excellentiora ingenia Scaligerorum, Lipsiorum, &c. vulgari illa infeliciter trita via relicta, per devios quosdam, directiores tamen tramites, ad linguarum & scientiarum fastigia feliciter enixi sunt. Verum enim vero paucis illi vestigia sua qua sequendi essent, commonstrarunt: nec cujusvis est propria indagine insueta tentare, aut (quod aiunt) nare sine cortice. Quo factum, ut scholæ ataxias suas (quicquid seculi felicitatem & literarum lucem jactarint) majori ex parte retinuerint hactenus. Distinebatur nimirum, imo distendebatur juventus, præceptionibus & raminatis infinite prolixis, perplexis, obscuris, majorem partem inutilibus, annis aliquot: hæc prima crux. Tum per eosdem annos efflorescebatur vocabulis rerum sine rebus; id est, nec res, vocibus illis exprimendæ (quo facilior, firmior, & evidentiori cum utilitate impressio fieret) monstrabantur, nec vocum junctura, cui vis lingua propria, ostendebantur: manifesto utrinque errore. Voces enim quia rerum signa sunt, his ignoratis quid significabunt? Noverit puer millies millena vocabula recitare, si rebus applicare non novit, quem apparatus iste usum habiturus est? E solis etiam separatis vocabulis orationem exurgere posse qui sperat, idem spernat arenam in manipulos colligari posse, aut e cæmento murum erigi absque calce. E vocabularijs igitur & Dictionarijs Linguæ Latinæ studium nimis est impeditum. Sed mederi animadversis incommodis putantur authores boni, magnorum consilio virorum in Scholas introducti: Terentius, Plautus, Cicero, Virgilius, Horatius, &c. tum quia cum linguæ cognitione, variarum simul rerum notitia inde acquiri, tum quia castissima Romani sermonis

puritas ex antiquis illis scriptoribus, tanquam ex vero fonte, securissima hauriri possit. At vero institutum hoc, ut plausibile, ita maxime incommodum est. Primo enim tot Authores, quot requiruntur, comparare, cujusvis fortuna non permittit. Deinde ad horum Authorum (plerumq; sublimiora quam pro pueritiæ captu, & a nostro usu aliena tractantium) tam vasta volumina juventutem adigere, est cymbam, exiguo ludere cupientem lacu, in Oceanum vastum vel æternis jactandam erroribus, vel absorbendam fluctibus, vel certe sine ullo fructu reddendam littori propellere. Ad hæc si maxime quis omnes istos perreptet, reperiet tamen se finem suum (sufficientem videlicet linguæ cognitionem) non assequutum, quia authores illi materias omnes non tractarunt; & si tractassent omnes illorum temporum, nostras tamen nec nosse nec tractare poterant: ut necessario tandem alii plures, antiqui & recentiores (rei nimirum Herbariæ, Metallicæ, Rusticæ, Militaris, Architectonicæ, &c. scriptores, quos in sui Nomenclatoris præfatione recenset Frischlinus) adjungendi, legendi & relegendi forent: quibus certe cumulandis non facile reperiretur finis. Denique, si quis linguæ discendæ gratia tot transmittat annos; ecquando ad realia veniet? Quando sanioris Philosophiæ cognitione imbuet animum? Quando in sacrosanctæ Theologiæ adyta introibit? vel Medicorum arcana perquiret? vel Jurisconsultorum volumina evolvet? Quando ad finem studiorum perveniet? &, quod majus, quando tam anxie quæsitæ eruditionis praxin in Ecclesiæ & Reip. bonum exercebit? Certe vel (propter vitæ hujus brevitatem) nunquam, vel sero admodum, sentietque vitam præparationibus vitæ consumptam esse. Omnino itaque votis optandum erat, Epitomen aliquam linguæ totius ita construi ut omnes quotquot habet voces & phrases, in unum redactæ corpus, brevi temporis spatio, laborque exiguo perceptæ, facilem, jucundum tutum, ad reales Authores transitum præstent. Vere enim D. Isaacus Habrecht scriptis (sed quod minus prudenter quidam ad Dictionaria trahit) Quemadmodum, inquit, multo facilius esset visu dignoscere omnia animalia, visitando aream Noe, continentem ex omni genera bina selecta, quam peragrando totum terrarum orbem, donec casu in aliquod animal quis incidisset: eadem prorsus ratione, multo facilius omnia vocabula addiscentur ex Epitome linguæ, in qua fundamenta omnium continentur, quam audiendo, loquendo, legendo, donec casu in tot vocabula quis incidat. Animadvertit id paucis abhinc annis e Jesuitis non nemo, qui uno falce complexus linguam Latinam totam, vulgavit (sub titulo Collegii Hybernici Salmanticæ Hispaniarum) Januam Linguarum Latinæ & Hispanicæ: ubi sententiarum duo decim centuriis comprehensa sunt omnia ad usitatiora Latinæ linguæ vocabula, eoque modo dislocata, ut nullam eorum (exceptis particulis, sum, ex, in, &c.) semel positum recurrat, unumquodque tamen in debita constructione, & phrasi decora audiatur.

Hæc inventa quamprimum. Anglis visa sunt, approbata, commendata, & la-

& loquela Anglicana aucta, atque An. 1615. typis vulgata fuit. Quam biennio post Isaacus Habrecht *Argentinensis, Germanus, Gallicæ linguæ adjectione auxit, et ibidem quadrilinguem edidit: in Germaniamq; reversus, Germanicam quoque adjunxt versionem, mire eam linguas docendi & discendi rationem commendans. Compendiosissimam enim, certissimam, utilissimam, & nunquam satis laudatam appellat. Cujus rei suffragatores reperit facile multos. Nam & typis variis Germaniæ locis edita est, & distracta avide, & in Scholas quasdam non incelebres inducta, & Anno 1629. octilinguis luci exposita.*

Hæc cum ad meas quoq; venisset manus, avide & ingenti cum voluptate semel & iterum perlegi, impense juventuti gratulans, quod certioria indies imbecillitatis subsidia Divino munere concedantur. Verum paulo post, attentius eam cum scopo suo conferens, dubitare cœpi, num præstaret quod promittit: tertiataque accuratiore cum judicio lectione deprehendi, jure titulum tueri non posse. Quod vere & absque invidia dici, inde palam faciam, quod Januæ non præstet usum.

Janua *enim domus, annon foris adventantes intromittit? Ita sane. Hæc autem patrum Hybernorum Janua tyronibus in Latinitatem aliunde introducendis aut parum, aut nihil confert. Triplici id evincitur ratione: Primo etenim, nonnulla Vocum pars, quas quotidianus requirit usus, hic desideratur: e contra insolentia multa, tyronum captum & usum excedentia, depromuntur. Quam ob causam recte nonnulli judicant,* Jesuiticam hanc Januam non tam ad instituendos linguarum tyrones, quam ad explorandos aliquousq; progressorum, imprimis autem Sciolorum, in Latina lingua profectus adhiberi posse. *Isthac vero ratione non Januæ, sed Postici, obtineat nomen. Alterum desidero, quod cum singulæ Voces non nisi semel ponuntur, etiam polysemæ & homonymæ (quarum Latina lingua bene multum habet, ut & idiomata cætera) non nisi semel. Quomodo igitur ab hac linguarum Janua in Authorum lectionem mittetur (is enim Januæ scopus) Latinitatis tyro, qui tot vocum alias atque alias significationes ignorabit? Et vero (quod tertio, & quidem potissimum desidero) posuisset saltem unamquamque vocem* in principali, id est, primo, simplici, nativoque suo significatu; *reliqua inde sagax ingenium odoraretur facilius. Factum autem id non est. Pleræque voces translate usurpantur, Metaphorice, Metonymice, aut Synecdochice: utpote cum sententiarum elegantiam plerubique captarit Autor. Tacebo multarum sententiarum infirmitatem, quæ neque moribus, neque constructione ullum præbent usum, imo sensum nullum habent, ut ipsa verba quomodo inter se convenerint, mirari queant. (Exempli gratia, 360. Artifici compedes impinguntur suæ. 623. Vadem in ergastulo clam confectum conspiri. 733. Occasus dominii attigit limen. 953. Has dictionum telas posthumus nevis, &c. & similes.)*

Sed quia Patres isti tale hoc totius linguæ compendium primi tentarunt; quod inventum est grate agnoscimus; quod erratum, condonamus

 benigne.

benigne. Et quia inventis addere, ut & unius inventi occasione invenire aliud non æque difficile; quidni aliquid Plus ultra *moliamur? Suasit id certe doctissimus, & de Scholis perquam meritus Vir D.* Rhenius, *ut si quibus nostrorum forte plus otii suppetit, aliquid accuratius effingendi non detrectarent laborem. Sed admovisse aliquem manum nondum constat. Quo factum, ut ego, e postremis licet minimus, experiri, & quod ibi desiderabam, suppletum ire animum induxerim. Non certe ulla ingenii aut eruditionis (cujus mihi umbram vix esse & ultro agnosco & deploro) fiducia, nec quod nimis otio abundarem, sed unico Juventutis commoda promovendi desiderio promotus. Quid autem hic vel præstiterim, vel præstare voluerim, silentio prætereundum non est; sed ut Tyronum informationi, ita Eruditorum censuræ exponendum. 1. Principio, quia mihi inter immotas Didacticæ leges hæc est, ut Intellectus & Lingua parallelæ decurrant semper, & quantum quis rerum apprehendit, tantum eloqui consuescat, (nam qui intelligit quod exprimere nequit, a muta statua quid differt? dare autem sine mente sonos, psittacorum est) necessario faciendum putavi, ut rerum ipsa universitas per classes certas, ad pueritiæ captum, digereretur, eoque modo id quod sermone exprimendum est, (Res ipsa) imaginativæ parti primum imprimeretur. Factum itaq; est, & enati sunt mihi centum communissimi rerum tituli. 2. Proxima inde cura fuit, evolvendo lexica, usitatiora seligere, & ad exprimendas res, quibus significandis vel primum inventa, vel post adhibita fuerunt, ita digerere, ut nihil necessarium omitteretur, nihil nisi suo loco quærendum relinqueretur. Redacta igitur sunt circiter 8000. vocabula in periodos mille, quas primum breviores, & non nisi unimembres, post longiores & plurimembres formavi.*

Quia vero Ciceronis testimonio didicimus, Multùm referre pueros à primis statim annis, ad proprietatem vocabulorum adsuefieri: Propria autem vocabula sunt (ut Aug. l. 2. de doctrina. c. 10. inquit) cum his ipsis rebus significandis adhibentur, propter quas inventa sunt: *anxie prorsus in id elaboratum est, ut pro primo puerorum conceptu omnes voces proprio & nativo significatu extarent, exceptis paucis, quæ vel proprium amisisse usum deprehenduntur, vel propria Latina, quibus vernacula exprimerentur (ad hanc enim respectus fuit perpetuus) deerant.*

3. *His positis metis, juxta & Hybernorum secutus Januam, non nisi semel quamlibet posui vocem, Homonymis exceptis, quorum si diversa significatio exprimenda fuit diversis locis (in diversa nempe materia) omnino repetenda fuerunt. De connexivis particulis, (&, sed, quia omnis, &c.) nemo spero litem movebit.*

4. *Synonyma contraria plerunq; juxta invicem posui, atque ita coordinavi, ut alterum alterius genuinum recludat sensum. Eorum tamen synonymorum, quæ eandem prorsus rem significant, nec vernacule nisi una voce redduntur, alterum parenthesi quadratæ, et diversis literis inclu-*

sum

sion appositi: ut periodo 40. Luciferum [Phosphorum.] p. 135. Halentium [Inula] p. 581. Sapone [Smegmate] &c.

5. Et ut Grammatica quoque subsidium haberet, ita vocum connexionem instituit, ut non solum syntactica constructio, sicubi a vernacula recedit, sed et Etymologicum aliquod accidens, (Genus, Declinatio, Conjugatio, &c.) intueretur. Exempli gratia: E periodo 169. (Haleces salitas nobis afferunt) facile puer halecem g. f. esse meminerit. E periodo 420. (quis iis vescatur?) Vesci non Accusativo, sed Ablativo jungi, observabit, &c. 6. Vernaculam Latinæ ita aptavimus, ut non solum utriusque omnia themata cum potioribus derivatis et compositis, quoad fieri potuit, nativo sensu extarent; sed et surgentes inde tropi positionum, veluti face adhibita, ultro queant intelligi. Seorsim autem vernaculum textum prima hac vice (quem non omnibus, quorum judicia explorare non nunc tempus, usui esse posset) excudi curavimus.

7. Indiculam vocum Latinarum, ut Patres Hyberni fecerunt, etiam adjunximus, idem facturi imposterum in vernaculis linguis. Ut et grandioris operæ, et majoris usus, molimur, Lexicon Etymologicum, quod appellationum omnium rationes reddat, tum origines ipsorum thematum (sive ex Latinis, sive e Græcis Hebræisque fontibus) detegendo, tum derivatorum seriem, novis, succinctis, facili ratione, ob oculos pandendo. Additurі quoque phraseologiam brevem et accuratam: tractatum item de Homonymis, Paronymis et Synonymis, utilissimum: et denique Grammaticam ad compendiosam facilitatem, celeremque praxin, ex veris naturalis didacticæ legibus concinnatum: adeoque didacticæ ipsius pro docentibus et discentibus Synopsin. Quæ omnia uno comprehensa volumine, thesauriolum quendam primæ scholasticæ eruditionis repræsentare possent.

Habituri itaq; videmur Januam linguarum (studiis (rerum ipsarum) postibus bene firmatam, volubilibus (Lexici) cardinibus expedite aperibilem, præscuanea (Grammaticæ) clave prompte reserabilem; tamdiu inquam habituri, quamdiu non ab excellentioribus ingeniis consummatius aliquid sublimiusve tratum fuerit. De quo ut nihil dubitem, faciunt non tam Glaumii et Glaumianorum magnifica illa, Orbi nota, promissa (de quibus re ipsa nihil dum constat) quam fercidus ille multorum in eruendis didacticæ fundamentis ardor et æmulatio. Quinimo ipse jam exquisitiora his video: quia tamen in eis concinnandis totum prope triennium (quis facile credat tantillam opellam tanti constitisse?) consumptum est, nec demoliendis funditus et construendis ab integro otium suppetit, ea qua jam adornata sunt facie, luci exponere placuit: si non alia spe, certe ut aliquis uberiore ingenio et doctrina instructus, vel ab his nostris etiam accepto stimulo, plus aliquid audeat. Novum itaque iterum tentasse vadum, novam fregisse glaciem satis esto.

Visum autem est Seminarii potius insignire nomine opellam hanc, quia Rerum et sermonis par hic cura; illudque enixe quæsitum, ut ex confusum rerum chaos, distinctionis aliquam lucem in sapientiæ tyronum

num oculis nanciscatur, et Vocum Phrasiumque infinitæ congerici, certæ substernantur radices: eoque modo primi et fundamentales totius Eruditionis, Morum et Pietatis formentur conceptus. Hic inquam scopus fuit: quem attigisse tantum abest ut glorier, ut primus etiam defectus agnoscam et confitear. Veniæ autem apud cordatos spem facit Horatius, *Opere in magno (etiam parvo, mi utiarum pleno) fas esse obrepere somnum, autumans. Et vero quid unquam simul effloruit et maturuit?*

Qua de causa Typographos rogatos et monitos volumus, ne, si cui recudere libellum allubescat, id autoribus inconsultis præsumat: futurum enim speramus, ut limatius reddatur propediem opusculum, adjunctisq; illis quæ innuimus, nitidius prodeat.

Interim vero utinam aliquis eximie doctus, Latinæq; linguæ potens, exorari queat ut hac eadem vel simili methodo, easdem materias plenius pertractare, Classicorumq; authorum phrasibus non jam amplius proprie solum, sed eleganter insuper et nervose omnia eloqui, docere velit! Ita fieret ut amœnissimum Universitatis rerum, puræq; Latinitatis Viridarium, collectumq; pretiosissimæ Scholasticæ eruditionis Thesaurum juventus studiosa haberet.

Faxit Deus, ut omnes audeamus aliquid publici boni zelo!
Scribebam in exilio, 4. Martii, Anno 1631.

J. A. Comenius.

Place the Figures on one side of the Index of the Janua, both in the Latin & English or in a Brenthesis to distinguish

Put this in greek If for Inexam^n vary the Nouns & Verbs making an Index Lines

Januæ Latinitatis Vestibulum.

Word Lines Brevis Latinitate introductis

Venite pueri.
Discite latinam linguam.
Pulchram & elegantem.
Comprehendite.
Pro vestro captu.
Et varias res.
Sapientiæ semina.
Deus vos juvabit.
Præceptores amabunt.
Alii laudabunt.
Ipsi gaudebitis.
Si principium difficile.
Medium erit facile.
Finis jucundus.

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

Come ye children.
Learne the Latine tongue.
Being neat and elegant.
Comprehend yeit.
According to your capacity.
And those divers things.
Being the seeds of wisdome.
God will help you.
Masters will love.
Others will praise you.
Your selves shall rejoyce.
If the beginning be hard.
The middle will be easie.
The end pleasant.

CAP. 1.

De accidentibus rerum.

Deus est æternus.
Mundus temporarius.
Angelus immortalis.
Homo mortalis.
Corpus visibile.
Spiritus invisibilis.
Anima itidem.
Cœlum est supremum.
Aër medius.
Terra infima.
Nubes est remota.
Nebula propinqua.
Locus est magnus aut parvus.
Tempus longum aut breve.
Area lata vel angusta.
Domus ampla vel arcta.
Montes sunt alti.

CHAP. 1.

Of the accidents of things.

God is eternall.
The world "temporary. "Enduring but for a time.
An angell is immortall.
Man is mortall.
The body is visible.
The spirit is invisible.
The soule likewise.
Heaven is the highest.
The aire the middlemost.
The earth the lowest.
A cloud is "afar off. "Removed.
A mist neare.
A place is great or little.
Time is long or short.
A court-yard is broad or narrow.
A house large or strait.
Mountaines are high.

Vallies deep.
Hillockes lifted up.
A cottage is low.
A tower high.
A firre-tree tall.
A river is ſhallow or deep.
A thread is ſlender (ſmall.)
A rope thick.
A reed is hollow.
Wood is ſolid.
A hole is void (empty.)
A chimney full of ſmoak.
A line is ſtreight or crooked.
An outſide rough or ſmooth.
A weigh: heavy or light.
A number even or odde.
A bowle is round.
A pillar is long and round.
A table four-ſquare.
X hath the forme of a croſſe.
A peacock is beautifull.
An ape il-favoured.

Colours.

Chalke is white.
A board is blacke.
Vermilion is red.
Brimſtone of a pale yellow.
Graſſe is green.
The firmament blew.
Glaſſe is perſpicuous.
A plank duskiſh.
Water is trembled or cleare.

Savours.

Honey is ſweet.
As alſo ſugar.
Gall is bitter.
Vinegar tart.
Salt brinifh.
Pepper is ſharp.
An unripe apple ſowre or unpleaſant.

Smelling.

A ſmell is ſweet.

Valles profundæ.
Colles elevati.
Caſa eſt humilis.
Turris excelſa.
Abies procera.
Fluvius brevis aut profundus.
Filum eſt tenue (ſubtile.)
Funis craſſus.
Arundo eſt cava.
Lignum ſolidum.
Foramen eſt vacuum (inane.)
Caminus plenus fumi.
Linea eſt recta vel curva.
Superficies aſpera vel lævis.
Pondus grave aut leve.
Numerus par vel impar.
Globus eſt rotundus.
Columna teres.
Menſa quadrata.
X habet formam crucis.
Pavo eſt formoſus.
Simia deformis.

Colores.

Creta eſt alba.
Tabula nigra.
Cinnabaris rubra.
Sulphur luteum.
Gramen viride.
Firmamentum cæruleum.
Vitrum eſt pellucidum.
Aſſer opacus.
Aqua turbida vel clara.

Sapores.

Mel eſt dulce.
Sicut & ſaccharum.
Fel amarum.
Acetum acidum.
Sal ſalſum.
Piper acre.
Immaturum pomum acerbum vel auſterum.

Odores.

Odor eſt ſuavis.

Fœtor

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

Fœtor teter.
Stinke unsavoury.

Aliæ qualitates.
Other qualities.

Lutum eſt humidum.
Clay is moiſt.

210 Pulvis ſiccus.
Duſt dry.

Oſſa dura.
Bones are hard.

Caro mollis.
Fleſh ſoft. 75

Glacies lubrica.
Ice "*brittle.* "Or ſlippery.

220 Pruna eſt calida & candens.
A live cole is warm and glowing.

Carbo frigidus & ater.
A dead cole cold and black.

Nos incedimus veſtiti.
We go clothed.

230 Indi nudi.
The Indians naked. 80

Unicornis eſt ferum animal.
An unicorn is a fierce "*beaſt.* "Or living creature.

Vacca manſuetum (cicur.)
A cow gentle (tame.)

Leo ſævum.
A lyon is cruell.

240 Ovis mite.
A ſheep quiet.

Conviva eſt hilaris.
A gueſt is merry. 85

Locus amœnus.
A place delicious.

Amicitia jucunda.
Friendſhip pleaſant.

250 Nuncium lætum.
Good newes is joyfull.

Omnia illa grata & accepta.
All theſe welcome & acceptable.

Locus eſt commodus vel incommodus.
Place is "*fit or unfit.* 90 "Convenient or inconvenient.

260

Tempus opportunum vel importunum.
Time ſeaſonable or unſeaſonable.

Inſtrumentum aptum vel ineptum.
An inſtrument is fit or unfit.

270 Perſona idonea vel inidonea.
A perſon agreeable or unagreeable

Res eſt neceſſaria vel ſupervacanea.
A thing is neceſſary or ſuperfluous

280 Rei uſus utilis aut noxius.
The uſe of a thing neceſſary or 95
hurtfull.

Res rei ſimilis aut diſſimilis.
One thing is like or unlike to "*another.* "Thing.

290 Sylva eſt denſa vel rara.
A wood is thick or thin.

Ager fœcundus aut ſterilis.
A field fruitful or barren.

300 Motus eſt celer aut tardus.
Motion is ſwift or ſlow. 100

Curſor alacer aut piger.
A runner chearfull or ſluggiſh.

Operarius gnavus aut ignavus.
A workman quick or ſloathfull.

310 Securis eſt acuta vel ſtupida (hebes.)
A hatchet is ſharp or blunt (dull.)

Cibus crudus vel coctus.
Meat is raw or "*boiled.* "Dreſſed.

320 Sermo jocoſus vel ſerius.
A ſpeech merry or ſerious.

Hiſtoria certa aut dubia.
A hiſtory certaine or doubtfull. 105

330 Teſtimonium verũ aut falſum.
A teſtimony is true or falſe.

Comparatives.

The first is learned.
The second is more learned, (or learneder.)
The third learnedst (or most learned.)

Irregular Comparisons.

A bull is great.
A camell bigger.
An elephant the biggest.
A sparrow is small.
A titmouse smaller.
A wren the least.
Ale is good.
"Or Metheglin. "Meath better.
Wine the best.
A lizzard is bad.
A viper worse.
An aspe the worst.

Denominatives.

A ducat is of gold.
Talerus. A "dolar of silver.
A kettle of copper.
A pot of tinne.
A hammer of iron.
A fourme of wood.
A wall of stone.

Comparativa.

Primus est doctus.
Secundus doctior.
Tertius doctissimus.

Anomala Comparatio.

Taurus est magnus.
Camelus major.
Elephas maximus.
Passer est parvus.
Parus minor.
Trochilus minimus.
Cervisia est bona.
Mulsum melius.
Vinum optimum.
Lacerta est mala.
Vipera pejor.
Aspis pessima.

Denominativa.

Ducatus est aureus.
Talerus argenteus.
Ahenum Cupreum.
Cantharus stanneus.
Malleus ferreus.
Scamnum ligneum.
Murus lapideus.

CHAP. 2.
Of the actions and passions of things.

For the honour of the Creator, all creatures doe their duty.

The actions of heavenly creatures.

"Or praise. Angels do "celebrate him,
The sun shines.
The moon is bright.
The stars doe twinckle.
The day begins in the morning.
The night ariseth.

CAP. 2.
De rerum actionibus & passionibus.

CReatoris in honorem faciunt omnes creaturæ suum officium.

Cœlestium actiones.

Angeli celebrant eum.
Sol lucet.
Luna splendet.
Stellæ micant.
Mane incipit dies.
Vesperi nox.

Elemento-

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

Words	Sentences
Elementorum.	Of the Elements.
Elementa alunt nos.	*The elements doe nourish us.*
Ignis ardet.	*The fire burneth.*
Flamma flagrat.	*The flame flashes.*
Scintilla gliscit.	*A sparke gloweth.*
Tonitru tonat.	*Thunder thundereth.*
Ventus flat.	*The wind bloweth.*
Pluvia pluit.	*The rain raineth.*
Nix ningit.	*The snow snoweth.*
Aqua in plana fluit.	*The water runneth on the plain (ground.)*
Ex vase manat.	*It floweth out of a vessell.*
E fonte salit.	*It bubleth (or leapeth) out of a fountaine.*
E puteo hauritur.	*It is drawn out of a pit.*
Plantarum.	Of Plants.
Herba crescit.	*An herbe increaseth.*
Folium viret.	*A leafe is green.*
Flos floret.	*A flower flourisheth.*
Fructus maturescit.	*The fruit waxeth ripe.*
Quem ut carpas.	*Which that thou maist crop.*
Flecte ramum.	*Bend the bough.*
Sive sint pyra, sive pruna, sive cerasa, &c.	*Whether they be pears, or plumbs, or cherries, &c.*
Nux continet nucleum.	*A nut containeth a kernell.*
Rosa olet bene.	*A rose smelleth well.*
Urtica urit.	*A nettle stingeth (burneth.)*
Animalium.	Of living creatures.
Lapis jacet.	*A stone lyeth along.*
Arbor stat.	*A tree standeth up.*
Animal se movet.	*A living creature moves it selfe.*
Avis volat.	*A bird flyeth.*
Piscis natat.	*A fish swimmeth.*
Quadrupes graditur.	*A four footed beast goeth.*
Serpens serpit.	*A serpent creepeth.*
Vermis repit.	*A worme crawleth.*
Cervus currit.	*A hart runneth.*
Equus hinnit.	*A horse neigheth.*
Bos mugit.	*An oxe loweth.*
Agnus balat.	*A lambe bleateth.*
Porcus (sus) grunnit.	*A hog (sow) grunteth.*
Ursus murmurat.	*A beare murmureth.*
Lupus ululat.	*A wolfe howleth.*

A dogge barketh. — Canis latrat.
A ram butteth. — Aries arietat.
A wild beast teareth in peeces. — Bellua laniat.
A hare flyeth. — Lepus fugit.
A fox changeth his haires. — Vulpes mutat pilos.
A cat catcheth mice. — Catus (felis) capit mures.
A hen layeth egges. — Gallina ponit ova.
A goose eateth oates. — Anser vescitur avenâ.
Wormes gnaw fat things. — Vermes rodunt pinguia.
Lice do bite the skin. — Pediculi mordent cutem.
As also gnats and fleas. — Ut & pulices atque culices.
An ant is laborious. — Formica est laboriosa.
A spider artificiall. — Aranea artificiosa.
Bees doe prick with the sting. — Apes pungunt aculeo.
What ever liveth is lively. — Quicquid vivit vigte.

Of Man.

Hominis.

We do divers things. — Nos agimus varia.
With body and mind. — Corpore & animo.
The head is filled with the brain. — Caput repletur cerebro.
Is covered with the haires. — Tegitur capillis.
(Except the countenance.) — (Excepto vultu.) (est.
No member is given in vain. — Nullú membrum frustra datú
For we see with our eyes. — Nam oculis cernimus.
We purge our filth by the nose. — Per nasum excernimus.
The forehead hath wrinckles. — Frons habet rugas.
The eares do hear. — Aures audiunt.
The nostrils do smell. — Nares olfaciunt.
The tongue tasteth how things savour. — Lingua gustat quomodo res sapiant.
We chew with the teeth. — Dentibus mandimus.
The stomack concocteth. — Stomachus concoquit.
The bowels do cast out. — Intestina egerunt.
The liver maketh blood, and sendeth it through the veines. — Haper conficit sanguinem, & dimittit per venas.
The heart panteth. — Cor palpitat.
The lungs do breathe. — Pulmo respirat.
The lips are about the mouth. — Labia sunt circa os.
A beard adorneth the chin. — Barba ornat mentum.
Women are beardlesse. — Fœminæ sunt imberbes.
We carry on the shoulders. — Humeris bajulamus.
We embrace with the arms. — Brachiis amplectimur.
We labour with the hands. — Manibus laboramus.
The left holdeth, the right performeth a work. — Sinistra tenet, dextra peragit opus.

Palmâ

Palmâ palpamus.
Pugno percutimus.
Volâ prehendimus.

Digitis conſtringimus.

Unguibus ſcabimus & ſcalpimus.
Sub pectore venter eſt.
Infra axillas latera.
Sub his coſtæ.
Tergûm habet ſupernè ſcapulas, infernè lumbos.
Natibus ſedemus.
Pedibus ambulamus.

Mentis.

Mens cogitat ſemper aliquid.

Etiam in ſomnio ſomniat.
Intellectus intelligit.
Ratio ratiocinatur.
Memoria meminit.
Et ſi quid oblita eſt, recordatur.
Voluntas vult bonum.
Declinat malum.
Sed ſæpe fallitur.
Gaudet & triſtatur.
Securus curat nihil.
Tutus timet nihil.
Vegetus laborat.
Feſſus quieſcit.
Vigilia enim fatigat.
Sopor recreat.
Cùm ſeptem horas dormiviſti.
Et evigilas, excita alios.

Morbidorum.

Jejunus appetit eſcas.
Satur faſtidit.
Delicatus deligit.
Sanus ſi bene valet.

We handle with the palme. 215
We ſmite with the fiſt.
We hold with the bollow of the hand.
We ſtraiten (any thing) with the fingers.
We ſcratch and ſcrape with the nailes.
The belly is under the breaſt. 220
The ſides under the arme-pits.
The ribs below theſe.
The back hath the ſhoulder blades above it, below it the loines.
We ſit on the buttockes. 225
We walk with the feet.

Of the mind.

The mind alway thinketh of ſomething.
Alſo it dreameth in a dream.
The underſtanding underſtands.
The reaſon reaſoneth. 230
The memory remembreth.
And if it have forgotten any thing "remembreth it. "Or calleth it to minde.
The wil deſires that which is good
It ſhunneth evill.
But is often deceived. 235
It rejoyceth and is ſad.
A careleſſe man regards nothing.
A man that is ſafe fears nothing.
One that is luſty labourcth.
One that is weary reſteth. 240
For watching wearieth.
Sleep refreſheth.
When thou haſt ſlept ſeven houres
And awakeſt, ſtir up others.

Of the diſeaſed.

He that is faſting deſires meat. 245
He that is full loatheth it.
He that is dainty chooſeth.
One that is ſound is in good health.

250 A ſick man is ſick.
He that is grieved complaines.
Diſeaſes without griefe are dangerous.
And for the moſt part deadly.
A feaver returneth by fits.
255 An apoplexy killeth ſuddenly.
A ſcab cauſeth an itch. (bloud.
A bile abounds with corrupt
A new wound is healed.
Whatſoever is rotten, ſtinketh.
260 A ſtrong man can beare much.
He that is tender (can) ſuffer little.
He that is blinde ſeeth not.
He that is deafe heareth not.
He that is dumbe ſpeakes not.
265 No man wanteth the touching, but he that is ſick of a palſie.
A lame man halteth.
Something is wanting to the maimed.

Of workmen.

A husbandman ploweth.
He ſoweth in the ſpring.
270 He moweth in the ſummer.
In autumne he gathereth the vintage.
In winter he threſheth in the barne.
A gardner plants a garden.
A miller grindeth bread corne in the mill.
275 A baker bakes bread of flower in a furnace.
A ſhepheard feedeth his flock.
He cutteth hay in the medow.
He maketh cheeſes of milk.
A butcher killeth beaſts.
280 A huntſman hunts wild beaſts.
A fowler catcheth birds.
A fiſher fiſheth.
A cooke prepareth meat.

Ægrotus ægrotat. 630
Cui dolet is queritur.
Morbi ſine dolore ſunt periculoſi.
Et plerumque lethales. 640
Febris redit per vices.
Apoplexia enecat citò.
Scabies facit pruritum. 650
Ulcus ſcatet tabo.
Recens vulnus ſanatur.
Quicquid putret, ſordet. 660
Robuſtus poteſt multum ferre.
Tener parum ſufferre.

Cæcus non videt. 670
Surdus non audit.
Mutus non loquitur.
Tactu caret nemo, niſi paralyticus. 680
Claudus claudicat.
Mutilo deeſt aliquid.

Opificum.

Agricola arat. 690
In vere ſeminat.
In æſtate metit.
In autumno vindemiat.

Hyeme triturat in horreo. 700

Hortulanus plantat hortum.
Molitor molit in molâ frumentum. 710
Piſtor pinſit in furno panem è farina.
Paſtor paſcit gregem. 720
Secat fœnum in prato.
Format è lacte caſeos.
Lanio mactat pecudes. 730
Venator venatur feras.
Auceps capit volucres.
Piſcator piſcatur.
Coquus parat cibos. 740

Elixat

Elixat in olla.
Assat in verubus.
Frigit in butyro.
Torret in craticula.
Fercula condimus aromatibus.

Potum condimus in cella.
Ex uvis fit vinum.
Cervisia promitur è dolio.
Auriga jungit equos.
Et ungit rotas.
Et proficiscitur subitò, in cœno autem hæret.
Quum vehit onera curru aut trahâ.
Nauta navigat navi.
Nauclerus gubernat.
Remiges remigant.
Per fluvios vadamus.
Aut utimur scaphis. (culos.
Aut struimus pontes & ponti-
Viator it per semitam.
Et cavet ne erret.
Aut cadat in foveam.
Cedit retrò, ubi nequit pergere.
Mercator tractat merces.
Metuit damnũ, quærit lucrum.
Moneta gestatur in crumena.
Quoniam pecuniâ quæ debemus solvimus. (vili.
Emimus & vendimus caro aut
Nummi sunt diversi : quisque suo valore.
Netrix net è lino.
Textor texit linteum, telam.
Pannifex è lano pannos.

Sartor mensurat vestes.
Sutor fuit calceos ex corio.

Pellio è pellibus pellicea.

He boileth it in a pot.
He rosteth it on spits. 286
He fricth it in butter.
He broileth it on a gredyron.
We season our dishes (of meat) with spices.
We lay up drink in a cellar.
Wine is made of grapes. 290
Ale is drawn out of a tun.
A carter joyneth horses.
And greaseth the wheeles.
And goeth suddenly, but sticketh in the mire.
When he carrieth burdens in a 295
carter dry.
A mariner sayleth in a ship.
A pilot guideth it.
Rowers row it.
We wade through rivers. 300
Or use boats.
Or make great or little bridges.
A traveller goeth through a path.
And takes heed lest he wander.
Or fall into a ditch.
He goeth backward, where he 305
cannot proceed.
A merchant dealeth in wares.
He feareth losse, he seeketh gain.
Money is carried in a purse.
Because with money we pay those things which we owe.
We buy and sell dere or cheap. 310
Monies are diverse : every one in his own value.
The spinster spinneth out of hemp.
A weaver weaves linen, a web.
A clothier (maketh) clothes of wooll.
A taylor measureth clothes. 315
A shoomaker soweth shoes of leather.
A skinner (maketh) leatherne coats of skins.

A roper

A roper twineth a rope.
A potter maketh juggs.
A joyner gleweth his desks.
A smith beateth.
A carpenter hewes with an axe, and buildeth a building.
He layeth the foundation, he setteth up the wals.
He covereth it with a roofe.
A weak (building) is not firm.
It is under-propped with props.
That it fall not.

Verbs Impersonals.

If it listeth you, it is lawfull.
If it irk you of a labour, let it ashame you.
It is meet that it irk you of sin.
Silence becomes a young man.
If it irk you of sitting, it is meet to walk abroad.

Restio torquet restim.
Figulus fingit fidelias.
Scriniarius suu scrinia glutinat
Faber cudit.
Lignarius asciat securi, & ædificat ædificium.
Ponit fundamentum, erigit parietes.
Operit tecto.
Debile non est firmum.
Fulcitur fulcris.
Ut nè ruat.

Verba Impersonalia.

Si tibi libet, licet.
Si te piget laboris, pudeat te.

Decet te pœnitere peccati.
Adolescentem decet silentium
Si te sessionis tædet, oportet spaciari.

CHAP. 3.

Of the circumstances of things.

Adverbs.

WHo calleth me? I.
Is it thou? who is there then? Paul.
Let us expect till he come.
Well, God save you, I thank you.
How do you? so, indifferently.
Where hast thou been? whence returnest thou? out of the town.
Which way wentest thou? through the gallery.
Whither wilt thou go? home.
And whither from thence? no whither.
When hast thou bin i: the garden?
Yesterday, to day, erewhile, of late, long ago.

CAP. 3.

De rerum circumstantiis.

Adverbia.

QUis vocat me? Ego.
Túne es? quis est igitur ille? Paulus.
Expectemus donec veniat.
Bene, salve, ago gratias.
Ut vales? sic, mediocriter.
Ubi fuisti? unde redis? ex oppido.
Quà ivisti? per porticum.

Quorsum vis? domum.
Et quò inde? nusquam.

Quando in horto fuisti?
Heri, hodie, modò, nuper, dudum.

Quando

Quando me inviſes? nox, cras, perindie, aliquando.

Sciſne memoriâ lectionem?
Sic ſatis, ego minimè, neutiquâ
Quæ eſt cauſa? num es oblitus?
Cur non repetis?
Mihi nunc non vacat.
Quare? miſſus ſum in villam.

Profectò? ibo unà, nequaquam.
Quamobrem? repetemus in itinere.
Id præſtat quam garrire.
Omninò, redibimúſne maturè?
Fortaſſe, ſed vix. Eho dubitas?

Procul eſt, properabimus.
Ceu ſutores? quid tum?
Noſtram ætatem decet agilitas
Sic aiunt, imò ſic eſt.
Ne clama. atqui ſumus ſoli.
Quomodo ludemus? pila, quamdiu?
Totum diem. hui nimium eſt.
Atqui ſunt feriæ.

When wilt thou viſit me? by and by, to morrow, the day after, ſometime.
Doſt thou con thy leſſon by heart?
So ſo, I do not all.
What cauſe is there? what, haſt thou forgotten? almoſt.
Why doſt thou not repeat?
I am not at leaſure now.
Wherefore? I am ſent into the village.
Truly? I will go together with you, no.
Wherfore? we will repeat in our journey.
That is better than to prattle.
Far away, ſhall we return preſently?
Peradventure, but ſcarcely. Oh doubteſt thou?
It is afar off, we will make haſte.
As coblers? what then?
Nimbleneſſe becomes our age.
So they ſay, yea it is ſo.
Cry not, but we are alone.
How ſhall we play? at ball. how long?
All the day. alas it is too much.
But they are holy-dayes.

Præpoſitiones.

Pergamus rogo te.
Nunc tibi parvas voculas exponam.
Ad nos trahimus, à nobis trudimus.
Cum nobis ducimus, ante nos pellimus, ponè nos raptamus.
Secundùm flumen facile eſt natare.
Adverſus illud impoſſibile.
Apud altare Sacerdos habet penes ſe Diaconum.

Prepoſitions.

Let us go on I intreat thee.
Now I will expound the ſmall words to thee.
We draw to us, we thruſt from us.
We lead with us, we drive before us, we ſnatch behind us.
It is eaſie to ſwimme with the ſtreame.
Againſt it is impoſſible.
The Prieſt at the altar hath his Deacon "in his power.

"Attending on him.

Touching

Touching one that is rash, observe that he stay not within the house.

375 *Let him climbe over the top.*
Let him creep within the threshold.
Confesse before us what thou hast done privately from us.
Because it is open.
I have done contrary to the command.
380 *I have been unthankefull toward the master.*
One for his wickednesse, being a runnagate out of the house.
Running nigh the way, stood on this side the poole.
Afterward having gone beyond the poole.
He came into the wilderneſſe.
385 *He went about the mariſhes.*
He wandred among the woods.
He ſailed beyond the ſea, even to the utmoſt Ilands.
Nigh the bounds of the world.
Wandring out of the country.
390 *For whom they entreat.*
But for the example of others he cannot be received.
Alas! how great miſhap!
He is happy in compariſon of ſuch Who keeps his conſcience pure.

Numerals.

* Likewiſe. *Know you how to number? * very well.*
395 *Try then, how many things there are.*
There is one volume of the Bible.
There are two Teſtaments, the old and the new.
Three perſons of the holy Trinitie.

De temerario nota, quod intra ædes non maneat.

Supra culmen ſcandat. 112.
Intra limen reptet.

Fatere coram nobis, quid feciſti clam nobis. 113.
Quia eſt palam.
Contra præceptum feci.

Erga præceptorem ingratus fui. 114.
Quidam ob ſua facinora, è domo profugus.
Juxta viam currens, citra ſtagnum conſtitit. 115.
Deinde ultra ſtagnum progreſſus.
Venit in deſertum. 116.
Obibat circa paludes.
Oberrabat inter nemora.
Navigabat trans mare, uſque ad extremas inſulas. 117.
Prope orbis terminos.
Extra patriam vagans. 118.
Pro quo intercedunt.
Verùm propter exemplum cæterorum non poteſt recipi. 119.
Hem! quantum infortunium!
Felix præ talibus.
Qui conſcientiam puram cuſtodit. 12.

Numeralia.

Scis numerare? utique.

Tenta igitur, quot ſunt res.

Unus eſt codex Bibliorum. 121.
Duo ſunt Teſtamenta, vetus & novum.
Tres perſonæ ſanctæ Trinitatis. 122.

Quatuor

123 Quatuor Evangeliſtæ, quinque ſenſus, ſex profeſti dies.
Septem petitiones in Oratione Dominica.
Octo dies ſunt ſeptimana.
124 Ter tria ſunt novem.
Decem præcepta Dei.
125 Undecim Apoſtoli, dempto Judâ.
Duodecim fidei articuli.
Triginta dies ſunt menſis.
126 Centum anni ſunt ſeculum.
Satanas eſt mille fraudum artifex.

Foure Evangeliſts, five ſenſes, ſix "working dayes. 400
* *Seven petitions in the Lords Prayer.*
Eight dayes are a week.
Thrice three are nine.
Ten commandements of God.
Eleven Apoſtles, Judas being excepted.
Twelve articles of the faith.
Thirty dayes are a moneth. 405
A hundred yeers are an age.
Satan is the forger of a thouſand deceits.

" Not hallowed.
* So the L. Biſhop of Landaffe in his Treatiſe of the ſacrament of the Lords Supper divides them.

CAP. 4.
De rebus in ſchola.

127 SCholaſticus frequentat ſcholam.
Quò in artibus erudiatur.

128 Initium eſt à literis. (tur.
E ſyllabis voces componun-
E dictionibus ſermo.
129 Ex libro legimus tacitè.
Aut recitamus clarè.
Involvimus eum membranæ.
130 Et ponimus in pulpito.
Atramentũ eſt in atramẽtario,
131 in quo tingimus calamum.
Scribimus eo in charta, in utraque pagina.
132 Si perperam, delemus.
Et ſignamus denuò rectè, vel in margine.
Doctor docet.
133 Diſcipulus diſcit non omnia ſimul, ſed per partes.
134 Præceptor præcipit facienda.
135 Rector regit Academiam.

CHAP. 4.
Of things in a ſchoole.

A Scholar frequenteth the ſchoole. 410
That he may be inſtructed in the arts.
The beginning is from letters.
Words are compoſed of ſyllables.
A ſpeech of words.
We reade ſilently out of a booke.
Or recite it aloud. 415
We wrap it up in parchment.
And lay it in a deske.
Inke is in the inke horn, in which we dip the quill.
We write with it in paper, on either page.
If badly, we blot it out. 420
An taken mark is in the line, or in the margent.
A teacher teacheth.
A ſcholar learneth not all together, but by parts.
The Maſter commands things to be done. (ny.
The Governor ruleth the Acade- 425
The

The School-master observeth and furthereth.
The observer warneth and setteth down.
The Master instructs all, they attend severally.
He amendeth faults.
The diligent profiteth, the negligent is beaten.
For the ferula is at hand.
They beat not with a staffe.
But chastise with rods.
Go not out without leave.
Return after thy stay.
Perform that which thou oughtst to do.
A line is made by rule, a circle by compasse.
A Grammarian speaketh, a Logician disputeth.
He discerneth truths from falsehoods.
A Rhetorician speaketh elegantly, a Musician singeth.
A Poet maketh verses.
A Painter maketh a picture.
A Historian tels things done.
A Philosopher searches nature.
A Physician imitateth it.
A Moralist sheweth manners, which become a vertuous man.
But of them a little lower.

Pædagogus advertit, & urget.
Custos monet & consignat.
Magister instituit universos, singuli attendunt.
Ille emendat mendas.
Diligens proficit, negligens vapulat.
Etenim ferula est præstò.
Non verberant baculo.
Sed cædunt virgis.
Absque venia nè exeas.
Post moram redeas.
Quod agere debes, age.
Linea fit regulâ, circulus circino.
Grammaticus loquitur, Dialecticus disputat.
Vera à falsis discernit.
Rhetor ornatè loquitur, Musicus cantat.
Poëta carmina fingit.
Pictor effigiem pingit.
Historicus res gestas narrat.
Physicus naturam scrutatur.
Medicus eam imitatur.
Ethicus tradit mores, qui studiosum decorant.
Verùm de iis paulò infra.

CHAP. 5.

Of things at home.

KNock at the doores, if they be shut.
When the doore is opened, go out.
And go in into the court, a key [illegible] *locketh the lock, and unlocketh it again.*

CAP. 5.

De rebus domi.

Pulsa fores, si clausæ sint.
Quum aperitur, transi ostium.
Et intra in atrium, clavis claudit seram, iterúmque recludit.

Clavus

Clavus figitur, pavimentum calcamus.
A naile is fastened, we tread on the floore.

Laquear nobis impendet, fenestræ sunt vitreæ.
The roofe hangeth over us, the windowes are of glasse.

Hypocaustum calefit, cameræ frigent.
A hot-house is warmed, chambers are cold.

In cistis & arcis abscondimus res.
We hide things in chests and coffers.

In corbibus portamus.
We cary in baskets.

Succus non servatur in sacco.
Juice is not kept in a bag.

In cubiculo sunt lecti pulvinaribus strati.
There are beds in a chamber covered with feather-beds.

Cervical subdimus cervici.
We lay a pillow under the necke.

Tegetibus nos integimus, cubantes supini vel proni.
We cover our selves with coverlets lying with the face upward or downeward.

Matula est pro urina, & secessus pro alvo levanda.
A chamber-pot is for urine, and a privy for easing the belly.

Excrementa fœtent.
Excrements do smell ill.

Thure suffimus.
We perfume with frankincense.

Faciem lavamus quotidie.
We wash the face daily.

In balneo sudamus.
We sweat in a bath.

Sudariis tergimus nos.
We cleanse us with napkins.

Tonsor tondet crines.
A barber clusteth the haire.

Pectit comam pectine.
Hee kembeth the haire with a combe.

Maculæ absterguntur spongiâ.
Spots are wiped out with a spunge

Quisquiliæ verruntur scopis.
Swcepings are swept away with besomes.

Indusium & tunicam, thoracem, femoralia, & tibialia induimus & exuimus.
We put on and off our shirt and coat, our doublet, breeches and neather-stockes.

Quoties opus est pallium & togam amicimus.
As oft as is needfull we put on a cloake and gowne.

Pilei & collaria, chirothecæ, sandalia sunt honestatis ergô.
Caps and bands, gloves, sandales are for credits sake.

Cingulo nos cingimus, ligulis astringimus.
We gird our selves with a girdle, we tie with poins.

Mappâ sternimus mensam.
Wee cover a table with a table-cloth.

Ad jusculum & pulmentum est cochlear.
A spoone is for pottage and pap.

Edulia alia scinduntur cultro.
Other meats are cut with a knife.

Drive

Drive away flies with a flap.
480 *Take away the covers.*
Powre into the cup.
And drink to the guests.
Light a candle, set it into the candle stick.
Smuse it with snuffers, but not to put it out.
485 *Man & woman are yoke-fellows.*
A widower sometime marrieth a maid.
A bridegroome hath a bride.
After the marriage, a husband (hath) a wife.
A child-bed woman hath brought forth a child.
490 *The nurse kisseth him, and hugs him in her lap.*
The son is an heire, the daughter receiveth a dowry.
Parents do bring up their issue.
A step-father and step-mother their step-children.
Children are free, servants do serve
Servants do serve, houshold attendants do houshold service.
495
Maid-servants do wait.
An uncle & aunt (called patruus and amita in Latin) are the fathers brother & sister, avunculus & matertera, the mothers.
Grandfathers have nephewes.
Kinsmen kindred by marriage.

a Os grandchildren.

Christmas: 1701

Muscas abige muscario.
Tolle patinas.
Infunde in poculum.
Et propina hospitibus. 158
Accende candelam, inde candelabro.
Emunge emunctorio, sed ut ne extinguas. 159
Vir & mulier sunt conjuges.
Viduus ducit interdum virginem. 160
Sponsus habet sponsam.
Post nuptias, maritus maritam.
Puerpera peperit puerum. 161
Hunc osculatur nutrix, fovétque in gremio.
Filius est hæres, filia accipit dotem.
Parentes educunt sobolem.
Vitricus & noverca privignos.
Liberi sunt liberi, servi servi-(unt. 163
Ministri ministrant, famuli famulantur.
Ancillæ ancillantur.
Patruus & amita sunt patris frater & soror, avunculus & matertera matris. 164 165
Avi habent nepotes.
Cognati affines.

CHAP. 6.

Of things in the city and country.

500 *A City is fortified with walls.*
As also with a trench and ditch.
The gate hath folding doores.
Hence go the streets.

CAP. 6.

De rebus in urbe & regione. 166

Urbs munitur mœnijs.
Nec non vallo & fossâ.
Porta habet valvas. 167
Abhinc eunt plateæ.

In

68. In foro solent esse cisternæ.
cisternes are wont to bee in the Market-place.

Ædificia sunt publica aut privata.
buildings are publike or private. 505

69. (Nam quod non uni proprium est, est cummune.)
(for what is not proper to one, is common.)

Cives & incolæ incolunt civitatem.
citizens and inhabitants do people a city.

70. Rustici habitant in pago.
husbandmen dwell in the village.

Vicini in eodem vico.
neighbours in the same towne.

71. In curia congregatur Senatus.
the Senate is gathered in the court. 510

Consul præcedit, Senatores sequuntur.
the Consul goeth before, the Senators doe follow.

Judex (prætor) judicat lites.
the Judge (the Maior) judgeth controversies.

72. Actor accusat sontem criminis.
the pleader accuseth the offender of a crime.

Reus se excusat.
the accused excuseth himselfe.

Testis jurat & testatur.
a witnesse sweareth and witnesseth. 515

73. Lictor ligat.
the officer bindeth him.

Et ducit in carcerem.
and carrieth him to prison.

Carnifex occidit & suspendit.
the executioner killeth & hangeth.

74. Tabellarius fert literas (epistolam) cerâ & sigillo obsignatas.
a Carrier beareth letters sealed with wax and seale.

75. Nuncius nunciat ore tenus.
a messenger relateth a face to face. 520 a By word of mouth.

Templum est sacer locus.
the temple is a sacred place.

Caupona profanus.
a taverne a profane (one.)

76. Ædituus pulsat campanas.
the Sexton ringeth the bels.

Populus coit in æde, exercet religionem.
the people meeteth in the Church, doth b religious duties. b Religion.

77. In cœtu canuntur Psalmi & Hymni.
Psalmes and Hymnes are sung in the assembly. 525

Dei verbum prædicatur, Sacramenta administrantur.
the word of God is preached, the Sacraments administred.

78. Preces peraguntur devotè.
prayers are performed devoutly.

Festa celebrantur festivè.
feasts are celebrated festivally.

Magistratus est necessarius.
magistracy is necessary.

79. Ut Rex in regno regnet.
that the king may raigne in his kingdome. 530

Dominus domi dominetur.
let a lord rule at home,

let them which rule be merciful.
they which obey, obſeruant.
an honeſt maſter is approued, as alſo a faithfull ſubiect.
c Than. 535 *a Prince is lower, c and a Duke.*
an Earl is greater then a Baron.
a noble man, a knight ennobled with titles of honour.
peace is altogether to be wiſhed.
warre is hurtfull.
540 *vnleſſe when an enemy is to bee driuen away.*
ſouldiers ſerue for wages.
when they fight and skirmiſh.
the trumpets ſound, the drums beat.
they ſhoot arrowes out of bowes.
545 *they fight with ſwords.*
they defend themſelues with weapons.
they beat downe towers with cannons.
they returne with victory.

Qui imperant, ſint clementes.
Qui parent, obſequentes.
Herus probus probatur, ſicut fidus ſubditus.
Princeps eſt minor atq; Dux.
Comes, major quàm Baro.
Nobilis, eques inſignibus donatus.
Pax eſt prorſus optanda.
Bellum eſt perniciosum.
Niſi quum hoſtis arcendus eſt.
Milites merent ſtipendia.
Quum præliantur & pugnant
Tubæ clangunt, tympanæ ſonant.
Ex arcubus jaciunt ſagittas.
Gladiis dimicant.
Armis ſe defendunt.

Tormentis arces expugnant.

Reverteruntur cum victoria.

CHAP. 7.

Of Vertues.

550 *FOllow thou vertues.*
ſhunne thou vices which the Law forbiddeth.
he that commits wickedneſſe is miſchieuous (naught.)
that thou mayeſt be wiſe, prouide for the end.
behold the meanes, attend for the occaſion.
begin nothing raſhly, deliberate long, haſten ſlowly.
555 *Receiue not a report, diuulge not a ſecret.*
do not affirm or deny that which thou art ignorant of.

CAP. 7.

De virtutibus.

VIrtutes ſectare.
Vita vitia quæ lex vetat.

Patrans flagitia, eſt ſceleſtus (nequam.)
Ut prudens es, proſpice finem.
Aſpice media, attende occaſioni.
Occipe nil temerè, delibera diù, feſtina lentè.
Rumori nè crede, arcanum nè vulga.
Quod ignoras nè affirma aut nega.

Inter-

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

19.	Interroga potiùs.	*rather do thou aske.*
	Eſto temperans, quum eſuris, ede.	*bee temperate, when thou art hungry, eat.*
	Quum ſitis, bibe.	*when thou thirſteſt, drinke.*
191.	Heluones vorant & potant.	*gluttons doe eat and drinke greedily.*
	Prandium & cœna tibi ſufficiant.	*let dinner and ſupper ſuffice thee.*
192.	Jentaculum & merendam nè cura.	*regard not a breakefaſt and a beaver.*
	Jejunare aliquando expedit.	*ſometime it is expedient to faſt.*
	Sobrius non eſt ebrius.	*a ſober man is not drunke.*
193.	Eſto caſtus, gere te pudicè.	*be chaſt, carry thy ſelf ſhamefaſtly*
194.	Eſto modeſtus, non procax; taciturnus, non loquax.	*be modeſt, not babling; ſilent, not prating.*
	Vos juvenes, colite ſenes.	*ye yong men, reverence old men.*
195.	Manifeſta narra, ſecreta ſuſurra, occulta cela.	*tel things manifeſt, mutter out the ſecret, conceal things hidden.*
	Quum quis loquitur, tace.	*when any one ſpeaketh hold thy peace.*
196.	Quum tibi quid dicit, auſculta.	*when he ſaith any thing to thee, hearken.*
	Quum quid jubet, obtempera.	*when he comands any thing, obey*
	Noli te jactare.	*doe not boaſt of thy ſelfe.*
197.	Nec ſis arrogans aut ſuperbus.	*neither be arrogant or proud.*
	Bona fama eſt ingens gloria.	*a good report is great glory.*
198.	Hanc amare eſt fas, ſpernere nefas.	*it is lawfull to love it, unlawful to deſpiſe it.*
	Omnibus eſto comis, nemini blandus.	*be gentle to all, flattring to none*
199.	Adulator eſt odioſus.	*a flatterer is odious.*
	Licet interdum jocari, ſed urbanè.	*it is lawfull to jeſt ſometimes, but civilly.*
200.	Ridere etiam licet, ſed non cachinnari.	*it is alſo lawfull to laugh, but not to laugh unreaſonably.*
	Vexamus joco, taxamus ſeriò.	*we vexin jeſt, we rebuke ſeriouſly*
	Increpamus quomodocunque.	*we check after any faſhion.*
201.	Frugalis contentus eſt paucis.	*a thrifty man is content with a few things.* d However.
	Avarus eſt parcus, liberalis largus.	*a covetous man is ſparing, a liberall man bountifull.*
202.	Dives fatuus fidit Deo in copia.	*a fooliſh rich man truſteth God in plenty.*

he diſtruſteth him in want.	Diffidit in inopia.
a juſt man deſireth nothing of another mans.	Juſtus appetit nihil alieni. 23
it is diſhoneſt to ſteale.	Furari turpe eſt.
lend thou that which any one requireth.	Quod quis petit mutuò da.
reſtore that which thou haſt borrowed.	Quod mutuò accepiſti redde.
perform that which thou haſt promiſed.	Quod promiſiſti præſta. 24
when thou wanteſt, let it not irke thee to aske.	Quum eges, nè pigeat poſcere.
when it is given, be not aſhamed to take.	Quum datur, nè pudeat ſumere. 25
when thou haſt obtained, give thankes.	Quum impetrâſti, age gratias.
let a thiefe pay for his theft, or let him hang on the gallowes.	Fur pendat furtum, aut pendeas in patibulo. 26
indeed he is worthy of puniſhment.	Pœnâ ſane dignus eſt.
a gift is given freely, a reward for a good turne.	Donum gratis datur, præmium pro officio. 27
wages for deſert.	Merces pro merito.
a man of a weak ſpirit is not ſtrong	Puſillanimis non eſt fortis. 28
he is puffed up in proſperity.	In proſperis effertur.
he trembleth in adverſity.	In adverſis trepidat.
be thou cheerfull at thy labours.	Tu eſto ad operas alacris. 29
leave idleneſſe to the ſluggiſh.	Otia linque ignavis.
if thou wilt endevour any thing, thou oughteſt firſt to aſſay.	Si quid vis conari, debes priùs contari. 30
and then to ſet upon the thing.	Et tunc rem aggredi.
nor to delay any more.	Nec amplius cunctari.
fortune is unconſtant, it bringeth miſerable chances.	Fortuna eſt inconſtans, adfert miſeros caſus. 31
which a patient man ſuffers.	Quos patiens patitur.
although he mourn, weep, lament.	Etiamſi gemat, fleat, ploret. 32
keepe in thine anger, ſpare an offender.	Cohibe iram, delinquenti parce.
pardon him that intreats.	Deprecanti ignoſce.
hath any one hurt thee? forgive him the fault.	Læſit te quis? condona ei culpam. 33
haſt thou offended any? appeaſe and quiet him.	Offendiſti tu aliquem? paca & placa illum. 34

Injurias

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

Injurias tolerare ſatius eſt, quàm ulciſci.
it is better to beare injuries, than to revenge them.

215 Malignus maledicit, ſtolidus minatur.
a malicious man curſeth, a fooliſh threatneth.

Superioribus eſto obediens.
be obedient to thy ſuperiours. 620

Æqualibus officioſus.
courteous to thy equals.

Inferioribus affabilis.
gentle to thy inferiours.

216 Et eris omnibus amabilis.
and thou ſhalt be amiable to all.

Quicunque humanus eſt, obvios ſalutat.
whoſoever is courteous, ſaluteth them that he meeteth.

Salutantes reſalutat.
he ſaluteth againe thoſe that ſalute him. 625

217 Interrogantibus reſpondet.
he anſwereth them that aske.

Poſtulantibus porrigit.
he giveth to them that requeſt.

Egenis opitulatur, mœſtos ſolatur.
he helpeth the needy, he comforteth the ſad.

Ignaros informat.
he informeth the ignorant.

218 Conſilii indiges conſulit.
he adviſeth thoſe that ſtand in need of advice. 630

Invidet nemini, favet omnibus.
he envieth no man, he favoureth all.

219 Verax ſtudet veritati, mendax mentitur.
a true man ſtudieth for truth, a lier lieth.

Amicus diligit, inimicus odit.
a friend loveth, an enemy hateth.

Doloſus, decipit, ſincerus non fallit.
a crafty man deceiveth, a ſincere courteneth not.

220 Socius juvat, ſodalis colludit.
a companion helpeth, a partner playeth with one. 635

Comes comitatur.
a fellow accompanieth.

Concluſio.

The Concluſion.

221 Multáne ſuperſunt? pauca puto.
Do many things remaine? few I think.

Ecce ultimus titulus.
behold the laſt title.

Nam hoc Veſtibulum eſt tantum exordium.
for this Portall is onely a beginning.

222 Quod nõ prolixũ eſſe cõvenit.
which is not fit to be large. 640

223 Venimus ergo ad clauſulam, vita tranſit velut umbra.
we are come to the end, life paſſeth as a ſhadow.

Quicquid natum eſt moritur, omnia ſunt vana.
whatſoever is borne dyeth, all things are vaine.

224 O peccator, mors te devorabit.
O ſinner, death will conſume thee.

at last thou shalt go into the grave	Tandem ibis in sepulcrum.
out of light into darknesse.	E luce in tenebras. 225
645 *thou therfore whosoever thou art.*	Tu proinde quisquis es.
feare hell.	Formida infernum.
desire heaven.	Desidera cœlum. 226
sin not, lest thou perish.	Peccare noli, ne pereas.
here we stay, neither do we adde more.	Hîc subsistimus, nec addimus magis.
650 *reader rest contented.*	Acquiesce lector. 227
thou shalt find the rest in order.	Reliqua reperies ordine.
entring the gate, pray thus.	Januam ingressus, ora ita.
have mercy on us.	Miserere nostri. 228
O blessed Saviour.	Benigne Salvator.
655 *Jesus Christ.*	Jesu Christe.
grant us knowledge.	Da scientiam.
grant us godlinesse.	Da pietatem.
grant us blessednesse.	Da beatitudinem. 2290
O thou blessed for evermore.	Benedicte in secula seculorum.
660 Amen.	Amen. 2295 2295

John Sheriffe is my name and with my pen I writ the same and if my pen it had been better I had mended euery letter September: 10th 1707

Huius Si cupius dominum cognoscere libri
Post hos versiculos nomen habebis ibi

TO THE READER.

THE terme of *life* is *short*, the way to *art* is *long*; yet as *sin* and *disorder* may helpe to *shorten* that vitall thread, which nature (left to her selfe) would spin out to a farther length: so *ignorance* and *folly* do help to *lengthen* that way to art, which wisedome and method might make far more compendious. No marvell then, if our progresse be so slow, when we toile so much to remove or over-leap those blocks, which we our selves have laid in our owne path. No marvell if it be so long before we can reach the *pith* of matter, when so much time is mis-spent in the *bark* of words: yea when the only study of the *Latin* tongue (whose highest preferment is, to be but the *Muses* truchman, and the common carrier between the Learned) draines up above a quarter of a competent age: and if so large a space be wasted in the *imitation* of a meer *verbalist*; how many ages will be requisite to the *perfection* of a *realist*? * Some indeed there have bin of a more *heroicall* straine, who striving to gaincope these *ambages* by venturing on a new discovery, have happily made their voyage in halfe the time. The reasons, why we do *magno conatu magnus agere nugas*, still wilder our selves in our owne mazes, and plod on in the beaten rode with so small successe, may all be reduced to this one; in that we take such pleasure *discere dediscenda*, to learn such things as should be learned otherwise; or such as are not worth the learning, but must be unlearned again: much like the *mystery of complements*, the courting language, and other fooleries, which our gallants must needs in any case learne to *practice* when they are young and vain, and after learne to *laugh at*, if ever they grow grave and wise. 3. To begin with our very *spelling* and teachiug to read, what checks and chidings (if not blowes and strokes) must a child endure. to make him mis-pronounce? what accurate diligence is used, to wean him from the true, ancient, *genuine* sound (which were *soonest attainable*) and enure him to a new,

Hipp.

* Scaliger, Lipsius, &c.

new, barbarous, *gothiſh* pronunciation, which yet is far *more intricate* and difficult? for, not to ſpeake of the confuſion of *vowels*, whoſe quantity (long or ſhort) every cobler might better diſcerne *once* by the bare uttering of the word, then we can *now* with all our rules of *proſody*; certaine it is that *Tully*, and thoſe ages, wherein this language flouriſht in its prime and purity, never ſounded *c* but as the greek * κ, *g* as γ, *t* and *i* as *ti*: and how readily would a ſcholar decline *Lego, legis, legit, legimus, legitis, legunt? amicus, amiki, amico, &c? totus, toti-us, toti? pati-or, pateris, pati, pati-endi? of lectum, lecti-o, nemo, nu-minis?* But as *we* go to work, what a coile have *we now* to begin *Lego*, but then *legis, legit, legimus, legitis*, yet not *lejunt* but *legunt?* firſt *amikus*, next *amiſs*, then *amiko, amikum*, then againe *amiſse?* what pains are we at to miſſound the reſt, *toſius, paſior, paſcendi, lecſio* (or *lecſho*) *nemminis, &c?* what direction can here be given, without many exceptions, when we our ſelves ſometime give *ti* its own ſound, even before a † vowell? Such *rubs* indeed ſeem but trifles to thoſe that are over-paſt them: but none, I think, would plead for the continuance of this corruption, but ſome Jeſuiticall patron of *equivocation*: for a letter *double-toned* is like a man *double-tongued*, a *deceiver*: for * if it giveth an *uncertain* noiſe, and hath not διαστολὴν τῷ φθόγγῳ, a *diſtinct ſound*, who (but by a tedious circuit) can *ſpell* out the meaning of it? *Hic eſt uſus literarum* (ſaith *Quintil.*) *ut cuſtodiant voces, & velut depoſitum reddant legentibus: itaque id exprimere debent, quod dicturi ſumus.* Nor is the cure of this error to be deſpaired, if our Univerſity-profeſſors, and ſome of the eminent learned would *dare* to " begin. In vulgar tongues, the groſs of the mixt multitude muſt beare ſway; but in the *learned* languages, which are exempted from popular uſe, the *learned*, if they will, may *command*. Some forreine nations do at this day exactly retain the right ſound; and who knows not, that the *Greek* pronunciation was farre more and more generally corrupted: which yet by the endevours and courage of † ſome undaunted ſpirits, is now, even in deſpite of the great * oppoſers, generally reformed? 2. After the difficulty of *reading*, what greater *pull-back* than the affected *perplexity* of grammaticall precepts? ſince *barbariſm* and *ſuperſtition* gat the upper hand (and never before) ſome have taken a great pride, in patch-

* *And γ as we and the French ſound u.*

† *As in iſtius, triſtia, &c.*

* *1 Cor. 14. 7, 8, 9.*

" *At leaſt in thoſe words where their ancient ſound, which now by no pronouncing are confounded with others: as* cenſus, *cenſus, cedo, &c.*

† H. Steph. P. Ramus. S. Th. Smith. S. I. Cheek, &c.

* St. Gard. &c.

patching up the very rules of art into the fashion of a *hobling verse*; esteeming it a piece of more curious cunning to catch at *number* and measure, then to be exact in perspicuity and *order*. Now sure 'twas a merry world when the *Friers* ruled the roast, who ran mad upon this humour, and would never lin *running* without all *reason*, insomuch that Religion it selfe was turned to a matter of rime. But the *descant* of meeter hath often corrupted the *plain-song* of truth: for as this dotage blunted the edge of *devotion*, by tickling the eare and robbing the understanding; so it hindred the course of *learning*, by stuffing the precepts of arts (which for children, especially such as are unacquainted with the lawes of verifying, cannot be too *plain*, *short*, and *orderly*) with much obscurity and confusion, many tautologies, and some grosse fallhoods. Indeed when the *intellectuall* part hath fed upon a cleare and distinct notion, a verse is not unfit to strengthen the *retentive* faculty, and may serve sometimes to *trusse up* a confused heap of particulars into a portable pack: but to disguise the *principall rule* under the veil of Poetry, is to teach them to *dance*, who as yet cannot *go*; and proves (as painting to glasse) a meanes to darken the sense, and overcast the clearer light with a needlesse cloud: which either putteth both master and scholar to a double toile (in devesting the verse of his habit, and turning it first into prose, before it can be conceived) or doth but quicken the memory (in a prepostetous manner) to *patter* over some words by rote, without understanding; and yet cumbers it as much by enterlarding a multitude of *impertinencies*, which (were it not to botch up a tattered verse) might well be spared. 3. A *third remora* to a speedy return, is the *multitude* of those things, which are crouded perforce into a capacity, as yet uncapable, and too strait to afford them all lodging: which being hardly able to take in a fraught of meer *necessaries*, may soon be overladen with the luggage of *superfluities*: for though a *grammar* must be complete in its kind, and not defective in any thing pertinent to that art; yet *uncouth* words, fitter to be observed then used, may well be cast aside into the margent; and * all things inserted into the *text* stand not there to be gotten by heart, but onely to doe some speciall service upon extraordinary occasion. Why should those *words*, or indeed those *rules* or *exceptions*, be

* See the *Preface to Lillies Gram.*

a perpetuall burthen to a childes memory, whereof hee ſhall ſcarce have uſe twice in an age? and yet they breed nor a greater inconvenience by their *number*, then by their 4. *diſorder*; when the teacher hath not ſo much diſcretion, as to *cull* out the moſt uſefull, and ſo to rank the reſt, that what is learned firſt may ſerve as a ſtep to mount up to that which followeth. If of the *optative*, *potential*, and *ſubjunctive* moods, a ſchollar never hear but of one, what miſſe ſhall he have of the reſt, more then of a mood *jurative*, *affirmative*, *negative*, *dubitative*, &c? what is the *keeping of the article* (as we * *miſ-call* it) in the firſt declining of a noune, but (as *Voſſius* truly tearmes it) *puerorum carnificina*? being only the practice of the ſecond concord (as is alſo our *conjugating* of the *pret. perf. tenſes*, &c. of verbs in *or*) and therefore to be reſerved to the proper place, and not fit to be taught till they have made ſome proceedings in *Syntaxis*: for even things *uſefull* become *comberſome*, if *unſeaſonable*. The wit of man cannot deviſe a readier way to *ſpeed* a child in his progreſſe, then that which we find commended †in the preface prefixed to our ordinary *Grammar*; to wit, to begin firſt of all with *declenſions* and *conjugations*; to make it his main and onely task, to *decline* any kind of *noun* or *verb*, till he be moſt expert in both. Next, having run over the *principall* rules of *concord* and *conſtruction*, and ſeen in what method they hang together, and *perceived the uſe* of them in the examples, preſently to fall in hand with ſome Latin author; and as variety of *analyſing* or *parſing* ſhall give occaſion of the uſe of other rules, ſo to turn to them *by book*, not plodding about them as the *main*, but thus by degrees bringing them in upon the by. Which often application of the rule to ſundry examples (in canvaſſing his authors Latin, and ſome practice of his owne) will ſoon ſo fix the *idea* of it in his fancy, that within a while his *experience* will bee his rule, and the quinteſſence of his Grammar printed in his owne brain: for the *tongue* doth but run riot, when the *wit* keeps not pace with it; and therefore as the maſter ſhould labour, in teaching the rules or conſtruing

* *The Latins have no article at all.*

† *The ſame is commonly obſerved in learning the Hebrew.*

Citò diſcet & loqui Latinè & ſcribere, qui promptè nomina declinare & verba conjugare didicerit. Lues ſcholarum eſt, quod declinationes & conjugationes præcepto-res feſtinantiùs deſerant, & opt. docendi rationem exiſtimant, ut pueri *omnes regulas* non intellectas memoriter ſine fructu percurrant, priuſquam ſe autori explicando vel imitando accommodent, *ſaith* Mulcaſter *an experienced teacher*, Præfat. to Cato Chriſt.

of

of any author, to make him *perceive* what he speaks, to give some account of the *sense* and *meaning*, as well as the phrase, and (as a capacity will bear) to sow in him the seeds of *any* commendable knowledge, and upon occasion of the *word*, to imprint in him the notion of the *thing*: so he can never too soon nor too often beat into him this generall *maxime*, that he *learns no more then hee understands*; that the end of his pains is not *words*, but *matter*; that the study of *triviall languages*, is but a *praeludium* and prologue to the study of deeper *arts*: and howsoever jabbering by meer *rote* may be winkt at for a time in a *meer* child, or where the apprehension is not overnimble, yet to keep him long at that stay, is not to make a *schollar*, but to teach a *parrat*; and under pretence of advancing him to the credit of a *Linguist*, degrade him indeed from being a *man*; enlarging the liberty of his *tongue*, but withall stopping him of the use of his *reason*.

5. But the heaviest *clog* to retard a students proficiency, is the *large circuit* of that vast and uncertain walk, which he must perambulate, before he can attaine any reasonable acquaintance with the *Latin* tongue. *Dictionaries* indeed serve as store-houses to pack up all particular words; but being compiled in no other structure then an *alphabeticall* order, to *con them* by heart, were an endlesse labour; and by them *alone* to compose a speech, were to make ropes of sand. A farther help hath been in practice, since the last reviving of good literature, to wit, the reading of choice and elegant authors. But to *get all* such, is over-chargeable; to *peruse* all exactly, is very tedious, if not impossible; and withall a waste of so much pretious time, that the *gain* (if it be little more then *words*) will scarce be able to weigh *charges*; and though it be an excellent way to *polish*, yet not sufficient to *perfect* the very stile, nor able to furnish us with *words* for every subject. If many *reall novelties* be now invented, which former ages knew not; why may not *new words* be minted, as the *analogy* of the learned tongues give leave of expression? and since the aime of *humanity* is to wait upon *divinity*, how can the *ancient Latin* serve our turne *to the full*, seeing the glosse of it was lost, and the purity corrupted, before ever it was applyed to *Christian* use? unlesse any should affect the vein of *Bembus*, to call the holy Ghost *divina aura*

particulam; or of that ſpruce *Ciceronian*, whom *Eraſmus* fancieth (for feare of polluting his *Tullianiſme*) to turne this divine ſentence, *Chriſt the Word and Sonne of the Father, according to the Prophets, being made man, yeelded himſelfe to death, redeemed his Church, and pacified the wrath of God, that being juſtified by faith, and delivered from the tyranny of Satan, after death, wee might obtaine the kingdome of heaven*: Thus, in old pure heathenish Latin: *Iovis opt. max. interpres ac filius, juxta vatum reſponſa, hominis aſſumpta figura, diis manibus ſe devovit, concionem ſive civitatem ſive rempublicam ſuam aſſeruit in libertatem, ac fulmen in capita noſtra vibratum reſtinxit; ut perſuaſione ad innocentiam reparati, & a ſycophantæ dominatu manumiſſi, quum fata nos hinc evocarint, in deorum immortalium conſortia rerum ſumma potiamur.* Will any man beleeve that *Tully* himſelfe, if he were *now* to ſpeake of ſuch a ſubject, would ever uſe ſuch *putid* expreſſions? and not rather frame his ſtile to ſuch phraſes, as are now *enfranchiſed* by moderne uſe, and paſs for current among the learned and moſt able in their ſeverall profeſſions: for the ſtructure of a ſpeech may bee truly *Ciceronian* (id eſt, *maſculine, ſinewy, ſpritely, pure*) notwithſtanding the mixture of ſome words, which once were barbarous or not extant, but bred ſince upon emergent occaſions, and by the neceſſitie of after ages. The ſumme of this diſpute riſeth to this *iſſue*, that ſince the common paſſage is ſo tedious and irkeſome, before a ſtudent can be *matriculated* among the ſmatterers in Latin, it is therefore the readier and wiſer way to ſaile by *compaſſe*, rather then to rove at *randome*: to take a ſhorter and nearer cut by the helpe of ſome *abſtract*, which may be *epitome totius Latiniſmi*, then to traverſe ſo many volumes, for *no other* purpoſe but to *learne Latin*: better to peruſe the words in a Map, and meaſure the parts of it by a Scale, rather than by ſea to *croſſe* the line, and encircle the Globe by navigation, *onely* to know the *compaſſe* of the earth, and the ſituation of ſeverall climates: better to view all creatures in *Noahs Arke*, where they are ſhut up by paires, and confined to a narrow walke, then to gad from land to land, till a man light on here one and there another at a venture, meerely out of a deſire to ſee them all. The beſt attempt,

as

as yet extant, to make this project feisible, is this *Janua* of *J. A. Comenius*, wherein, 1. All *primitive* words, together with the chiefest and most usuall derivatives and compounds, that make up the body of the *Latin* tongue, are so applied, to their proper subject, for which they were intended, that the *matter* helps to hold in the *word*, and the word the matter; to which purpose *contraries* are so linkt and set acrosse in the same sentence, that the one serveth to cleere the naturall sense of the other. 2. Great care is taken to use *words* in their *originall primary* signification (which being well understood, the other that is *borrowed* and *tropicall* will easily bee discerned) unlesse where the proper sense is growne out of date, and the translated sense more usuall: such *words* I meane, as are of *common use*; and that I call the *proper sense*, which either appeares by an *evident etymologie* (resolving the word into the first materials, as they lye *callow* and newly hatcht in the *nest*) or which is *most frequented* by the common practice of the Learned. But where the word is of *rarer* use, or the originall very *questionable*, or the thing it selfe obscure or of *meaner* note, *there* to call for exactnesse and propriety, or not to dare to apply to matters of our age such ancient terms as come *next* to them, if they hit not *pat* upon them, (and which, otherwise, must stand aside like *empty casks* without imploiment) or to make much adoe about every kitchin terme, or workmans toole, or some * worse subject: *this* were indeed a *Lypsian curiosity*, and a taske fit for those that would joine with *Domitian* in his retiring room. 3. The *syntax* of each sentence is so composed, that commonly it giveth some inkling of the *gender*, *declension* or *conjugation* the word is of, or what case it governeth, or the like helpe to *Grammar*: to which end I have often altered the case, number or gender; which, had it not been to further the aime of the author, might have passed as formerly. 4. (Setting aside *verbs substantives*, *conjunctions*, and the like particles, which must come often to combine loose words into some sense) the same word usually commeth but *once*: if twice or thrice, very seldome. Yet where the *Latin* hath *diverse* significations so incoherent, that it is hard to descry any dependance of the one upon the other; or hath one sense being used *single*, another *joyned* in a *phrase*; or where the *Latin*

* *Some criticism hath bin misspent, in discovery of such things, as for their meanesse, or unusefulnesse, or foulnesse, might better have lien raked up in obscurity.*

Latin wants a proper word to point out ſomething which our *Engliſh* doth properly expreſſe: in theſe or the like caſes, hee that is *ſcrupulous* of repeating the ſame word, ſhall find his ſuperſtition to runne him perforce on a *worſe* inconvenience; to wit, either oftentimes to ſpeake *non-ſenſe* (as the Jeſuits * *Fanua* did) or ſometimes to *omit* that which is fit to be inſerted. Much it were to be wiſhed, that *He* which could do ſo much in *ſhadowing* out the firſt draught, would himſelfe *poliſh* it with his own pencill: for although I have attempted ſomething this way (as may appeare in part in this edition) yet a little experience taught me, that none is fitter to finiſh the ſeverall *rooms*, then hee that firſt contrived the whole *modell*. Eaſie it is to ſpy out ſome few defects; but how to ſupply them without wronging the *Authors* intent, or tranſgreſſing thoſe *rules* to which he hath confined his courſe, is a task of more difficultie then at firſt it ſeemes. Which made me more ſparing in tampering with the *text*, (as being loath *falcem immittere in alienam meſſem*, unleſſe I knew the owners mind) and rather bold with *marginall* annotations, ſome whereof tend to † *explaine* what is obſcure, ſome to * *make out* what is wanting.

*V. 623. 733. 1390. &c.

† *Marked thus,* (a)(b) &c.
* *Marked thus,* (* †) *ſometimes, but not always.*

The *tranſlation* ſtrives not to render the Latin *ad verbum* (a task fitter to be left to the maſters care and the ſcholars induſtry) but truly to expreſſe the *authors* meaning in ſuch proper words and current phraſes, as an *Engliſh man* will own: and therefore in ſome places I have been bold to change the Latin (although it was well before) onely to have it comply the better with good Engliſh: and that, *Firſt* for the benefit of *ſtrangers*; that look what help the *originall* affords to the attainment of *Latin*, the ſame may forreiners that deſire to learne our language, find in this *tranſlation*; to wit, all our moſt uſuall *angliciſms*, and the maine body of our tongue compriſed within the ſmall bulk of this little treatiſe. 2. To enure a young ſcholar betimes to a right *proper* Engliſh ſtrain; which is far more difficult, then to *bombaſt* an affected ſtile with exotick flaring phraſes, or make it *ſtrut* with boiſterous fuſtian language. It is meer folly to be curious and expert in *forreign* cunning, and be a ſtranger *at home*: and it ſhould be the care of every teacher, as well to accuſtome a child betimes to the practice of *good*

En-

English, as of *good Latin*; our *mother-tongue* being likely (in the practice) to be moſt uſefull, & being indeed as capable of any ſcholaſtic-like impreſſions, and as pliable to any kind of elegancies, as any whatſoever. 3. By this means to direct a ſtudent to the readier expreſſion of proper Latin: for he that in conſtruing an author goeth to work only † *verbatim*, and ſtrains his own tongue ſo to jump with the Latin, that his very *Engliſh* is but a *Latiniſme* in Engliſh words; when after he meets with the ſame ſenſe in more paſſable Engliſh, and is to turne it into Latin, although hee knowes the word that would indeed ſerve his turne, yet having never met with it in that Engliſh habit, but in a *balder dreſſe*, he is as far to ſeek, as if he had never ſeen that word before. Whereas he that obſerves the *idioms* peculiar to two languages, takes the right courſe to be exact in the propriety of *both*. Engliſh termes, which ſound near the Latin, are of purpoſe put by, * that there might be room for other more proper and *home-bred*: becauſe the *Latin* it ſelfe, if once known, will ſoon prompt a man with ſuch *ſpurious Engliſh*, as (like a *Jeſuite*) jets in a new Engliſh habit, but is for ſubſtance *Romiſh*. Words incloſed in two *ſemiquadrats* [ ] (whether in the originall or tranſlation) are *ſynonyma* to the word precedent, and may be uſed indifferently in the ſame ſignification.

† *See* Herm. Anglo-Latinus.

* *Except ſuch as are commonly uſed in a ſenſe far different from their own originall.*

Theſe rudiments being thus laid, what advantage may hence riſe to the furtherance of youth, and prevention of much need-leſſe trouble, I leave to the witneſſe of thoſe that have had experience, and the triall of ſuch as will put it in ure: not doubting but the *plot* it ſelfe will thrive, being thus far advanced, although the preſent *undertakers* faile of full performance. Free it is for every man to miſlike what he pleaſeth; *provided* that he himſelfe cometh out with ſome device, which with as great probability of reaſon may more conduce to publike good.

JOH. ROBOTHAM.

JANUA

JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA.

CAP. I. *Introitus.*

a Salutatio in primo congressu.
b Vt res inter se differunt.

1 a SAlve Lector amice.
2 Si rogas quid sit eruditum esse; responsum habe: nosse b rerum differentias, & posse unumquodque suo designare vel insignire nomine.
3 Nihil ne præterea? Nil certe quidquam.
4 Totius eruditionis & doctrinæ fundamenta posuit, qui nomenclaturam naturæ, & artis perdidicit.
5 Sed (atqui) id difficile forsan.
6 Est, si invitus feceris, aut præveniente & præconceptâ opinatione [*imaginatione*] teipsum terrueris.
7 Tandem, si quid asperitatis erit, initio erit.
8 An non & literarum characteres ac ductus puellis, * primo intuitu mira [*monstrosa*] portenta videntur?

* Primâ specie, fronte.

9 Ast ubi paululum impenderint operæ, lusum & jocum esse animadvertunt.
10 Idem in omni re evenit, ut aspectu exteriore operosa appareat.
11. At si aggrederis, nihil est quod non cedat, ac se subdat vel mediocri ingenio.
12 Qui cupit, capit omnia; etiam quæ primâ aggressione captum superant.

13 Age-

THE ENTRY-DOORE OF LANGUAGES UNLOCKED.

CHAP. I. The Entrance.

1 2 GOd ſave you, friendly Reader.

2 If you demand what it is to be a good ſcholar, take this for an anſwer; to know how one thing differeth from another, and to be able to (note, or) marke out every thing by its owne name.

a Good morrow. (It ſerves for any ſalutation at firſt meeting.)

3 Is there nothing elſe? Surely [verily] nothing at all.

4 He hath laid the grounds [ground-work] of all ſcholarſhip and learning, who hath throughly learned b the naming of nature and art.

b How to call, or give a right name to things made by nature, or wrought by art.

5 But that (it may be) is a hard [difficult] matter.

6 It is ſo, if a man ſhall do it with an ill will, or ſhall ſcare himſelfe with a fore-ſtalled (anticipated) conceit [imagination.]

7 But in the iſſue, if haply there be any harſhneſſe, it will be but at the firſt.

8 Do not alſo the characters and draughts [or ſtrokes] of letters look like wonderfull c ſtrange ſights to little children at the firſt ſhew [bluſh, looke?]

c Monſtrous.

9 But after they have beſtowed a little paines, they perceive it is a ſport and paſtime.

10 Juſt ſo it falleth out in every thing, that it ſeemeth toilſome in outward view [appearance.]

11 But if a man d ſet upon it, there is nothing that yeeldeth not, and ſtoopeth, even to an ordinary [indifferent] wit.

d Fall in hand with it.

12 He conceiveth [catcheth] all things, who deſireth to do it: even thoſe things which at the firſt undertaking go beyond his reach or capacity.

f Put thee in good hope.

13 *Come on*[goe too]*then, whatsoever thou art: I* f *bid thee hope, and forbid thee to despaire* [to be out of hope.]

g Behold.

14 *Lo* g *here, see this small poor work.*

15 *Yet here (I speake it without boasting) will I show thee the whole world, and all the Latin tongue* [language,] *as in an abridgment or manuall.*

h Assay.

16 *Try* h, *I pray, turne over and learne well these some certaine pages.*

17 *Having done this, thou shalt finde thy selfe, in very deed, quick sighted to all studies of humane learning.*

CHAP. 2. Of the Worlds originall [*or beginning,*] and Creation.

18 *GOd by his unspeakeable omnipotence created all things of nothing.*

19 *For in the beginning he spred and stretched out that huge wide space* or room, *where heaven and earth have their being.*

20 *And filled it with a kind of darke and mis-shapen thicke fogge.*

21 *Out of which, as the matter* or stuffe, *he shaped* [formed] *bodily creatures, distinguished by formes, and cloathed with divers accidents* a; *according as he had conceived the patterne* or platforme *of every thing within himselfe.*

a Qualities or other circumstances added to a thing, besides the meer being.

22 *And in every thing he planted its owne nature, that is, a power to keepe to its owne measure* [size,] *kind, and place appointed* [allotted to it.]

CHAP. 3. Of the Elements.

a First and formost.

b Mishmash, gallimaufrey, hotchpotch, mingle-mangle, all on a heap.

c Cleare, that may be seen thorow.

23 *BUt* a *before all things, he separated* [severed, put asunder] *this same disordered lump* b *into four speciall kinds, according to the degrees of thicknesse and thinnesse.*

24 *The thinnest and finest part he made bright and hot, and named it Fire or Light.*

25 *The other being also thin, transparent and* c *warme, hee termed Aire.*

26 *The third part, being flowing and cold, was water:*

27 *Under which remained the thick settlings* [grounds,] to wit, *Mud* [slime] *or Earth.*

28 *And these are simple bodies, out of which rise up the bodies mixed* [compounded] *or made of them.*

29 For

13 Agedum itaque quiſquis es, ſperare ego te jubeo, deſperare veto.

14 En, vide exiguum hoc opuſculum.

15 Hic tamen (quod ſine jactantia dico) univerſum mundum exhibebo, totámque Latinam linguam, velut in breviario ſeu enchiridio, oſtendam.

16 Tenta quæſo, evolve & ediſce aliquot has pagellas.

17 Facto hoc, oculatum te ad omnia humanitatis ſtudia reipsâ comperies.

CAP. 2. *De ortu & creatione Mundi.*

18 DEus ineffabili ſua omnipotentia creavit omnia ex nihilo.

19 Principiò enim expandit extenditque vaſtiſſimum ſpatium ubi cœlum & terra exiſtunt.

20 Et complevit [*replevit*] id tenebricosâ quâdam & informi caligine.

21 Ex quâ, tanquam materia, figuravit [*formavit*] creaturas corporeas, diſtinctas formis, & veſtitas accidentibus variis, prout cujuſque ideam intra ſe conceperat.

22 Implantavitque cuique Naturam ſuam, id eſt, vim obſervandi modum, genuſque ſuum, & locum aſſignatum.

CAP. 3. *De Elementis.*

23 ANte omnia verò, confuſum iſtud Chaos, juxta denſitatis & raritatis gradus, in quatuor ſpecies ſeparavit [*diſſeparavit, ſegregavit.*]

24 Tenuiſſimam ſubtiliſſimámque partem fecit lucidam & calidam, & appellavit Ignem ſeu Lucem.

25 Aliam iterum tenuem, pellucidam & tepidam, dixit Aërem.

26 Tertia portio fluida & frigida, fuit Aqua:

27 Sub qua manſit ſedimentum craſſum, Limus, ſeu Terra.

28 Atque hæc ſunt ſimplicia corpora, ex quibus compoſita [*mixta*] exurgunt.

29 Omnia enim reliqua ex his constant.
30 Quippe ex iis generantur, iis nutriuntur, in eadem dum corrumpuntur, resolvuntur.

CAP. 4. *De Firmamento.*

a Firmamento, expanso.

31. A Stra *d* sunt seu lampades in *a* æthere suspensæ, quæ indesinenter ab ortu in occasum infra 24. horas circumcircà rotatæ, super mundi axem polis [*verticibus, cardinibus*] immotis infixum volvuntur; ut lumine suo tenebras illuminent, cursu autem temporum vices dimetiantur.

c Stellæ errantes.
d Sphæra.
** Horizon est circulus, qui mundi partem conspicuam dirimit ab inconspicua, in duo æqualia hemisphæria.*
† Dimidium Lunæ, præterquam in eclipsi, semper illustratur a sole, & pleno orbe fulget: at in novilunio opacam partem nobis obversat; in plenilunio portionem illustratam integram, alias minorem aut maiorem sui partem per vicissitudines: unde apparet plena, novi, gibbosa, bicornis, dimidiata.
e Viæ eclipticæ
** Quæ fit spiratim & oblique.*
*† Quam recentiores telluri (fortassè verisimilius) tribuunt. * Ac spissæ ingruunt tenebræ. * Proximus polo antarctico, nobis semper occulto, viz. in tropico brumali* [Capricorni.] *† Proximus polo arctico, nempe sub tropico æstivo* [Cancri.]

32 At *c* planetæ septem, quisque in suo *d* orbe, etiam contrario motu nituntur in adversum, & ab occiduo * horizonte in ëoum contorquentur.
33 Inter quos infima est Luna, quæ, prout illustrem sui † medietatem exhibet, incrementa [*augmenta*] & decrementa pati videtur, retardationéque suâ menses efficit.
34 Sol revolutione suâ per medium e zodiaci * annuâ, definit annos: † diurnâ (dum oritur & occidit) dies.
35 Ortum ejus præcedit aurora & diluculum, quum diescit & lucescit.
36 Occasum sequitur [*excipit*] crepusculum, quum vesperascit & noctescit *.
37 Ascendens ad nostrum zenith facit ver; rursúmque descendens, autumnum; & utrobique æquatorem intersecans facit æquinoctium per totum terrarum orbem.
38 * Imus dat brumam, orditúrque hyemem: † Summus solstitium, inchoátque æstatem; ubi Sirius [*caniculæ stella*] ob proximum solarium radiorum fulgorem disparet, ideoque donec ex iis emerserit, torridum ac fervidum æstum excitat.

39 Mercu-

29 *For of theſe, all the reſt conſiſt* [are made.]

30 *For out of them they are bred* d, *with them they are nouriſhed* e, *into them they are turned, when they are corrupted* [ſpoiled, marred.]

d Engendred.

e Vpon them they live.

CHAP. 4. Of the Firmament.

31 *STars are, as it were, lamps hung up in the skie: which being whirled round about, without ceaſing, from Eaſt to Weſt in the ſpace of foure and twenty houres, are rouled over the worlds axle tree, which is faſtned into the two poles* a, *that ſtir not: that with their light they may inlighten the* b *darkneſſe, and by running their courſe they may meaſure out the changes of times.*

a Main hinges.

b That ſucceed one another by turnes.

32 *But the ſeven planets* c, *every one in his owne orbe, do alſo force their way contrary againſt the other, and are hurried from the Weſterne horizon* * *to the Eaſterne.*

c Wandring ſtars.

33 *Amongſt which the Moon is the loweſt; which, as it ſheweth us the one half* † *of it ſelf ſhining, ſeemeth to wax and wane* [increaſe and decreaſe,] *ſo by its ſtay cauſeth the moneths.*

* A circle, which cleaveth or breaketh off that part of the world that is in view, or within ken, from that part which is out of ſight, into two half balls, one as big as the other.

34 *The Sun, by his yeerly* * *courſe through the mid'ſt of the Zodiack, determineth the years; by his dai'ly courſe* (*as it riſeth, and ſetteth* or goeth downe) *it boundeth the dates.*

35 *Before the riſing of it, goeth the morning and dawning* [breake of day,] *when it dawneth,* waxeth day, *and groweth light.*

† The Moon, unleſſe it be in the eclipſe, is indeed alwaies at the full, and the one halfe of it alwayes enlightned of the Sunne: but as it turnes towards us ſomtime the dark halfe, ſometime the ſhining part, or more or leſſe of it: ſo it ſeemes to us, at full, new, waning, in its firſt or ſecond quarter, &c.

36 *The twilight followeth* [cometh cloſe after] *the ſun ſetting, when it waxeth even* [late] *and groweth night* *.

37 *As it is mounting up towards the point juſt over our head it maketh the ſpring, and as it is deſcending* or going lower *againe, it maketh harveſt time* [the fall of the leafe;] *and on both ſides as it cuts through the æquinoctiall line, it makes day and night both of a juſt length all the world over.*

38 *Being at the loweſt* *, *it cauſeth the ſhorteſt day, and beginneth winter: being at the higheſt* †, *it maketh the longeſt day, and begins ſummer; when the dog-ſtar is e gone out of ſight, by reaſon the brightneſſe of the ſun beames is ſo neere it, and therefore until it gets cleare of them, it ſtirreth up parching and ſultry hot weather.*

* Which goeth winding, a ſlope, or like a ſcrew. † Which Writers of late time (it may be with more likelihood of truth) give to the earth. * And growes as darke as pitch. * When it comes neareſt to the Southern pole, (which is alwayes kept out of our ſight) to wit, in the winter tropick. † Being neareſt the Northern pole, to wit, under the ſummer tropick. d Not to be ſeen.

39 *Mercury in his epicycle* c *encircleth* [goeth round about] *the Sun in leſſe time then halfe a yeer: beautifull Venus in a yeer and halfe.*

c A leſſer circle, whoſe center is juſt in the circumference of a greater circle.

40 *This* Venus *in the morning they call the Morning-ſtar; in the evening the Evening ſtar.*

41 *Mars with his fiery rayes runs over his courſe* [coms round to the ſame point] *well-neare in two yeers: bright Jupiter in twelve; cold Saturne in almoſt thirty: and from theſe the dayes of the weeke derive their names: Sunday* [Lords-day,] *Monday, Tueſday, Wedneſday, Thurſday, Friday, Saturday.*

* The moon, thruſting in between the ſun and our view, ſtands in the ſuns light: the earth getting between the ſun and moon, cries quittance, and by chopping in herſelfe, darkneth the moon.

42 *The eclipſes of the great lights come to paſſe by reaſon of ſome third* * *thing that chops in between and over-ſhadowes* [ſtands in the light.]

f That never alter their courſe.

43 *The fixed* f *ſtarres go on all alike with the eighth ſphеare; but they gliſter and twinkle not all alike. The milky-circle throngeth together a world of little ſmall ſtarres crouded* [rounded] *up cloſe into one heape: ſome whereof do conſtitute* [make] *the 12. Signes in the Zodiack; which are, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius and Piſces.*

CHAP. 5. Of Fire.

" Give it leave.

44 *A Great fire riſeth out of any ſpark, if you* " *ſuffer it* [hinder it not.]

* Whether turfe, brakes [*fern,*] ſea-coal, or any fuell.

45 *For* * *whatſoever kindleth* or catcheth fire, *that fire of all gloweth* [glimmereth.] *next it burneth, then it blazeth and flameth* [is of a light fire,] *at length (laſtly) being burnt up it is brought to embers* [cindars] *and aſhes.*

" Char-coal.

46 *Wood burning is called a fir.-brand; being quenched* [ſlaked, put out] *a dead brand; a little piece of it, is a* " *dead coale; and ſo long as it gloweth, a live-coale.*

47 *Smoake burning out becomes a flame; ſticking to the chimney-ſtocke, ſoot; going out at the tunnel* [chimney-top] *it fullieth* or tanneth *the aire all about; the paſſage and out-gate being ſtopt up, it ſmothereth, ſtifleth, and makes the head ache.*

CHAP. 6.

Of Meteors and ſtrange Appparitions.

a Reak'ng ſteam drawn out of moiſt places.

48 a *Wateriſh vapours are continually carried upward.*

39 Mercurius in epicyclo suo *solem* circuit citiùs quam semianno, venusta Venus sesquianno.

40 Hanc mane Luciferum [*Phosphorum,*] vesperi Hesperum [*Vesperuginem*] vocant.

41 Mars ignito jubare periodum suam biennio ferme percurrit [*pervagatur,*] splendidus Jupiter annis duodecim, gelidus Saturnus pene triginta: Et ab his sunt dies hebdomadis nomenclationes [*nomenclaturas*] sortiti: Dies Solis [*Dominicus vel Dominica,*] dies Lunæ, dies Martis, dies Mercurii, dies Jovis, dies Veneris, dies Saturni.

42 Eclipses [*obscurationes, deliquia, defectus*] luminarium fiunt propter * interpositionem [*interventum*] tertii, & obumbrationem.

43 Stellæ fixæ cum octavâ sphærâ æqualiter progrediuntur, sed inæqualiter coruscant & scintillant †: quarum nonnullæ constituunt duodecim Signa Zodiaci, quæ sunt: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius & Pisces.

* *Luna, ingerens se inter solem & obtutum nostrum, obumbrat solem: terra interposita inter solem & lunam vices reddit, suique obiectu obscurat lunam.* † [*Galaxia* [*Lacteus circulus*] *infinitas minutissimas stellas in unam congeriem conglobatas constipat.*

CAP. 5. *De Igne.*

44 INcendium ex quavis scintilla, si permittis, [*nisi prohibes,*] oritur.

45 Nam * quicquid ignem concipit, id primum gliscit, dein ardet, tum flagrat & flammat, tandem (postremò) crematum redigitur in favillas & cineres.

* *Cespes, fossilis, filix, lubanthraces, aut quicunque fomes.*

46 Lignum ardens appellatur torris; extinctum, titio; particula ejus, carbo; & quamdiu candet, pruna.

47 Fumus ardens b fit flamma; camino adhærens [*insidens*] fuligo; per c fumarium [*spiramentum*] egressus, aërem circumquáque obfuscat; meatu & exitu obstructo, suffocat, & caput tentat.

b *Fixardescit in flammam.*
c *infumibulum*

CAP. 6.
De Meteoris & Phænomenis novis.

48 VApores aquosi perpetuò sursùm feruntur.

49 Ex his denſatis fit nubes: aut, ſi hæc deorſum labitur, nebula.

50 Inde pluit, ningit, grandinat, gelat.

f Subſibilat.

51 Pſecas minutulis guttulis *f* errorat; pluvia deſtillat lente: *i* largus imber denſe devolvitur: *n*imbus impetuoſe ruit.

52 Sin inter decidendum deſtillandúmque gelaſcit, fit grando: ſi incalaſcit nimium, *a* uredo vel rubigo.

a Uſtilago.

b Quæ rigore obdurauit, obrigunt.

53 Pruina eſt congelatus ros: ſtiria, ſtilla *b* rigens: droſomeli [*mel roſcidum, melligo*] à quibuſdam creditur ſaliva ſyderum congelaſcens.

54 Nivium magna vis ſegetem operit, ne à gelu vel glacie, quando glaciatur, algeat *.

** Niſi regelat, ſi-ant gelicidia.*

55 Aura lenis cùm ſpirat, focillat nos, & gelata degelat: ventus vehemens & impetuoſus cùm flat, quatit; violentus ac procelloſus proſternit & proterit, quoquò ſe vertit.

g Qui flant a 4. mundi plagis.

56 g Cardinales ſunt, Subſolanus [*Eurus, Orientalis:*] Auſter [*Notus, Meridionalis:*] Favonius [*Zephyrus, Occidentalis:*] Aquilo [*Boreas, Septentrionalis.*] Collaterales, Vulturnus, Africus [*Libs,*] Corus & Cæcias.

57 Circius & Turbo in gyrum ſe mirifice circumagunt.

b Coruſcationes.

58 Exhalationes ſulphureæ incenſæ edunt fulgura [*h fulgetra*] & chaſmata.

59 Et tum caloris cum frigore pugna tonitrua ciet, cum fragore terribili.

60 Emicans inde flamma fulmen nuncupatur †.

† Quod telum fulmineum, ſive lapidem ceraunium expellit [exigit] ac conterquet.

61 Quod, ſive ſit urens, ſive diſcutiens, ſive terebrans, *o* momento ſe diſſipat; & quicquid eo icitur aut afflatur, corruit.

o Ictu oculi.

62 Cum fulgurat, tonat, fulminat, quis non attonitus & ſideratus paveſcat?

p Stella crinita.

63 p Cometa nunquam fulſit, quin ſterilitatem inureret *terris* aut infectionem.

† Et parelius & paraſelene ſcil. idolum ſolis aut lunæ in nube ad latus ejus poſitæ reſplendentis.

64 Iris matutina (ut & halo †) cœlum pluvium, nubiloſum, turbidum aut dubium præſagit, veſpertina ſerenam tempeſtatem aut ſudum prænunciat.

CAP.

49 *Of these being thickned, is made a cloud, or (if this slide downward) a mist,* haze or fog.

50 *Thereupon it raineth, snoweth, haileth, freezeth.*

51 *A mizling rain bedeweth* [drizleth] *with very little small drops: Raia* [a gentle shower] *trickleth* [showereth, dropeth] *down by drops softly: a great smoaking shower cometh tumbling downe close and thick: a storme rusheth downe fiercely* [violently.]

52 *But if it freezeth in the falling and running down, it becometh hail: if it be over-heated,* it turns to *brand* c *or mildew* [blasting.]

b As it is dropping down.
c Brant, blight.

53 *A hoar* [rime] *frost is a frozen dew: anisicle is a drop dstiffned the honey dew is thought of some to be a jelly from the stars.*

d Which is grown hard with cold.

54 *Great store of snow covereth the standing corne, lest it chill, when it freezeth, with frost or ice* *.

* Vnlesse it thaweth, waters are frozen over, *into a war-glasse.*

55 *When a mild gale breatheth* [a gentle coole aire puffeth] *it cherisheth us, and thaweth things frozen; when a main,* strong, sore, violent *wind bloweth, it shaketh: a tempestuous, boisterous, blustring* wind *layeth all flat and batteretb downe, whithersoever it turns it selfe.*

56 *The* e *principall* winds *are, the* f *East-wind, the South-wind, the west-wind, and North-wind: The collaterall* side winds are, *the Southeast, Southwest and by west, Northwest and Northeast.*

e Which blow from the foure corners of heaven
f Easterly, Westerly, &c.

57 *The whirl-wind and wheeling-wind strangely wheele about,* (*whirle themselves round into a circle.*)

58 *Brimstony* g *exhalations being enkindled* [set on fire] *put forth lightnings, flashings, and wide gaping holes.*

g Dry damps, or steams *driven out of the earth by the sunne.*

59 *And then the fight between heat and cold stirs up thunders with a dreadfull crack* [rumbling, crashing.]

60 *The flame flashing* [glancing] *out thence is called lightning*

61 *Which, whether it be the burning* [scorching,] lightning *or the scattering* [dashing in pieces,] *or the boring* [piercing] *disperseth it self in a trice* h [moment, instant,] *and whatsoever is stricken or blasted therewith, falleth downe.*

† Which foreeth out, and hurleth downe the thunder-bolt.
h The twinckling of an eye.

62 *When it flasheth, thundereth, and lightneth who would not be frighted* [gastered] *as one astonished and planet-stricken?*

63 *A blazing star never shined, but it branded the earth with barrennesse* [dearth] *or infection.*

64 *A morning rain-bow* (*as also a* i *circle about the moone* †) *foreshewetb* k *wet, rainy, cloudy, rough* [boisterous, stormy] *or uncertaine changeable weather: an evening rain-bow betokeneth fair weather or clearing up* after wet.

i Burrow.
† And a counterfeit sun or moon.
k Is a signe of, gives notice of.

CHAP.

CHAP. 7. Of Waters.

a Spring.
b Rils, rillets, rivulets.

65 *Out of hidden springs* a *gush forth bubling* [welling] *fountaines: from whence flow becks* [currents b.]

c Never dried up.

66 *Out of abundance of these, are floods* or streames *gathered together; and lastly, large rivers, running down* c *continually within their banks, untill they have emptied themselveis at* their *mouths into the sea: but if they rise above* [run over] *their channels, all the country adjoining stands in a puddle with their over-flowings.*

67 *But if in any place they bee put by* their streame *and want* their water-*course, or be held in, stopped, closed* or dam'd *up with some dam or floodgate set in their way*; then *they swell and spread themselves into standing-pooles* [ponds, meats,] *except they have* some *vent* [issue, ut-let] *by sluces.*

68 *Fens* [bogs, marishes] *are raising springs* or quits, *that run not* [have no water-shoot.]

d Amain.

69 *Brooks are rain waters running downe* d *swiftly: by which are caused land-floods and deluges.*

70 *Call water, where it streameth, a streame; where it is whirled round, a whirle-poole; where it swelleth up it selfe a swallow, gulf:* or quag-mire; *where it is without a bottome, a bottomlesse pit.*

e What skilleth it
f Made thick, stirred up mud and all.

71 *If one plunge or drowne any thing under it, it will swim out againe; but* e *to what purpose (I pray) is it, that cleare* water *be troubled* f [mudled?]

72 *A bubble comes of a drop dropping* in.

73 *The floting sea is salt, like brine, and voideth out froth or fome.*

g Creeks or gulfs, (as the Persian gulf, *sinus Persicus*)
h *Æstus* is both ebbing and flowing.
i Narrow-seas, sounds.

74 *Where it boundeth the land, it hath Baies* g, Armes, *Capes, and necks of land*

75 *The waves of it, by reason of the inward motion or* tide, h *flow six houres to the shore* [strand,] *and ebbe back againe to the same place, with an hideous noise and roaring: especially, within the straights* i.

76 *In the Northerne coast the main sea is yey* [frozen.] *The Washes are over-flown with waters at high-water* [full-sea,] *and are bare* againe *at low water* [the ebbe.]

CHAP. 8. Of the the earth.

a Stumbling, up hill and downe hill.

77 *The surface* [out-side] *of the Earth is in some places moist, or wet, plashy, well watered, grassie: in other places dry, parcht, rocky, cragged or rugged* a.

71 In

CAP. 7. De Aquis.

65 ELaticibus scatentes [*scaturientes*] saliunt fontes, unde rivi & rivuli manant.

66 Ex horum affluentia colliguntur fluvii, & denique flumina, jugiter intra ripas suas decurrentia, donec per ostia [*fauces*] se exoneraverint in mare: quòd si alveos superent [*supergrediantur*] eluvione stagnant agri circumjacentes.

67 Ast sicubi profluvio & decursu carent, vel opposito obice [*cataracto, septo*] *a* inhibentur, sistuntur, obstruuntur, tument, & in stagna se diffundunt, nisi per emissaria exitum habeant. *a Coercentur.*

68 Paludes sunt scaturigines sine fluxu.

69 Torrentes sunt aquæ pluviales rapidè defluentes; à quibus fiunt exundationes & diluvia [*inundationes.*]

70 Aquam, ubi fluit, fluentum; ubi gyratur, gurgitem & vorticem; ubi seipsam absorbet, *b* voraginem [*barathrum*]; ubi expers fundi est, abyssum dicito. *b Syrtes.*

71 Si quid ei mergis, emerget: sed claram turbari quid (tandem) refert?

72 Bulla fit à stillante guttâ.

73 Mare fluctuans salsum est, instar muriæ, & spumam ejectat.

74 Ubi tellurem *c* terminat, sinus, *d* promontoria & isthmos habet. *c Circumscribit. d Lingulas.*

75 Undæ ejus sex ab intraneo æstu horas fluunt ad litora, refluúntque reciprocè, cum sonitu [*fremitu*] horribili, maximè intra freta.

76 In boreali plagâ Oceanus est glacialis [*hyperboreus.*] Æstuaria in maris accessu [*fluxu*] aquis abundant [*inundantur:*] in recessu [*refluxu*] nudantur.

CAP. 8. De Terra.

77 TErræ superficies alicubi uda seu uvida est, uliginosa, irrigua, herbida; alicubi arida, exucca, petrosa, confragosa.

78 Non-

a *Campus.*

78 Nonnullibi *a* planities campestris longe lateque extenditur; alibi montes, valles, ac convalles & petræ conspiciuntur: hîc tumuli leviter assurgunt; illic depressiora *loca*, hiatus, antra [*cavernæ*] & spelunceæ subsidunt.

b *Fastigium.*
* *Descendentibus a supercilio per dorsum* [*latus*] *ad radices montis.*

79 Colles ac clivi *b* cacumen versùs euntibus acclives sunt, declives retrò *.

80 Terræ-motus à subterraneis flatibus: qui si prorumpant foras, labes fiunt.

81 Glebam si teris & frias, pulvis est; si diluis & maceras, lutum.

CAP. 9. *De Lapidibus.*

82 LApis comminutus arena est, quæ si crassior, sabulum & glarea vocatur.

83 Saxa humi jacent, (sive extent, sive lateant) [*delitescant;*] cautes [*scopuli*] eminent; quorum multi inaccessi.

c *Lapillus.*

84 *c* Scrupulus calceo illapsus, ni eximatur, urget.

* *Manuaria, vel gyratili* [*rotatili.*]
d *Quorum acies obtunditur.*

85 Cote * acuimus *d* obtusa; silice elicimus [*elidimus*] ignem; Lydio *lapide* probamus metalla, an proba sint an adulterina.

86 Tophus arenosus & scaber pedibus mundandis subservit.

e *Lapis parius.*

87 Alabastrites candidissimum *e* marmor, & porphyrites exciduntur e latomiâ [*lapicidina.*]

88 Magnes se obvertit septentrioni directe, à meridie plane aversus.

89 Gemmarum pretiosissima est Carbunculus, secunda ab illâ Adamas, tum Turcois, Rubinus, Sapphirus, Smaragdus, Topazius, Jaspis, Hyacinthus, Onyx, Sardonyx, &c. qui angulati micant.

90 Hæmatites, Alectorius, Bufonius, Lazulus, Pyrites, sequiores sunt.

* *Qui referunt fruticem lapidescentem.*

91 Uniones [*margaritæ*] in conchis reperiuntur.

92 Corallia sunt arbusculæ marinæ ramusculi*.

93 Vitrum crystalli similitudinem habet, non duritiem: scinditur smyrite.

CAP.

78 *In ſome places an open champion* b [levell, plain] *lieth ſtretched out farre and wide: otherwhere are ſeen mountaines, and vallies, and dales, and rocks* [crags:] *Here ſmall hils riſe gently up; there low-lying grounds, gaping holes, caues and dens ſink downe.*

b Downe.

79 *Hils and cliffes are up-hill* [ſteep upward] *to them that goe toward the top; but down-hill* [ſteep downward] *to them that go back**.

* That go downe, from the brow, by the hanging of the hill to the foot.

80 *An earth-quake is procured by blaſts under-ground: which if they burſt out, breaches* c or falls of earth *are made.*

c Huge gaping holes.

81 *If you bruiſe and crumble a clod, it will be duſt; if you temper and mixe it with water,* it will be *dirt.*

CHAP. 9. Of Stones.

82 A *ſtone ground ſmall is ſand* or grit, *which if be of the thicker* [groſſer] *ſort, is termed drift-ſand and gravell.*

83 *The greater ſtones lye along on the ground* (*whether they ſtand out or lye hid:*) *but ragged rocks ſtick out on high; many of which cannot be come at.*

84 *A little pebble ſtone being ſlipt into the ſhoe, troubleth a* the foot, *if it be not taken out.*

a Straineth, hurteth.

85 *With a whet-ſtone* * *we whet* or ſharpen *blunt* b *things; with a flint we ſtrike fire; with a touch-ſtone we try metals, whether they be good* [currant] *or counterfeit.*

* A hand-whet-ſtone or grind-ſtone.

b Whoſe edge is loſt or dulled.

86 *The ſand-ſtone being ſandy and rough ſerveth to make clean the feet.*

87 *The alabaſter, the whiteſt marble, and the red marble are cut out of the quarry.*

88 *The load-ſtone turneth it ſelfe directly* c *upon the North, and bends quite off from the South.*

c Iuſt, ſtreight.

89 *Of jewels,* or precious ſtones, *the moſt* d *precious is the Carbuncle, the ſecond after it the Adamant* [diamond,] *then the Turquois, the Ruby, the Saphire, the Emeraud, the Topaze, the Jaſper, the Jacinth, the Onyx, the* * *Sardonyx, and ſo forth; which being carved with corners, gliſter.*

d Coſtly, dear.

* *Sardonyx* is a ſtone of red, white and blacke colours intermingled; in the upper part reſembling the colour of a mans nail, in the nether part the colour of *Sarda.*

90 *The blood-ſtone, the cock-ſtone, the toad-ſtone, the Azure* [Luzull] *ſtone, the Marchaſite* [Fire-ſtone,] e *are of a courſer ſort.*

e Found in a toads head.

91 *Pearles are found in ſhell-fiſhes.*

92 *Corals are twigs* † [branches] *of a ſea ſhrub.*

† Which reſemble a ſhrub growne hard as a ſtone.

93 *Glaſſe hath the likeneſſe, but not the hardneſſe of cryſtall: it is cut with an Emeraud.*

CHAP.

CHAP. 10. Of Metals.

94 *Out of Mines Metals are gotten,* [digg'd or grubb'd out :] *out of which (because they do both melt and* then *stand and thicken) sundry things are new-cast.*

95 *Gold is most perfect *, because it is purest and weightiest* [most massie,] *especially the best and finest.*

96 *If a man put it into the furnace even an hundred times, it loseth not so much as a jot of substance or essence.*

97 *Next hereunto cometh silver *, when it is refined* or sheer ; *but it hath drosse and refuse, which is burnt away.*

98 *Iron howsoever* it bee *the hardest, yet is it fretted* [eaten in] *with rust : being some diverse times purified and hardened, it is called steele.*

99 a *Greene rust sticketh to* [hangeth on] *Copper. Of bell-metall Bell-founders cast bells.*

100 *Latton is brasse coloured over with Ore : it can onely bee* b *cast, not wrought with the hammer, because it is so brittle* [spalt.]

101 *Tin* c *is softer and cheaper* [lesse worth] *then amber or black jet, and lead then this.*

102 *Quick-silver is one of the strangest things in the world ; it is liquid* [it runs about, may be poured out,] *and yet it is not moist* or wet.

103 *For, whether you poure it out upon something, or dip* [drench] *something into it, or besprinkle any thing with it, nothing will be wet* [moistened.[

104 *Salt, allum*, antimonie, copperas, salt-peter, brimstone, Jews-slime †, petrol, bole-armoniak, seale-earth, white-lead, red-lead, chalke, ruddle* d, *sinoper, arsenike* [orpin] *oker, are called * minerall juyces* [digged out of Mines or veines,] *and are Drugsters ware.*

* Because the materials of it are so throughly mingled together.

* Wrought into plate, or unwrought in *the wedge.*

a Verd-grease.

b Molten.
c Pewter.
* A kind of saltishnesse or saltish sweat of the earth.
† Which is tough or clammy, and ropeth out ; by reason of its clamminess or gluishnesse it will not readily part one piece from another. d It is made of red oker burnt. * For besides the boiled salt, there is a salt digged out of Mines.

CHAP. 11. Of Trees and Fruits.

105 *A Plant, sucking in moisture by the tawes* [threads; strings] *of the roots, thriveth, looketh fresh, brings forth leaves, flowers* [blossomes, flourisheth, receiveth nourishment.]

106 *Failing of that* moisture *it flags* a, *tainteth* [withereth,] *and by and by drieth away* b.

107 *It is called a plant* or stem, *as it displaies it selfe into boughs,* arms, *branches and leaves :*

a Fadeth, hangs the leaves.
b Shrinketh, rivelleth.

108 *These*

CAP. 10. *De Metallis.*

94 METalla e fodinis eruuntur [*effodiuntur*:] e quibus, quia & liquescunt, & spissantur [*consistunt*] varia conflantur.

95 Aurum est perfectissimum†, quia purissimum & ponderosissimum, præsertim *a* obryzum.

96 Clibano si vel centies immittas, ne hilum quidem substantiæ seu essentiæ deperdit.

97 Huic proximè accedit argentum, * quum purum putum est; sed habet scorias & recrementa, quæ amburuntur.

98 Ferrum, ut ut durissimum, ferrugine arroditur: depuratum & conduratum aliquoties chalybs dicitur.

99 b Cupro adhæret ærugo. Ex ære campano campanas conflant fusores æramentarii.

100 Orichalcum est cadmiâ tinctum æs: fundi tantùm potest [*est fusile, non ductile*] ob friabilitatem.

101 Electro vel gagate stannum, & hoc plumbum mollius & vilius est.

102 Argento vivo [*Hydrargyro*] nihil mirabilius: liquidum est, nec tamen madidum [*madet.*]

103 Nam sive id super aliquid effundas, sive ei aliquid *l* immergas sive aspergas, nihil madescit.

104 Sal, allumen *, antimonium [*stybium,*] vitriolum [*chalcanthum,*] nitrum, sulphur, bitumen †, naptha, bolus armenius, terra sigillata, cerussa, minium, creta, *m* rubrica, cinnabaris, auripigmentum, ochra, &c. succi minerales * dicuntur, súntque aromatariorum merces.

† *Ob exquisitissimam principiorum commixtionem.*

a *Excoctum.*

* *Factum in vasa & infectum* [*rude; nondum cælatũ.*]

b *Æri cyprio.*

l *Intingas.*

* *Terræ quædam salsugo aut salsuginosus sudor.*

† *Quod tenax est & lentescit, atque ob lentorem haud facile dissiliet.*

m *Fit ex ochra combusta.*

* *Nam præter salem qui decoquitur aut in lacubus coagulatur, est & fossilis, e fodina erutus.*

CAP. 11. *De Arboribus & Fructibus.*

105 PLanta fibris radicum humorem imbibens alescit, viget, frondet, florétque.

106 Eo destituta, flaccescit, marcescit, arescitque illico.

107 Stirps dicitur, quatenus se in ramos, ramusculos & frondes pandit:

108 His

108 His deſectis, trunci, caudicis & ſtipitis nomen habet.

* *Qui decorticari poteſt.*

109 Extrinſecus cortex *, intùs [*intrinſecus*] libri ſunt, (qui, dum virent, glubi poſſunt:) medulla eſt intima.

110 Arboribus folia delabuntur & recreſcunt; præterquam gummoſis, quæ continuò [*uſque & uſque*] vernant: ut buxus, aquifolia ſeu agrifolia, taxus, &c.

† Arbor *ſæpius exit in us*; fructus *in um*; locus *conſitus in etum. Ceraſus in ceraſeto fert ceraſa: fraxini in fraxineto.*

111 Pomus † [*malus,*] malus medica [*citria,*] pyrus, ceraſus, prunus, ficus, olea, ſunt ſativæ: Fraxinus, fagus, alnus, ornus ſylveſtres; ut & pinaſter, pyraſter, oleaſter, &c.

112 Illæ omnes fructiferæ: harum pleræque ſteriles, ut betula, populus alba, populus nigra.

113 Quædam umbriferæ ſunt, opacant, & umbracula præſtant; nominatim, tilia, platanus, ulmus, & cæteræ latifoliæ, folioſæve [*frondoſæ.*]

* *Dicitur* oleſicarpos, *quia florem excutit priuſquam ſemen maturuerit*

† *Ex qua exudat lacryma abiegna* [terebinthina Venet.]

114 Salix * in ſalicto dat vimina, quorum contextu corbes & crates contexuntur.

115 Abies † procera eſt, ut & picea, larix, cupreſſus, cedrus.

116 Palma fert dactylos [*caryotas*;] & quo preſsius deprimitur ac curvatur, eò validius in ſublime nititur: unde ut victoriæ inſigne uſurpatur*.

* *Morus noviſſime omnium germinat frigore elapſo, & cum poſtremis folia amittit, ideoque prudentiſſima fingitur.*

117 b Gemma hians extuberat & protrudit florem, flos extruditur à fructu, (qui in fico groſſulus:) qui ubi maturuit, carpitur, aut decutitur, aut per ſe decidit †.

b *Calyx.*

† *Caducus eſt, fugax* [minimè durabilis.]

118 Quidam ſunt præcoces, alii ſerotini, [*chordi,*] alii perennes (ut baccæ juniperi: eduntur autem vel ſuculenti & recentes (aliquando cum termite devulſi,) vel vieti, vel fracidi; quippe ex oporotheca [*oporotheca.io*] deſumpti.

108 *These being cut off, it bears the name of the truncke, ſtock and ſtump.* c Maine body, bulk, block.

109 *The hard rind* [outward barke *]*is without: the peele* [inner barke] *within (which, while it is green, may be peeled out) the pith is innermoſt.* * Which may be disbarked.

110 *Leaves fall off from trees and grow againe, except from gummy* ones, *which are continually green* [freſh-ſpringing,] *as the box-tree, the yew-tree, the holly-*[holme-]*tree, and the like.*

111 *The* † *apple-tree, orange* [limon citron-] *tree, pear-tree, cherry-tree, damoſin-*[plum-]*tree, fig-tree, olive-tree, are* d *garden-trees: the aſh, beech, alder* [aller,] *the wild aſh, are wild; as alſo the wild pine, the wild peare, the wild olive, &c.* † The trees end often in us, the the fruit in um, the grove or place planted with. them in etum. A cherry-tree

112 *Thoſe* firſt *are all fruit-bearers: the moſt of theſe* forreſt-trees *are barren, as the birch, the white poplar, the aſp.* beareth cherries

113 *Some are ſhady* or ſhadowing, *make it dark, and ſerve for bowres* or harbours; *by name, the linden* [lime,] *the plane-tree, the elme, and the reſt that are broad-leaved,* or full of leaves. in cherry ground Aſhes in a grove of aſhes. d Such as may be ſet or planted.

114 *The willow** [withy, ſallow,] *in a grove of willows* [an oſier ground] *yeeldeth pliant twigs* [oſiers,] *by wreathing of which together, baskets, panniers, & hurdles are woven* * It is called frugiperda, becauſe it caſteth the bloſſom before the ſeede be ripe.

115 *The firre-tree is tall* [lofty,] *as alſo the pitch-tree, the larch, the cypreſſe, the cedar.*

116 *The palm tree beareth dates, and the more cloſely it is preſſed down, bent* or bowed, *the more ſtrongly it ſtraineth to ariſe on high; whence it is uſed for a token of victory. The mulberry bloometh laſt of all, when the cold is gone; and is one of the laſt that ſheds her leaves, and is therefore ſained to be wiſeſt.*

117 *The gaping bud* e *ſwelleth forth and thruſteth out the flower* or bloome f: *the bloſſome is thruſt quite out by the fruit (which is in a figge-tree is the greene figge:) which when it is mellow is cropped,* gathered *or ſhaken downe, or if it ſelfe drops off* †. e Knop. f Bloſſom, gay. † A wind-fallin: not laſting [will not keepe.]

118 *Some are rath* [ſummer fruit haſtings,] *other late-ward; others long-laſting* [hanging on all the yeere through,] *as Iuniper berries: Now they are eaten either juſt now ripe, plump and* g *freſh,* (*ſometime* as they are *pulled off with the branch that they grow on*) *or withered* [crumpled, ſhriveled] *or rotten ripe, as being taken out of the apple ſollar* h. g New gathered. h Fruit-loft.

119 *A cherry hangeth by somewhat a long ſtalk, a bullace on ſome what a ſhort ſtele.*

120 *Medlers are covered with downe, and full of gravell: Plumbs* [pruns] *(damask prunes, aprecocks, peaches, wheat plums, damſons, bullaces, ſloes) have ſtones in them* *.

* In the midſt of the apple lurks the coare.

121 *He that hath a minde to get out the kernell and eate it, muſt put away the* i *huſk, & muſt breake* [cracke] *the nut-ſhell with his teeth or nut-cracker (unleſſe it have nought in it:) whether it be wall-nut, or filberd, or hazele-nut (which the hazle-tree beareth) or a water-nut, or an almond, or a cheſt-nut.*

i Peel, coat, ſhale.

† It is called unbaptized, undipped, becauſe it floteth in the top of the water, and will not bee dipt not ſink.

122 *The corke-tree* † *and ſtone oak bear maſt, the oake acorns and galls* [oak-apples;] *the pine pixe-nuts* inclosed in the pine-apple, *which are made pleaſant* [ſweetned, ſeaſoned] *with ſugar; the cornell-tree cornels; the bay-tree, the maple and wild ſervice-tree beare berries.*

k Shut up in cups or ſhales.

* Which have kernels [graines, ſeeds] in them.

123 *As well muſk-peares as others, piſtakes, ſervices, carobs,* [carob-beanes] *dates; alſo quinces, orenges, citrons, limons wardens, pomgranats*, and cheſt-nuts, bind the body* [make one coſtive:] *Figs, ſtrawberries, mulburies, rasberries, mirtleberries* [whurtle-berries, blackberries,] *melons, pompions, colloquintida, cucumbers, goosberries,* [ſcaps, ſeaberries,] *raiſins of the ſun, enerrants, looſen* [are opening]

124 *Frankincenſe, myrrh, maſtick, camphire, roſin, fleſhglew, turpentine, pitch, (as well ſtone-pitch as tar) are the juices and gums of certaine trees; yea and amber too, as they report.*

CAP. 12. Of Herbs.

125 *AN herb growing out of a ſtalke or ſtem (baſil gentle, cucumbers, pepons, melons, gourds, wax* [growe up] *very ſpeedily) bloometh* [bloweth, ſlowreth,] *and dieth early; ſave houſleeke and perwinkle, which a are laſting.*

a Laſt the yeare through.

126 *The rape* [turnep,] *the navew, parſnip, carret, ſkirwit, cabbage, ſpinage, colewort, headed colewort, jagged colewort, lettuce, hogs bread or* Maries ſeale, *orage, artechoke, parſley, water-creſſes, purſlan, ſorrell, and the like worts* or pot-herbs *grow in a kitchin-garden.*

b Straw, ſtall.

127 *Thoſe are fruits of the earth that riſe up to a* b *blade, & beare eares (whether bearded, or naked* without hownes,) *whoſe grain* or kernell *the huſks cheriſh* [keep warme:] *as rice,*

119 Ceraſum ab oblongo *o* petiolo pendet, amaryllum breviuſculo. o Pediculo.

120 Meſpila ſunt lanuginoſa [*lanugine obducta,*] & calculoſa, [*lapidoſa:*] Pruna (damacena, armeniaca [*præcoqua*] perſica, cerina, hiſpanica, nana, ſylveſtria) *p* oſſiculata *. p Habent oſſiculá * In medio pome latet pericarpium [volva, putamen interius.]

121 Putamen amoveat, & Nucem (ſi caſſa non eſt) dentibus aut nuncifrangibulo [*nucifragâ*] frangat [*confringat*] oportet, qui nuncium enucleare & eſſe vult: ſive ſit juglans, ſive pontica, ſive avellana, (quam fert corylus) ſive amygdalum, ſive caſtanea. q Dicitur abaptiſton, quia in ſumma aqua fluitat, et baptizari aut ſubſidere noſcit.

122 Suber *q* & Ilex glandes, Quercus glandes *r* & gallas; Pinus ſtrobilos *ſ*, qui ſaccharo condiuntur. Cornus corna; Laurus, Acer, & Sorbus ſylveſtris baccas ferunt. r Calico incluſas. ſ Nuces pineas incluſas incono.

123 Pyra tam hordearia quàm cætera, Piſtachia, Sorba, Siliquæ, Dactyli; item Cotonia [*Cydonea,*] Aurantia Citrea, Limonia, Volema, Punica * [*Granata*] mala, & Caſtaneæ, ſtipant [*adſtringunt, opilant:*] Ficus, Fraga, Mora [*mora Mori,*] mora Rubi Idæi, mora Myrti [*Myrtilli,* ſeu *Vaccinia,*] melonis, pepones, cucurbitæ, cucumeres, uvæ ſpinæ [*criſpæ, groſſulatiæ*] paſſæ, Cotinthiacæ, laxant *t*. * Quibus in ſunt acinc.

124 Thus, Myrrha, Maſtiche, Camphora, Reſina, Sarcocolla, Terebinthina, Pix, tam concreta [*arida,*] quàm liquida [*fluida,*] ſunt arborum certarum ſucci & gummi; quin & Succinũ [*electrum, lyncurium, gleſſum,*] ut ferunt. t Alvum molliunt, deiiciunt.

CAP. 12. *De Herbis.*

125 HErba cauli vel ſcapo [*thyrſo*] excreſcens (Ocymum, Cucumeres, Pepones, Cucurbitæ, ocyſimè creſcunt) etfloreſcit & emoritur quotannis: præter Sedum [*Sempervivũ*] & Vincam per vincam, quæ perennant.

126 Rapum, napus, paſtinaca lutea, carota, ſiſer, raphanus, ſpinacia, braſſica, braſſica capitata [*crambe,*] braſſica appiana [*ſabellica,*] lactuca, cyclaminus [*cyclamihum,*] attriplex, cinara [*ſcolimus,*] petroſelinum [*apium,*] neſturcium, portulaca, oxalis [*acetoſa,*] & ejuſmodi Olera enaſcuntur in olitorio.

127 Fruges ſunt, quæ ſurgunt in culmum [*calamum a,*] & ſpicas (ſive ariſtatus *b* ſive muticas) ferunt, quarum granum glumæ fovent, ut a Feſtucam, cujus internodia geniculis diſtinguntur. b Ariſta muricas.

c Fæ, oryza, zea [*ador* c] milium, panicum, frumentum Saracenicum, frumentum Indicum, fagopyrum.

128 Legumina verò ſilique & valvuli includunt: ut in faba, piſo, ervo, cicere, lupinis, vitiâ, lente, & phaſeolis videre eſt.

129 Sed qui fit, ut in triticum ſecale [*ſiliginem*] & olyram, imò in æram & lolium, [*zizania,*] Hordeum in ægydopem [*feſtucam*] Avena in avenam fatuam degeneret

130 Farrago pecoris cauſâ ſeritur. Avenæ deglubitæ juri inſerviunt.

131 Bulboſa ſunt, Allium, Cepa, Porrus [*Porrum,*] Scilla, [*Squilla,*] Colchium.

132 Aromata ſunt, piper, gingiber, cedoaria [*zadura,*] cinnamomum, nux e myriſtica, macer, caryophilla, crocus, acorum, coriandrum, aniſum, anethum, cuminum, ſinapi, galanga, arum, carum [*carvum,*] enicus [*cartamus,*] fœniculum, thymus.

e Moſchata, odorata.

133 Odoriferæ, verbenæ, & coronariæ (quibus corollas, ſerta & ſervias vient) ſunt, Amaracus [*ſampſuchum, majorana,*] amaranthus, bellis, garyophyllus, lavandula, leucoium, conſolida regalis, plarmica, pæonia, roſa, roſmarinus, tulipæ, lilia, violæ, ſerpillum, primula, veris, &c. *

* Roſa Græca, caltha, iris, clematites [periclimenum.]

134 Gramini accenſentur alſine, anagallis, inſerina, biſtorta, camædrys, cuſcuta, dictamum, euphragia, lagopus, lepidium, pilocella, perſicaria, publicaria [*pſyllium,*] ſenecio, ſonchus [*tarax cum*] alopecurus, muſcus, carex, polygonum, betonica, trifolium, cytiſus, plantago, milleſolium, convolvulus, conſolida, malva, lappa, urtica, ebuſus, prunella, artemiſia, erica, auſcus, anonis [*ononis*]; & aquatiles, alga ac lens paluſtris.

† Dipſachum, donchus.

135 Medicinales hortenſes ſunt, abrotonum mas & fœmina, acanthus, horminium, nardus, veſicaria [*helicacabus,*] aloë, aquilegia, cardui † varii, gentiana, helenium [*inula,*] helleborus, hiſſopus, leviſticum [*hippoſelinum,*] matritaria, menta, thymus, pulegium, pyrethrum, ruta, ſalvia, ſatureia, intubum ſativum, thymbra, fœniculum, fœnum græcum, rhabarbarum, caſſia, ſemen ſanctum.

I Sanandis morbis utiles.

136 Medicinales *l* campeſtres vel *temperatæ* ſunt, ut adiantum, aſparagus, glycerrhiza: Vel *calidæ*, ut abſinthium, agrimonia, angelica, apium,

vice, ſpelt, millet, panick, Turky wheat, indian maize, buck.

128 *But ſhales*, cods, *and huls incloſe pulſe; as we may ſee in beane, peaſe, the red peaſe, the cich-peaſe, lupines, the vetch* [fetch,] *the lentill and the welſh beanes* [beanes of Rome.]

129 *But how commeth it to paſſe that wheat* c *groweth out of kind into rye and rice, yea into darnell, barley, into poore-oates? oats into wild* d *oats?*

c Degenerateth, turneth worſe.
d Havery, light.

130 *Bullimong* [mixt provender] *is ſowne for cattell. Oats huſkt* [oatmeale groats] *ſerve for gruall.*

131 *Garlick, onions, leekes, the ſea-anion, wild ſaffron* e, *are boiled* [round-headed.]

e Hermhdactyl.

132 *Theſe are ſpices: Pepper, ginger, zedoary, cinnamon, nutmeg, mace, cloves, ſaffron, ſweet-cane, coriander, aniſe, cumminſeed, muſtard, galangall, workero-bin* [cuckowpintle,] *caraway, baſtard* mocke *ſaffron, fenell or finkell, thyme.*

133 *Sweet-ſmelling, ſtrewing herbs and garland-flowers (of which they wreath coronets,* chaplets, *garlands, poſies,* noſegaies) *are majoram, flower gentle, the daizy, the clove-gilliflower, lavander, winter gilli-flower, wild cummin, ſneeſing wort,* [ſpike] *piony, the roſe, roſemary, tulips, lillies, violets, wilde time, the primroſe, and the like* *.

* Sweet-briar [eglantine,] marygold, flower-deluce, hony-ſuckle or wood-bind.

134 *Theſe are reckoned among graſſe, chickweede, pimpernell, wild tanſey, ſnake-weede* [adderwort] *Engliſh treakle,* [Germander,] *doddor* [with-winde,] *ditanie,* garden ginger, *eye-bright, hares foot, wild creeſſes, mouſeare, arſmare flea wort,* [flea-bane,] *groundſell, ſow-thiſtle, fox-taile, moſſe, ſedge, knotgraſſe, bitony, trifoly, citiſo, plantine, yarrow, with the winde* [bindweed,] *cumfry, mallow, clotbur, the nettle, walwort, ſelf-heal mugwort, ling,* [heath heather,] *knee-holme* f, *cammock* g; *and theſe water-herbs, ſea-weede and ducks-meat.*

f Burchers broome.
g Reſt-harrow.

135 *Phyſicall* h *garden-herbs are, ſoothernwood he and ſhee, bearesfoot, clarie, ſpiknard, alkakengie, aloes, columbine, divers thiſtles* †, *gentian* i, *enulacampana, hellebore* [neezewort,] *hyſop, lovage, feverfue, mint, time, peniroiall, wild pellitory, rue, or* herb-grace, *ſage, ſavery, garden-ſuccory, winter ſavery, fennell, fenegreek, rubarb, cinnamon, wormſeede.*

h Good to cure diſeaſes.
† The teazle, ſow thiſtle.
i Felwort.

136 *Phyſicall field-herbs are either* temperate, *as, maiden-haire, ſperage, licoriſh: or* hot, *as, wormewood, agrimony* [liverwort,] *angelica, ling-wort, long-wort, parſly* [ſmal-

age] *balme* gentle-mint, *mugwort*, *folefoot*, *burrage*, *buglosse*, *axe-eye*, *beet*, *oke of Ierusalem*, *camomill*, *groundpine*, *centory*, *pil-wort* [figwort,] *calamint* [wild pennyriall,] *coloquintida*, *ſtebane*, *yellow carrets*, *divels milke*, *wolfes milke*, *fumitories*, *wild flaxe*, *horehound*, *mellilote*, *mercury*, *gith*, *pepperwort*, *ragwort*, *wild margeram*, *hogfennell* [ſulpher-wort,] *burnet*, *okeferne*, *prieſts pintle*, *ſaxifrage*, *ſcarbious*, *ſtonewort*, [finger-ferne,] *water germander*, *wild-running-betonie*, *ſole*-[colts-]*foot*, *vervin*, *blewbottle*, *&c.* *Or* cold, *as*, *orage*, *ſorrell*, *petty-ſorrell*, *wood-ſorrell*, *ſpinach*, *ſuccory*, *wild ſuccory garden endive*, *henbane*, *mandrake*, *ſowre-ſorrell* [ditch-dock,] *pellitory of the wall*, *purſlaine*, *and ſpinage*: *Or* moiſt, *as*, *the water-lilly*, *&c.* *Or* dry, *as*, *perwinkle*, *wallwort*, *ferne*, *woad*, *cinquefoile*, *woollblade* [ligwort.]

The reſt that follow pertaine to Surgery: hartwort, houndstongue, ſea-hollie, drop-wort, broom, rapturewort, ſhepherds, purſe †, *St. Iohns wort, tanſey, tormentill* [ſet-foile,] &c.*

† Shepheards-purſe is good to ſtanch blood.

* Selandine, eye-bright, marſhmallow, ſpurge, horehound, folefoot, maidenhaire, crowfoot, the docke, cheryill, rocket.

137 *Aconite, wolf-bane, hemlock, are poiſonous: but the head of poppy being wounded* [hackt, gaſht,] *droppeth forth Opium, which hath a power to* k *procure ſleepe, to dull and make ſenſeleſſe* to benumme, take away feeling.] *Out of herbs put into a ſtill* [limback] *is drawne forth a diſtilled water, by force of fire put under; the watery ſteame being carried upward to the head of the Still, & ſo running down again through the ſpout.*

k Cast into a ſleepe.

CHAP. 13. Of Shrubs.

138 *THe elderne, the barbery tree, the riberry buſh* [*baſtard currant tree*] *the buſh, the blackberry buſh, the raſpberry*-[hineberry-]*buſh, the ivie with ivie-berries, privet, licoris, balſome, night-ſhade, ſavine, the bean tree, butchers broome, tamariske, the maſtick tree, the holme*-[holly-]*tree, the prickly* l *paliurus, and the bramble-buſh, gounder the name of ſhrubs and young ſhoots: Alſo broome, whins* [furs,] *the barbery-buſh, the white*-[haw-]*thorne, holly* [hulver, holme.]

l Beſet and encompaſſed with a row of thornes or prickles.

m Plain without knots.

n Downy tufts or taſſels.

139 *Reeds* [cane,] *ruſhes and bulruſhes, grow up in marſh*-[fenny-] *ground.*

140 *They make mats of the* m *ſmooth bulruſh, upon which grow cats-tailes.*

141 *Muſhroms,*

um, apiaſtrum [*meliſſa,*] artemiſia, aſarum, borrago, buglоſſa, buphthalmus, beta, botrys, chamæmelum [*chamomilla,*] chamæpytis, centaurium, chelidonium minus, calamintha, colocynthis, conyza, daucus, eſula, tithymalus, fumaria, linanaria, marrubium, melilotus, mercurialis, nigella, melanthium, orchis, origanum, peucedanum, pimpinella, pelepodium, ſatyrium, ſaxifragia, ſcabioſa, ſcolopendrium, ſcordium, ſerpillum, tuſſilago, verbena, cyanus, &c. Vel *frigidæ*, ut atriplex, acetoſa [*oxalis,*] acetoſella, panis cuculi [*alleluia,*] blitum, cicorium, chondrilla, intybus, [*endivia, ſcariola,*] hyoſciamus, mandrogora, oxylapathum, parietaria, portulaca, & ſpinacia: vel *humidæ*, ut nymphæa, &c. Vel *ſiccæ*, ut clematis [*vinca, vinca pervinca,*] ebulus, filix, glaſtum [*iſatis,*] quinquefolium [*pentaphyllum,*] verbaſcum.

Sequentes Chirurgicæ ſunt: ariſtolochia, cynogloſſum, eryngium, filipendula, geniſtra, herniaria, burſa *m* paſtoris, hypericum, tanacetum, tormentilla, &c.

m Burſa paſtoris ſanguini ſiſtendo conducit.

137 Aconitum, napellus, cicuta, venenatæ ſunt: ſed papaveris capitulum vulneratum diſtillat opium, quod vim habet ſoporandi & ſtupefaciendi [*torporem inducendi* n] *Ex herbis clibano impoſitis, vi ignis ſubtecti, extrahitur* [eliquatur] *aqua ſtillaticia; vapore in ſtillatorij capitellum evecto* [ſurſum acto,] *& denuo per roſtrum* o *deſtillante.*

n Vim narcoticam [ſenſum ob. tundendi.]

o Canaliculum.

CAP. 13. *De fruticibus.*

138 SAmbucus, berberis, ribes, dumus rubus, rubus idæus, hedera cum corymbis, liguſtrum, glycyrrhiza, balſamum, ſabina, filiqua [*ceratium,*] ruſcus [*bruſcus,*] tamarix, lentiſcus, agrifolium, paliurus *b* ſpinoſus & ſentis, frutice ac virgultâ cluent ſ.

b Spinarum ſera obſitus & circumcinctus.

ſ Geniſta, geniſta ſpinoſa, oxyacantha, ſpina acuta [cynobaton.] ruſcus ſylveſtris.

139 *d* Arundines [*canæ,*] junci, holoſcheni in paluſtribus proveniunt.

d Calami.

140 Ex ſcirpo enodi (cui typhæ innaſcuntur) tegetes conficiunt.

141 Boleti, tubera, ruffuli, inter fungos præstantissimi sunt.

CAP. 14. *De Animalibus, & primo de Avibus.*

142 Quicquid vitâ, sensu & motu præditum est, animal est.

143 Alites namque volant, aquatilia [*natalitia*] natant, (illæ pennis, [*alis*,] hæc pinnis;) quadrupedia currunt, reptilia repunt.

144 Volucres sunt bipedes (manucodiatam esse apodem, sed falsò, dicunt) & plumatæ & rostratæ (excepto vespertilione, qui pilosus & dentatus.)

145 Rostro grana sigillatim colligentes, ingluviem referciunt: nulla mingit.

146 Procreationis causâ nidificant [*nidos struunt*:] Halcyon " in ipso pelago nidulatur.

" Alcedo.

a Gallinacio.

147 In *a* aviario seclusæ alites villaticæ pariunt ova * (quæ subter testâ albumen & vitellum [*luteum*] occultant [*occulunt*]) iisque incubantes (nisi urina sint) pullos implumes & involucres excludunt (qui dum pipiunt, *d* pipiones dicuntur) & pullitiem sub alarum tegumento fovent.

* Subventanea non pullescent.

d Præsertim gallinacei & columbini.

148 Rapaces sunt, vultur, buteo, milvus accipiter, timunculus, falco, æsalo, halietus, nisus †: quæ unguibus uncis turtures, aliàsque innocuas dilaniant.

† Silvestres ab accipitario mansuefiunt.

149 Noctua noctu (non sublustri solùm, sed & illuni) tuetur [*cerrit*] interdiu cæcutit: ut & aliæ nocturnæ, bubo, asio, [*scops, aluco*,] ulula, strix, caprimulgus, nycticorax.

e Numidicæ

150 Phasiani, pardali, tetraones [*tardæ, otides*,] e meleagrides [*gallo-pavones*,] capones fartiles, anserculi, gallinagines [*rusticulæ*] attagines, perdices, turdi, coturnices, in delitiis [f *mattya*] habentur.

f Matteæ.

151 Olor [*cygnus*,] fulica, mergus [*larus*,] querquedula, onocrotalus [*taurus*,] gavia, pelecanus, urinatrix, & aliæ aquaticæ, palmipedes sunt, nulla pennipes.

152 Sturni gregatim, sed absque ordine; grues valdè g congruè; ardeæ præpetes admodum excelsè volitant [*subvolant*.]

g Congruenter.

153 Canoræ-

141 *Muſhroms, puffs, and the reddiſh ones are the moſt excellent among toad-ſtooles.*

CHAP. 14. Of living creatures, and firſt of Birds.

142 *WHatſoever is endued with life, ſenſe, and motion, is a living creature.*

143 *For foules flie, water creatures ſwim (thoſe with wings, thoſe with fins,) foure-ſooted* creatures *runne, vermine* [creeping things] *creepe.*

144 *Flying* creatures *are two-footed, (the bird Paradiſe, they ſay, but falſly, is foot-leſſe,) they are alſo feathered and beaked; except the Bat* a, *which hairy and toothed* b.

a Reer-mouſe.
b Gag toothed.

145 *Picking up kernels one by one with their bils,* or beakes, *they ſtuffe their crop: no* Bird *piſſeth.*

146 *They build neſts to breede in: the kings-fiſher neſtleth* [makes her neſt] *in the very ſea.*

147 *Poultry* c *ſhut up in a hen-houſe lay eggs (which under a ſhell hide the white and the yolke) and ſitting on them unleſſe they be addle *) they hatch* [diſcloſe] *young chicks, callow and unfledge, (which while they peep* [cheepe, yelp,] *are called* d *peeping chicks) and they brood their broode under the covering of their wings.*

c Coopt or mued up in a mue.
* Addle egges will not prove chickens.
d Pipo is uſually a pigeon or chicken.

148 *The vulturee, buzzard, kite* [glead, puttocke,] *hauke, falcon, merlin, goſhauk, ſparrow-hauk* †, *are ravenous* [birds of prey] *which teare to peeces the turtle-doves, & other harmleſſe* birds, *with their crooked clawes or* talons.

e Geer.
† Haggards are reclaimed by the Falconer.

149 *The owle ſeeth by night (not onely in a cleare* ſtar-light night, *but alſo in a darke* night, when there is no moon-ſhine:) *in the day time ſhe is halfe blind* [dim-ſighted] *as are alſo other night-birds, the ſcritch-owle, the horncoot, the howlet, the unlucky ſcritch-oule, the goat-milker, the the night crow* [raven.]

150 *Phеſants, provers, huſtards, turkies, crammed capons, geſlings* [greene geeſe,] *wood-cocks, ſnights,* or ſnipes, *moorhens, partridges, thruſhes, quailes, are counted dainty diſhes.*

151 *The ſwan, the ſea-gull, the cormorant, the teale, the bitterne, the ſea-cob, the didopper, and other water-ſoule, are whole-footed; none is feather-ſooted.*

152 *Staves,* [ſtarlings] *fly flocking together* [by troopes] *but not* g *on a row: Cranes fly very orderly together: Herons ſoaring up, fly a very high pitch.*

g Without order

153 *The*

153 *The goldfinch, larke, nightingale, linnet, chaffing, wit-wal owzell* or blackbird, *& flaxfinch, are singing* [shrill birds]

154 *The wood colveand stock-dove are wild doves* h. *In a dove* [pigeon-] *house* i, *to each pare of tame* ones *is appointed ont a locker.*

h Pigeons, culvers.
i Dove coate.
k Great titmouse

155 *The cole-mouse* k, *wood-pecker, gnat-snapper, bunting, robinred-brest, and read-teale, feede upon wormes, as doth also the lapwing, perhaps.*

156 *It were rediculus* [to be laught at] *for the wren and the little Titmouse to compare* [match] *themselves with the Ostrich.*

l Work his own woe.
* The field-fare ushereth in the approaching winter.

157 *The thrush* [mavis] *is said to* l *dung himselfe a mischiefe, because what he bedungeth, that sprouteth forth to misselen, whence* comes *bird-lime* *.

158 *The quaile hath a short* [bob] *taile close by his rump, the wag-taile is never weary of wagging his taile, the peocock prideth himselfe in spreading abroad his sundry-coloured* tail, [bespangled,] *and variously speckled with little eyes.*

159 *The larke perketh up his tuft, the cocke crowing on his owne dunghill, setteth up his combe, the plover cracks nuts with his beake* [bill.]

160 *A goose,* or gander, *& gosling (which they* m *fat up with* n *cobs in a coop) gagleth, a duck or drake quacks, a hen cackles and clucketh, a raven croketh, an eagle frilleth, a storke chattereth, a cuckow (although fed up by the titling,* or hedge-sparrow, *for her owne) cuckoeth, the owle howleth the pie chatters, the jackdaw kaugheth, the crow* o *chats, the swallow* * *sings, the sparrow chirps, minceth,* drawes it out small, *the pullet clocketh.*

m Cram.
n Pellets.
o The carrion-crow or rooke.
* Brings newes of the spring comming on [neere at hand.]

161 *But the parrat* [popinjay] *useth to frame words distinctly,* treatably, *by syllables.*

162 *The Phœnix, griffon, harpies, are fictions.*

CHAP. 15. Of Water Creatures.

163 *Fishes let in water at the mouth, and let it out at the gils.*

164 *The scaly* ones *are live-breeders, the smooth* ones *spawn.*

165 *Of whom the males* [melters] *have milts* or rowes; *the females* [spawners] *have spwone* or fry.

166 *Fresh-water-fishes are, the sturgeon, the bonelesse lax the glib* slippery *eele (which slips away if you take hold of her,)*

the

153 Canoræ ſunt, acanthis, alauda, acredula [*luſcinia, philomela,*] carduelis, fringilla, galbula, merula, linaria.

154 Palumbus & livia ſunt columbæ feræ. Singulis cicurum paribus deputatur loculamentum in columbario, [*periſterio, periſterotrophio.*]

155 Merops *b*, upupa [*picus,*] ficedula, rubetra, rubecula *f*, rubecilla [*phœnicurus,*] vermibus veſcuntur; ut & vanellus fortaſſe.

156 Trochilus *g* & parvus parus ridiculè ſe ſtruthioni [*ſtruthiocamelo*] compararent.

b Apiaſter.
f Erithacus, rubellio.
g Regulus.

157 Turdus ſibi ipſi excitium cacare dicitur; quia quod conſpurcat, hinc viſcum pulluiat: unde viſcus [*viſcum,*] id eſt, aviarium gluten *.

158 Coturnix curtam habet caudam juxta orropygium *h*; Motocilla ſuam indefeſsè motat [*quatit*;] Pavo ſuam veſicolorem, ocelliſque veriè pictam, diſpandens, ſuperbit.

159 Caſſita [*galerita*] cerrum, gallus cucuriens in ſuo ſterquilinio, criſtam erigit; pardalus roſtro nucleos frangit.

160 Anſer [*ganſa*] & anſerculus (quem in corte turumdis ſaginant) [*opimant*] gingrit; anas tetrinnit; gallina gracillat, glocitat & gluctit; corvus crocitat, aquila clangit, ciconia crepitat [*glotorat,*] cuculus (licet à curruca pro ſuo enutritus) cuculat; noctua cucubat, pica garrit, monedula [*graculus*] fringulat, cornix *i* cornicatur, hirundo * trinſat, paſſer fritinnit aut minurit, pullus pipit.

161 Cæterum pſittacus articulatas voces conformare [*formare*] ſueſcit.

162 Phœnix, gryps, harpyiæ, figmenta ſunt.

h Coccyga.

* Glaucium [collurio] eſt hiemis ingruentis ambulo.

i Carnivora, & frugivora.
* Veris appetentis pronuncia.

CAP. 15. *De aquatilibus.*

163 Piſces lympham ore immiſſam perbranchias emittunt.

164 Squamoſi ſunt vivipari glabri ovipari.

165 Equibus mares habent lactes, fœminæ ova.

166 Fluviatiles ſunt, ſturio [*acipenſer,*] amia exos, anguilla lubrica: (quamſi capeſſis, elabitur) capito,

capito, mullus, barbus, trutta [*aurata,*] mugil, alburnus, leuciſcus, gobius [*fundulus,*] muſtela, apua.

167 Piſcinales, carpio [*cyprinus,*] lucius [*lupus,*] perca, tinca, oculata [*metaxurus,*] preſenus, eruthrinus.

168 Marini: ſalmo, muræna, [*fluta,*] congrus, raja, oſtrea, † eſox, & varia monſtra, ut phoca, &c.

† Scombrus, rhombus, arda, ſepia.

169 Haleces ſalitas & conditaneas in tinis, paſſas verò, ut & ſole toſtos paſſeres. in faſciculis nobis afferunt.

170 Aſellus [*ſalpa,*] arefactus, niſi probè contuſus, eſui non eſt.

171 Delphinus pernicitate, balæna [*cetus,*] magnitudine omnibus anteit.

a Acetabulis.

172 Cancer & Cammarus [*aſtacus, locuſta,*] cum *a* chelis ſuis prorſum [*antrorſum*] & reerorſum gradiuntur.

173 De muricis [*conchylis,*] oſtro purpura † comparatur *conficitur*; [† Color verè purpureus, [*aſtrinus, Tyrius, Sarranus,* [cujus parandi modus intercidit, nobis incognitus

---

CAP. 16. *De jumentis.*

174 IVmenta ſunt animalia domeſtica atque cicurbia, nos juvantia.

175 Gibboſus enim camelus vehiculi vicem præſtat rebus ponderoſis aliò de portandis.

176 Equus jubâ inſignis, etſi ferox indole, domatur tamen, ut obtemperet ſeſſori (de quo infrà.)

177 Effrœnis nihilominùs ferocit, eumque dejicit [*peſſum dat*:] Admiſſarius equam inituru efferatur: Calcitro calcitrando ferit, niſi poppyſmo demulceatur.

178 Cantherius factus hinnire deſiſtit, ac feroſire deſinit.

179 Dum pullus eſt, ungulis ejus ſoleæ non applicantur.

b Aſinus.

180 Pandus [*repandus*] *b* aſellus ab agaſonis fuſte rudit.

181 Taurus cum paleari pendulo boat & mugit: Agnus balat.

182 Vervex blacterans eſt aries, cui ſcrotum ademptum; vexatus

the codfish, mullet, barbell, the trout, pollard, bleake *, freshwater mullet, gudgeon, eel-pont, dace, or groundling.

* Call'd so, because it is of pallish white.

167 Pond fishes are, the carpe, pike, perch, tench, ruffe, breame roch.

168 Sea-fishes are, the salmon, lampry, conger, thornebacke [skate †] oister, laxe, and divers monsters: as the sea-calfe, &c.

† Makerill, cuttle, sprat, cuttle.

169 They bring us salted and pickled herrings in herring barrels, but dried a first; as also plais b dryed in the sun, in bundles.

a Red herrings. b Flounders, halibuts.

170 Dried haberdine [stockfish] is not fit to eate, unlesse it be well beaten and bangd.

171 The Dolphin goeth beyond all in swiftnesse, the whale in bignesse.

172 The crab and crevish, or lobster, go forward and backward with their clawes.

173 Purple-die † is gotten [made] of the purple-shell-fish † The way to may right purple coulour is lost, being to us unknowne.

CHP. 16. Of working Cattle.

174 Working cattell [laboring beasts] are bonebread and tame living creatures, which a help us.

a Do us service.

175 For the bosbacked [bunch-backt] camell serves in stead of a waggon, to carry heavy [weighty] things [burdens] to another place.

176 The horse, b faire to see to with his mane, although fierce of disposition, yet is tamed [broken] to obey his rider, (concerniug whome, more hereafter)

b With his goodly mane, although of a fiery metall.

177 For all that, being unbridled, bee growes unruly and throws him downe. A stallion being about to cover a mare, is enraged; a stricker c striketh by kicking d [yerking out his heeles] if he be not stroked, and used gently, with clapping and smacking the mouth.

c Wincer, kicker. d Winching, spurning.

178 Being made a gelding he gives over [leaveth] neighing, and ceaseth to be unruly [becommeth tame.]

179 As long as he is a sole, or colt, hee is not shod [horseshoes are not set on his hooses.]

180 The shrinking e [saddle-backt] asse brayeth at the drivers cudgill.

e Bow-backt.

181 The bull with his dangling dew-lap belloweth and loweth: the Lambe bleateth.

182 A blaring weather is a ram whose cod is taken from him; being

f Bireh, dosseth, runnes at.

being vexed he butteth f, with his head, *him that runs a gainſt him* [meets him.]

183 Caper *is a buck-goat gelded: a kid as yet, though wanton and laſcivious, hath no beard.*

184 *A hog*, or ſwine, *walloweth* [tumbleth, weltereth] *in* his *walloweth-place; he grunteth, but cheweth not the cud, howſoever he* g *be cloven-ſooted. (If he be not gelded, he is called a bore-pig: a libb'd ſow* is called *a ſpaid:*) *with a yoke*, or clog, *he is kept from doing miſchiefe.*

g divides the hooſe.

h Pigd her litter.

185 *The pigs ſuck the teats of the ſow that hath* h *farrowed: being weaned, they are called ſhotts* [greeſe.]

i Cubs of a beare foxe, wolfe, &c.

k Baieth, bawleth

186 *The dog, together with the* i *whelps*, or puppies, *barketh* k *at a ſtranger; one drawing neare he biteth, even ſecretly*, [cloſely, making no noiſe.]

187 *If you anger him he gurnes*, [grinnes, gnarreth,] *with his chaps wide gurning, if you ſmite him, he yelpeth* [whineth, moaneth,] *and baughs* [barketh.]

188 *If he fall* [run, be taken] *mad, he runs about all abroad, and whatſoever he falleth upon he taſteth it, and makes it afraid of water; but being* l *wormed he groweth gentle. A bitch uſeth to runne a ſalt* [goe proud.]

l The mad-worm under his tongue being cut out.

CHAP. 17. Of Wilde Beaſts.

189 *Wilde beaſtes, feeding in pleaſant groves, or along the forreſts* a, *in woods, reſort* [betake themſelves] *to their dens, and each lurketh* [skulketh] *in its owne covert*, kennell, or lurking-hole.

m Lawnes, chaſes.

190 *The braying Elephant* *, *the greateſt beaſt that is* (*of which ſome have* b *recorded, but falſly, that he hath legs without* any *bending*) *draweth his foode* c *to him with his trunke or long ſnout.*

* Of whoſe tooth is made Ivory.

b Left it written.

c Fodder, Stover.

191 *The wild aſſe and the unicorne inhabit the moſt hidden deſarts*, [wilderneſſes] *and they haunt wilde* [unfrequented] *overgrowne places.*

192 *The rinoceros* [noſe-horne] *is cloathed with horny ſcales*

d Is of proofe againſt any thruſt or flaſh.

193 *The alces hide* [skin] d *cannot be pierced with cutting.*

194 *The ſhaggy* [rough-haired] *beare grumbleth and roareth: ſhe faſhioneth* [formeth] *the whelps ſhee brings forth by licking them round about.*

e Taketh not hold on.

195 *That which the libbard catcheth* e *not at three jumps, he lets it alone*, [gives it over.]

196 *The*

vexatus occurſantem [*occurrentem*] ſibi arietat petulcus.

188 Caper eſt caſtratus hircus: hœdo, quantumvis petulanti & petulco, nondum eſt aruncus.

184 Porcus involutabro volutatur, grunnit, & non ruminat, ut ut biſulcus *c*: (non caſtratus dicitur verres; exſecta ſus, majalis:) namellâ cohibetur à malificio.

c Biſida ungula.

185 Porceli [*ſuculi*] lumen ſerosæ *d* fugunt: â lacte depulſi, nefrendes dicuntur.

d Suis partum enixa.

186 Canis unà cum catulis *e* allatrat advenam; appropinquantem mordet [*rodi*] vel clanculùm.

e Baubatur.

187 Si irrites, diſtento [*diduſto*] rictu ringitur: ſi percutias, quiritatur & baubatur.

188 Rabie correptus diſcurrit paſſim; & in quod irruit, laniat, hydrophobúmque reddit: at excisâ lyttâ manſuescit. Canicula ſolet catulire.

CAP. 13. *De Feris.*

189 IN amœnis nemoribus, aut ſecus ſylvarum ſaltus paſtæ *a* feræ repetunt [*recipiunt, referunt ſe*] ſua luſtra [*ſpelæa;*] ac quæque in ſuâ latebrâ [*latibulo*] latet.

a Paſcentes.

190 Elephas *b* [*elephantus, barrus,*] belluarum maxima, barriens, (quem crura ſine flexu habere nonnulli, ſed falsò, memoriæ produnt,) proboſcide [*promuſcide*] pabulum attrahit.

b E cuius dente conſit ebur.

191 Onoger & monoceros [*unicornis*] abditiſſimas deſerta incolunt, & inhoſpita teſqua frequentant.

192 Rhinoceros oſſeis ſquamis indutus eſt.

193 Alcis tergus ſecando eſt impenetrabile, [*ictu gladii non ſecatur.*]

194 Villoſus urſus murmurat & uncat: catulos [*urſulos, urſellos*] quos progenuit, circumlambendo effingit.

195 Pardus [*panther*] quod terno ſaltu non prehendit, mittit.

196 Tigris

196 Tygris curſu valet, & ferocitate omnes exæquat, imò ſuperat.

197 Lynx maculoſa viſu pollet: hinc proverbium, Lynceis oculis videre.

198 Cervum cornua non gravant, quamvis grandia & ramoſa: agilis eſt, & longiſſimi ævi: rancet interdum, imprimis in autumno, cum amore ardens, cervam avidè cupit & inſequitur.

199 Non abſimilis huic dama, ſed minor: item caprea [*dorcas*,] cujus maſculus hinnulus eſt.

200 Capricornus (ibex) & rupicapra præruptas rupes ſcandunt †.

† Et petras juxta oram maritimam,

201 Bubalus [*biſon*,] urus, ſylveſtres [*feri*] boves ſunt:

202 Leo armis hertis & lexna formidosè rugiunt.

d Primo.

203 Vulpes ineunte *d* vere glabreſcens fit depilis & alopeciam patitur, gannit: vulpecula nunquam cicuratur.

† De improviſo exilit.

204 Lepore nihil timidius: quidquid ſtrepit, aures arrigit, aut † ſe proripit & in pedes conjicit, atque ad dumeta confugit: dum capitur, vagit.

205 Cuniculus fodicando cuniculos, talpa grumos facit.

206 Herinacio [*echino*] & hiſpidæ hyſtrici aculei horrentes ſunt pro pilis.

207 Simia operum noſtrorum imitatrix eſt, ut & cercopithecus *.

* Ambo fœtida oris graveolentia infeſti [molesti.]

208 Glire & mele nihil ſomnolentius.

209 Viverra, muſtela, martes martes ſcythica, muſtela alpina, &c. pelliceis conveniunt.

† Et mus aquaticus.

210 Sciurus, ſorex †, ericetus, mus araneus, &c. foramina ſibi cavant, in quibus hybernant.

211 Sed mus penuaria perreptans, & muſerdis ſe prodens, cato [*feli*] aut muſcipulæ ſubinde prædafit.

CAP.

196 *The tigar is good at running* [swift of foot] *and fis as fierce, yea and fiercer then all.*

f Equalleth, yea out-goeth all in fiercenesse.

197 *The spotted,* speckled, *lynx is sharp-sighted* [good at quick-sight:] *hence the Proverbe, As quick-sighted as Lynceus.*

198 *Hornes doe not loade,* or over-burthen *the hart, though great ones, and branched into knags: he is nimble and very long lived; sometimes he hath the rot, especially in Autumne* [harvest time,] *when, burning with lust, he greedily desires and pursues* [hunts after] *the hinde.*

199 *The fallow deere,* buck or doe, *is not unlike him, but lesser; and also the roe, whose male is the hinde,* or roe-buck.

200 *The wild-goat and the* Ibex *climbe* [clamber] *up the craggy rocks* †.

† And stony cliffs by the sea coast.

201 *The buffall, the bugle* [elke,] *the owr, are wild oxen.*

202 *The Lion with his* g *shag-hair'd shoulders, and the lionesse* [shee-lion] *roare hideously.*

g Snarl'd.

203 *The fox, in the beginning of the spring shedding his haire, groweth bald,* or pild, *and falleth into the fox-evill* [shedding of haire:] *he balleth* [yelpeth:] *a foxes cub is never tamed.*

204 *A hare is the fearefullest thing that is; whatsoever* h *noise is made, she pricks up* her *eares, or else starteth up before one be aware, and away she flings, and betakes her selfe to* her *heeles, and runs away to the thickets: when she is caught she squeaketh.*

h Creaketh, russleth.

205 *By delving,* or grubbing, *the cunny,* or rabbet, *maketh burrowes; the mole* i, *hillocks.*

i Want mouldwarpe.

206 *The hedge-hog* or urchin; *and the bristly porcupine have staring prickles in stead of haire.*

207 *The ape will doe any thing as we doe, as also the monkey* [baboun] *.

* Both being noi ome, with an ugly stinking breath.

208 *There is nothing in the world more drowsie* [sleepy] *then the dormouse and badger,* [gray, brock.]

209 *The ferret, weezle, matterne* [poll-cat,] *sable, and ermine are good for furres.*

210 *The squirrell, the rat, water-rat, the shrow* or ranny *delve themselves holes, wherein they make their abode in winter.*

211 *But the mouse, creeping all about pantries* k [butteries,] *and discovering* [betraying] *her selfe by her dung, now and then becommeth a prey to the cat and mouse-trap.*

k A safe, Spence, store-house for victualls.

CHAP. 18. Of creatures *living as well on land as water*: and *of creeping* things.

a Paddock.

212 SVch as live both on land and water, are, the beaver, the otter, the croaking frog, the tortois, the toad a, the red toad, and the crocodile, which as he is chewing, stirreth the upper-jaw.

213 *Creeping things, and such as cast their skin* [sloth] *are, the hissing-snake* †, *the wood-snake, the water-snake, the blind slow-worm, the adder, the scorching-snake* b, *the poyson-spitter, the viper, the two-headed serpent, the many-headed serpent, &c.*

* With a three-fanged tongue.
b Causing thirst.

* There are some that report that it liveth all upon fire, the Camelion on nothing but aire.

214 *The dragon killeth with his very breath, the cockatrice with his looke.*

215 *The lizzard, the evet, the swift, the salamander* *, *and scorpion walke on* their *feet.*

c Hodmandods.

216 *The sluggs* or dew-snailes *are snails* c *without a shell.*

CHAP. 19. Of Insects [*Small creatures, divided almost asunder by partitions, and having life in one part, when it is parted from the other.*]

217 INsects *are, first of all, divers wormes* [grubs,] *where-of earth-worms gnaw upon muck-hils* a, *canker-worms on plants, moths on garments, timber-worms on wood, papermoths on books, whirl-worms* b *on vines, weevels* [bowds] *on corne, mites on cheeses.*

a Laysils m'dings.
b The diyels goldring.

218 *Nits, lice, crab-lice, fleas, gnats, punies* [wallice,] *band-wormes, arse-gut-worms,* these *plague* [are noysome to] *our selves*; *yea, and teeks* c *and horse-leeches.*

c Wood-teekes.

219 *Silk-wormes make silk*: *humming bees* make *honey-combes six square, (which* honey *the drones eat up) sending out a swarm, as it were a new plantation.*

220 *Hornets and wasps have a sharper sting* [spear] *then humble-bees.*

d Breez.

221 *Cattell stricken with a gad-bee* d, *skip up and downe, and run about.*

222 *There are many sorts of beetles and loccests*: *some are good meat* [to eat.] † *There is also a day-flie, that lives but a day.*

* Most Insects are first graubs, and then flies.

223 * *Caterpillers* or chafers, *and black-beetles, green Spanish horse-flies which raise blisters, redhorse-flies, horned beetles, but*

CAP. 18. *De Amphibiis & Reptilibus.*

212 AMphibia sunt, castor [*fiber*] lutra, rana coaxans, testudo, bufo, rubeta, & crocodilus, qui inter manducandum maxillam [*mandibulam*] superiorem movet.

213 Serpentia exuviàsque deponentia sunt, sibilans †anguis, coluber, hydra [*natrix*,] cæcilia, aspis, dipsas, [*præster*,] ptyas, vipera, amphisbæna, excetra, &c.

†Trisuela lingua

214 Draco ipso halitu, basiliscus obtutu necat.

215 Lacerta, seps, stellio, salamandra, scorpio, pedibus ambulant.

216 Limaces sunt cochleæ terestres absque testâ.

* Sunt qui perhibent eam victitare igni, chamaleenta aere solo.

CAP. 19. *De Insectis.*

217 INsecta sunt primo, varii vermes: è quibus lumbrici fimeta, erucæ plantas, tineæ vestes, teredines [*cossi*] ligna, blattæ libros, convolvuli [*volvoces*] vites, gurguliones [*curculiones*] frumenta, galbæ [*syrones*] caseos corrodunt.

218 Lendes, pediculi, inguinales, *a* pulices, culices, cimices, acari, ascarides, nos ipsos infestant; quin & ricini ac hirudines [*sanguisugæ*.]

a Cancriformes

219. Bombyces sericum [*mataxam*,] apes bombilantes *b* hexagonos favos mellis (quod fuci depascunt) conficiunt examen, ut novam coloniam emittentes.

b Bombum edentes.

220 Crabrones & vespæ acutiori sunt aculeo, quàm bombylii.

221 Oestro [*tabano, asilo*] percitum pecus subfilit, discursitatque.

222 Scarabæorum & locustarum genera complura sunt: quædam sunt edulia†.

†Est & ephemera

223 Bruchi * & canthari, cantharides exulceratoriæ, cantharides rubeæ, scarabæi cornuti, [*lucanici*.]

* Velmelolontha chrysecanthari,

papi-

papiliones, hepioli [*pyraustæ*,] cicindelæ [*lampyrides*,] &c. vosatiles sunt : fullo *d*, scolopendra [*sentipes*, *multipeda e*,] coniscus, porcellio [*asellus*,]tipula, melolontha, nitedula [*noctiluca*] *f* reptant.

d Auricularia, forficula mordella.
e Ambula.
f Lampyris, cicindela.

224 Cicada è cuculi salivâ exiliens cantillat foris, gryllus *g* domi.

g Pyrausta.

225 Formica pusilla est, sed actuosa, semper festucas & micas fert.

h Chrysalis.

226 Aranea araneum scutularum nexat, Eruca contabescens & exanimata dicitur aurelia *h* ; rediviva fit papilio.

CAP. 20. *De Homine.*

a Microcosmus.

227 PRinceps animantium Homo, mundi epitome *a*, vagiens nascitur.

b Incunabulis.

228 Quem genitrix aut obstetrix non exponit projectitium, sed fasciis *b* involutum [*faciatum*] in cunas reponit, agitat [*versat*] & consopit.

† Præmansum in os inserit.

229 Nutrix verò alma, amplectens & amplexans alumnum suum, uberibus lactat †, sorditatum abstergit ; pusio ipse lactat, donec ablactetur.

* Et in pedes firmatet insistere.

230 Acunabulis venitur adserperastra ; ubi infans anniculus aut bimulus incessum sibi format, & fari ac balbutire * incipit [*infit*] ; crepitaculis, pupis, ac crepundiis ludens ; quibus, siquando vagiat & vociferetur [*in ploratum erumpet*,] pacatur [*sedatur*.]

231 Impuberes cum pubescunt, sonoram vocem alterant, hirquitellúntque : pubescentes autem puellæ singulis mensibus semel menstruo laborant, denec gravidæ fiant.

232 Ephebi dicuntur adolescentes : adulti [*ubi adoleverint*.] juvenes.

233 Virilis ætas virgit ad provectam, senilis rugas & canos adfert.

" Anicula.
c Capulais libitanus.

234 Annosa " vetula tussit & fit edentula ; senecio decrepitus, silicernium *c*.

235 Ita

butterflies, fire-flies & candle-flies, &c. are flying worms: c Forty-foot.
the ear-wig, the furry bear-worme, the blind beetle, the
sow[chesselip,]*the water-spider, conker-worm, glow-worm,*
these *creepe*, crawl or trail along.

224 *The* f *grashopper leaping out of the wood sear* g, *singeth a-*
stirbroad: the cricket at home.

225 *The ant* [pismire, emmet] *is a poore little* thing, *but*
striving h *she is alwaies carrying little motes and crumbs.*

226 *The spider weaveth*[knitteth] *a cob-web into long squa-*
res. A catterpiller canker, palmer-worm] *as it waazeth*
away and dyeth, is called aurelia; *reviving* [recovering
life] *again, becomes a butterfly*

f Field cricket.
g Cuckow spittle.
h Almaies doing.

CAP. 20. Of Man.

227 MAN, *the chiefe of living creatures, the* a *abridge-*
ment of the world, is borne crying.

228 *whom the Mother or Midwife doth not cast abroad to*
the wide world, but wraps him in swadling-bands, and
laieth him *in a cradle, rocketh, and lulls him sleepe.*

229 *But the Nurse* b *that tends him, hugging, beclipping,*
and embracing her foster-child, suckleth him with her
teats [breasts, dugs,] *puts in his mouth meat already*
chewed; if bee soule himselfe, she makes him cleane; the
little one himselfe sucketh, untill he be weaned.

230 *From the cradle they come to* c *knee-speats, when the*
babe[infant]*of a year or two old, learneth to go, & begin-*
neth to speak, bable[prattle, jabber*,]*playing with rattles,*
babies, toyes, or gugawes, *wherewith, if at any time he shrea-*
meth d *and breakes out a crying, he is stilled and quieted.*

231 *Lads not grown up*[under fourteen] *when they* e *grow*
big, change their shrill voyce, and speak great [wax lust
full:] *but wenches grown to womans estate, once a-*
moneth have their menstruall fluxes [monethly flowers]
till they shall be with child.

232 *Striplings* f *or* springals, *are called youths* while they
are growing up; *being at full growth* they are *young men.*

233 *Mans estate swaieth*[is going downstards]*towards a* g
declining age; old age bringeth wrinkles and gray, hoary
haires.

234 *An aged old woman coughеth & becommeth tooth-lesse.*
a crooked-drooping old man, a dotard, that hath one foot
in the grave.

a Abstract, briefe, breviary, a little world.

b Foslering, kind, tender hearted.

c A childs cart; any thing to learne to go by.
* And stands all alone.
d Sets out his throat.
e Come to about fourteene.

f Yonkers about 15. yeer old: past a child.
g An age for spent.

h Toyes, playgames.

235 *Thus infancy knoweth not its owne selfe: child-hood is passed away*, and spent, *in sports* his *youth in vanities; manhood* [mans estate] *in things painfull; old age falleth back to former things, growes childish again, and doteth.*

236 *For old men (as the common saying is) are twice children*

237 *A middle pitch* [an indifferent stature] *is of the best size* or scantling.

i would scare a man to looke on him.

238 *For a giant* i *is a scare-crow* [bug-beare] *a slim* [long gangrel] *or a dwarfe* [dandi-prat, pigmey] *is a laughing stock.*

239 *Such as are borne with their feet forward are held unactuall, unlucky*, dismall *birthes**, Man *is naked, not hairy*, or rugged.

* As is also a byfex.

k Fairies, woodrangers, robbingood fellowes.

240 *For wood-gods* k *and wild-men are fancies & scarebugs* [bulbeggars, maukins.]

CHAP. 21. Of the Body, and first of the outward Limbs.

a Cords.

241 THe *frame so our body is packt up of bones with marrow gristles* [tendrels,] *tendons* a, *sinewes, flesh, muscles** *a three fold skin* b, *and divers thin filmes or coverings.*

* Such as serve for an instrument to strive with at our pleasure and discretion.

242 *The parts of the body hold* [hang] *together by bonds close fastened all along in a most comely proportion.*

243 *For such as are couples* [twain two of a sort] *are placed on the sides one over against the other; such as are single* [but one,] *in the middle.*

b Cutis is the skin of a live body.

244 *In the feature*, or shape, *of mens countenances* [visages] *it is wonderfull strange what difference there is.*

245 *A narra o fore-head is like a bogs. one bunching out is like an asses, a broad one is a signe of a towardly disposition and of a good sort a wrinkled* for-head *is a marke of a mind perplexed* c, *a frowning* [lowring skowling] *one of an angry man, a smooth high forehead sheweth a man to be brazen-faced, or cheerly* [cheerfull.]

c Carefull, taking thought.

246 *The apple*, or sight, *of the eye sitting on, or cleaving to the white is a looking glasse, receiving into it selfe the resemblances of things set before it*

247 *This the eye-lids moisten by winking*, or twinkling, *but the eye-brows and the haire on the eye-lids do fence it.*

d Soke, sew,

248 *But the eye-corners sweat out tears. The whole set*, or gang, *of teeth is fastned* [mortized] *into sockets, that are digg'd into both the jawes.*

249 *Be*

235 Ita infantia ſeipſum ignorat, puerita ludicris tranſigitur, juventus [*ætas juvenilis*] vanis, virilitas laborioſis, ſenectus ad priora relabitur, repuerascit ac delirat.

236 Senes enim (quod vulgò dici ſolet) bis pueri: [*grandæ repueraſcunt.*]

237 Mediocris ſtatura eſt *d* optimè proportionata.

d Proportione commodiſſima.

238 Nam gigas terriculo eſt; Longurio vel nanus [*pumilio, pumilus, homuntio, homutus, homunculus, pigmæus*] deridiculo.

239 Agrippæ * habenter partus monſtroſi, & inauſpicati [*lævi.*] Nudus eſt, non hirſutus.

* Ve & androgyna [hermaphroditus.]

240 Fauni enim ac Satyri commenta ſunt ac terriculamenta [*mormolyceia.*]

CAP. 21. *De corpore, & primum de Membris externis.*

241 COrporis noſtri compages ex oſſibus cum medullâ, cartilaginibus, tendinibus, nervis, carne, muſculis *a*, cute triplici, & membranis ſeu involucris variis coagmentata eſt.

a Ita carnis pulpa qua utimur ut organo motus ſpontanei pro arbitrio.

242 Membra cohærent arctis & perpetuis nexibus, in proportione decentiſſimâ.

243 Nam quæ bina ſunt, ex oppoſito ſibi ad latera locantur; quæ ſingula, per medium.

244 In vultuum lineamentis ſtupenda eſt varietas.

245 Frons angusta ſuilla eſt, gibboſa aſinina, lata bonæ indolis & qualitatis rugoſa animi anxii, caperata lata iracundi nota, erugata & exporrecta effrontem arguit vel hilarem.

246 Pupilla oculi albugini inſidens & inhærens ſpeculum eſt, objectarum rerum imagines [*idola*] in ſe recipiens.

247 Hanc palpebræ nictando humectant, ſupercilia verò & cilia communiunt.

248 Sed hirqui [*canthi*] lacrymas ſudant. Tota dentium ſeries infigitur in alveolos in utrâque maxillâ perfoſſos.

249 Inter

* Cuius globulus extat prominentior in homine, quam in cæteris.

249 Inter tempora & naſum * (quem alii ſimum, alii reſimum, alii aduncum habent) interjectæ ſunt genæ ſive malæ; iiſque ſubſunt maxillæ.

250 Per nares, ut cloacam, deminat mucus; quem vibriſſæ detinent, nè exſudet, niſi muccinio [*ſtrophiolo*] mungatur.

† In eius medio, nymphe; ſubter, bucula.

251 Mentum † virile primùm lanugine, deinde barbâ; labrum ſuperius myſtace tegitur: quidam tamen imberbes ſunt, quidam barbati.uli.

* Canum illud in imo collo, ſupra ſternum & claviculos, ubi porcum jugulant.

252 Anterior pars colli jugulum * eſt, poſteror cervix.

253 Thoras ſororiantibus mammis [*mammulis*] (quarum eminent papillæ,) turgidus, infernè ventrem habet, ad partes latera.

254 Coſtæ duodecim ab axillâ cœptæ, in hypochondriâ deſinunt.

255 In inguine, ſub pube [*pectine*] ſunt pudenda [*uvenda.*]

256 Infra ilia & coxas [*coxendicis*] femora [*femina*] ſunt; ſub poplite ſura; ſub genibus † tibia & antitibiale. Illius os extremum in malleolum interiorem proiuberat, hujus *c* in exteriorem.

† Patella extrinſecus obvallatis.
c Fibulæ dictæ.

h Aſtragalum [os baliſtæ] cui innititur tibia.
i Partem ſuperiorem calci exadverſo oppoſitam.
d Scoptulas.

257 A ſuffragine planta pedis eſt, talos *h* [*malleolos,*] calcem, calcaneum (quo calcamus) tharſum *i*, plantæ convexum [*dorſum,*] ſolum [*imam plantam,*] cumque digitis hallucem continens.

258 Tergum ſupernè habet ſcapulas *d*, poſt lumbos, ſubſequentur nates, ſeſſionis gratiâ clunibus circumvolutas.

* Quarum amplißima, os ſacrum, reliquas ſuſtulcit.

259 Spina dorſi totius ſtructuræ [*fabricæ*] ultura eſt, ut erecti ſtare poſſimus: conſtituitur autem è triginta quatuor * vertebris contiguis, ut incurvari & inclinari queamus; quod non fieret ſi os continuum eſſet.

† Largiore ſenſu comprehendit totum ab omoplata ad extremos digitos.

260 Manus † in ſe continet lacertoſum [*toroſum*] brachium,

cubi

249 *Between the templs and the nose* (which some have flat, some crooked upward, others downward* or hook'd) *are placed the balls of the cheeks, and under them the jaw-bones.*

250 *Thorow the nostrils, as thorow a kennel* [common sincke or sewer] *runneth downe the filth*, or snivell, *which the nose-haires stay* [withhold] *that it issueth not out, but when it is wiped with a handkercher*, or blowne out.

251 *A mans chine † is covered first with doune* [a kind of mossinesse,] *then with a long and large beard, the upper lip with mustachoes ; yet some are beardlesse, some have beards beginning to bud.*

252 *The former part of the neck is the throat *, the hinder part the nape.*

253 *The chest, strutting out with swelling paps*, or full grown breasts, (*whose niples stick out*) *hath the belly below, the sides on* either *part.*

254 *The twelve ribs, beginning at the arm-pits, and at the* hypocondria, the side-parts of the belly under the five bastard-ribs.

255 *In the lesk, under the groin or share, are the privities* or secrets.

256 *Beneath the flanks* [hanch-bones] *and the hips* [huckle-bones,] *are the thighs ; under the ham, is the calfe of the legge ; under the knees †, the legge* [shanke] *and the skin. The end of the shanke-bone busheth out to an inner ancle ; the end of the brace*, or shin-*bone, to an utter.*

257 *For the pastern* or hough *is the foot-breadth, comprizing the pastern-bone* e, *the heele, the pitch of the heele (with which we stamp*, trample or tread on, *the instep* f, *the ridge* or upper side of the foot,) *the soale* g, *the great toe, with the lesser toes.*

158 *The backe hath the shoulder-blades aloft, the loines underneath : and next under, the breech* [seat, back-side] *bewrapped about with buttocks, to sit on.*

259 *The chine or back-boane* h *is the prop of the whole frame* or packe ; *that wee may be able to stand bold up-right : now it is made up of foure and thirty * rac-bones, joining close one to the other, that wee may bend*, bow, *and stoop : which could not be done, if the boane were all of one peece.*

260 *The hand † containeth under it the brawny arme,*

* The tip or buttons whereof sticks farther out in man then in other things.

† It hath a doke or dimple in the midst ; a double chin underneath.

* That hollow place in the bottome of the neck above the brest bone and collar-bones, where they sticke a swine.

† Which are flanked or fortified with the knee-pan or whirle-bone on the outside.

e The cockall or crosse-bow-nut which the pastern resteth on.

f The upper part of the foot-wrist, over against the heele.

g This, next the toes, is the tread or ball of the foot

h Ridge of the backe.

* The largest whereof the holy bone, supporteth, and bolstereth up the rest.

† In a larger acception it comprizeth all the ioint from the shoulder-blade to the fingers-ends.

the

i The bowt of the arme. Properly, the cubit is the outside of the lower halfe of the arme the ell, the inside of it.

the elbow i [cubit*], *the ell, the wrist, the hollow of the hand: which being ſpread open, is the palm; being bent in, the fiſt: that giveth a flap* or box one the eare; *this ſtriketh a buffet* or cuffe. *The back of the hand groweth not ſo hard* or brawny *as the palm.*

261 *The fingers are five, each having three joynts, and as many knittings* [couplings] *together of them, knucles.*

262 *wee thruſt* [lean hard] *againſt* a thing *with the thumb; we point at with the fore-finger; the middle-finger reacheth* [ſtands poking] *out farthest; betweene which and the little* † or leaſt finger *lieth the ring-finger.*

† Ear-finger: for ſo is in ſtead of an ear piker.

263 *with the nailes we claw, ſcratch* [pick], *teare, rend it in peeces.*

264 *The left hand holdeth, the right hand worketh all things handſomely* [fitly], *unleſſe a mans ſelfe be unhandſome, auk or untoward.*

265 *He that can uſe both hands alike, hath great odds of one left-handed. One ſix-fingred hath his fingers by ſixes on a hand.*

GHAP. 22. Of the inward parts of the body.

266 WEll ſaid: *let us now looke into the bowels* or entrals.

267 *Food* [nouriſhment] *being minced* [ſhred] *with the a fore-teeth, and champed with the great teeth** or grinders (*for the cheek-puffe is the mill*) *is let down through the gullet* or weazon *to the mouth of the ſtomack* (*in foure footed beaſts firſt to the end, then to the ſonſe* b, *next to the paunch, and at length to the right maw, called the Manifold*) *and is giet in* [crowded, thronged, and pent up] *very cloſe together aloft and below* (*the lower mouth of the ſtomack being cloſed ſtraight up*); *where* (*all being broken ſmall, and paſſing well mingled and blended*) *it is maſht* or boiled ſoft *by the firſt concoction, and wrought to a chyle,* after the faſhion of a white creamy pap.

a Sheerers. *Whereto the 2. or 3. laſt are called teeth of wiſdome, as being bred long after, about the age of 28.

b Tripes.

268 *when* the chyle *is thus diſpatch'd, and thruſt down into the ſmall* * *guts through the lower mouth of the ſtomack* (*which now is untied* and opened wider); *the meſaraik veins ſuck and draw it out, and having ſevered it from the groſſer offals* or refuſe (*which being voided out at the greater*

* The ſtomack. gut, the empty, & the circled-gut.

† guts

cubitum *, ulnam, carpum, [*brachiale,*] volam: quæ diducta, palma eſt; contracta, pugnus: illa alapam impingit [*incutit,*] hic colaphum infringit. Dorſum manûs [*manus averſa*] non æquè occalleſcit. ac palma.

* Gibber brachii dicitur etiam cubitum.

261 Digiti ſunt quinque, ſinguli articulos tres, & totidem artuum juncturas, condylos, habentes.

262 Pollice premimus, Indice monſtramus; verpus [*medius*] prominet; inter quem & minimum †(digitellum amatorem) interjacet [*interponitur*] annularis.

† Auricularemeſt enim loco auriſcalpii.

363 Unguibus ſcabimus, ſcalpimus, laceramus, lancinamus.

264 Siniſtra [*læva*] tenet, dextra operatur omnia aptè, niſi quis ipſe ineptus aut iners.

265 Ambidexter præ ſcævâ [*ſcævato*] multuùm habet. *

* Sedigito ſunt manuum digiti ſeni.

CAP. 22. *De Membris internis.*

266 Ela, jam viſcera inſpiciamus.

267 Alimentum dentibus primoribus [*inciſoribus, gelaſinis*] aut caninis inciſum, molaribúſque * commanſum (Bucca enim molendinum eſt) per gulam [*œſaphagum*] ad ſtomachum (quadrupedibus primò ad rumen, tum ad omaſum, pòſt ad pantices, demùmque ventriculum verum, echinus dictum) demittitur, & ſupra ſubtérque compreſsè coarctatur * [*coangustatur:*] ubi omnibus contritis atque exquisitè permiſtis, à primâ concoctione mitigatur ac ſubigitur in chylum [*in cremoris cuiuſdam ſpeciem.*]

* Quorum duo vel tres mi dicuntur cinin [ophroneſteres] quippe ſero geniti, anno circiter 28.

† Pyloro arctè intercluſo.

268 Hunc ita confectum, ac per pylorum jam relaxatum in graciliora * inteſtina depulſum venæ meſeraicæ exugunt ac prolectant; eumque ab excrementis craſſioribus (quæ per craſſiora

* Duodenum, jejunum, ilion.

† inteſtina

† Cæcum, colon rectum [longanum,] quæ omnia unum habent ductum, at non eandem cavitatem.

† intestina & anum [*podicem*] * foras egesta fiunt stercora, *merdæ, oleta*) secretum deferunt ad jecur) eâdemque operâ sanguinem ad intestina refundunt,) ubi denuò fit separatio.

269 Serosum meat ad renes (à quibus quasi per incerniculum percolatur) indéque per ureteres a vesicæ instillatur & fit urina [*lotium*] quæ meiendo emittitur [*redditur.*]

* Portam quasi Esquilinam.

a Vrinæ canaliculos.

270 Pinguior pars ab hepate rubedinem accipit, & fit chymus & sanguis; qui per venas distribuitur, & instar coacti roris unicuique parti agglutinatur & adhærescit, donec usquequaque assimiletur [*in ipsam ejus substantiam concedat* [*facessat.*]

271 Lien [*splen*] interim attrahit & rursus ejicit melancholiam; fel [*cystis, folliculus felleus*] bilem [*flavam choleram.*]

272 Pituita [*phlegma*] per omnia diffluit. Glandulæ sunt emunctoria per quæ humor redundans transpirat.

† Insuo pericardio tanquam capsula involvitur

273 Cor in pectore medio situm †, primùm est vivens & ultimùm moriens; proinde caloris plenum.

274 Quo fine requie palpitat, & vitalem spiritum progenerat, quem per arterias micantes quaquâversum [*quoquoversum, quoquoversus*] comunicat.

275 Refrigeratur *cordis* ardor ab adjacente pulmone, respirando per arteriam asperam *: quâ tantillum læsâ, raucedo fit & tussis, ut & à clamare immoderato †.

* Cuius summum extremum larinx dictum, contegitur ab epiglottide; quæ inter spirandum, sursum, erigit se; inter edendum, laringi incubat, & fissuram sive introitum obturat, ne quid cibi illabatur in pulmones.

276 Hæc præcordia [*exta*] ab hypogastrio b [*inferiore ventre*] dis jungun ur diaphragmate [*septo transverso*;] à quo ad renes * diffunditur glandulosum Pancreas.

277 Omentum verò lactes obvolvit. Mesenterium intestinis circumjectum ea succingit atque, ut ligamentum, lumborum spondylis astringit.

† Si quis ad ravim usque vociferatur [vocem intendit] fit raucus raucescit.] b Aqualiculo. * Sub ventriculo & deodeno.

CAP. 23. *De accidentibus Corporis.*

a *Monagrammi.*

278 IUxta exteriorē aspectū quidā videntur corpulenti, obesi, quadrati; alii graciles, exiles, macilentia & strigosi;

† guts & fundament c, turne into dung, & ſtinking ordure) they carry it along to the liver (and withall d carry back blond to the guts;) where again there is a diviſion made.

269 The whaiey part paſſeth to the kidneis or rains (of which it is ſtrained as through a ſerce) & from thence through the e vin-tunnels is dropped into the bladder, & turnes to urine or piſſe f, which is let out by piſſing or making water.

270 The latter part taketh a red colour from the liver, & becommeth an humour and blond; which is dealt out ſeverally through the veins, and like a jellied dew is glued and cleaveth to every part, untill in every reſpect it may bee made all one with it, & paſſeth into the very ſubſtance of it.

271 In the meane time the milt or ſpleen draweth melancoly [black coller] to it, and caſteth it out againe; the gall draweth yellow coller.

272 Fleam runneth about over all parts. Kernels are drainers, thorough which the overplus of moiſture breaths out inſenſibly.

273 The heart placed in the midſt of the breaſt †, is the firſt part living, and the laſt dying, and therefore full of heate.

274 By meanes of which it never leaves panting, or throbbing, and breeds the vitall ſpirit, which it imparteth g all about through the h beating pulſes.

275 The ſweltring heat of the heart is cooled by the lungs [lights] lying next to it, by i breathing thorow the weazon* or windpipe; which being never ſo little hurt, their happineſſe and the cough, as alſo by exceſſive crying out †.

276 Theſe k upper entrals are parted aſunder from the lower belly by the middriff (a partition lying over-thwart:) from which to the kidnies * is ſpread out the ſweet-bread, full of kernels.

277 But the kall inveſteth [enwrappeth] the ſlender ſoft guts. The meſentery l or midriff being caſt round about the guts, truſſeth them up, and as a band tieth them the rack-bones of the loynes.

† The blind gut, the collick, the ſtraight gut. All which have one thorow gate, but are not all of the ſame bore or width.

c Scig, cleft, arſe.

d with one and the ſame labour.

e Piſſing-pipes.

f Laut, ſtale.

† Is wrap'd up in the heart-purſe, as in a cap-caſe.

g Every way.

h Panting, quavering, flickering.

i Fetching the wind.

* Whoſe upper end called the throtle, is cover'd by the throtle-flap [after tongue] which as wee are breathing, ſtarteth up: as wee are eating, it coucheth on the throtle, and ſtops up the cleft or in-gate, leaſt any of the meate ſhould ſlip or glide into the lungs [goe downe the wrong way.]

† As if one ſtrain his voyce even till he bee hoarſe.

k The upper part of the belly next the ſtomack.

* Vnder the ſtomack and the next gut.

l In a ſwine the neckinger.

CHAP. 23. Of things that befall the body.

278 According to the outward look [complexion, appearance] ſome looke groſſe [foggie,] plump [fat,] well ſets: ſome ſlender, ſhrimpiſh, lean meager, lank ſtarvelings:

† Speckle-faced, crook back'd or out-shouldered croeples.

lings: some fair [wel-favoured], others il-favoured or misshapen †.

279 *In regard of the inner constitution*, men *are healthy* [lusty in good plight], *or sickly* and diseased; *stout and strong*, or weakly *and tender*.

280 *The curl-headed are soone ready to grow bald: the red-headed turne gray.*

281 *Such as have sharp-coppid crowns, are very subject to* a *fall mad* [frantick,] *and are shut up in a cage or bedlem-house.*

a To be frenzy, or bee distracted.

281 *It is better to be blind of one eye then stark blind; to be deafish* or thick of hearing, *then quite deafe; slow* or unready *of speech* *, *then stammering* or stutting; *lisping or tongue-tied, then dumb.*

* Or so snaffle, to speak in the nose

283 On *squint-eyed looketh awry: he that hath a rouling eye, glanceth* [glyeth, gloteth, looks aslent or glancingly]: *he that hath but one eye, is one-eyed, blind on one side. A blinkard* [sand-blind] *blinketh* [is dim-sighted] *in the day-time. The pur-blind discerneth onely neer-hand* †.

† One gogl-eied hath eies staring, or standing broad out. Pink-eied hath little eies. Holow eied hath eies sunk deepe in the sockets.

284 *Bottle-nosed are supposed to smell* or sent *well: Chuffes*, puff-cheek'd, *and gorbellied, to be gluttons: joult-heads.* b, *blobber-lipp'd, loll-ear'd* c, *tut-mouthed, and such as have no hollownesse by the throat-bones*, are thought *to be dunces*, blockheads doults.

b Iobbernouls, groutnouls.

285 *Skin over-growing the naile, a wart, a wen, the Kings-evill, a bunch huffing up, the disease in the nose called*, Noli me tangere, *and any* d *swelling knob, do disfigure.*

c Whose eares hang flagging downe.

286 *So in like manner do moles* or blimishes; as, *a freckle, morphew, scurfe, a ring-worme* or tetter, *a festered chin, swolne veines, leprie, and every spot.*

d Hard lump. splent, spavin.

287 *Also if one goe with the neck stiffe and bending, or looking downeward.*

288 *Some count baldnesse a grace to them, others a disgrace*, or mis-becomming.

289 *Halting* [lamenesse] *comes by wrenching* or putting a bone out of joynt: *otherwise neither the crump-footed, nor the splay-footed, nor the crook-legg'd* or shackle-hamm'd, *nor the swoln-ankl'd, nor narraw-knee'd, flat footed* e *are lame.*

e Do halt limp.

290 *Galling*, fretting or interfeering, *is from rubbing* off the skin.

291 *He is gelt*, [a gelding] *whose stones are taken from him.*

CHAP.

goſi; quidam formoſi, alii deformes *.

* Lentiginoſi, gibboſi, claudi.

279 Secundùm habitudinem interiorem vegeti aut morboſi, robuſti aut teneri.

280 Criſpi facilè calveſcunt, rufi caneſcunt.

281 Cilones in phreneſin *a* proclives ſunt, & includuntur vacerræ.

a Phrenitida.

282 Præſtat [*ſatius eſt,*] luſcum eſſe aut lippum quàm cæcum, ſurdaſtrum quàm ſurdum, hæſitantem quàm balbum * [*balbutientem,*] blæſum quàm mutum.

* Aut balba dicere loqui.

283 Strabo diſtortè, pætus obliquè contuetur: Cocles monoculus eſt, lumine altero orbus [*orbatus:*] Luſcioſus caligat interdiu: Myops non cernit niſi propè admota †.

† Exophthalmus habet oculos prominentes: Ocella [lucinius] exiles, Cœlophthalmus reductos orbes.

284 Naſuti [*naſones*] acriter odorari; Buccones & ventriculoſi manducones *b* [*ingluvioſi*;] capitones, labeones, flacci *c*, bronci, & jugulis non cavis, bardi, *d* eſſe putantur.

b Glutones.
c Quibus auriculæ flaccidæ propendent
d Blæſi, bruti.

285 Reduvia, verruca, ſtruma, ſcrophulæ, polypus, gibbus [*gibber*] & quodvis tuber deformant.

286 Similiter & nævi: Lentigo, vitiligo, porrigo, impetigo [*lichen,*] mentagra [*mentigo,*] virix, lepra, & omnis macula.

287 Item ſiquis obſtipus incedat, aut cernuus.

288 Calvitium alii ſibi decori reputant, alii dedecori.

289 Cladicatio à luxatione eſt; alioqui nec loripedes nec valgi, nec vari, nec ſcauri, nec panſæ *e*, neque compernes claudicant.

e Plauti, planci.

290 Interrigo ab attritu eſt.

291 Spado eſt, cui teſticuli [*colei*] ablatiſunt.

CAP.

CAP. 24. *De Morbis.*

† Hinc anorexia [appetentia diminuta: bradypepſis [concoctio tardior:] bouli-mia [appetentia canina.] Cordialgia, cum cordis ſcrobulus dolet.

292 VEntriculus malè affectus eſt ægritudinum origo †: inanis eſurit ac ſitit: oppletus [*infarctus*] ſingultit & ructat: taſtidioſus eſcam taſtidit & ingeſtam reſpuit: crudus [*cum eum prægravit quid indomitum & incoctum*] nauſeat. E cruditate fiunt ructus, ſingultus, & rugitus flatulenti.

* Vt cum pes torpet.

293 Pallor & tremor cachexiam hoc eſt, valitudinem debilem & languidam: marcor, torpor *, ac veternus [*lethargus*] enervatam arguunt.

† Vt paſſiones hyſterica [uteri-præfocatio.]

294 Morborum, quibus conflictamur, alii dolorem, alii ſtuporem, alii pruritum duntaxat, alii convulſiones † inducunt *: ſed recidivi cum vehementia plerumque conficiunt.

* Alii acuti, alii ſontici.

295 Decumbentium ac febricitantium vires decreſcunt; qui ſi non brevi convaleſcunt, fiunt valetudinarii, &, quod pejus, clinici.

296 Hoc ſolatio eſt, cui multum doluit dedoluit.

a Capitis dolor.

297 Cephalalgia *a* [*cephalæa*] & hemicrania (potiſsimùm ſi cranium [*calvaria*] ſolidum os ſit) aut vertiginem, aut delirium, aut furorem & maniam cauſatur.

298 Odontalgia fit cùm parvuli dentiunt, aut pòſt gingivæ putreſcunt *.

* Acerborum eſu dentes obſtupeſcunt: interdum crepitant præ frigore, vacillant, rident.

299 Lippitudo eſt cæcitatis præparatio: nec creber auri-um tinnitus bonum portendit.

300 Gravedo [*rheuma*] aut coryza eſt catharri deſtillatio: aſthma [*peripneumonia,*] ſeu reſpirationis difficultas facit anhelum.

b Gargareon, cucullio, plectrum vocis.

301 Ne columella *b* laxior propendeat, néve angina [*ſynanche*] tonſillas inflammans & angens *c* ſtrangulet fauces, gittur gargariza.

c Gulam interſtringat.

302 Languores & animi deliquia [*lipothymiæ, ſyncope,*] a-ccto (quod in acetabulis adſgrtur) reficiuntur.

303 Lien-

CHAP. 24. Of Diſeaſes.

292 A *Diſtempered ſtomack is the ſource* [originall cauſe] *of ſickneſſes* † : *being empty, it is hungry & thirſty: being ſtuffed or* cram'd full, *it hickoppeth,* yexeth, *and belcheth: being queazy* or ſquemiſh, *it loatheth meat, and ſpits it out againe being thruſt in,* [meat is fulſum & goeth againſt the ſtomack:] *being raw, or if any thing overchargeth* [lieth heavie in] *it, undigeſted, it wambleth. Of rawneſſe* or undiſgeſtion *come belchings, hickoppings* [yelking] *and windy rumbling.*

† Hence is want of appetite (when a man hath no ſtomack) undiſgeſtion, unſatiable hunger, unnaturall longings heart burning, when there is a paine at the heart ſpoone.

293 *Paleneſſe* [a bleake look] *and quaking argue ſickneſſe, that is, a weake and languiſhing,* pining *conſtitution, an heavie deadneſſe, a dull numneſſe* *, *and the* a *drowſie ſickneſſe,* ſhew *that the health is infeebled* or impaired.

* As when the foot is a ſleepe.

294 *Of diſeaſes* or maladies *which we encounter with, ſome procure ake* or *ſmart, ſome numneſſe* [no feeling,] *ſome an itching only, ſome cramps* †, cricks, ſhrinking of ſinewes : *hue relapſes for the moſt part diſpatch* and kill men *with their vehemence* [fierceneſſe.]

a A dead ſleepe.

† As fits of the mother.

295 *The ſtrength of them that* b *keep their beds, & are aguiſh waſteth* c [abateth;] *& if they recover not within a while, they become crazie, and (which is worſe) bed-rid.*

b Lie ſick a bed.
c Groweth leſſe and leſſe.

296 *This is a comfort, he which hath felt much paine, is paſt feeling paine.*

297 *Head-ake and the megrim cauſeth either giddine* [dizzineſſe, ſwimmering,] *or dotage* [raving,] *or madneſſe* [rage] *and fury : eſpecially if the* d *ſkull be one entire bone.*

d Scalp, brain-pan.

298 *The tooth-ake happeneth when little-ones bredeth teeth, or* when *afterwards the gums wax rotten* *.

* With eating ſower things, teeth are ſet on edge : ſometime they chatter for cold : they are looſe, they grate or gnaſh.

299 *Bleereadneſſe is a preparative to blindneſſe, nor doth the tinckling* or ſinging *of the eares, if it bee riſe* or often, *boad any good.*

300 *A cold, or the poze* [mur] *is the dropping down of a moiſt rhume : the tiſſick or weezing* [when one can hardly fetch their breath,] *makes one purſey.*

301 *Gargle the throat, leaſt the uvula fall; or leaſt the ſquinzy over-heating or griping the almonds,* e *choke the chaps* or *jawes.*

e Throttle, ſtrangle.

302 *Faintings, qualms, and* f *ſwownings, are releeved by vinegar, which is brought in ſawcers.*

f Clothing, dying away.

303 *A ſudden ſcouring* g, *the wateriſh laſk, and the bloudy flix, cauſe looſeneſſe* of the belly: *coſtiveneſſe* [a liſt to go to ſtool, but voiding nothing] *procureth windy ſwellings* h, *that come to nothing, and falling forth of the ſundament* or tuell.

304 *Stopping of ones water, painefull voyding of urine, the ſtrangury* [venting it by drops,] *the paine in the kidnies, are the beginning of the ſtone* †.

305 *Gripings* [frettings, wringings,] *trouble the ſmall winding gut; the collick* troubleth *the great gut; voyding of blood, the emroids* or piles.

306 *The pluriſie, griefe at the heart, griping at the ſtomacke, and weakneſſe in the loynes are not ſo ivkſome: the* i *jandis from the over-ſpreading of the bladder of gall.*

307 *A ſwelling riſeth* [ſwelleth up] *and falleth againe. A rupture* [burſtneſſe] *happeneth when the rim of the belly is broken or loozened, and ſo the ſmall winding gut falleth into the cod.*

308 *Hee that hath taken venom, ſwelleth and is bolne; but treacle is good againſt it, and reſiſts it.*

309 *The gout annoyeth the twiſts of the joynts,* or limbs, *by reaſon of a ſharpe humour running between: which in the hands, which is properly called the hand gout; in the feet, (which are alſo peſtered with cornes and kibes) the foot-gout; in the hips, the hip-gout* or Siatica.

310 *A burning fever hanteth* a man *alwaies alike, and commeth not by fits with ſome certaine ſpace between: ſometimes it relenteth* [aſſwageth, is gentler,] *but it* k *breaketh not quite off. A wandring,* unſetled *ague returnes with fleſh fits, but keeps to no ſet time* [no juſt courſe or bout] *A tertian comes again every other day with extreame cold-ſhaking: but the fits ere-while alter* and ſhift, *and come ſooner,* and ſooner *vr ſtay later. A diary is of one daies continuance, and runs not beyond that time.*

311 *The quartan* [third-day] *ague, the dropſie, and conſumption of the lungs, are long-laſting, burtfull & deadly: that* l *firſt cõmeth again with a ſhuddring cold, the next killeth by a water between the fleſh & the skin: this laſt ſpends & ends thoſe that are* m *waſting, with a lingring pining away.*

312 *They that have the louzy diſeaſe, are crawling full of lice* or vermine. *Thoſe that are ſick of the epilepſie, want but little of the falling ſickneſſe.*

313 *The*

g When food comes from one juſt as it is taken,

h Vaniſhing.

† Some are cut for the ſtone.

i Yellows.

k Hath no well day: the fits never cleane off.

l Shivering.

m Sick of a conſumption.

303 Lienteria, diarrhœa, & dyſenteria *d* faciunt *alvi* profluvium: Tenaſmus evanidas inflationes, & ani procidentiam [*exitum longani.*]

d Cruenta alvi dejectio cum torſtione.

304 Iſchuria, dyſuria, ſtranguria *e*, nephritis, ſunt primordium calculi †.

e Vrinæ ſtillicidium.

† Qui eximitur per oſſo interſeminio.

305 Tormina [*vermina, lumbrices*] affligunt ileum, Colica paſſio colum, ſanguinis effluvium hæmorrhoidas.

306 Pluritis, cardialgia, cardiogmus & lumbago minùs cruciant: Icterus [*aurigo f*] eſt ex ſuffuſione veſiculæ fellis.

f Morbus regius, arquatus.

307 Tumor tumeſcit & deſidit. Hernia [*ramex, enterocele*] fit cùm diſrupto aut laxato peritonæo volvulus in ſcrotum prolabitur.

308 Toxicum qui aſſumpſit, turgeſcit: ſed ei theriaca reſiſtit, & renititur.

309 Arthritis [*morbus articularis*] artuum juncturas (ex interfluxu homoris acris) divexat: quæ in manibus peculiariter Chiragra, in pedibus (quos morticini etiam & perniones affligunt) Podagra, in coxendicibus Iſchias dicitur.

310 Cauſus continuè infeſtat, nec habet certa per intervalla paroxyſmos: *h* remittit ſe [*miteſcit*] quandoque, non *i* intermittit. Febris errabunda eſt interpola a, at ſtatas periodos [*vices*] non obſervat: Tertiana alterno die repedat cum vehementi rigore †.

h Remiſſior eſt

i Habet diem tranquillum [intermittentem.]

† Acceſſiones vero interdum, variant & anticipant, vel cunctantur. Ephemera [diaria] eſt unius tantum diei, nec excurrit longius.

311 Quartana, hydrops, phthyſis, diuturni, ſontici & lethales ſunt: illa cum horrore recurrit, iſte aquâ intercute perimit, hæc lentâ tabe paulatim tabidos conſumit & conſummat.

312 Pthiriaſi *k* affecti pediculis verminant. Epilepſiâ laborantes à morbo caduco [*comitiali, herculeo, ſacro*] paſtumper abſunt.

k Morbo pediculari.

Oscedo, stomacace m Virulentos anthraces.

313 Paralyseôs & apoplexiæ [*siderationis*] præcursorem perhibent esse spasmum. Scorbutum *l* [*scelotur be*] sanatur cochleariâ.

*Vt soleat morbi epidemici, quibus communis est causa superne ab æris inquinamento tracta.

314 Pestis contagiosa [*lues*] bubones & malignos *m* carbunculos jaculans, palabunda grassatur, repentè ac subitò * invalescit, & contagione latiùs serpente ingentes nationes vastat.

CAP. 25. *De ulceribus & vulneribus.*

† Adhibendo putrefacientia, suppurantia, maturantia & attrahentia.

a Ruptica.

315 SUppurans ulcus ubi abscessit †, apostema dicitur, & incisione aut causticis aperitur: dum rumpitur, pus, tabum & sanies purulenta ex eo profluit; è pure autem subalbido cum carne convoluto & concreta fit glandula. Abscessum per cathartica *a* & expurgantia detersum Sarcoticâ carne de integro replet.

* i Inde capitis squamulæ & farfures: achorus.

b Exanthemata.

c Aliis affricant. scabiem.

316 Carcinoma [*cancer*,] herpes, stomacace, lues veneria, phagedæna; gangræna, lepra [*elephantiasis*] psora*, varioli, morbilli *b*, † pustulæ, papulæ, hydroæ, more scabiei pruriginem proritant, & contactu inficiunt *c*, ideóque contagiosi sunt.

† Phlegmone, erysipelas, polypus, sinus, furunculus, Sphakelus [*sideratio*] facit partem jam emortuam & cadaverosam nigrescere. Hordeolume palpebræ margine enascitur d Quæ carnem putridam ac luxuriantem depascunt.

*Quam Epulatica carni obducunt.

317 Vulnus (cui turunda imponitur) cæsim fit aut punctim; plaga & fractura, percussione, collisu aut contusione, cujus signum livor est.

318 Si recens neglectum habitum, exulcerat & recrudescit, cnm in saniosum virus computruit, evadit insanabile; éstque ad vivum resecandum, aut medicamentis cathæreticis [*depascentibus d*] exedendum, aut cauterio amputandum.

319 Quum vomica coit, crustâ obducitur; quum sanescit, pruriet; tandem tamen cicatrix * superest, aut, si malè curetur, scirrhus indolens.

320 Ambusta *caro* ab adustione vel aquâ fervente affusa emittit pusulas †: vibex orta est à verbere; callus ab induratione*.

† Quæ cuticulam [epidermida] resecant, & a germane vacate divellunt, vel excoriant.

* In digito d calcei pressa occallescente, succrescit clavus [tuberculum callosum.]

CA

313 *The cramp, men say, is a sore-runner of the palsie and apoplexy. The scurvie is cured with scurvie-grasse.*

314 *The contagious plague* or murrian, *shooting out botches* n *and malignant* venemous *plague-sores, rangeth and rageth; it prevaileth suddenly* [upon a sudden]*, and, *the infection spreading wider, it makes havock of huge great nations.*

n In the groin.
* As common raging diseases use to do, that have some common cause drawn from a lost, from the corruption of the aire

CHAP. 25 Of Sores and Wounds.

315 A *Bile or sore that is mattered*†, *when it gathereth to an head, is called an impostume, and is opened by lancing or hot-piercing* plaisters; *as it breaks, gore & mattery bloud runneth out of it: Now of the whitish matter* [after filthy,] *as it is rolled up & grown together with the flesh is made a core. when an impostume is cleaned by cleaning scouring things, incarnatives fill it up* a *whole with flesh.*

† By laying on-rotting, ripening and drawing medicines.

316 *The canker, the wolfe, the soreness of the mouth, the French pocks, the wild ulcer, the gangreen, the leprosie, manginesse* *, *the smale pocks, the meazles* †, *pimples, whelkes,* [pouks] *wheals stir up an itching, after the manner of a scab, and infect by touching: and therefore they are catching* or infectious.

a A fresh.

* A scalled-head,
† A push, Bram or blister, St-Authonies fire, the hot, ulcer, the fistula the felon. The dead gangren, makes the parlook-back, being stark dead, & carrion-like. A strany groweth out of the brim or the eyelid.

317 *A wound (whereinto a tent is put) is made by slashing or stabbing: a blow and bursting* [breaking] *a bone, by smiting, by crushing, and by a bruse, the mark whereof is black and blew.*

318 *If a green* wound, *being not heeded* [carelesly looked after] *festereth and rankleth, when it is rotted into a gory venemous atter, it proveth incurable, and must be pared off to the quick, or eaten out with corrasives* d, *or seared of*

319 *when an impostume clooseth, it is drawn over* [overlaid] *with a scurfe: when it begins to heal, it will itch; yet at last there remains a skar, or if it be not rightly cur-d, a stony hard lump without paine.*

d Which eat on the dead, & rank [over grown] flesh
* Wherewith flesh is skinned over, by medicines that skin over a sore.

320 Flesh *burnt or scalded with burning or scalding comes* [breaks] *out with watrish blisters* †: *A blacke and blew mark proceeds from a stroke* [stripe]; *a brawn* [thick skin *from hardning**.

† Which blister the upper skin & pull it asunder from the true under-skin; or else doth the skin clean off.
* A corn groweth on the toe, as it waxeth hard by the shoes pinching it.

CHAP. 26. Of the outward Senſes.

321 *MAke triall, and thou ſhalt find by experience* a *whether a thing be hot or could, by touching it; whether wet or dry, by* b *laying hold on it; hard or ſoft, by* c *cruſhing it; ſmooth or rough* [ſlick or harſh] *by* d *feeling it; heavy or light, by lifting it up.*

322 *What we eſpy not out, we ſeeke for it by groping after it.*

323 *And this is the firſt ſence, Touching* [feeling]

324 *The taſte hath a gift to know one taſte* [ſavour ſmack] *from another.*

325 *Wouldſt thou know haw any thing reliſheth* e; *taſt* [ſay] *of it with the tip of thy tongue.*

326 *For ſugar is ſweet* f, *wormewood is bitter, ſorell or ſowrdock is tart* [ſharp eager], *pepper keen* [ſmart biting], *the wild grape is ſowre, green apples or crabs harſh; ſome things are utterly unſavoury* [flaſhy, taſt of nothing.]

327 *The Sent* [ſmelling] *diſerneth ſmels, in what manner any thing ſmelleth* g.

328 *For muſk* (*which is a corrupt bloud gathered a bout the navell of a* ee *ſivet-cat*) h *breatheth out a fulſome ſweet ſent; roſted or ſcorched fleſh, a reek* [ſteam]; *things that die a lone and carrion, a moſt noyſome ſtench; cloſe ſmoaking holes* i, *a poyſonous damp, and ſtrong baneſull breath*†.

329 *Muſty* k[mouldy], *tainted, ſappy, rotten, yeiſty things* (*ſuch as bacon and greaſe is wont to be*) *do ſtink* [caſt a filthy ſmell].

330 *By the hearing we know one ſound from another: For a ſound* [noiſe] *being made by the claſhing of hard things together, and latch'd by the outward eare, is conveyed overthorow crooked winding turnings to the* m *inbred aire, cloſe by the after-brain.*

331 *Theſe are contraries, laughter and weeping; frolocking* n *and wailing* o, *a jocund noiſe & ſighings, groanings or ſobbing, whiſtering and ſhouting* [loud crying out.]

332 *A tune beaten back* [a ſound recoiling *and reſounding is called an* Eccho; when there is *no* noiſe, all is *whiſt and ſtill.*

333 *By the ſight* * *we put a difference between colours* (*where of white* p *and black are farthеſt aſunder, the reſt are in a mean*) *thus:*

334 *Pitch is co'e-black, a Blackmore* q *is ſwart, a ſparrow brown,*

a Tryall.
b Griping.
c Preſsing.
d Handling.
e Taſteth, savoureth.
f Luſcious, toothſome, wallowiſh.
g Savoureth.
ee Muſk.
h Reeketh.
i As ſhafts or wels ſunk in the ground, and filled up againe.
† The haires in the arme-holes ſmell ranniſh rank.
k Houry, vinued.
l Diſtinguiſh.
m That is borne with a man.
n Clapping of hands or feet.
o Bearing the breaſt.
* Which yet may be miſtaken, if you looke not wiſtly [ſtedfaſtly]
p A paliſh white.
q Negro, Moriau.

CAP. 26. *De Senſibus externis.*

321 CAleat, an frigeat quid, tangendo; humidum an ſiccum, prenſando; durum an molle, comprimendo; læve an aſperum, attrectando; grave an leve, tollendo; periculum fac, & comperies.

322 Palpando quærimus quod non conſpicamur.
323 Atque iſte eſt primus ſenſus, Tactus.
324 Guſtus ſapores dignoſcendi facultatem habet.

325 Quomodo quid ſapiat ſcire vis? guſta [*deliba*] extremâ linguâ.
326 Nam ſaccarum dulce eſt, abſynthium amarum, acetoſa oxaliſve acida, piper acre, labruſca acerba, immatura [*immitia*] & ſylveſtria poma auſtera, quædam planè inſipida.
327 Olfactus [*ordoratus*] odores, qualiter quid oleat, internoſcit [*olfacit.*]
328 Moſchus enim (qui cruor eſt circa umbilicum zibethi collectus) fragrantiam exhalat: aſſa vel aduſta *caro* nidorem: morticina & cada vera teterrimum fœtorem: ſpiracula mephitim, graviſſimum ac peſtiferum ſpiritum †.
329 Mucida, ſenta [*ſitu corrupta.*] putida, putrila, rancida (cujuſmodi lordum eſſe ſolet & arvina) fœtent [*ſordent.*]
330 Auditu ſonos diſcernimus: Etenim ſonus ex ſolidorum colliſione editus, auriculis exceptus, per tortuoſos ac flexuoſos anfractus tranſmittitur ad aërem congenitum, juxta cerebellum.

† Grandebalæ [pili ſubalares] redolent hircum [hircoſum.]

331 Contrarii ſunt, riſus & fletus; plauſus *n* & planctus; jubilum, & gemitus, ſuſpiria, ſingultus; ſuſurrus, & vociferatio [*exclamatio.*]
332 Tonus *o* repercuſſus & reſonans, echo dicitur: nullus, ſilentium.

n Manuum pedumve complosio

o Reciprocus.

333 Colores (quorum albus & niger extremi ſunt, reliqui intermedii) viſu * diſcriminamus ſic:
334 Pix eſt atra, Æthiops fuſcus [*furvus*] paſſer pullus,

* Qui tamen nil lucinari poteſt, niſi oculum intenderis.

pullus, anser aquilus, castanea spadicea [*badia.*]

335 Inter cærulea, caryophyllon dic hyacinthinum, violam ianthinam, suggillationem lividam, cyanum cyaneum *o* felinos oculoscæsios [*glaucos,*] quædam subcærula.

o Cæruleum.

336 Inter viridia, quercetum harbeum, pinetum prasinum, pontum hyalum [*venetum, vitreum.*]

337 Rubra sunt, leo fulvus, minium puniceum, coccum coccineum [*purpureum p*] flamma rutila, sanguis rubicundus, nonnulla rubida, quædam rava.

p Sic vulgo dictum.

338 Lutea sunt, aurum flavum, ca daver exanguis luridum, later semiccctus gilvus[*heluus.*]

339 Albi denique species sunt, Ruffus, cinereus, pallidus, lacteus, canus, candidus, niveus, scutulatus, vulgo noti: sed quædam sunt discolora, versicolora, decolora.

CAP. 27. *De sensibus internis.*

340 VT sentire te sentias, interni sensus dati sunt tres; in cerebro residentes, (quod sternutando [*sternutatione*] purgatur:)

341 Nimirum sub sincipite sensus communis, qui rei visæ, auditæ, gustatæ etiam simulacrum apprehendit.

* Obstipatur.

342 Hic à vaporibus in somno obstruitur *: hinc insensibilitas.

343 Sub vertice habitat phantasia, quæ discrimina rerum dijudicat.

† Cogitabunduſq; obtutum eodem figit.

344 Hæc in perpetua est agitatione: hinc cogitationes, somnia, & multifariæ imaginationes †.

345 Sub occipitio memoria est, quæ jam apprehensa & dijudicata in futurum usum recondit.

346 Qui illas rerum icones [*species*] (sivi dudum, sive

brown [murry,] *a gooſe* is *of a darke gray, a cheſtnut of a cheſtnut-brown,* [a bright bay.]

335 *Amongſt bleu things; call the jilloflower a dark purple-blue* ſ; *the violet of a violet colour* [a deep ſhining blue,] *the mark* t *of a bruiſe, black & blue; the* herb *blue-bottle of an azure* [ſky-coloured, bright-blue;] *cats eyes of a gray blue* [wall-eyed;] *ſome of a watchet* light blue-blunket.]

ſ Neareſt the true purple, betweene red and black.

t Blood-ſhotten in the eye.

336 *Among greene things, a grove of oakes, of a graſſe-green; a grove of pines, of a leek-greene; the ſea, a ſea-water-greene* [glaſſe-greene.]

337 *Theſe are red things; a lion* is *tawny* [dun u,] *vermilion* [read lead] *of a darkiſh-red; a ſcarlet-grain of a crimſon* [ſcarlet o, common purple,] *a flame* is *fire-red* "; *bloud, bloudred; ſome things reddiſh or ruddy, ſome ruſſet.*

u Weesle-coloured.

o Stammell.

" Glittering red.

338 *Theſe things are yellow* x: *gold is a bright yellow; a bloudleſſe carcaſſe is wan* [a dead-yellow;] *an halfe-burnt brick, a whitiſh-yellow* y, *or* ſallow.

x Like the yolk of an egge.

y Next to a carnation.

339 *Laſt of all, the kinds of white are, a* " *carnation* [fleſh-colour] *aſh-colour, bleak* [pale] *milk-white, hoary* [like gray haires,] *bright, pure-* [ſnowy]*-white, dapple-gray; colours commonly known; but ſome things are party coloured* z [pied, ſpeckled,] *ſome changing colour, ſome ill-coloured* [that have loſt their colour.]

" White-red.

z Of a motly, or medly.

CHAP. 27. Of the inward Senſes.

340 *THat a man may know that hee perceiveth things, three inward ſenſes are given us, ſettled in the brain, (which is purged by ſneezing:)*

341 *That is to ſay, under the fore-part of the head, the common ſenſe, which layeth hold on the reſemblance of the the thing ſeen, heard and taſted to.*

342 *This in ſleep-time is ſtopped up by moiſt ſteams: hence commeth in ſenſibleneſſe* a.

a No uſe of the ſenſes.

343 *Under the crowne dwelleth the fancy, which judgeth of the differences of things.*

344 *This is* b *evermore ſtirring; hence thoughts* [muſings] *dreames, and diverſe kinds of conceits* †.

b In continuall imploiment.

† He that is in a browne ſtudy ſtareth [ſtirs not his eye from] the ſame place.

345 *Under the now* [hinder part] *is the memory; and ſuch things are already apprehended and judged, it ſtoreth up for uſe hereafter* [after uſe.]

346 *Theſe things* [reſemblances] *of things (whether long*

ago

ago or lately imprinted) *whoso taketh up againe to* c *review them, he is said to remember* [to call them to mind.]

347 *If those be blotted out* [defaced, blurred,] *we call it forgetfulnesse.*

348 *Wherefore we often call to minde those things which we would constantly remember.*

349 *That which I have forgotten* [I thinke not of,] *let him that is mindfull of it,* d *put me in mind of it.*

350 *Overmuch waking* [want of sleepe] *wearieth, because it dryeth* the braine; *sleepe refresheth, because it moisteneth* [watereth.]

351 *Neither doth want of foode so exceedingly weaken as losse of sleepe.*

e Perufe, or look them over.

d Rehearse it to me.

e Napeth.
† And cannot be rouzed up by calling or goging

352 *He that is sleepy yawneth and breaketh; he that slumbreth* e *noddeth, that is, ducketh down his head: he that is fast* [soundly] *asleep, snorteth* [snoreth † or routeth.]

CHAP. 28. Of the Minde.

353 *THe Minde in the search of things, adviseth with* [asketh advice of] *the Reason, because it hath a purpose to finde out the understanding of it.*

354 *Hee that hath an excellent sharp wit* "*quickly perceiveth* [spyeth out] *a thing: dullards* * [grosse-witted] *are somewhat slow.*

355 *He that searcheth into many things is painfull, he that knoweth* them is *skilfull; he that deviseth* them [findes them out] is *witty* [cunning,] *hee that hath confirmed* [established] *his knowledge by practice and experience,* is *experienced* [well seen, of great insight,] *he that knoweth to use his skill, as occasion serves, is advised* [sage, descreet,] *he that doth use* it, is *wise; he which abuseth* [misapplyeth it, is *crafty and deceitfull.*

356 *On the other side, he which regardeth nothing, is heavy-moulded; he that perceiveth nothing,* is *block-so* †.

357 *The understanding of a thing, if it be true, is knowledge; if false, an error* [overfight;] if *weake,* it is *opinion* [conceit, a weaning]; *if proceeding from guessing,* it is *suspition* [a surmise]; *if wavering,* it is *doubting*; *being hindred,* it is *a mistaking*: *if none at all, ignorance and folly.*

358 *When we believe anothers report, that is beleefe* [faith;]

c Soon.
* Because of the dulnesse of their apprehention.

† He that questioneth, surmiseth, wavereth hither and thither [to and fro] is unsetled, unresolved [one that will consider of it.]

sive nuper impressas) ad revidendum resumit, ille earum reminisci dicitur.

347 Eæ si obliteratæ sunt, oblivionem vocamus.

348 Quamobrem quorum constanter meminisse volumus, eorum crebrò recordamur.

349 Quod oblitus sum, qui eius memor est, id mihi memoret [*commemoret*.

350 Vigilia animia fatigat, quia *cerebrum* exsiccat: sopor recreat quia irrigat.

351 Nec tam impensè inedia debilitat quam insomnia.

352 Dormituriens oscitat & pandiculatur: dormitans conquiniscit (id est, capita nutat:) altûm dormiens stertit aut ronchissat †

† Nec clamore nec impulsu [concussu] suscitari potest.

CAP. 28. *De Mente.*

353 MEns in disquisitione rerum rationem consulit, quia intellectum invenire animus ei est.

354 Cui egregium est accumen, citó rem perspicit: hebetes* tardiusculi sunt.

* Ob intelligentiæ tarditatem ac stupiditatem.

355 Qui multa inquirit, est industrius; qui noscit, gnarus qui excogitat, solers; qui notitiam [*cognitionem*] usu & experientiâ firmavit, expertus; qui peritiâ pro re nata uti novit, prudens; qui utitur, sapiens; qui abutitur, astutus & fraudulentus.

356 Contrà, qui nihil curat [*cui nil curæ est*,] torpidus est: qui nihil perspicit, stupidus †.

† Qui coniectat, suspicatur, huc illuc vacillat, scepticus [ephecticus.]

357 Vera rei apprehensio, scientia est; falsi, error; debilis opinio [*dogma* ;] ex coniecturis orta, suspitio, nutans, dubtatio, impedita, hallucinatio; nulla ignoratio & inscitia.

358 Cùm alterius relationi credimus, fides est : cum

cùm verisimilibus rationibus cedimus, persuasio ; cum sufficienti demonstrationi, assensus *.

* Cum hæsitamus aut assentionem cohibemus. Epoche.

359 Quorum rationem ac causam non intelligimus, ea miramur ; quæ pernoscere volupe est, rimamur.

CAP. 29. *De Voluntate & Affectibus.*

360 VOluntatis est, bona amare & velle, mala odisse & nolle.

361 Exaccidenti est, si cui hæc placent, illa displicent : tum enim apparentia eam desipit, ut eligat deteriora, aut spernat quorum ignara est.

362 Ecce autem quàm subjecta est affectibus ! quàm identidem iis perturbatur !

* Eorum desiderio intabescit.

363 Absunt bona ; ea desiderat, optat, avet * ; benè ominatur, anhelat, conatur & molitur, quidquid potest, frustrationem nihilo secius [*nihilominus*] veretur.

364 Hinc desideria, vota, spes, studia, molimina, conatus, sollicitudo.

365 Antequam adipiscitur, cum tedio fert etiam paulæ moræ intercapedinem.

366 Adsunt ; gestit aviditate, lætatur, gaudet, exilit gaudio, oblectat se fruendo iis, amittere metuit : inde hilaritas, lætitia, voluptas, juncta tamen metui.

367 Eripiuntur ? tristatur, dolet, queritur : hinc tristitia, pœnitudo, querela, cordolium.

368 Magis verò mala eam inquietant & distrahunt.

369 Ventura enim abominatur & aversatur ac declinat ; quæ formidat tamen, unde tremit & angitur : Hinc aversatio, timor & formido, tremor & anxietas.

370 Advenientia pavescit, horret, trepidat ad ea, vel stupescit [*stupet*] & exanimatur : inde pavor, horror, trepidatio.

371 Quum obvenerunt, irascitur inferenti ; mœret, deplorat & luget illata : hinc Ira, mœstitia, luctus.

372 Secus

when we a *yeeld to likely reasons, it is perswasion: when to an able evident proofe, assent* *.

359 *Those things whereof wee understand not the reason and cause, we marvell at; such things as it is a pleasure to know throughly, we pry narrowly into them.*

a Are over-rul'd by.

* When we are puzled [at a stand] and keepe in our assent, it is a lothnesse to yeeld.

CHAP. 29. Of the Will and Affections.

360 IT *is the property of the will, to love and wish to have good things, to hate and refuse the evill.*

361 *If these* ill *things please any one, or those good displease* [discontent,] *it is by accident* [upon the by;] *for then the appearance* [semblance] *deceiveth it; that it chooseth the worse, or scorneth those things whereof it is ignorant.*

362 *But lo, how subiect it is to the affections! how ever and anon it is disordered* [put out of frame] *with them!*

363 *Are good things absent? it misseth & desireth them, wisheth for* them, *longeth after* * them, a *hopes the best straineth, endeavoreth, stirs about* [be stirrs it selfe] *might and maine; yet for all that it feareth to be disappointed.*

* Pineth away for want of [longing after] them.

a Promiseth it selfe good lucke.

364 *From hence* are *longings, vowes, hope, earnest desires* b, *attemptings* [stirring about a thing,] *endeavours, taking of thought* or *care.*

b A forward earnestnesse.

365 *Before it obtaineth, it taketh it very impatiently to be put off* [delayed] *but a while.*

366 *Are* good things *present? it is jocund* [frollick] *with earnest coveting, it rejoyceth, it is glad* ", *it springs* [leaps] *for joy, it delighteth it selfe in enjoying* them, *it is affraid to lose* them: *hence mirth, gladnesse, pleasure, yet joined with feare.*

" Faini.

367 *Are they taken away? it it sad, it grieveth, compleineth*; *hence sorrow, forethinking* c, *complaint, hearts-griefe.*

c Wisheth a thing undone.

368 *But evill things doe more disquiet and distract it.*

369 *For, evill things to come, it abhorreth, misliketh* d, *and shunneth; and yet it feareth them, it shaketh, and is perplex'd; from hence is loathing* [regret,] *feare and dread, trembling and pensivenesse.*

d Distasteth, will have nothing to doe with.

370 Evils *coming on, it feareth, quaketh*, quivereth, *trembleth* [starreth] *at them, or is astonished and dismaied: from thence is feare, quaking*, e *starting* [shivering.]

e Shuddering gastlinesse.

371 *When they are come* [befallen,] *it is angry with him that causeth them; it is sorrowfull, it bewaileth and* "*mourneth for them being procured; Hence anger, sadnesse, mourning.*

" Rueth.

372 *It is*

372 *It is otherwise affected in another mans good or harme.*

f Ioyeth him: wisheth, God give him ioy.

373 *There, it* f *rejoyceth in behalfe of one that speeds well, or else envieth and repineth at him: here, it pitieth an unhappy* man, *and is sorry for his case; or (if it bee crosse* or froward) *it triumpheth skips for joy.*

g Not knowing.

374 *The ignorance* g *of a good thing causeth a slighting* [dis-regard] *& setting-light by it: any wrong done to it causeth zeale: too much of it cloyeth and brings loathing* [cloying]

375 *If a man blush for things unseemly, this is shamefastnesse and bashfulnesse: but it will be some ease to* ones griefe, *if a man consider, that all things happen to all men.*

376 *For since the fall, by reason of our inbred corruption, nothing is entire* [sound] *in us, all things* (*alas!*) *maimed mangled* h, *torn.*

h Lame, wanting some limbe.

CHAP. 30. Of Handy-craft Trades *in generall.*

377 *THus farre of things naturall and physicall: As for* "Handi-crafts, *they purchase* [get] *us* a *food and clothes: For every one is of some trade* [craft, profession.]

" Touching.
a Sustenance, living.

378 *Now therefore, wee must visit the* b *working-shops of crafts-men.*

b Work-houses, warehouses.

CHAP. 31. Of dressing [*trimming*] of gardens.

379 *A Garden is either an orchard* [apple-garden,] *or a green garden* for pleasure, *or a parke, or* a *warren* †.

a A beast-garden (as Paris garden, &c.)

380 *It is fenced either with a mound* [banke of earth cast up on a high heape,] *or a wall, (a stone wall, brick-wall or mud-*[watled]*-wall,) or with planks, or a hedge platted together of pales,* [posts, stakes] *long poles* [rafts, binders,] *twigs & other pliant, limber hedging-stuffe* [withs] *and beautified with pleasant seats or walkes, neately contrived and made of plants.*

† Whose keeper is the warrener, forrester, park-keeper.

* As a ditcher or delver.

381 *The gardener diggeth* * *with his spade, mattock, shovel, and pickax* b; *hee sprinkleth the seeds all over the beds, and weedeth out weeds with a weeding-hooke, or puls them up by the rootes.*

b Grubbing-axe.

382 *The fruiterer* [planter, tree-dresser] *having set a nursery with graff-stocks* [planted his seed-plot with sets or imps] *and quick-sets (it is a neat and comely fashion, if they be*

372 Secus [*aliter*] ſe habet in a lionis bonisut malis.

373 Ibi fortunato gratulatur aut invidet; hîc infœlici comiſereſcit, ejus vicem dolet, aut (ſi perverſa eſt) exultat.

374 *Boni* ignorantia neglectum & aſpernationem, violatio zelum adfert; ſatietas ſatiat & faſtidium affert.

375 Pudor eſt & verecundia, ſiquis ob turpia erubeſcit: ſed mœroris levamen erit, ſi cogites omnia omnibus accidere.

376 Siquidem poſt lapſum, ex innatâ [*ingenita*] nobis coruptelâ, nihil in nobis integrum: Omnia (eheu!) mutila, manca, lacera.

CAP. 30. *De Mechanicis ingenere.*

377 HActenus [*hucuſque*] naturalia & phiſica; Quod ad Artes mechanicas attinet, eæ nobis victum & amictum acquirunt: Nam artem aliquem nemo non factitat.

378 Iam ergo Artificum quoque officinæ viſendæ nobis erunt.

CAP. 31. *De hortorum cultura.*

379 HOrtus eſt vel Pomarium, vel Viridarium, vel Vivarium aut roborarium †.

† Cuius cuſtos eſt ſaltuarius.

380 Sepitur vel aggere *a*, vel macerie (lapideâ [*cementitia*] laeritiâ, vel luteâ & cratitiâ) vel plancis, vel ſepe [*ſepimento*] è palis [*ſudibus*] longuriis, viminibus, aliiſve lentis vitilibus plenâ, *b* topiariiſque ornatâ.

a Aggeſta in altum terra.

b Operibus ex arboribus aut fruticibus aut herbis ad decorum factis.

381 Hortulanus [*olitor*] ligone, marrâ, rutro, [*pala*] bipalióque fodit *, per pulvinos [*areolas*] ſemina ſpargit, *herbas* erraticas *b* runcinâ extirpat, vel adicat [*radicitus evellit.*

† Vt foſſor, paſtinator.

b Marra, ſarculo.

382 Arborator, ſeminario [*plantario*] taleis [*clavolis*] vel viviradicibus conſi.o[c] (concinnitas eſt & elegantia, ſi in

in quincuncem digerantur) taleæ ſurculos inſerit, inſitos rigat, ſcalpro germina & luxuriantia virgulta putat, ſtolones amputat, arbuſculas flexiles ac ſequaces in topiariam ſcenam concamerat.

383 Oleum exolivis exprimitur: dein ſæpiùs decapulatur depletúrque; ſubtùs amurca ſidit, depurgatum lecythis inditur, fracéſque abjiciuntur.

384 Apiarius ſeu melliſo alvearia curat, cerámque liquat.

CAP. 32. *De Agricultura.*

385 AGricola eſt, qui agrum colit, proventúque annonæ ſe ſuſtentat.

386 Cui fundi & prædia conductitia ad tempus præfinitum [*preſtitutum*] certâ mercede locantur, manceps eſt: cui villa creditur, villicus & colonus eſt. Colonus partiarius fundi fructus cum domino partitur.

387 Arvum ſubactum & à ceſpitis radicibus repurgatum, ut ſit fœcundius *a*, ante ſementem ſtercoratur *b* fimo vel margâ.

a Vberius.
b Lætificatur lætamine.

388 Novale, & vervactum, & requietus ager ex ceſſatione feratior eſt reſtibili: qui, quantumvis fertilis atque uberrimus, ex frequente culturâ ſterileſcit [*ſit eſſætus.*]

389 Araturus jungit aratro boves, non funibus aut reſtibus, ſed jugo.

390 Tum agitans & *c* ſtimulo incitans [*concitans*] ſubarat *d*, iterat, tertiat, ſominat & occat per liras *e* & verſuras.

c Extimulans.
d Effringit.
e Percat.

391 Inter lirandum verò alterâ tenet ſtivam (nè deliret,) alterâ rallam; & culter [*dentale*] cum

f

be d ordered checker-wise) graffeth or impeth the yong slips, graffs or siens into the stock: he watereth the grifts: he prune h off the yong shoots, and the rank twigs or sprigs with his e pruning knife, and shreddeth off the suckers or water-shoots f: he writhes lithe, supple, and pliable small trees into an arbour or bower, arch-wise.

d Cast into exact squares & rowes.
e Paring, shaving.
f Which sprout out of the root.

383 Oyle is pressed [strained, squeezed] out of olives; afterward it is shifted and powred out of one vessell into another: the oile-lees [moother] settle below; when it is cleare it is put into vials, and the dregs are thrown away.

384 The Bee-keeper or honey-dresser looketh to the hives, and melteth the wax.

h Bee-stocks.

CHAP. 32. Of Husbandry [tillage].

385 HE is a husbandman that a tilleth the ground, and maintaineth [sustaineth] himselfe with the crop [income] of his yeerly corne.

a Eareth a field.

386 He is a tenant, to whom house and grounds, and hired farms b are, for a certain c rent; let out to farm for a set time: He to whom a farm house is committed in trust, is a baily and a farmer. But the halver shareth the increase of the ground with the owner.

b Mannors.
c Ferm.

387 Arable d ground being brought into good tilth, and cleared from the e roots of the flag, that it may be more battle and fruitfull, before seed-time is manured with compasse [muck, dung] or marle.

d Employed to tillage, fallowed.
e Quicks of the green-swarth.

388 Land newly broken up, and land sown but every other yeer, laid that hath lien fallow [rested], is more yeeldable by lying still, then that which is in tilth every year: which though it be never so batefull, rich and fruitfull, by often tillage growes out of heart [past bearing.]

389 He that is to plow, yoketh his oxen to the plough, not with cords or ropes, but with a yoke.

390 Then driving and putting them on with a goad, hee f plowreth up the ground, he goeth over with it again, he giveth it a third earing [earth, ardor]: he soweth and harroweth by ridges and turnings at the lands end.

f Vnder furrow-teth. *English terms of husbandry are diverse in diverse Countries.*

391 But as he g layeth it up into rigs, with the one hand hee holdeth the plough-haudle (for feare he should h run besides the furrow,) with the other the plough-staffe: and the coulter

g Draweth his furrow.
h Balk.

with the plough-share, fastened into the plough-beam, breake up the furrows, untill his i *daies-work* [journey] *be done.*

i Aere be finished

* *Porca* is also a ridge.

392 *A*crosse-water-furrow is made overthwart* the furlong, *to draine away the wetnesse* [moisture]

393 *In a clayey soile, the harrow should be set with iron tines: in a sandy mould a wooden one will suffice* [serve the turn]

c Ieopardy.

394 *As soon as standing-corn shoots up to a blade it is in*cc*danger of scath by tempest: but lest it run wild* [be over-run] *with darnell and cockle, or be choked with tares, there needs weeding.*

k Ripe corn, fit to be mowen.

395 *When harvest* k *comes on, the mowers mow with a sithe,* [the reapers, or shearers reape with a sickle,] *and lay it orderly by gavels* [handfuls.]

l Tie.

396 *After that, they gather* it *up into sheaves; which they bind* l *up with bands; the stubble* [halm] *and gleanings remaining behinde in the open field.*

ll Inne it.

m Heap it up in shocks.

397 *Then they* ll *carry* it *into barns by lodes, or* m *stack* it in *ricks* [stacks.]

n Cast aside.

398 *The threshers thresh and beate it out with a flaile in the floor (once they did beat it out with a threshing cart) the straw and huls are left* n.

399 *After that, they winnow* [tosse it up and down] *some pretty while with a fan, that the chaffe may be sever'd and gotten out.*

o Riddle.

400 *If still there remaine any soile* [drosse], *they sift it through a* o *sieve, that it may be cleane drest, and become bread-corne; which is carried into corn-chambers and garners, stirr'd about with a shovell, lest it grow foisty; & being measured is strick'd even with a strike* [strickle].

CHAP. 33. Of Grinding.

401 *IN old time they did only beat* [pound] *and bray it with pestles in a mortar; hence barly-water,* made of barly husked and beaten, *was called ptisan* a.

a *That is,* brayed, husked, spelted,

b Stamping-mill, grinding-house.

402 *In after time they stamped it with a rough rammer in a bake house* b; *and gruell and frumenty was made.*

c The latest invention.

403 *At length* [last of all] *mils were* c *found out; first hand mils* [querns], *after that horse mils, then water-mils, and wind-mils.*

d Grist, meal.

404 *Where the flower* d *being ground* d *small with the milstones (the upper and the nether milstone) is sifted and boulted*

cut

cum vomere, buri[*buræ*]indito, proscindit sulcos, donec absolvatur jugerum.

392 Porca *f* fit transversim ad derivandam uliginem. f *Collici, [colliqui], elix, sulcus aquarius.*

393 Occam[*irpices*]in argilloso solo ferreis stylis confixam esse oportet, in sabuloso[*arenoso*] lignea satis est.

394 Ubi segetes fruticescunt[*fruticant*], periculum est nè tempestas calamitatem inferat *g*; nè verò zizaniis & nigellastro sylvescat, aut ab aphacâ suffocetur, sarritione [*runcatione*] opus est. g *Impostea.*

395 Cum messis adest, messores falce *h* metunt; manipulatimque disponunt. h *Falcula.*

396 Colligunt postmodum in mergites, quos colligant tomicibus, superante in campo stipulâ ac spicilegio.

397 Tum vehibus in horrea convehunt, vel acervos congerunt.

398 Tritores in areâ flagello triturant & extundunt (quondam tribulabant tribulâ:) linquuntur stramina & acera.

399 Exinde subjactant aliquantisper *i* ventilabro[*vanno*,] ut separetur secernatúrque palea. i *Aliquandiu.*

400 Siquid sordium adhuc superest, cribro cernunt, [*cribrant*]ut repurgetur & fiat frumentum, quod granariis & cumeris infertur, rutello (nè mucescat) corruitur, & dimensum, radio æquatur.

CAP. 33. *De Molitura.*

401 ANtiquitùs tundebant solummodò & interebant pistillis in mortario; hinc ptisana * dicta. * A πτίσσω *tundo & decortico.*

402 Deinde pinsebant pilo ruido in pistrino, fiebántque pultes & alica.

403 Tandem[*novissime*]excogitatæ sunt molæ(trusatiles *a* primùm, post asinariæ, tum aquatiles *b* & ventosæ[*alatæ*] a *Versatiles, manuariæ.* b *Hydromyla.*

404 Ubi farina lapidibus molaribus (catillo & metâ) intrita

c *Excernitur.*

per saccum cilicinum incernitur *c* excutitúrque, furfuribus extrà sparsis.

405 Sed qui molit [*molitor*] emolumento inhiat.

CAP. 34. *De Panificio.*

d *Collyras.*

e *Clibanus.*

406 PIstor in mact â [*subacterio*] massam spathâ ligneâ depsit [*subigit,*] quam in panes *d* efformatam, & palâ [*infurnibulo*] immissam, furnus vel testus *e* excoquit.

f *Candidus, similagineus.*

407 Panis fermentatus geminam habet crustam, medullam intus porosam & spongiosam; azymus compactus [*conspissatus*] est. Similaceus *f* caret omni recremento: cibarius [*secundarius*] est autopyrus; biscoctus [*nauticus, buccellatus*] est ad diuturnitatem.

408 Cupedinarius [*crustularius*] ex polline cupedias parat & scitamenta. Placentarum species sunt, similæ, spiræ, crustulæ, lagana, artolagana, libra, scriblitæ, [*streblitæ*] globuli, tortæ, ut & artocreata, artomela, artogalacta, turoplax, moretum] &c.

CAP. 35. *De Pecuaria & Lactario.*

* *Et pœmenide, oane aggregario.*

409 OPilioni, pedo vel flagro [*scutica*] apparato *, ovium agmen congreditur; in quo ille peculium suum peculiari charactere insignitum habet. Oviculæ egregiæ [*eximiæ*] segregantur; gregariæ cum grege congregantur; rejiculæ rejiciuntur.

410 Lupus (voracissima bestia) famelicus ululat, impetitque non greges solum, sed & armentis insidiatur, quæ molossi aut hybridæ à lupo custodiunt; hos autem millus muricibus confixus tuetur.

a *Nomades.*

b *Clausura.*

c *Agro communi.*

411 *a* Vagi pastores pascua mutantes, mapalia sive magalia sua carro circumvehunt: concepto *b* (quod septo aut intersepimento intercluditur) non compescunt, sed compascuo *c* gaudent.

412 Mandræ sunt tralatitiæ caulæ [*ovilia.*]

413 Bubulci e bubilibus [*bovilibus*], subulci ex haris [*porcilibus, suillibusve*], buccinâ evocant.

414 Illi

out thorow an hairen "boulter [serce]; *the bran being strewed abroad without.* " Sack.

405 *But the miller that grindeth, gapeth after his toll* [gain.]

CHAP. 34. Of making Bread.

406 *THe Baker, in a* a *kneading trough with a treen slice, kneadeth the lump* b *or dough* [paste]; *which, when it is moulded into loaves, and set in with a peel, the oven or baking pan baketh.* a Bin. b Batch.

407 *Leavened bread hath a double crust, and the crum light and hoaved* [puff'd] *within: unleavened is fast* [well-closed together]: *manchet is without all bran: household bread is of whole wheat* b: *bisket is for lasting long.* b As it comes from the mill.

408 *The Sugar-baker makes ready sweet-meats and dainties of the finest flowre* c. *The kinds of cakes are, simnels, rolls, wafers, fritters, pankakes, spice cakes, cracknels* [buns], *tarts, round-cakes* d; *as also flesh-pasties, apple-pies, custards, cheese-cakes, and the like.* c Dust. d Dumplings. Lent-loaves.

CHAP. 35. Of Grazing, *and* of a Dairy.

409 *A Shepheard being provided of a sheephook or a whip* is betrusted with a "flock of sheep, wherein he hath his cullet* [a stock of his own] *marked with a sunderly mark* [a several brand]. *The choice ews* [head of the flock] *are* a *cull'd out; the ordinary* [common sort] *flock together with the flock; the refuse* b *are cast* [croned] *out.* * And his cur. dog " Drove. a Severed *from the rest.* b Kebbers, crones c Yells.

410 *The woolf, a most ravenous beast, being hungry, howleth* c, *and setteth not onely upon flocks* of smaller cattell, *but also lies in wait to entrap heards* of greater: *whom mastiffs* [bandogs], *or mungrels protect from the woolf; but a collar beset with sharp prickles* d *defendeth them.* d Caltraps.

411 *Wandring* ee *shepheards shift their pastures* [feeding grounds], *& carry about their hovels* [sheds] *or lodges in a carr* e: *they do not pen* their flock *up to feed together in a close,* [*that is "enclosed with a fence*) *but they love a common.* ee Stragling. e Curry. " Hemm'd in.

412 *Sheep-folds are removable sheep coats* [pens that may be flitted.]

13 *Neat-heards call out* cattell *out of the-oxstals* f, *the swine-heards out of the sties, by blowing* [winding] *a horn* g f Cow-houses, cow-yards. g Trumpet.

414 *Those give meat in cribs* [stalls h,] *these in troughs, where they also water them; they cleanse their stables* i *with a shovell* * *and carry out the doung and ordure in a barrow.*

h Cratches, racks, mangers.

i stalls, any place to fodder any cattell in.

* *Pala* is also the bezill of head of a ring, where the seale is.

415 *A calfe and a sucking lamb suck beestlings out of the udder plentifully: but a dairy-maid milketh out milk* [itching it in *a milk-paile.*

416 *Butter is made of the creame of milk churned; cheese* (*cowes, ewes and goats*) *of curds* [curdled milk,] *which are pressed in a cheese-fat: the whay is left behind, and the churned milke* †.

† Runnet is that wherewith milke clotteroth, thickneth and curdleth into clots.

417 *A cow big with young is called a cow with calfe; one that yet never was with calfe is a bullock or heifer; when shee is past bearing, shee is to kill* [for slaughter.]

418 *Hay cut downe out of the meadowes* (*which are either drie, or water'd* [moistned] *with little brookes*) *with a sithe into swathes, and mowed over again, is withered, and raked up with a rake, and with a fork is carried together into cocks and hay-stacks* k.

k Hay goves, hay-mowes.

419 *The latter-math crop* [eddish, rowings] *shoots out afresh of grasse springing up the second time.*

CHAP. 36. Of Butchery.

420 *A Butcher in the slaughter-house slaughereth* (*that is, cuts the throate, slayeth and cutteth out*) *fat ware with his dagger or chopping knife* (*for carion, lean scrags, and starveling stare naught to eate; who would feed on them?*) *in the shambles shee sets out to sale beef, lamb, veal, mutton, porke.*

† That are starved, famished, dead for hunger [*famine.*]

421 *The pudding-maker stuffing the hide shwith* a *pudding-meat makeh puddings and sawsages, haggesses chitterlings, liverings, bludings* [black-puddings] *traies, mince meat; and also* c *brewis, long puddings, pyttles, gammons and flitches of bacon.*

a A flesh-maker b Ropes. c Sops.

422 *Fat* [faim, grease c] *doth not cleave together so closely as tallow* [suet], *because it is more greasie.* † *Horsed beasts most-what have more of this hard fat; cloven-footed beasts want hard, more of the other.*

c Lard, *in Suine.* d Moister, cleaner, easier melted.

CHAP. 37. Of Hunting.

423 *The huntsman beset eth the thickets with toils* [an hey], *he watcheth a wild beasts haunt d riches and passages, or watch*

423 a Toiles, toiles.

414 Illi in præſepi paſtum præbent, hi in aqualiculo *d*, ubi & aquantur; ſtabula verò palâ * expurgant, & feretro ſimum atque immunditiem exportant.

d Crate, alveo.
Pala eſt ſtergidior pars ſimuli, cui gemma inſeritur.

415 Vitulus & ſubrumus agnellus ex ubere coloſtram ubertim ſugunt; ancilla verò lactaria lac mulget, mulſtrâ [*mulctrali*e] excipiens.

416 E lactis cremore [*flore*] agitato conat butyrum, e lacte coagulato (quod in formâ imprimitur) caſeus (vaccinus, ovillus & caprinus): ſerum ſupereſt & oxygalum [*lac ſeroſum* †.]

e Sino, finu.

417 Vacca prægnans forda [*horda*] dicitur; nondum fœta, bucula & juvenca; effœta mactationi eſt.

† *Coagulum eſt quo lac cogitur, ſpiſſatur, coagulatur in gumos.*

418 Fœnum è pratis (quæ vel ficcanea, vel rigua, vel irrigua ſunt) ſeculâ in ſtrigas defectum & ſicilitum ſiccatur, raſtro *f* corraditur, furcâ in cumulos & fœnilia compottatur.

f Raſtello.

419 E remaſcente gramine cordum regerminat [*repullulaſcit, refloreſcit.*]

CAP. 36. *De Lanionia.*

420 LAnio [*lanius*] altilia (veſcula enim ſtrigoſa & fame enecta non ſunt veſca [*eſculenta,*] quis i's veſcatur?) in lanienâ clunabulo [*clunaculo*] mactat, (id eſt, jugulat, excoriat, diſſecat;) in macello venum exponit bovinum, agninum, vitulinam, ovinam, *a* ſuillam.

a Verveciuam.

421 Fartor inteſtina pulpâ effarciens, farcimina & lucanecas, faliſcos, hillas, tomacula [*botulos,*] apexabones, tuceta [*iſcia,*] minutal; itemque offas, adipatas, penitas, pernis, petaſones, ſuccidias conficit.

422 Adeps, quia optimior *b*, non concreſcit æquè ipſive ac ſebum [*ſpunctelo.*] Hoc conigera ferè parqueſunt, illo biſcula nec cornua.

b Humidior, ideoque.

CAP. 37. *De Venatura.*

423 VEnator jumenta indagine cingit, feras in ſcrobes foveaſque pellicit [*allicit, illicit*] aut canum

canum ſagacium odorata per veſtigia veſtigat & venatur prædam.

a Odori, odoriſequi. b Gallicè.

424 Odoratores a enim indagant, vertagi & leporarii b perſequuntur & eveſtigiò aſſequuntur. Villoſus aquaticus ſe demergit; hiſpaniolus [*acipi varius*] exuſcitato perdicum agmine, latratu indicium facit: omnes venatici.

425 Cerva, ut in caſſes & plagas varis tentas incidit, implicatur, irretitur & interimitur: ſi evaſit, celerat fugam.

* Dentibus ora lacerantibus.

426 Aper ſpumans * frendet & ſetas arrigit; at venabulo tranſadactus interficitur.

CAP. 38. *De Piſcatione.*

427 PIſcator in lacu & piſcinâ, reti & verriculo tragulâve; in amne ſagenâ & naſsâ * piſcatur; hamiota arundine piſcatorio & hamo (cui eſca inditur) ubivis expiſcatur captos. Sunt qui tridente piſciculos confodiunt.

CAP. 39. *De Aucupio.*

* Vel vimines piſcella.

428 AUceps aucupio exſtructo aviculas per illices allectas & ineſcatas, vel reticulis adobruit, vel calamis viſcatis (quos in amite ſeu perticâ proſtituit) implicat, vel tendiculæ, aut decipulæ, aut laqueorum tranſennis illaqueat.

429 Quas vitâ donat, caveæ incarcerat, ſive junctim ſive ſeparatim.

430 Siqua pedicâ impedita ſeſe expedit [*extricat*] avolat, niſi ſe iterum in tricas intricet.

CAP. 40. *De Coquinario.*

431 OBſonator opſonia coëmit; quæ (tam recentia, quàm pridiana & ſemeſa) promus condus e promptuario, penario, vel carnario profert: Coquus *vel coqua* in foco lebetibus [*cucumis,*] aheenis & cacabis

traceth and hunteth his game by the [a] *footing* [footsteps, track] *with the sent of well sented dogs.*

424 *For hounds* [draught-hounds b] *draw* [hunt by the foot], *tumblers and greyhounds run after, and in an instant overtake; A shag water-spaniel ducks under water; a field-spaniel having sprung a covy, gives notice by quetting: all are hunting dogs.*

425 *A hinde, as she falleth into wiles and great nets stretched out upon forks, is entangled, entrapped and killed; if she escapeth, she scuds away swiftly* [for life.]

426 *The foaming boar* * *gnasheth and sets up his bristles; but being run thorow with a hunting staffe* [boar-spear] *he is slain.*

a Print of the foot.
b Bloud-hounds.
c Gets away.
* With *his tusks* [*tusses*] standing out of his head.

CHAP. 38. Of Fishing.

427 *A Fisherman, with a net, draw-net or drag, fisheth in a meer and fish-pond; with a bow-net* [wear] *or weel* *, *in a river: an angler with an angling rod and a hook* (*that hath a bait put on it*) *catcheth and angleth* [fisheth] *them out any where. There are some that glave* a *small fishes with a three-tined fish-spear* [glave.]

* Or wicker pod.
a Stab.

CHAP. 39. Of Fowling [*birding.*]

428 *THE Fowler having set his fowling instruments, either overwhelmeth the little birds with a bird-net, being intised and inveagled by lures* a, *or entangleth* [hampereth *b* them *with lime-twigs, which he sets forth on a pole or perch; or snareth them in the nooses* [meshes] *of a* b *springe, a pitfall, or gins* [snares.]

429 *Those whom he lets live, he imprisoneth in a cage, whether altogether, or severally* [each by it selfe.]

430 *If any being fettered with a foot-snare,* c *riddleth her self, away she flyeth, unlesse she ensnare her self in the gins again.*

a Calls, scraps.
b Trap.
c Wriggles out her foot.

CHAP. 40. Of Cookery.

431 *THE Carer* [purveyor a] *buyeth in provision* b, *which* (*as well what's new* [fresh come in,] *as what was of the day before, and half eaten*) *the* c *yeoman of the larder brings forth out of the store house, pantry or larder, the cook on the hearth boileth it in caldrons, pans, brasse-pots, and kettles*

a Steward, manciple.
b Any victuals, *but bread and drinke.*
c Butler; he that takes in and gives out.

kettles[skilets]†;rosteth it being spitted on spits[broches] broileth on a gridiron, toſteth [parcheth] on a toſting-iron, fryeth in a frying-pan.

† Which are hanged on a tramell [pot-hooks], or born up with a trever.

432 If any thing be seething hot & boileth, leſt it ſhould ſeeth over, he lades [quaileth] it with a ladle till it ſlake [cool again]; if it gather a ſcum, he ſcums it off with a ſcummer.

* Which being laid upon coal-irons, are turned by a turn-ſpit or a Iack.

433 He draweth out meat with a fleſh-fork; he ſtrains with a ſtrainer and cullander [ſill].

** Pot-ſpoon.

d A ſkaile or wicker ped.

434 The other implements " of a kitchin are, a cole-rake e, a fire-ſhovell, a fire-pan [chafer] a trivet, a grater, treas, boles, water pitchers, platters [chargers], which when they are rinſed, a ſink is made.

" Tools.

e Or pur, to ſtir or skirry the fire.

435 Lay hold on a veſſell * by the handle [ear]; but if it be two-ear'd thou mayeſt ſtand in doubt which to take it by.

* Vas is any kind of pot, cup, barrell (that is uſed to hold any thing) great or ſmall.

436 Birds are pull'd [pluck'd], fiſhes are ſcal'd, bowelled (the garbage and bones pull'd out) and ſplit in the back: (leverets are bak'd [have their guts pluckt out].)

437 Being roſted and fryed they are ſomewhat more wholſome then ſodden or † boiled in brath, un'eſſe they be prettily well ſeaſoned.

f Stewed.

438 Salt-fiſh powdered-meate, hung-meat g [dried in the ſmoake] or but parboiled, are hard of digeſtion.

g Hung-beefe.

CHAP. 41. Of preparing of Drink.

439 The vine-dreſſer ſetteth young vines, and traileth a along the leading branches from bough to bough, he delves the vineyard with a two-tined fork, bears up [underſetteth] the leavy tendrels b with props c or ſupporters; a while after he proineth, then he gathereth the vintage; when the grape-gathering is done, he leaveth the gleaning of the boughs for the poor.

a Plaſheth.

b Sprigs.

c Stakes.

440 The fat preſſeth grapes full of kernels, out of which being preſſed, is cruſhed [forced] out a ſweet juice, which being ſhifted out of the keel-fat into the bog ſhead ſid, is called muſt or (new-made wine) and after it be powred out of one veſſell into another and refined, it is termed wine, a fit drink to chear up the ſad hearted; eſpecially if it be burnt.

† Hoop'd round about with hoops leſt it run. [leak]

d Pipe, but.

e Vvoore.

441 Being full a year old it is in the beſt: if but of this year it is ſomewhat dreggiſh: Excellent good though it be ſtale, will laſt long and good; wine mixed with water will ſoone change [wax tart, ſowre] and decay.

f Clean from lees ſettled.

f Of the right kinde.

442 Male

cacabis † elixat,verubus * infixa assât,craticulâ vel artoptâ torret,sartagine frigit.

† *Qui de climacterice[a]pendentur, vel tri[p]ode[chytropode] positeantur.*

* *Quæ crateunculæ ferreis ansis vasa sustinent, vel cum eis connectuntur) ab obstetrice, medico, vel aromatario.*

† *Quo quis premuntur.*

a *Tyrocnesio.*

432 Si quid fervet & bullit, ne ebulliat[*exæstuet*]& efferveſcat, trullâ[*spathula*] consutat,donec defervescat; si spumat, rudiculâ [*rudicula*] despumat.

433 Fuscinâ [*creagra,creacentro*]extrahit, fiscinâ & quolo [*colo*] colat.

434 Reſidua culinæ utensilia sunt, rutabulum †,batillus, ignitabulum,tripus,rudula *a* truæ,alvei,urcei[*hydriæ*,] patinæ, [*paropsides,catini,*] quæ cùm colluuntur fit colluvies.

435 Vas, ansâ prensabis; sed si anceps est,ambigas[*dubites*],quâ arripias.

436 Aves deplumantur : pisces desquamantur, exenterantur, exossantur, exdorsuantur : (lepusculi eviscerantur.)

437 Assati & frixi aliquantò salubriores sunt, quam elixi aut jurulenti, nisi plusculùm condiantur.

438 Salsamenta, muriata *b*, infumata aut semicocta tantùm,ægrè concoquuntur.

b *Salitæ,condituræ.*

CAP. 41. *De Fœcundarum pariendi.*

439 VInitor vites novellas plantat traducibúsque propagat; vineam bidentat [*pastinat*] palmites pampinosos ridicis seu pedamentis statuminat : paulò pòst pampinat, tum vindemiat : vindemiâ peracta,racemationem pauperibus relinquit.

440 Orca uvas premit acinosissimè quibus pressis torcular uvorem exurget suavem : qui è lacu in cadum † vel serium transfatus, Mustum; & postquam fuerit elutriatus & defæcatus, Vinum dicitur; potus exhilarandis mœstis accommodus : maximè si igni eliquatur.

† *Circa is cuncta circumvectum, ne perfrica.*

441 Annotinum est optimum, ho num nonnihil fœculentum; generosum licet vetus, c onstitet sumum; lymphatum citò acescit & fugiet.

c *Æstuosa, fer.t.*

442 Facilia

442 Factitia ſunt, abſinthites, helenites, hyſſopites, abrotonites, melites, apites, &c.

443 Defrutum eſt ſapa: exoletum vappa [*veteraſcens* d *vappeſcet.*]

d *Deſipiſcit.*
e *Medo.*
f *Inebriant.*

444 Hoc ubi non abundat, mulſum e [*hydromeli*] coquitur; itémque cereviſia (& tenuis & valida [*meraca* f] quam ex bine [*polenta, farre toſto,*] & lupulo confectum, in æramento cerviſiarii coquunt.

445 Abditur in cellas frigidiores, & obturaculo [*epiſtomio*] obturatur [*operculatur*]: interdum tranſunditur [*elutriatur* d,] relita verò promitur ſiphone [*tubulo, ſiphunculo*] aut epiſtomio in zythophora, ut vinum in œnophora. Stillicidium, aut ſiquid fortuitò effluit e, excipitur excipulo.

d *Vulgo tranſvaſatur: quod in oleo eſt decapulare.*
e *Effunditur.*

446 Quò capacioribus in cupis conditur, eò ſapidior eſt, quia non evaporat, præſertim cantheriis [*baſellis*] altioribus impoſitis.

447 Ex inclinato dolio, fæces unà exeunt.

f *Acinorum folliculis & ſcopis prælo denuo ſubiectis.*

448 Ex vinaceis f conſit lora ſeu poſca (*vinum ſecundarium.*]

449 Infundibula ad lagenas pertinent.

CAP. 42. *De Aurigatione.*

a *Hippocomus,*
b *Poſtomide.*

450 EQuiſo a in equili equum capiſtro b alligatum, aut fiſcellâ (ſi refractarius ſit, pavidus, mordax aut ſternax) conſtrictum ſtrigili purgat, gauſape inſternit, avenam vanno ventilat, ſtramen ei ſubſternit.

c *Equiſolle.*

451 Eques manuum inſtratum contendit, c ephippio inſidens divaricatis cruribus, ſtapedibus inſiſtit, calcarium encentride inſtigat, popiſmate demulcet, concitato gradu admittit; fræno vel lupato inhibet d; habenâ pro libitu flectit, vel in orbem equitat; paſtomide coërcet, tardum accelerat, è defeſſo & laſſato deſcendit [*deſilit.*]

d *Suſtinet.*

452 Antilena, poſtilena, dorſuale & phaleræ cæteræ ornatui ei ſunt.

453 Succuſſator

442 *Made* ee *wines are wormwood-wine, elecampane-wine, hyſſope-wine, ſouthernwood-wine, ſider, perry, &c.*

443 *Wine boiled to the third part is* defrutum; *being growne ſtale* [ſower, paſt the beſt] *it is dead* [hath loſt its vertue.]

444 *Where they have not ſtore of this,* f *meath is brewed; and alſo beer* [ale] (*both ſmall and ſtrong* g) *which beer-brewers make of malt and hops, and brew in a copper.*

445 *It is laid up cloſe into cellars ſomewhat coole, and ſtopped up with a ſtopple* [plug'd, or bung'd up with a bung h] *ſometimes it is racked out of one veſſell to another; being ſet abroach it is drawn out by a* * *tap or cock, into jugs* [beer-pots] *as wine is into wine-bottles. The droppings, or any thing elſe ſpilt by chance, is latcht in a latch-pan* [ſomething ſet under to catch.]

446 *The more the barrell will hold that it is tunn'd up in, the better reliſh it hath; becauſe it ſteameth* i *not out: eſpecially, if it be laid upon ſtalls* k *ſomewhat high.*

447 *The dregs and all go out of the veſſell* [tun] *being tilted.*

448 *Of the kernel-husks and ſtalks of grapes moiſtned and preſſ'd over again, is made piquet* [wine of the ſecond preſſing.] *The like is made of the lees.*

449 *Tunnels* * *belong to flaggons.*

ee Counterfeit, artificiall.

f *Made of water and honey, as is* metheglin, *but ſtronger.*

g Heady, that will make one drunk.

h Plug.

* *Sipon* is the pipe, ſpout, or faſſet that ſtands faſt: *epiſtomium* the cock or ſpigot that ſtops it.

i Worketh.

k Rafis, treſſel.

* It is any thing that ſerves to poor in, as a mil hopper

CHAP. 42. Of driving a Cart.

450 *A Horſe-keeper* [groom of the ſtable] *with his curry-comb currycth his horſe* [ſteed] *clean, being tyed in the ſtable with a halter, or held faſt with a barnacle* a (*if he be heid-ſtrong, ſkittiſh* b, *given to ſnap or ſtartle* c); *hee covereth him with a courſe cloth* d; *he fanneth his oats with a fan, and litters him.*

a Muzle.

b Bird-eyed.

c Plunge, prance.

d Horſe-cloth.

451 *The horſe-man* e *mounts his nag being ſaddled, ſitting aſtride* [ſtradling] *on the ſaddle, he reſts himſelf on the ſtir rops: he ſpurreth* [pricks] *him with the rowell of his ſpurs, he animates him by ſmacking with his mouth, or gentle ſtroaking him with his hand; he puts him on* f *a round pace* [gallops on full ſpeed:] *he ſtops* [checks] *him with a bridle or hard bit* [ſnaffle]; *he turns him at his pleaſure with a rain, or rides in a round ring; he curbs him with barnacles, he quickens* g *him if he be ſlow-paced, & lights off him when he is reſty & tired.*

e Gets up on horſe-back: takes horſe.

f Carreer.

g Haſtens, puts on

452 *The pettrell, crupper, ſaddle-cloth, and other trappings, are furniture to grace him* [to ſet him forth.]

453 *A trotter*

453 *A trotter jetteth* h *the rider, a gentle-paced goeth on an easie pace, an ambler* i *ambleth and stumbleth not.*

454 *The driver coupleth a horse that is led in hand by him, to his saddled-horse;* k *those that lead the way he driveth before him.*

455 *Great personages are carried with fix horses in coaches* * *and charets; the meaner sort in a cart drawn with a teame of foure, of three or two draught-horses; and that in a hired* [hackny] *wagon or wain; in some places also in a carr.*

456 *Loads are conveyed in waines* l, *sleds, carts and dreyes; sicke men in a sedan* m; *nice* [dainty, curious] *persons in a horse-litter.*

457 *A charet hath wheeles made up of a nave, twelve spoker, six felloes, and as many strakes: but the axeltrees are lifted up with a crane, to be greased* n *with wheel-grease.*

458 *To the very end of the waine-beame* o *are put the raines (whether they be chains or small lines, or leather strops) which hang downe from the trais* p [harnesse]: *but behind there is a skatch* q, *to stay the wagon* [charet] *in some steepe descent* [down-hill].

459 *Which when it is drawn somewhat lightly in the cart-ruts, look back* r, *that you wheele not out of the track.*

460 *Pack-saddles and paunels are set on a mule, or any broken-winded jade or pack-horse; that packs* [burdens] *may be carried throw steepe downe-falls, and untracke* [unpassable] *wayes, that admit of no other kind of passage* [thorow-fare.]

461 *Porters carry either on their shoulders, or on a sled, or in a wheel barrow, or on a bieref, with a bearing-line hanging at their neck.*

h Shaketh.
i A jennet jetteth
k Fore-horses.
* Carroches.
l Tumbrels, carts.
m Close covered cart.
n Besmeared.
o Toong.
p Horse collers: *any thing by which they draw.*
q Trigger, hasp.
r Behind you.
s A pair of slings, *any thing to carry with.*

CHAP. 43. Of Seafaring [*the sailers or sea-mans art.*]

462 *Sea-men* [mariners] *being to fetch in forrein* [outlandish] *commodities from beyond sea, take shipping (under the conduct of the Master) & sail over sea* [cross the seas.]

463 *The* a *pilot* [steers-man] *sitting in the hindeck* b *at the sterne* [rudder], *being directed by the compasse and sea-cards, steereth others, running about over the hatches, ease* [slack] *the shrouds, or set them right; they hoise the sails on the sail-yards, or strike-sail, or* c *trusse them up; sometime the main-saile on the maist, sometime the mizen on the prow* [stem, fore-deck]; *hanging out also their flag* d.

a Master.
b Poop.
c Hale in the sheat, & the tack aboard, and lie at try.
d Banner, ancient, colours, streamers.

464 *In*

453 Succuſſator equitem quaſſat, gradarius molliter, tollutarius [*aſturco*] tollutim incedit [*fertur,*] nec ceſpitat.

454 Auriga parippum ſellario jugat, anteceſſorios ante ſe agit.

455 Magnates ſejugibus vehuntur, pilentis & carpentis [*pampillis*] plebeii quadriga, triga, biga; idque in rheda meritoria aut eſſedo [*petorrito*;] alicubi etiam ciſio.

456 Onera plauſtro, ſarraco, carro, trahaque; ægrotantes arcerra; delicati lectica tranſvehuntur [*tranſportantur*].

457 Currus habet rotas, ex modiolo, radiis duodecim, apſidibus ſex, & totidem cantkis contextas: ſed axes, ut exungia ungantur, ſuccula ſuſtolluntur.

458 Temonis extremitati admoventur de helcio dependentia retinacula (ſive catenæ, ſive funiculi, ſive lora:) pone autem ſufflamen, ad ſufflaminandum in præcipiti deſcenſu currum.

459 Qui cùm per orbitas leviùs trahatur, nè exorbites, reſpice.

460 Clitellæ ac doſſuaria cuivis caballo ſuſpirioſo aut clitellario imponuntur: ut per loca præcipitia & in via tranſitum alium non ferentia, onera transferantur.

461 Bajuli vel humeris, vel ſarraco, vel unirota, vel feretro (ærumna à collo ſuſpenſa) bajulant.

CAP. 43. *De Naviculatia.*

462 A Tranſmarinis exotica *a* apportaturi nautæ (nauarchi auſpicio) navem conſcendunt, & ſalum navigant [*mare tranſmittunt.*] *a Vt importent.*

463 Nauclerus *a* ſolvit, & in puppi ad clavum [*gubernaculum*] ſedens, nautica pixide [*indice*] & chartis marinis edoctus, gubernat: alii per foros curſitantes, funes laxant aut intendunt; ad antennas vela *b* explicant; vel contrahunt, vel ſubſtringunt; jam in malo artemona, jam in p ora dolonem [*epidromum*] appendentes & apluſtria. *a Gubernator.* *b Expand-nt.*

a Si ſit malacia, tranquillitas.

464 Tranquillo *a* æquore velificatio non procedit; niſi remiges per tranſtra ad ſcalmos conſidentes, ſeq; mutuò celeuſmate cohortati, per columbaria remigent: (ſed celocem [*liburnicam, lembum*] flabra velociùs impellunt, quàm remi aut remulci triremem *b*:) qui, ubi opus, contis *c* trudendo, à brevibus *d* propellunt, & ſecpulos tutò præterlegunt [*ſublegunt.*]

b Navim longam.
c Trudibus.
d Puluinu,
e In eos ſi impegerint.

465 Nam *e* huc ſi incidant, naufragio periclitantur, ni rerum jacturam faciunt: idcirco bolide profunditatem exquirunt [*altitudinem explorant.*]

466 Procellâ abortâ, vel rapido flamine, cui obniti nequeant; navis mari permiſſa fertur, vel (ſummiſſis omnibus velis) fluctuat & jactatur: At ſi diſruptis armamentis extremo laborant diſcrimine, nè abripiantur à decumanis fluctibus, & in ſyrtin vel vada aliqua illidantur, anchoram (etiam ſacram) rudenti annexam jaciunt*; nec eam tollunt, donec tempeſtas deſævierit.

** Tum naues in anchoris ſtare dicuntur.*

467 Primò & ſecundo navigans, ſi navigandi inſuetus (etiamſi vento ſecundo†) nauſeam vix effugiet.

† Non adverſo.

** Oneraria, bellica, prætoria, propratoria, conſtrata, aperta, ſpeculatoria, piratica.*
a Saburratur.

468 Navis * a naupego fabricata, è navali in altum deducitur: vacua, præſertim actuaria & corbita, ut firmius innatet, *a* ſaburrâ oneratur, ſed ſi nimio plus, peſſum ibit.

b Rimas agit.

469 Fatiſcit *b* multoties [*identidem*] ac diſſilit, perque hiſcentes rimas ſentina [*uuuca*] illabitur, ac in carinam confluit, unde anthlâ exantlatur. Tabularum commiſſuræ conquaſſatæ ſtupeâ farctura ferruminantur.

† In cuius tutelam p la fluctus alli ſo arcet.

470 Navigatione peracta, actutum navigia in portum † appellanda ſunt, & in aridum ſubducenda, ut exonerentur ſuo onere; aut certè in opportunam ſtationem deducenda.

471 In navigabili flumine naviculæ, phaſeli, ſcaphæ, lintres, acatia, cymbæ ſunt in uſu, ut & rates & hippagines

c Victu'a,

472 Ubi deeſt [*deſit*] vadum, quo vadentur, pontone *c* trajiciunt, dicitur que trajectus: ſed portor à vectoribus naulum poſcit.

473 Alibi

464 *In a ſtark calme* e *a ſhip rides no way, unleſſe the rowers, ſitting on* their *ſeats* [bankes, thoughts] *at the oar-rings, & bearing one another with an encouraging ſhout, do row through the loop-holes* f (*but* "*blaſts driven on a pinnace more ſwiftly then oars or haling ropes do agally*) *and where neede is they drive it off from the ſhelves, by thruſting with poles and ſaile cloſe under the rocks in ſafety.*

e No winds ſtirring, a ſhip becalm'd.
f Scuppers.
" Puffes of wind.

465 *For if they fall in hither, they are in danger of* g *ſhip-wrack, unleſſe they* " *caſt their goods over-board: therefore they ſound the deapth with a ſounding line and lead.*

g Miſcarrying, being caſt away.
" Lighten the ſhip.

465 *When a ſtorme is riſen, or a ſudden guſt* [an eddy flaw,] *and they cannot beare up againſt it, they let the ſhip drive, and ſo ſhee ſpoons right before the wind; or hulleth* [lies at hull] *when ſhe beares no ſaile, and ſo rowleth* [is toſſed about:] *But if the* h *tacklings burſt in peeces, & they be in i a ſore diſtreſſe; for feare they ſhould violently be* " *carried away with the huge waves* or ſurges, *and ſplit upon a quick-ſand, or ſome ſhoals* or flats, *they* k *caſt ankor* *, *yea, even the ſheat-ankor, made faſt to a cable, and they weigh it not till the tempeſt be over.*

h Cordage, tigging.
i Extremity.
" Caught, hurried
k Come to an anker.
* Then ſhips are ſaid to ride at ankor.

467 *He that ſets to ſea the firſt or ſecond time, & hath not been uſed to ſaile* [ſea-voiages] *although it be a good faire* l *wind* †, *will hardly eſcape being ſea-ſick* [wambling of ſtomack]

l A loom-gale.
† Not croſſe, backward, contrary.

468 *A ſhip* * *built by the ſhip-wright, is lanched out of the dock into the deep ſea: being empty* [walt,] *eſpecially a gally and a* m *merchants ſhip, that it may ſaile more ſwiftly* [ſwim more ſteadily] *it is* n *laden with ballaſt; but if ſhe be over-laden too much, ſhe will founder* [ſinke under water.]

* A ſhip of burthen, a man of war, the admirall, vice-admirall, a ſhip with decks, without deckes, a foiſt (a pinnace to diſcover) a rovers barke.
m Huſk.
n Ballaſted.

469 *Oft-times it chappeth* [riveth] *and ſprings a leake, and the filth falleth in through the gaping chinks* [rifts, cannies] *and runs together into the keele, and from thence is pumped out with a pump. The ſeams of the planks being ſhattered are calked with okum.*

470 *After the voyage is ended* [accompliſhed,] *the barks* [veſſels] *muſt ſtraight way be landed in the haven* o †, *and haled aground, to be unladen of their fraight* [lading;] *or elſe be brought into ſome convenient road* [harbour, bay.]

o Wharfe, key.
† For whoſe ſafguard, a pile, dam or peere beares off the rut of the billowes diſſi'd againſt it.

471 *In a navigable river, ſmall veſſels* [pinnaces, carches,] *barges* [lighters,] *ſhip-boats, whirries, ſcullers, boats are in uſe; as alſo floats* [rafts] *and ferry-boats.*

472 *Where there is no ſhallow for to wade thorow* p, *they waſt men over in a ferry-boat, and it is called a ferry: but the ferry-man* q *requireth his fare* [fraught] *of the paſſengers.*

p Men ferry over.
q Demandeth.

473 *In other places are made bridges, ſtone-bridges, with archet, bridges of brick or of timber, or draw-bridges, and alſo ſmall bridges.*

474 *A diver* ſ *ſwimmeth thorow any deeps, and ſo ſwims out.*

CHAP. 44. Of Iournies.

475 *LEt a traveller* a *go ſtraight on, and the* b *neareſt way* c *to the place he is going to, without going the fartheſt way about: let him* c *not turne aſide to by-paths.*

476 *Let him not forſake the high-way* [broad reale d] *for an uncouth foot-path, unleſſe it be* v *beaten track* [path,] *and ſome guide* c *or compane that knoweth well the way.*

477 *He which is afraid of by-waies* f *and rough unbeaten* [uneven] *places, let him not ſtragle out of his way.*

478 *A way that hath two or foure turnings is deceitfull, wherfore, for feare you go aſtray* [miſſe or take the wrong] *way, juſt in the very parting and turning, aske* [enquire] *of thoſe that you meet, which way you muſt go; this way, or that way; whether you muſt* g *turne on the right hand, or the left.*

479 *winding waies, that go* h *in and out, and* i *croſſe-waies doe not ſo much miſleade a man.*

480 *That you may be able to travell without a truncheman* interpreter,] *learne exactly* [be expert, perfect, or cunning in] *the language* [proper ſpeech] *of each countrey.*

481 *Boots are meet* [requiſite] *for* k *one that is to travel abroad or high-ſhoes* [ſtartops] * *for the dirt, and a broad-brimmed hat for the ſun; a* l *riding coat of leather or of woollen felt* [felted wooll] *for the rain; and a walking ſtaffe or ſticke whereon to leane: for it is a* m *ſtay for the hand* to reſt on.

413 *He had needs alſo of proviſion about him for his journey, for laying out, or elſe of letters of exchange.*

483 *Yea, and of patience too; for it happens ſometimes, a man muſt lie all night as well in the open aire, as within doores.*

484 *When you arrive at any city, whereſoever you are, take good heede in what company you be.*

485 *For robbers* [theeves by the high-way ſide,] *and cut-purſes do rob* [ſteale,] *pirats* [overs] *make booties of ſuch as go by ſea* [bereave them of their goods,] *yea the gueſt*

4 81s *not ſafe from his hoſt in his very lodging* †.

6 Packs [fardles, bundles,] *wherein men carry their goods truſſed up, are, a bought, a wallet, a ſachel* o, *a cloak-bag, a maile* [portmantle] *a pouch, a purſe, a pocket; and laſtly, a bag and a knapſack.*

487 *That*

---

f Pillers, forced down deepe into ground with a commander.

† That ducks under water.

a A waifaring man.

b Shorteſt cut.

c Taking no turnings.

d Thorow-fare.

e One to leade the way.

f Way-leſſe.

g Take the right-hand turning.

h Crooked, crinkle crankle.

i Overtwart, that croſſe one another iuſt athwart.

k A pilgrim.

* And clogs and pattens.

l Horſemans coats.

m Leaning-ſtock

n Vintners and Inkeepers [victuallers make a living of men well-monied, & their owne advantage of other mens loſſes.

o Scrip, poke,

473 Alibi fiunt pontes, lapidei alcubus [*fornicibus*] lateritii vel subliti *d*, & pensiles [*versatiles*,] itémque ponticuli.

d E sublis, que fistuca alte in terram depangunt.

474 Urinator quæuis profunda tranat & enatat.

CAP. 44. *De Itineribus.*

475 Viator, quó tendit, recta & compendio sine ambagibus proficiscatur: ad diverticula nè divertat [*deflectat.*]

476 Semitæ ignotæ causá viam regiam *a* nè deserat, nisi tritus sit callis, & itineris dux comèsve peritus.

a Pretoriam, publicam.

477 Avia [*devia*] & salebras [*salebrosa loca*] qui metuit, nusquam deviet.

478 Bivium seu quadrivium fallax est: quapropter nè erres, in ipso divortio & an fractu obvios sciscitare, quà eundum; hàc an illàc; num dextrorsum an sinistrorsum flectendum.

479 Tramites sinvosi & compita non æquè seducuut.

480 Peregrinari ut possis absque interprete, idioma calle.

481 Peregrè ituro ocreæ competunt, aut perones * ob cænum; & petasus [*galerus*] ob solem; & penula *c* scortea, vel è lanâ coactâ ob pluvias: & baculus seu scipio, quo nitatur; adminiculo enim est.

*Et calopodia: soleæ ligneæ vel ferreæ.

c Lacerna.

482 Opus etiam est ei viatico adfaciendas impensas: vel literis cambii [*collybi.*]

483 Sed & patientiâ; siquidem tam sub dio pernoctare nonnunqam obtingit, quàm sub lare.

484 Cùm in urbem aliquam appuleris, ubi ubi es, quicum sis attende.

485 Nam latrones [*præcones, grassatores,*] & crumenifecæ prædantur [*furantur*]: Pyrane navigantes bonis spoliant; imo in ipso hospitio non hospes ab hospite tutus †.

† Oenopolæ' caupones, poponarii, ex nummatis rem faciunt, & ex aliorum incommodis sua commoda

486 Sarcinæ, quibus sua convasata sibi portant, sunt, vidulus, mantica, sacciperium, pera; hippopera, bulga, marsupium, crumena, loculus; denique, sinus & funda.

e Pillers, forced down deepe into ground with a commander.
f That ducks under water.

473 *In other places are made bridges, ſtone-bridges, with arches, bridges of brick or of timber, or draw-bridges, and alſo ſmall bridges.*

474 *A diver* f *ſwimmeth thorow any deeps, and* ſo *ſwims out.*

CHAP. 44. Of Iournies.

475 *LEt a traveller* a *go ſtraight on, and the* b *neareſt way* c *to the place he is going to, without going the fartheſt way about: let him* c *not turne aſide to by-paths.*

a A waifaring man.
b Shorteſt cut.
c Taking no turnings.

476 *Let him not forſake the high-way* [broad reale d] *for an uncouth foot-path, unleſſe it be* e *beaten track* [path,] *and ſome guide* c *or compane that knoweth well the way.*

d Thorow-fare.
e One to leade the way.

477 *He which is affraid of by-waies* f *and rough unbeaten* [uneven] *places, let him not ſtragle out of his way.*

f Way-leiſe.

478 *A way that hath two or foure turnings is deceitfull, wherfore, for feare you go aſtray* [miſſe or take the wrong] *way, juſt in the very parting and turning, aske* [enquire] *of thoſe that you meet, which way you muſt go; this way, or that way; whether you muſt* g *turne on the right hand, or the left.*

g Take the right-hand turning.

479 *winding waies, that go* h *in and out, and* i *croſſe-waies doe not ſo much miſleade a man.*

h Crooked, crinkle crankle.
i Overtwart, that croſſe one another iuſt athwart.

480 *That you may be able to travell without a trunch-man* interpreter, *learne exactly* [be expert, perfect, or cunning in] *the language* [proper ſpeech] *of each countrey.*

481 *Boots are meet* [requiſite] *for* k *one that is to travel abroad or high-ſhoes* [ſtartops] * *for the dirt, and a broad-brimmed hat for the ſun; a* l *riding coat of leather or of wollen felt* [felted woull] *for the rain; and a walking ſtaffe or ſticke whereon to leane: for it is a* m *ſtay for the hand* to reſt on.

k A pilgrim.
* And clogs and pattens.
l Horſemans coats.
m Leaning-ſtock

413 *He had neede alſo of proviſion about him for his journey, for laying out, or elſe of letters of exchange.*

483 *Yea, and of patience too; for it happens ſometimes, a man muſt lie all night as well in the open aire, as within doores.*

484 *When you arrive at any city, whereſoever you are, take good heede in what company you be.*

485 *For robbers* [theeves by the high-way ſide,] *and cut-purſes do rob* [ſteale,] *pirats* [overs] *make booties of ſuch as go by ſea* [bereave them of their goods,] *yea the gueſt*

f Vintners and Inkeepers [victuallers make a living of men well-monied, & their owne advantage of other mens loſſes.

4 *is not ſafe from his hoſt in his very lodging* †.

o Scrip, poke,

6 Packs [fardles, bundles,] *wherein men carry their goods truſſed up, are, a bought, a wallet, a ſachel* o, *a cloak-bag, a maile* [portmantle] *a pouch, a purſe, a pocket; and laſtly, a bag and a knapſack.*

487 *That*

473 Alibi fiunt pontes, lapidei alcubus [*fornicibus*] lateritii vel ſubliti *d*, & penſiles [*verſatiles*,] itémque ponticuli.

d Eſtublis, quæ fiſtuca alte in terram depanguntur.

474 Urinator quæuis profunda tranat & enatat.

CAP. 44. *De Itineribus.*

475 VIator, quó tendit, recta & compendio ſine ambagibus proficiſcatur: ad diverticula nè divertat [*deflectat.*]

476 Semitæ ignotæ cauſâ viam regiam *a* nè deſerat, niſi tritus ſit callis, & itineris dux comèſve peritus.

a Pretoriam, publicam.

477 Avia [*devia*] & ſalebras [*ſalebroſa loca*] qui metuit, nuſquam devier.

478 Bivium ſeu quadrivium fallax eſt: quapropter nè erres, in ipſo divortio & an fractu obvios ſciſcitare, quà eundum; hâc an illàc; num dextrorſum an ſiniſtrorſum flectendum.

479 Tramites ſinvoſi & compita non æquè ſeducunt.

480 Peregrinari ut poſſis abſque interprete, idioma calle.

481 Peregrè ituro ocreæ competunt, aut perones * ob cænum; & petaſus [*galerus*] ob ſolem; & penula *c* ſcortea, vel è lanâ coactâ ob pluvias: & baculus ſeu ſcipio, quo nitatur; adminiculo enim eſt.

*Et calopodia: ſoleæ ligneæ vel ferreæ.

c Laterna.

482 Opus etiam eſt ei viatico adfaciendas impenſas: vel literis cambii [*coltybi.*]

483 Sed & patientiâ; ſiquidem tam ſub dio pernoctare nonnunqam obtingit, quàm ſub lare.

484 Cùm in urbem aliquam appuleris, ubi ubi es, quicum ſis attende.

485 Nam latrones [*prædones, graſſatores,*] & erumeniſecæ prædantur [*furantur*]: Pyrane navigantes bonis ſpoliant; imo in ipſo hoſpitio non hoſpes ab hoſpite tutus †.

† Oenopolæ caupones, popinarii, ex nummatis rem faciunt, & ex alieno incommodis ſua commoda

486 Sarcinæ, quibus ſua convaſata ſibi portant, ſunt, vidulus, mantica, ſacciperium, pera; hippopera, bulga, marſupium, crumena, loculus; denique, linus & funda.

487 Ut expeditior ſis, impedimentis nè te aggrava: remorantur enim feſtinos.

488 Si maturandum eſt, celebrius uti quam veredis præſter. Emenſus iter, regredored.

Redi, reveni.

489 E longinquo reducem te ſalvum & ſoſpitem lætabundi di tui excipient *. Sunt qui itinerarium conſcribunt & ephemerides [*diaria.*]

Reditum tibi ratulantes.

CAP. 45. *De Mercaturâ.*

490 MErcatores bona aliunde allata, non abſque lucro (quis enim cum damno quæſtum faciat; alienant & divendunt †: ſed potiùs in taberna reſervant.

† Annonæ flagellatores, & monopolæ per ſua monopolia omnibus officiunt.

491 In emporiis celebria exercentur commercia: oppidatim nundinæ & mercatus inſtituuntur. Minutiarii *negotiatores* mercimonias â magnariis [*ſolidariis*] qui in ſolidum vendunt, coemptas, minutatim pluris divendunt, & particulatim diſtrahunt. Monopolia incolis condubilia non ſunt.

* Proxenetæ, quorum interventu conciliatur contractus

492 Et propolæ & inſtitores, & tabernarii, & chirothecarii & circumforanei [*circuitores*], & pararii *, & ſcrutarii cum ſuis ſcrutis, & quivis nugivenduli negotiantur, & negotiatores dici omnes volunt †.

† Item aromatopolæ lanteanii, lanarii, pannarii, pileones, ſericarii, zonarii ſalſamentarii et rii

493 Et quidni; ubique ſanè merx [*mercimonium*] * vendibilis licet [*venit, venalis proſtat:*] venditor nimio in dicat, & quod aſſe carum eſt, ſolido forſitan æſtimat; at emptor licetur [*licitatur*] minoris donec contrahant.

*At ultronea quod aiunt putet

494 Sed qui grandi pecuniâ, præſertim repræſentiâ [*numerata*] mercatur, nè ſe defraudet, nummorum (qui aurei ſunt, vel argentei, vel a ærei) teneat valorem: nummuli, teruncii, ſemoboli, oboli, groſſi, florenı, ſolidi imperialis, ſcutati. Angli numerant per libras [*auri-os,*] marcas, geniales, nobiles, coronatos, ſemicoronatos, ſolidos, teſtones [*ſemiſolidos*], &c.

a Æneı-

487 *That thou mayest be the readier* p[lighter],*do not cumber* [over-load or pester]*thy self with needlesse luggage: for that hinders the speedy.*

488 *If a man be in hast,it is better to use race-horses,thenq post-horses.Being come to thy journies end,go back*[return]

489 *When thou comest back again safe and sound from afar off,thy freinds will entertain thee joyfully*. There are some that writ a journall*[the story of their travell],*and what befell them every day.*

p Freer from cumbrances.

q Post wagons

* And welcom thee home bi thee welcome

'CHAP. 45. Of Merchandize [*trading.*]

490 *Such goods as are brought in from other places,merchants do not put them off to others,nor sel them out without gain* [profit,improvement]:(*For who would trad* [traffick] *to lose by it †?*)*but rather keep them in a warehouse.*

491 *The greatest entercourse of trading* [dealings of most note]*is most quick in Marts* [staple-towns]:*Fairs & markets are kept in severall towns.Petty chapmen buy up commodities of those that sell by whole sale ; and sell them off dearer by " retaile, and parcell them out. Monopolies are prejudiciall to the inhabitants.*

492 *Both huckstersrand factors,& shop-keepers,and glovers and pedlars,and brokers*,and merchants of clouts and old shoes,with their trash* [pelf,trumpery, lumber,]*and every pedling chapman will be trading, and would all be called traders* batterers, dealers] †.

493 *And why not? Surly merchantableqware every wherer is set to sale *:the seller* [chapman]*sets the price at too high a rate,and holdeth*[prizeth]*that at shilling which peradventure is too dear of a half-penny;but the byer*[customer] *cheapneth, and biddeth lesse, untill at last they bargain.*

494 *But he that buyeth*[purchaseth]*for a great sum of money especially* t *paying down that he coozen not himself,let him know the rate of coins(which are of gold,of silver,or brasse) of a doitu,a farthing,half-penny,peny,groat,floren,rixdoller, duckat*.The English tell*[pay] money *by pounds*[peeces], *marks,angels,nobles,crowns,halfcrowns,shillings,testers,&c*

† Foreſtallers[graters]wch r the price of c & engrossers, their patents cences to engr a commodity, hurt all men.

" Peece meale

r Grocers , fo stallers.

* Sticklers, th deal betwixt m & man, and c up the bargain

† So also groc [spicesellers] kendrapers,wo lendrapers, c thiers, hatter(berdashers), men,girdlers, fishmongers.

That will off well.

r Stand forth be sold.

* But off. d w stinks (as they say)

f Asketh a shilling for that t For ready money , present pay. u Mite. In coyns g ments, measures,weights,tooles,offices,musicall instruments, &c. either old words m be applyed to moderne use,although they answere not exactly in each particular;or e new words must be minted, to make an exact distinction. But the true ancient value these and the like in our coin, see in Agricola, Thomasius, Holyoke, Brerewood,&c.

495 *The Athenian talent was worth* [in value] *threescore* Athenian *pounds* * : their *pound* was 100. *drachms* †, *or foure hundred cesterces : now a sesterce* * *was two Dutch creuks* [stivers], *but of our countrey money*", *two pence within a little.*

496 *The price of things* x *riseth or falleth: but nothing, they say, costeth any man dearer* [stands a man in more] *then that which is bought for intreaty.*

187. lib. of ours. The Athenian ram, or Roman enny was all on rice with seven f our pence (as hey call them) & hal. e. * The Cither of it is H. S. estertia, the plurall is thought to be put for a 1000. sesterces. Ten sesterces betokeneth ist so many : but decem sestertium stands for ten thousand sestertes : decies sestertium as much as ten hundred thousand sesterces (7812. lib.) " Which the mint-master mint-h [coyneth]. x is Inhanced, or goeth downe.

CHAP. 46 Of making Clothes.

497 FLax *and hemp are soked* [retted a] *in a standing ditch that runs not; and being dryed, are bruised* [bunched] *with a brake, then they are hitchheld* b *the dust* c *being left there, the hurds here.*

498 *After that, the spinsters having put the tow* [rock] *on a distaffe* d, *do spin* e *it either with a spinning wheele, or with a rock and spindle* [wharle].

499 *From the reel yarn is wound up into bottomes* [clues] *whereof is made a web.*

500 *The weaver with his shuttle weaving the* f *woof into the warpe, maketh hempen cloth, and pure fine linnen, which is laid a funning to whiten* [bleach.]

501 g *Double twisted cloth will aske a double thred* [selvedge]: *cloth of three twists, a treble* thred.

502 *The same in a manner is done in webbing of woollen cloth*

503 *Cotton or wooll* * *is kembed, carded, spun and woven, and the quils of yarn become* [passe into] *cloth : which, if it be* " *sleighty and course, the fuller* (walker) *thickneth* [fulleth] *it,* h *setteth it on the tenters, whitens & gets out the spots* [staines] *with scowring earth* [: *the dier,* dieth] *staineth* [*it in a fat* [vat], *not with a weak, fading, dead colour, but with a full-deep, holding fresh* [lively] *hue, or in graine.*

504 *The Taylor taketh measure of garments, cutteth with his sheares, soweth* them *with a needle and thimble (but so that the stitches be not* k *to bee seene) sometimes also hee rips the seams, and reaveth* [ravelleth out] *the threds, and seweth up the slits* [rents] *againe, and fouldeth them up in pleits and foulds.*

La'd to water, eep'd. Heckeld. refuse stuffe. Rock stuffe, Drawout thred; Weft. Twill. The feltrings & easie locks be- thrown away. Lomely, home- n Stretcheth. The Shear man Cloth worker] leth or dre- h it, raiseth the , shears off the ks [sheare ll]. Not well laid, c. rable.

505 He

495 Talentum Atticum valuit ſexaginta minas * : mina centenas drachmas [*denarios* †] ſeu quadringentos ſeſtertios : ſeſtertius autem * duos Germanicos crucigeros, ac ſemigroſſum *b* ferè monetæ noſtratis “.

496 Pretium rerum ingraveſcit aut remittit; ſed nihil eſt quam carius aut majoris conſtare ajunt, quàm quod precibus emitur.

* 187. li. de noſtro

† Drachma Attica ſive denarius Romanus erat paris indicaturæ noſtratibus denariis (qui vocantur) ſeptenis cum ſemiſſe.

* Eius nota erat

H. S. Seſtertis (plurale) crediter ſæpe ſignificaſſe 1000. ſeſtertios. Decem Seſtertii, totidem præciſe deſignant : At Decem Seſtertium denotat decem millia ſeſtertium : Decies Seſtertium valet decies centena millia ſeſtertiorum. b Diobolum. “ Quam monetarius ſignat [ferit procudit, percutit.]

CAP. 46. *De veſtiariis opificiis.*

497 Linum & canabis macerantur in lacunâ *a* reſide ; exſiccata frangibulo conterunt ur [*tunduntur*] tum carminantur, remanente ibi flocco, hic ſtupâ.

a Lama.

498 Dehinc netrices, penſo ad colum applicato, fila trahunt [*nent*] ſive nirgillo, ſive fuſo cum verticillo.

499 Ex alabro vel rhombo netum glomeratur in glomos, unde fit tela.

500 Tex or ſtamini tramam [*ſubtegmen*] radio ſubtexens linteum & carbaſum conficit ; quod ut candeſcat, inſolatur.

501 Bilex requirit duplex licium, trilex triplicatum [*triplex*]

502 Idem propemodum in lanificio fit.

503 Goſſypium [*bambacium, xylum*] vel lana * pectitur, carminatur, netur, texitur, & pani tranſeunt in pannum : quem, ſi lividenſis eſt, fullo conſtipat, clavis uncinatis diſtendit, dealbat & terra cimolia emaculat † : Tinctor [*infector*] in *b* cortina tingit [*fufficat*] non diluto [*remiſſo*] evanido, lento *c* colore ; ſed ſaturo, pertinaci, vegeto, vel dibapho.

* Abiecto aſſyno, [lana tuccida.]

† Pannitonſor expolit pexum reddit, villum attollit, tomentum attondet.

b Lacu.

c Surdo.

504 Sartor [*veſtiarius*] menſurat *d*, ſarſice ſcindit, acu & digitali indumenta ſuit (ſed nè ſuturæ notabiles ſint,) quandoque & diſſuit commiſſuras, ac retexit fila, rurſumque fiſſuras conſuit, plicâque per ſinus & plicas [*ſtrias.*]

d Dimetitur.

505 Qui detrita aut depexa assumentis sarcit [*resarcit;*] *e* veteramentarius : qui obsoleta interpolat, venúmque exponit, mango est.

e Consarcinator.

506 Coriarius seu coriorum concinnator, coria lixivio elaborat ; è quibus sutor [*calcearius*] in sutrinâ admodolum, subulâ, setâ & filo picato calceamenta confieit [*suppingit.*]

507 Pellio è pellibus pellicea, sed pileo ex lana pileos construit.

508 Alutarius alutas præbet. Sed omnes hi per despectum [*Ludibrium*] Cirdones audiunt.

CAP. 47. *Vestituum genera.*

509 * VEstis ad obtegendam nuditatem è Paradiso ejectis data, stultè à phrygionibus acu pingitur & ad fastum adhibetur.

* Synthesis vestitum.

510 Quoties eam induimus & exuimus aut mutamus, toties est nobis moli ac remoræ.

511 Alii laxâ gaudent, alij strictâ : habitu multiplici. Indui sericâ [*sericam*] adeo subtili, ut pelluceat, immodestiam ; nudare se in publico, aut membrum obvelandum inhonestiùs denudare, lenocinium quoddam sapit.

512 Vestitus virilis est : Thorax *a* manicatus, colobium manicis defectum, femoralia * [*braccæ, caligæ*] toga talaris, lacerna [*abolla,*] sagum, læna, chlamys, paludamentum †.

513 Fœmineus : amiculum, stola, supparus, theristrum, calanticæ [*ricæ,*] pepla, præcinctoria [*castulæ, ventralia*] vitta, reticulum *c*, mitra *.

514 Communis : Indusium [*interula,*] subucula, capitium, pileus (cujus summitas apex est) tiara, tunucæ, chirothecæ, tibialia, periscelides *d*, cascei (soleas, obitragulum, & corrigias habentes) socci, crepidæ, subere mollita sandalia, & utrivis pedi quadrantes cothurni.

515 Omnia, ubi attinet, spinulæ [*aciculi,*] uncinuli, spinteres, fibulæ, noduli [*globuli,*] ansulis, ocellis, orbiculis innodati *e*, connectunt.

a Diplois.
* Panno subditio suppacta : suffercimine ; suffulcimento suffulta, suffarcinata.
† Romani incedebant togati, at nudis tibiis, & sæpediscalceati.
c Ocellarum
* Plagulæ, bucculæ, palla, frontale, pectorale, acus crinalis. Flabellum facit ventulum in refrigerium. Vmbella vultum obumbrat, & contra solis iniuriam protegit. *d* Fasciæ crurales.
e Infibulati.

516 Cingulo

505 *He that patcheth* [mends up] *old, worne, threadbare* cloathes *with* * *patches, is a botcher : he that makes cast-cloathes new of old* [trimmeth up, new turkizeth] *and exposeth them to sale, is a broker.*

506 *The Taner or leather-dresser worketh his hides with owze out of which the* " *Shoo-maker meketh shoos in his shop by the* † *last, with an awle, bristle and* l *Shoo-makers thread.*

507 *The Skinner* [Furrier] *maketh furrs of fels* [pelts, skins flayed of:] *but the haberdashers of hats makes hats of wooll.*

508 *The Currier* m *helps us with tewed lether: but all these are termed* [counted] *but base handicrafts-men,* n *in contempt.*

* Clouts.

" Cobler.

† Scantling of the foot.

l Pitched.

m Afford us.

n By way of scorne.

CHAP. 47. The kinds of wearing apparrell.

509 * R*Ayment is but foolishly wrought with a needle by the embroderers, and used* [applyed] *to pride, seeing it was given at first to them that were cast out of Paradise, to cover their nakednesse.*

510 *It is a cumber and* " *hinderance to us, as often as we* a *put it on and put it off, or shift it* [put on clean.]

511 *Some like it loose* [widey] *others straight; in sundry sorts of fashions. To weare* [go in] *silk, so thin, that a man may see through it, savoreth of shamelesnes : to strip ones selfe in open view, or uncivilly* [unseemely] *to go bare* b *on any part that ought to be cloathed, hath a smack of* c *dishonesty.*

512 *Mans apparell is: a doblet with sleeves, a jacket* d *without sleeves, britches* *, *a gowne reaching to the ankles, a riding coat, a cassocke* [mandilion,] *a rough gaberdine* [frock,] *a short cloak, a robe of estate* [a coat of armes,†]

513 *A womans roabs are: a mantle, a loose gown, a* e *smock, a thin vaile, kerchiefs* [coifs,] *hoods,* [hukes,] *aprons, a hair-lace, a net-work-cawl, a head-tyre* *.

514 *Attire common to both: a shirt* f, *a wast-coat, a night-cap, a cap, (whose very top is a tuft) a bonnet* g, *coats, gloves, stockens* [hose,] *garters shooes (having soles, an upper-leather, and shoo-*h *latches) socks, slippers* [pantofles,] *cork-shooes, and buskins that will fit either foot.*

515 *Pins, buckles,* [hooks,] *clasps* [taches,] *buttons & knots, being* k *clasped unto loops, eyes* [button-holes,] *rundles,* [catches,] *do hold all fast together, where need requires.*

* A suit of clothes.

" A let or luggage.

a Make us ready and unready.

b Naked.

c A whorish dresse.

d Sleevelesse ierkin.

* Lined (bumbasted) with lining.

† The Romans went in gownes, but bare-legged and often bare-foot. (unshod)

e Or raile.

* Crosse-clothes, mufflers (maskes) a womans gown, a forehead-cloath, a stomacher, a bodkin A fan fanneth coole aire for coolenesse : a bongrace (fan) shadoweth the face shrowdeth and sheltereth it from sun-burning. f Or Smoke. g A turbant, a turkish hatt. h Tyings, leather thongs. k Clenched, buttoned, knit, fastened,

l Girt for a horse.
m Ties, stings.
* Fast, or riding knots.
n Cast about us.

516 *With a girdle* l *we gird and ungird our selves, with* m *points we tye or loose knots* * [trusse or untrusse.]

517 *Cloakes, rug-gowns, and the like outermost* garments, *we* n *put on uppermost.*

518 *For garnishment and bravery, these are put to* the other; *scarfes, fillats (wherewith the tresses* [locks,] *and other things are knit up) ribbands, borders* ᶜᶜ [hems, edgings,] *welts, laces* [gards,] *labels, frienges* o.

ᶜᶜ Skirts.
o Iags, purls, snips
p Wreaths.
† Hanging down at the lap of the eare, like a big drop, or a pearle.
q Quilted, or hapharlet.

519 *Also rings, in the colets* [heads] *whereof shine jewels* [precious stones] p *golden chains, neck-jewels* [ouches,] *earrings* †, *bracelets for the armes, spangles, gilded bosses* [broaches] *studs, &c. the works of jewellers; also napkings, neck-clothes, handkerchers.*

520 *Tattered* [ragged] q *patch'd coats are for poore folke.*

521 *The nursery* [womans roome] *hath the womans attire* [dressing:] *matrons* have *their waiting maids.*

CHAP. 48. Of Hand-labouring Trades.

a Green boughs.
b Out of all reason.

522 *AT the first, dens and caves, huts* [cabbins,] *greene bowers* [boothes covered with a leaves,] *cottages raised up of green turfe* [sods], *& poore hovels were dwelling places; now all places are pestered with builded houses; yea, with marvellous huge* [b unreasonable] *buildings.*

523 *These in some places are low; other where lofty, two or three stories high or more; and those either, the dwellers owne, or hired and let to farme.*

524 *Who would willingly live in a slender poore cottage?*

525 *The master-builder, having first drawne out the plot, buildeth according to that draught* [modell or plat-forme] *with* other * *work-men helping him, and doing their work with a hatchet, and a hammer* [mallet.]

* Faber a wright; any workeman that worketh in hard stuffe, as iron, wood, &c. Fabrica his forge or shop.

526 *The Mason, of rough stone (made fitting by the stone-hewer) or of brick and morter, worketh up the walls by levell and plumb-line, he filleth up the spaces betweene the two sides with shards* [filling stones:] *wih his trovell hee* d *roughcasteth all over with plastering; to wit, with staked lime (not with unstak'd) and with parjet* [plaster.]

d Plastereth, parjets.

527 *The Carpenter, having set fast a beame with iron hooks* [crampirons] *into a clave-stock, with his great ax* ᶜᶜ *heweth it out by his chalked line (the peeces that are cut off, and the* e *chips flying away) he cuts off the knurs* [knobs] *out of the timber; he boreth* [thrileth] *it, and makes a hole clean thorow*

e Choppeth.
a Splinters.

516 Cingulo *f* nos cingimus & diſcingimus, ligulis nodos * adſtringimus aut ſolvimus.

517 Pallia, endromides, & hujuſmodi extima, amicimus.

518 Emblemata & ornamenta adjiciuntur: mitellæ, redimicula (quibus cincinni & alia redimiuntur) tæniæ, fimbriæ, limbi [*inſitæ*,] lemniſci, laciniæ.

519 Item annuli in quorum umbonibus [*palis*] gemmæ nitent, torques, monilia, inaures, armillæ, bracteolæ, bullæ deauratæ, claviculi, &c. gemmariorum opera: nec non linteola, ſtrophia, ſudaria g.

520 Pannoſi centones inopſum ſunt,

521 Gynecæum habet mundum muliebrem, matronæ pediſequas.

f Zona.

* Aſtrictos vel laxos.

† Ab auricula anſa [lobo] appendentes, inſtar ſtalagmii.

g Muccinia.

CAP. 48. *De fabrilibus artificiis.*

522 PRimitùs ſpecus & cavernæ, tabernæ & fronde tabernacula, *a* cæſpititia tuguriola & gurguſtiola, erant habitacula: nunc ædificiis, imò inſanis ſubſtructionibus omnia referta ſunt.

a Evivo cæſpite congeſta.

523 Hæc aliàs humilia ſunt, aliàs excelſa; diſtega, triſtega (trium aut plurium tabulatorum,) eáque vel incolentis propria, vel conductitia & meritoria.

524 In casâ exili lubens quis degit?

525 Architectus, deſcriptâ prius totius fabricæ ichnographiâ [*ſcyographiâ*] ſecundùm eam formam [*hypotypoſin*] *b* ædificat; adjutantibus fabris, ſecuri & malleo operas ſuas peragentibus.

b Extruit.

526 *Faber* murarius [*cæmentarius*] è cæmento (à lapicidâ [*latomo*] parato) vel latere coctili & *c* intritâ, ad libellam & perpendiculum muros fabricatur; farcturâ implet interſtitia; trullâ adhibitâ cruſtat *d* opere tectorio; putâ calce udâ (non vivâ) vel gypſo.

c Arenato.

d Lorica teſtacea

527 Lignarius *faber* trabe ferreis anſis firmata, aſcia ad amuſſim exaſciat (e ſegmentis & aſſulis avolantibus) toruſos [*callos*] è materia abſcindit; terebra aut terebella terebrat

e Schidiis.

rebrat ac perforat; trochleis elavat; intergerinos p
rietes, cratitios & luto aceroso f illitos, coordinat; cl
vis impactis consolidat.

f Lutatos.

528 Ligna post plenilunium succidantur, nè alburn
g cariem sentiat.

529 Lignator arbores sternit & stirpitùs extirpat, hu
stratos truncat; serrâ pulpam [*rubur*] serrat (scobe s
serragine reciden e;) tudite cuneum adigit & *h* find
strues coacervat, & *i* sarmentorum fasces componit †.

g Putredinem, ne fiat cariosum.
h Discuneat.
i Cremiorum.
† Arbusta cædua obsepit resecta, ut renascantur.
k Dolabella.

530 Arcularius [*scriniarus*, [*capsarius*] asseres & tabu
sectiles *k* dolabrâ aut runcinâ edolat, subscudibus co
mittit & coadunat [*coassat*] glutine [*collâ*] conglutin
ferrumine ferruminat, vernice oblinit.

531 Ferrarius in ustrinâ follibus insufflat & emollit: m
forcipe *ferrum* prehensum super incude cudit, marc
(emicantibus stricturis) explanat, in laminas diduc
perinde ac aurifaber aurum in bracteas attenuat.

l Scobina.
m Scobis.
n Nitorem accersat ei.

532 Serarius & polio limâ *l* limatè limat (reliquiæ s
m ramenta,) planulâ scabritiem lævigat, aspredi
æquat, & polit ut *n* niteat.

† Qui machinulas i ponte versatiles compingunt ex empteiles & compactiles.
* Qui toreum ata torni tornant torniones.

533 Eòdem pertinent fabri ærarii qui æs fundunt, sta
narii, automatarii †, scandularii itidem, victores, tor
tores *, uitriarii, & qui restes torquent, restiones. H
accedunt arcuarii, clinopegi [*culcitarii*,] carpenta
[*plastarii*,] crustarii, lynchnopœi, materiarii,] serra
carbonarii, cultrarii, &c.

534 Operarii [*operæ*] ac mercenarii mercede conducun
ut subministrent, vectibus tollant, palangis volv
redemptores totam structuram in se recipiunt.

o Terra figulari.
p Luteas, samias.
* Columna habet scapum, spiram, epistylium (capitelium) basin, stylobatam.

535 Figulus ex argilla *o* ollas fictiles *p*, fidelias, oper
la, cantharos, aliáque figlina fingit.

q Vento cœlique injuriæ impervia.

536 Domus altè fundata, optimé materiata affabrè e
structa, aptâ symmetria fabrefacta, angulis benè s
data, * columnisque stabilita, perstat diutissimè in
lumis & sarta-tecta *q*.

537

row with his auger [wimble] *or piercer; he heaveth it up with* g *pullies; the partition wall he buildeth up even, being splented and dawbed with clay-mortar; he maketh all strong* [stedfast and sure] *with nails driven in.*

g Trundles.

28 *Let timber-trees be cut down after the fall of the moone, that the sap* h *rot not.*

29 *A woodmonger felleth down trees, and stubes them up by the roots: being laid flat on the ground, he loppeth off the boughs from the body; with a saw he saweth the heart (the saw dust falling off); with a beetle he driveth in a wedge and riveth* [splits it]: *he pileth up stacks* [piles] *& maketh up the brush-wood* [small sticks], *baven into fagots*†.

h Prove not worm-eaten.

30 *The Joyner plaineth plankes and sawn boards with a little or great plane; he is karfeth and ioyneth them close with culver-tailes; he glueth them together with glu; he sodereth with soder, and besmeareth al over with varnish.*

† He preserves the spring of a coppis toplings when the tops are topt off, to grow again.

31 *The black-smith on his forge bloweth with bellowes, & softneth iron: by and by* [anon] *he layeth hold on it with a paire of tongs* [pincers], *and on the anvill* [stitheo] *fashoneth* h *it with his (miths hammer, the sparkles spriging out, he makes it even, and draweth it out into plates, like as the Gold-smith thinneth out gold into thin leaves.*

Rabbatteth.

h Forgeth. worketh.

32 A *Lock-smith and an Armourer fileth smoothly with a file (that which is left is the filings* i) *he* k *smootheth the roughnesse with a plane, he maketh it even, & burnisheth* furbisheth] *it, to make it shine* [looke bright].

i Pindust.
k Maketh sleek.
Polisheth

33 *To the same purpose pertaine, Braziers that cast brasse, Pewterers, Clock-makrs* †, *and slaters also, Coopers, Turners, Glaziers, and Ropers that twine ropes.*† *To these are added Bowyers* [Fletchers], *upholsters, wheel-wrights Plasterers* [Daubers], *Chandlers, Woodmongers, Sawyers Coliars, Cutlars, &c.*

l Tinkers, Cop-Per-smiths.
† That set any thing together which oeth with vices and gins: which may be taken out, and put together againe.

34 *Day-labourers and hirelings are hired for wages to serve at hand, to lift with bars, to roule with leavers* m *they that take a worke by the great, under take the whole frame at a set price.*

* Who with a Turners wheele turne works that are turned, ambossed carved.

35 *A Potter of Potters-clay maketh stone pots, pitchers lids* [covers], *juggs, and other earthen vessels.*

Hire.

36 *An house having a deep ground-worke* [foundation] *being very wel timbred, workman-lik built, having each part made of a due scantling and proportionable, well strengthened with coins* [corners] *and set stedfast with pillars** *endureth a very long time thight and tenantable* [wind-tight] and water tight].

m Coul-staves.
* A pillar hath a shaft spindle a quadrant or square below to sit on, a chapter or head a foot, a foot stall

537 Other-

537 *Otherwiſe it falleth downe* [goeth to wrack] *and runs to ruin* [becomes a ruinous heap] *and rubbiſh.*

n Vnderſet, vpheld.

538 *Therefore beginning to totter and reel* [ſwerve and lean to a ſide] *it muſt needs be* n *ſhored up with ſome arch* [buttreſſe] *or other prop* [ſhores, ſtaies]; *if it be fallen to decay, ſhattered or ready to fall, it muſt be either repaired or pulled down: being fallen already, or thrown down to the bottome, it muſt be made up, and built all anew.*

o Tenement. p Straiter then is fitting.

539 *A wide* [large] *dwelling-houſe* o *maketh a convenient dwelling; a narrow* [over cloſe p] *one makes an inconvenient* [unhanſome] *ſeat.*

CHAP. 49. Of a houſe, and the parts of it.

540 *BEing ready to go in at the fore-door into a houſe, for fear you go out of the way, ſtand ſtill in the entry* [porch, portall], *and look upon the fore-front; and there knack at the iron ringel.*

541 *If any man looketh out at the latteſſe or caſement, deſire that the doore may be opened: if he openeth it, lift up your foot, leſt you ſtumble at the threſhold: duck down your head* [ſtoop], *leſt you hit it or daſh it againſt the lintell: the ſide-poſts* [door-cheeks, jaums] *will be on either ſide thee.*

542 *When thou art paſt the door, ſhut it, by ſparring it with the great bar, or at leaſt the bolt, to keep out others from coming in.*

a Ingate.

543 *That the hinges may not grate, nor the doar creak, ſtay them but ſoftly.*

* A pair of ſtaires fet faſt, or a moveable ladder.

† Which are joined together about a ſpindle [ſhank.]

544 *Out of the fore-court* [hall] *there lieth open an* a *entrance to other inner rooms: by the ſtepping* * *of plain ſtaires or winding ſtaires* †, *there is a going up to the upper lofts.*

* The braches bind down and hold faſt the dormans to the ſtuds [upright poſt], & lean on them both

545 *The roof being ſhelving to ſhoot off rain, lieth upon balkes* [wall-plates, principals]: *the tiles, gutter-tiles or ſlates, on rafters* [tranſams], *baufries and ſpars; (whoſe tenons are put into mortisholes: (the thatcht top* [ridge, coat] *is of ſtraw or brick.*

† Turrets, lanthorns, weathercocks [ſanes], or the like, to garniſh the top.

546 *Out-workes* [additions to the main building] *are, leantoes, pent houſes; alſo out-juttings, and eaves to caſt off the eaves-droppings; galleries, garrets, balconies,* [tarraſſes] *reſting upon buttreſſes, anticks* [ſupporting images] *pinnacles* †. *Battlements keepe men from tumbling downe head-long.*

547 The

537 Alias ruit, & fiunt ruinæ parietinæ ac rudera.

538 Vacillantem itaque & devergentem [*declinantem*] pila *r* vel aliis fulcris fulciri : vitium facientem, quassatam, aut labantem [*semirutam*] vel refici vel dirui : collapsam aut funditùs distructam instaurari, reparari, & de integro renovari necesse est.

r Anteride, erismate, tibicine.

539 Domicilium amplum commodam facit habitationem : arctum & angustius æquo, incommodam.

CAP. 49. *De domo ejusque partibus.*

540 INtroitum *a* per anticam in ædes, nè aberres, in *b* vestibulo subsiste, & frontispicium intuere : demum pulsa cornicem [*cartharum, marculum ferreum.*

a Successurus.
b Propylæo, prothyro.

541 Siquis per transennam [*clathros, cancellos*] aut fenestram apertilem prospectat, aperiri roga : si aperit, pedem, nè ad limen *c* offendas, attolle : caput, nè ad superliminare *d* allidas [*impingas,*] submitte : utrinque postes erunt.

c Hynothyrum.
d Hyporthyrum.

542 Vbi pertransiveris ostium, occlude ; pessulum obdendo, vel obisem saltem, ut aliis præcludas intriotum.

543 Cardines nè strideant, aut fores crepent, lentè commove.

544 Ex attrio in cætera conclavia patet aditus : per scalarum * aut cochleæ † gradus, est ascensus ad superiores contignationes.

* Quæ sunt fixæ aut gestatoriæ.
† Cochlides coassantur per scapum.

545 Tectum ad dejiciendam pluviam devexum, columinibus incumbit * ; tignis, cantheriis, & tigellis (quorum cardines extremi in columbaria inseruntur) tegulæ, imbrices vel scandula : Culmen stramineum est vel lateritium.

* Columina arrectariis capreoli [fibulæ] utrinque inclinantes revinciunt & distinent.

546 Additamenta sunt, appendices, compluvia : itémque (ad projicienda stillicidia) projecturæ & suggrundia : Meniana & antibus [*antis*] innixæ pergulæ [*podia*] atlantides [*telamones*] coronidésque †. Lorica præcipitium prohibet.

† Acroteria, pinnæ (ut tritones seu ventorum indices extantes columellæ aut imagunculæ.)

547 Area

547 Area, ſive lata ſive anguſta, impluvium dicitur: per poſticum exitus [*egreſſus*] eſt aliò.

548 Sera clave clauditur ac recluditur, id eſt, obſeratur & reſeratur.

CAP. 50. *De hypocauſto.*

a Vaporarium.

549 HYpocauſtum a calefit fornace: linteamina, quibus indormimus, uvida [*ſubuvida*] thalpolectro [*thermoclinio.*]

550 Feneſtræ vitreæ lumen tranſmittunt: igneæ ſunt cancellatæ aut clathratæ [*quas clathri reticulati obſepiunt* *.]

* Hic obductum operimentum trufatile tenebras omnibus offundit.

551 Pavimentum fiſtucâ pavitum, acteſſellatum eſt, aut vermiculatum [*ſegmentatum*:] laquear [*lacunar*] tabulatum aut fornicatum [*arcuatum, fornicibus ſuſpenſum*] ubiſſarcus teſtudinis in tholo conveniunt, & decuſſatim ſe interſecant.

552 Servandis rebus receptacula [*reconditoria*] ſunt; arcæ, arculæ, [*ſcrinea*,] armaria, riſci, veſtiaria, thecæ, capſæ, capſulæ, ciſtellæ: tranſportandis verò, ſportæ, cophini viminei [*caniſtra*,] calathi, quali, quaſilli, &c.

CAP. 51. *De Cœnaculo.*

a Lecto, qui olim erat & diſcubitorius & cubicularius.

553 MEnſæ *a* mappâ inſtratæ lances & diſci (ſive ſint orbes ſive quadræ) ſuperponuntur, ut & ſalinum.

554 Apponuntur è caniſtro, panis collyræ, aut buccæ, buccellæ ſciſſæ, tum fercula.

† Vel ab architriclino.

555 Invitati conviuæ, à convitatore † in cœnaculum *[*triclinium*] introducuntur.

* Sive cœnationem opere inteſtino veſtitam.

b Pollubrum, polluvium.

556 Et ubi ſuper pelvim ex aquali, aut ſuper malluvium *b* è gutturnio, ſe laverunt, & mantili [*manutergio*] terſerunt, per ſcamna vel diſpoſita ſedilia cum pulvinis (ſuppoſitis ſcabellis) accumbunt.

557 In procinctu eſt ſtructor, qui dapes appoſitas prælibat, delibat & diſtribuit [*diſpertitur*] aliis.

c Paropſide.

558 Iuſcula & pulmenta ſorbe è catino & gabatâ *c*, vel cochlearibus ſume; cætera edulia [*cibaria*] cultro (quem manubrio tene) diſcerpe (portiunculam decerpe " & aſſidenti præbe:) ſin reſtrixerint, recaleſcant ignitabulo [*anthepſa, foculo*] ſubdito.

" Deſide,

559 Civile-

547 *The court-yard, whether it be broad or little, is called the square court* b (*where the rain fell in and was saved*). *There is an out-gate* [a going-out] *another way, through the posterne* [back-gate.]

548 *With a key a locke is made fast, and is opened: that is; is lock'd and unlock'd.*

b Surrounded with buildings, but open at top.

CHAP. 50. Of an Hot-house.

549 A *Stove* [hot-house] *is warmed with a furnace* a; *dankish bed-sheets, which we lie in, with a warming-pan.*

550 *Glazed windowes* [windores] *let in the light clean through the glasse: wooden* ones *are lattessed or grated* fenced in with crosse-bars, lattesse-wise *].

551 *A floor is paved with a rammer, or lade with square stone, or cheker-wrought with fret-work: the inner-roof is plancherd with board, or* b *arched: where the arches of the vault meet in the scutcheon, and cut downe one another*

552 *Store-houses to keep things in, are chests* [hutches], *coffers, presses, trunks, ward-robes, cases, caskets, farsets, little boxes: but for carrying things from one place to another,* are *baskets, wicker panniers, hand-baskets, flaskets, hampers, &c.*

a Kilne.

* A draw-window [*a shot*] being shut in, darkeneth all.

b Embowed.

CHAP. 51. Of the Dining-room.

553 W*Hen the* a *table is spread with the table-cloth, dishes are set upon it, and trenchers (whether they be round or square) as also a salt-sellar.*

554 *Out of the bread-basket* b, *loves* [shives] *of bread are set on the tables, or pieces,* " *morsels cut; and then messes of meat.*

555 *The guests that are bidden are brought* [led] *in by the feast-maker* † *into the dining-roome* [parlor] *.

556 *And when they have washed over a bason out of an ewer, and have wiped on a towell; they sit down upon benches or stooles set in order with cushions, having foot-stools set under them.*

557 *The carver is ready at hand, who tasteth first, takes a smack of the meats set before him, and carveth them out to others.*

558 *Soop of pottage* [broth,] *and water-gruell out of a pottinger, or eat it with spoons: other viands* [victuals] *cut asunder with a knife (which you must hold by the haft); cut off a small part, and offer it to him that sits next: but if they be cold, let them be heated again by putting a chafing-dish under.*

a A cloth is laid.

b Bin.

" Bits, mouthfuls.

† Or the sewer, or Feasthainer, that ordereth all.

* Which is seeled with wainscot.

e Thrust.
d Vnmannerly, one of a rude demeanour [demeanour] that behaves himselfe like a clown.
" Collops.
a Dung, mute, if one speake of birds.

559 *Mannerly* folk *lick not their lips, nor lap* [slap] *with their tongue loll'd out, (which is the trick of a sloven*d) *but wipe them with a napkin:*

560 *Nor do they eat greedily, or swallow down whole*" *gobbets and morsels, but chew it small as they eat it; and draw forth a pick-tooth.*

561 *Flies, if they be not driven away with a fly-flap, breed*e *magots* [gentils].

562 *Golden and gilded beakers* [bowles], *cruzes* [chalices] *great cups* [jugs] *chrystall glasses, cans, tankards, and two-ear'd pots, are brought forth out of the cup-board & glasse-case; and being rinsed and rubb'd with a pot-brush are set on the livery-cup board.*

563 (*A goblet is a drinking-cup with a broad wide mouth.*)

f Plentifully.

564 *Then the drawer* [butler] *draweth out strong wine; but the cup-bearer* [that filleth the cup] *powreth* it f *at large out of the bottle, jug, or pitcher; fils up the drinking-cup full to the very brim, and reacheth* it, *and so they drinke healths* [hearty draughts] *one to another.*

565 *He that sets out a rich costly* [sumptuous] *feast (which hath choyce banquets, not without venizon; yea, and divers courses* [services]): *such an one would fain seem to keepe a bountifull house* [a very good table], *not a poore miserable* one: *private suppers at home are more moderate and sparing.*

g Sippets.

566 *Vnto rosted meats are also added* g *sawces in sawcers, cabbage-lettices, radish, verjuice, sallets: also fruits kept in pickle:* as *olives, capers, cucumbers, beets, and at last sweet-meats, junkets, comfits* [banquetting stuffe] *and presents given to carry away.*

567 *But the truth is, pleasant conference* [merry discourse] *is the chiefest sawce.*

568 *Stout feeders* [good trencher-men] *eat up all, and do nothing else but devour* [never lin wurrowing] *betimes in the morning they break their fast: at noone they dine, when the day is far spent they take their beaver; late at night they sup; yea, having newly dined* [presently after dinner] *they have a stomach to supper: but let them that lead a sitting kind of life, and most within doores:* " *refraine from breakfast and* h *beaver, and let them not sip the least pittance of wine next their hearts.*

" Abstain.
h Afternoones-drinking.

569 *To be often eating, and full fed thrice a day, is hurtfull, unlesse* it be *sparingly.*

CHAP

559 Civiles labia non exsertâ linguâ lingunt lambuntve (quod est in urbani *d*,) sed mapellâ detergunt.

d *Sordidi, immundi, qui moribus aut agrestibus, & rusticæ gentis.*

560 Neque tuburcinantur, aut bolos & frustra deglutiunt: sed manstitando *e* cemedunt, & dentiscalpium expediunt.

e *Mordicus attrendo.*

561 Muscæ, ni muscario [*flabello*] abigantur, egerunt culas [*termites.*]

562 Proferuntur [*depromuntur*] è repositorio & hyalothecâ aurei & argentei deaurati crateres, cyathi, [*calices,*] scyphi, vitra, chrystallina, chanthari, cululli & diotæ: echinoque defricata ac proluta, in abaco *f* reponuntur.

f *Argyrotheca.*

563 (Patera est patulo & repando orificio poculum.)

564 Tùm cellarius temetum depromit: pincerna verò affert in medium; ex obba vel hirneâ (*cerena, utre*) vel cantharo tusè infundit: cyathum ad summum usque marginem g implet; & porrigit; propinántque alii aliis geniales haustus.

g *Labrum, stam, cerenam.*

565 Qui opiparum ornat convivium (quod exquisitas habet epulas, non absque ferinâ, & quidem diversos missus:) is videri vellet lautiori *h* vivere apparatu, non tenui aut sordido: domicœnia verò moderatiora & frugaliora sunt.

h *Splendidè.*

566 Assaturis superadduntur in scutellis *i* embammata [*intincta,*] lactucæ sessiles, raphanus, omphasium, accaria: item salgama, olivæ, cappares, cucumeres, beta, tandemque bellaria, tragemata, hypotrimmata & apophoreta.

i *Oxybaphio, acetabulo.*

567 Verùm enimverò festiva colloquia [*lepide confabulationes*] præcipuum sunt condimentum.

568 Edaciores omnia exedunt; nil nisi vorant: multo mane jentant, meridie prandent, multo die merendant, multâ nocte cœnant; imò *k* confestim à prandio cœnaturiunt: sed qui sedentariam & umbratilem vitam agunt, jentaculo & *l* merendâ abstineant: nec quid vini sorbillent jejuni.

k *Iamiam prandi.*

l *Antecœnio, filato.*

569 Ter de die esitare & saturari nocet, nisi parce.

CHAP. 52. *De cubiculo.*

570 IN dormitorio ſponda & fulcra [*fulmenta, clinopodia*] cubile ſuſtinent; ſed deficiente lecto, ſtorea ſubſternitur aut matta. †

† *Aut urgente neceſſitate ſtramentum.*

571 Strato ſuperinjicitur lodix & periſtroma, & huic cervical *: tegetibus & ſtragulis nos intogimus.

* *I. quod cervix reclinatur.*

572 Pulvinar plumeum eſt: culcitra tomento farcta †. Pulvillo inſidemus.

† *Aut plumis inculcata.*

573 Matula veſicæ levandæ, & ſeceſſus [*latrina*] vel ſcaphium alvo exonerandæ, cubiculo neceſſaria requiſita ſunt.

574 Grabatus *a* cum conopeis pro meridianâ reclinatione eſt.

a *Anaclinterium.*

575 Qui ſupinus cubat, incubo [*ephialte*] moleſtatur: qui ponus dormit, anhelitu.

576 Si edormiſti & evigilas, vigila, nè obdormias rurſum: exporrectuſque primâ luce, admodum diluculò alios fortiter inclama, donec expergefeceris.

577 Hyberno [*hyemali, brumali*] tempore antelucana diligentia probatur. †

† *Etiam ante gallicinium.*

CAP. 53. *De Balneo & mundeiti.*

578 LImpidâ faciem ſæpiùs abluere, eſt munditiei tantùm: fuco fucare vel purpuriſſo oblinere, ſpurcitiei. Apage pulchritudinem fictitiam, ementitam ventitiam, & lenocinio aſcitam.

558 In thermis artus torpidi foventur calidâ vel tepidâ, Lavacra & balneæ ſordes ac eluvies eluunt; omnem pædorem, ſudorem & ſqualorem abſtergunt & defricant.

580 Ubi tamen honeſtatis ergò ſubligacula [*ſubligaria*] & caſtula locum habent.

581 Sed veſtimenta immunda [*ſordida*] lavantur in labro à lotrice, & lexivio ac ſapone [*ſmegmate*] mundantur *a*; aut everruntur ſetaceo pectine, aut exterguntur ſpongiâ: Collaria roborantur amylo *.

a *Redduntur munda.*

* *Lapide levigatorio levigantur.*

582 Cili-

CHAP. 52. Of the Bed-chamber.

570 IN the a *lodging-chamber, the bed-ſted* [bed-ſides] *and beds-feet beare up their bedding* [couch]; *but for want of a bed, mattreſſe, or mat is ſpread under us* †.

a Sleeping roome, place of repoſe. † Or for a need a pad of ſtraw.

571 *Over the under-bed is laid a ſheet and blanket, and over it a houlſter* * : *we* † *wrap up* [cover] *our ſelves in coverlets and bed-clothes.*

* On which the neck reſteth, or leans downe. † Hill.

572 *A pillow is of feathers: a bed-tike is ſtuffed with flocks, or with feathers. We ſit upon cuſhions.*

573 *A chamber-pot to* b *make water in, and a* " *houſe of office or cloſe-ſtoole, wherein to eaſe the belly* [to goe to ſtoole] *are requiſite neceſſary for a lodging chamber.*

b Baſe the bladder. " Privie.

574 *A pallet* [couch] *with canopies is to* c *reſt* [lye downe] *on at noone.*

c Repoſe.

575 *He that lyeth ſprawling* [on his back, with his face upward] *is troubled with the hag* [night-mare:] *he that ſleepeth grovelling* [on his face,] *with purſeeneſſe* [ſhortwindednesſe.]

576 *If thou haſt ſlept enough, and awakeſt, watch, that thou falleſt not faſt aſleep againe; and being awake, call up others aloud very early at breake* [peepe] *of day, untill thou haſt wakened them.*

577 *In winter-time, to take paines before day-light, is allowed* [well liked] *of* †.

† Yea, evē before the time of cock-crowing.

CHAP. 33. Of Bathing and cleanlineſſe.

578 TO waſh the face ſomewhat often with cleare [faire] *water is but cleanlineſſe: to colour it with counterfeit colour, or bedaube it with a painting, is a loathſome naſtineſſe. Fie upon faigned, forged beauty, that is laid on, and gotten* [procured] *by a baudy kind of trimming.*

a Cheek-varniſh.

579 *In hot bathes, joints that are* " *benummed are ſuppled* [bathed] *with hot water, or luke-warme. Waſhing* [bathing] *places and baths waſh off ſluttiſhneſſe and filth, they cleanſe and ſcoure away all durtineſſe, ſweat and ſoulneſſe.*

" Stark.

580 *Where yet for decency* [combineſſe] *ſake, breeches and aprons have* their *uſe.*

581 *But ſoule garments are waſhed by the landreſſe in a waſhing* b *boule, and made cleane with lye and ſope, or are bruſhed with a hair-bruſh, or are wiped cleane with a ſponge. Neck-bands are ſtiffened with ſtarch* *.

b Bucking tub. * Smoothed with a ſleek-ſtone.

582 *We our ſelves are rubbed with a hair-cloth, a gravell and pumice-ſtone* † *; ſmall veſſels are rubbed cleane with a wiſpe of ſtraw, or* the herb *horſe-taile* [ſhave-graſſe] *or with a briſtly bruſh ſweepings and ſcraps are ſwept away with beſoms* b.

† A ſucking ſtone full of little holes

b Brooms, bruſhes

583 *Where there want pits* [wels] *alwayes holding water, out of which, being encompaſſed* [ſurrounded] *with a brinke* [verge], *a man may draw with a ſwip, and a ſcoop or a bucket* :) *it is meet that conduits be made through pipes, and water-courſes, or through-trenches* [gutters.]

584 *A Barber with* his *ſcizzers polleth* [notteth] *the haires of the head (in times paſt, with little pincers* c *they plucke* [nipped, twitched] *them off; as they did alſo pull off the fleeces of hog-ſheep, whom now adayes we ſheare) or elſe he ſhaveth it off, and maketh it bare with the edge of a razor.*

c Twitchers, nippers.

585 (*The bath-keeper, over and beſides that, ſcrubbeth* men.)

d Let grow out at length.

586 *The buſh of haire* (*which the High-Dutch* d *weare long, the Polonians have ſhagg'd fore-tops) ſu keem'd with a combe. Some womaniſh men curle* or frizle their *locks (for-ſooth) with a curling yron, and being bald (fie for ſhame!) fit perawigs to their heads; who deſerve indeed to go in long coats* [to traile along a ſweeping robe with a long traine after them] *and to ſtrive with women for the faſhion, in all points.*

e Musk-ball's.

587 *Ointments, perfumes, pomanders, ſweet-powders,* e *ſweet balls, and beſt rinklings out of ſweet-glaſſe-bottles, are for nice tender ſilly fellowes* "*, that mind nothing elſe but pleaſures wherewith being anointed, they ſmell ſweet.*

" And ſenſuall,

CHAP. 54.

Of Marriage, and alliance by Marriage.

588 MArriage *is, when husband and wife dwell together as yoke-fellowes.*

589 *A batchellor* [ſingle-man] *intending to marry, looks him out a marriageable, handſome, beautifull maid, with a dowrie, to woo; a widower* looks out *a widdow. If one of noble birth joynes in marriage with a woman of the common ſort* [of the yeomanry], *he is thought by an unequall match to diſparage & diſgrace his parentage* [family, ſtock.]

590 (*Portion* c *and feature ſometimes ſtir up fellow-ſuiters to the ſame woman; but women that have nothing to their portion, for the moſt part remain* " *unmarried, even when they grow ancient* [in years.]

c *Dot* is a downy, and a joynture.

" Tarry.

591 *Where*

582 Cilicio, topho ac pumice † noſmet ipſi fricamur: vaſcula ſtramento, vel equiſeto, vel echino ſtringuntur: quiſquiliæ & analecta ſcopis verruntur.

† *Lapide bibulo & ſiſtuloſo.*

583 Ubi putei juges deſiderantur [*deſunt*] (è quibus crepidine circundatis, tollenone & hauſtro vel ſitulâ haurias:) aquæductus per tubos [*ſiphones, ſiphunculos*] & canales, aut per incilia fieri convenit.

584 Tonſor crines forpice tondet (olim volſellâ vellebant, ut & bidentum vellera, quas hodiè tondemus) vel abradit & deglabrat novaculæ acie.

585 Balneator inſuper ſcarificat.

586 Coma [*caſaries*] (quas Germani *b* alunt, Poloni capronas) pectine pectitur. Effeminati nonnulli cincinnos calamiſtro (ſi diis placet) criſpant; & calvi (proh pudor!) comam aſcitiam *c* [*ſutile capellamentum*] adaptant *d*. Digni ſanè, qui cycladas cum ſyrmate tractim geſtent, & muliebrem habitum per omnia æmulentur.

b *Promittunt, nutriunt.*

c *Adpivem.*

d *Aſciſcunt.*

587 Unctiones, ſuffimenta [*ſuffitus*] paſtilli, diapaſmata, odoramenta, aſparſionéſque ex ampullis, ſunt mollium homuncionum & voluptuariorum; quibus deliburi fragrant.

CAP. 54. *De Conjugio & affinitate.*

588 COnjugium eſt, cùm maritus & marita, ut conjuges, cohabitant.

589 Cœlebs matrimonium initurus, diſpicit ſibi quam ambiat [*prociet*] virginem nubilem, eligantem, formoſam atque dotatam; aut viduus viduam. Siquis nobilior cum plebeiâ matrimonium contrahit, conjugio diſpari natales ſuos dehoneſtare [*dedecorare*] putatur.

590 (Dos & forma nonnunquam rivales exciunt: at indotatæ, etiam grandiores [*grandævæ*] maximam partem manent innuptæ.)

a *Nymphe.*

591 Procus cum obtinet, ut ei deſpondeatur, fit ſponſus; & quæ nubit ei, *a* ſponſa: ille ſuum pronubum [*paranymphum, proxinetam*] habet, hæc ſuas pronubas, & annulum pronubum.

b *Matrimonio copulantur*
c *Poſtero die*
d *Epiſtam nuptiale.*

592 Poſtquam, auſpicibus parentibus, fide conceptis verbis mutuò datâ *b* confarreantur; à nuptiis conſummatis vir & uxor dicuntur (poſtridiè *c* nuptiarum fiunt *d* reporta.)

* *Agnati habentur propinqui ex parte patris.*

593 Qui natam elocârunt, dicuntur ſocer & ſocrus; qui eam *in uxorem* duxit, gener, quæ nupſit, nurus: reliqui * agnati ex eo ſe affinium titulo cohoneſtant; Levir compellat glorem.

594 Si connubium minùs alteri arſit, integrum fuit ei pridem nuptam repudiare; quæ, divortio facto, foras exacta, res ſuas ſibi habere juſſa eſt, & divertere: Hodiè nil niſi alterutrius obitus ſejungit. Uxorius non eſt ſui juris, ſed uxori obnoxius.

CAP. 55. *De Puerperio.*

595 UT ſexus, ita conjugalis copula thalamúſque prolis causâ eſt.

e *Indiſcretam & indiſtinctam maſſam*
d *Vulva* in brutis,
e *Cum a Deo diſcreſſeria.*

596 Vir, qui recens natum infantem de ſuo alit; an mulier gravida, quæ & tenellum *e* embroynem & fœtum conformatum in utero *d* [*matrice*] geſtat: uter horum majori pietate ac reverentiâ colendus eſt? uterque *e* ſecundum Deum, quâ fieri poteſt, ſummâ.

* *Parturiens ſenis terminis.*

597 * Puerpera, poſtquam peperit, ſex ſeptimanas [*hebdomadas*] latitare lege tenetur.

598 Pater gignit: mater [*genitrix*], niſi abortit, parit, filióſque & filias enititur; quandóque eodem partu gemellos (at abortus *f* non evadit vitalis.)

f *Abortivus.*

599 Ambo educant, ſuaviunt, oſculantur, complectuntur, in ſinu gremióque refovent.

600 Non eodem, quo illi, módo vitricus & noverca privignos diligunt; quia neuter genitor eſt.

CAP.

591 *When a ſuiter* [wooer] *obtaineth one to be* f *betrothed* [made ſure] *to him, he is made a bridegroom; and ſhe which is to be married to him, a bride: he hath his bride-men, and ſhe her bride-maids, and wedding-ring.*

f Eſpouſed, affianced.

592 *After that* (g *their parent being the chief doers in making the match*) *they be joyned in wedlock, by plighting their troth each to other in a ſet forme of words: after the marriage is finiſhed, they are called man and wife; the day after the wedding, is the* h *bridall kept.*

g By the authoritie of.

h Weding-feaſt.

593 *They that have match'd out a daughter are called a father-in-law and mother-in-law: he that hath married her* [taken her to wife] is their *ſon-in-law: ſhe which is married, a daughter-in-law: thereupon the reſt of the kin call* * *couſins* [grace one another with the title of kinſmen by marriage]: her *husbands brother calleth* her i *ſiſter-in-law.*

* *Agnati* are connted kinſmen by the fathers ſide.

i My brothers wife, or my huſbands ſiſter.

594 *If the match did not ſo well like* [pleaſe] *the one party; of ola* [long go] k *it was free for him to put away his married wife; and being divorced from each other, ſhe was driven out of doors, and bidden* " *to take what was hers, and be gone: at this day nothing parteth* [puts them aſunder] *but the deceaſe of either of them. A meacock is not his owne man, but* l *curb'd* [held at a bay] *by his wife.*

k He was at his choice or liberty.

" Command.

l In his wives danger: afraid to anger his wife.

CHAP. 55. Of Child-birth.

595 *AS the ſex* [the difference betweene a male and female], *ſo the bond of wedlock and the marriage-bed for iſſue* [off-ſpring] *ſake.*

a The He and the She.

596 *The man that keeps the new-born babe at his own charge; or the woman* b *great with child, beareth the fruit in her womb* (*both when it is tender and* c *unſhap'd, and after it is ſhaped* [faſhioned]:) *whether* [which] *of theſe deſerveth to be reverenced with kinder affection, and more awfull reſpect? both of them with as much as is poſſible, next after God.*

b Big-bellied.

c A ſhapeleſſe lump.

597 *A woman* d *in child-bed* *, *after ſhe is brought a bed* [delivered] *is bound by the law to keep cloſe ſix weeks.*

d That lies in.

* When ſhe travelleth [*falls in labour*] ſhe feeles pangs [*throwes.*]

598 *The* * *father begetteth: the mother, if ſhe* e *miſcarrieth not, beareth or bringeth forth, and delivered of ſons and daughters, ſometimes of twins at a birth* (*but* f *an untimely birth proves not long-lived*).

* The ſire and the dam *in brutis.*

e Come not before her time.

f One borne before full time.

599 *Both of them bring up, buſſe, kiſſe, embrace and cheriſh* [ſoſter] *them in their lap and boſome.*

600 *A ſtep-father and ſtep-mother love not their ſtep-children after the ſame manner that thoſe other do, becauſe neither is the better.*

g Father-in-law (*he that marries my mother*): ſo the reſt.

CHAP.

CHAP. 56. Of kindred.

601 THey which come of the ſame houſe, and carry the ſame name, are all of a ſtocke and tribe [houſe]: they that are of the ſame race [linage] and pedegree are called couſins and kinſmen by blood: as are brothers and ſiſters (eſpecially a both by father and mother: for to be halfe brethren, onely by the motherſide, is not ſo much eſteemed) a b grandfather and grandmother.

a Of the whole blood.

b Grandfier and grandam.

602 Alſo a great-grandfather, a great-grandmother, a great-great-grandfather, a great-great-grandmother, my grandfathers great-grand-father, my grand-mothers great-grand-mother: that which is above that, we call Anceſtors*.

* Fore-fathers.

603 Theſe are of the collaterall line: an uncle and aunt, (c my fathers brother, my fathers ſiſter, my mothers brother, my mothers ſiſter:) couſin-germans (two brothers children, two ſiſters children, brothers and ſiſters children.)

c Vncle by the fathers ſide: ſo, &c.

604 In the rank of them that linally d deſcend, are the grand-child (the nephew [grandſon] and neece) the great-grand-child (the nephews ſon, and the neeces daughter) the great-great-grand-child, and ſo downward with all their poſterity.

d Come of others downward in the right line.

605 There are ſome, who ſeeing they have no iſſue nor heires, e adopt ſtrangers: there are ſome again on the other ſide, that diſ-inherit and caſt off their own for diſobedience and ſtubborneſſe.

e Make another mans children their owne.

f Wards.

606 Vnto f fatherleſſe children (that are " left alive after their father, and be under age) gardians and feoffies in truſt are appointed by will, for preſerving the inheritance fallen unto them by the death of the inteſtate (wherein ſuch alſo g have a ſhare that are borne after the fathers decaſe: but not baſtards, miſ-begotten, or changelings).

" Surviving.

g Are partakers.

607 Who, if they deale truxtily [honeſtly], make inventories.

608 In the mean time, the teſtator [he that makes his will], hath power to divide [ſhare out] his goods †, and to diſpoſe and bequeath to whomſoever he thinks good, a moity [halfe], a third part, a quarter [fourth part], a ſixth part, a ninth part of twelve, or three parts of foure, &c. * But if he dieth ſeiſed [having made no will], with us, the eldeſt ſon ſeizeth on the lands as ſole heire [by right of inheritance] nor can he be ſued to make partition of the eſtate with others as joynt-heirs.

* All his eſtate, except that where of hee hath onely the improvement as tenant for life: but no propertty in it, as abſolute owner.

CAP. 56. *De Cognatione.*

601 QUi eâdem familiâ oriundi & cognomines sunt, ij gentiles ac contribules; qui ejusdem progeniei & prosapiæ, cognati & consanguinei dicuntur; ut sunt fratres & sorores (præcipuè germani, nam uterinos esse non tanti habetur [*æstimatur*] avus & avia.

602 Item proavus, proavia, abavus, abavia, atavus, atavia: quod supra est, majores vocamus.

603 Collaterales sunt, patruus & amita, avunculus & matertera, patrueles, consobrini & amitini.

604 In descendentium serie sunt, nepos & neptis, pronepos & proneptis, abnepos, & deinceps, cum *a* omni posteritate. *a Posteris.*

605 Sunt, qui cúm careant sobole ac hæredibus, extraneos adoptant: sunt è contrà, qui suos (ob inobedientiam & contumaciam) exhæredant, abdicántque.

606 Superstitibus pupillis [*orphanis*] minorennibus [*nondum justæ ætatis*] hæreditatis ab intestato ad eos devolutæ conservandæ gratiâ (cujus & posthumi sunt participes, minimè vero *b* spurij & *c* nothi [*adulterini*] aut subdititij) tutores [*curatores*] & fiduciarij testamento dantur.

b Incerto patre nati.

c Illegitimi: non justo matrimonio nati; sed illicito coitu.

607 Qui, si ex fide agant, repertoria [*inventaria, regesta*] faciunt.

608 Testanti intereà facultas est facultates † suas partiendi, dēque ijs dispensandi & legandi, cuicunque sibi visum fuerit, dimidium [*semissem,*] trientem, quadrantem, sextantem, dodrantem, &c. * Quod si intestatus obeat, apud nos primogenitus [*maximus natu*] prædia paterna hæreditario jure occupat, nec potest postulari familiæ eriscundæ.

† Præter eas quarum habet usum fructum tantum, ut usufructuarius; non proprietatem, ut proprietarius.

CAP.

CAP. 57. *De Oeconomiâ.*

† *Eius vicem obit œconomus* [diſpenſator.]

609 QUomodo † pater & mater-familiâs, horûmque diſpenſatores ſeu œconomi, familiam [*ſamulitium*] adminiſtrare, famuli & famulæ obedire debeant, Oeconomica præſcribit.

610 Servus eſt qui hero ſuo ſervit (nati autem ejus verna ſunt;) Mancipium, in quem vitæ ac necis poteſtas eſt: Libertus, qui vindictâ emancipatur, è ſervitute *a* manumiſſus [*vindicatus*] & libertate donatus. Ingenuus naſcitur liber.

a Liberali manu aſſertus in vindicias.

611 Penſum facienti demenſum ſuum debetur, diurnum, menſtruum, annuum.

612 Liberos parentes liberaliter tractent; protervos ac petulantes caſtigent, nec corculis ſuis indulgeant plus juſto.

CAP. 58. *De Urbe.*

613 VRbem muniunt mœnia, aggeres, valla, & valli propugnaculâque.

614 Intervallum [*interſtitium*] habet foſſam: pomœrium intrò eſt, quâ civibus & oppidanis ad mœnia patet acceſſus.

615 Porta (quâ prodeambulant, ut ruſticentur, & liberiorem captent aërem) habet clauſtra ſua, valvas, repagula, cataractas, & pontem verſatilem.

616 Plateæ & vici lapide ſternuntur [*ſunt lapide ſtrati, lithoſtrata* a,] ut & forum cum * porticibus & hypæthris, nè lutoſæ ſint ambulationes [*ambulacra.*] Cryptoporticus [*crypta*] ſunt hypogæa.

a *Aggeres.*
* *Perſtiliis ſubdialibus.*

617 Angiporti ut plurimùm ſunt impervij, & tranſitu deſtituuntur.

618 Suburbijs oppidum ampliatur, turribus decoratur, pontiſſimum ſi muratæ ſint & faſtigiatæ.

b *Æquis ſiuntur privilegiis.*

619 Non cuncti privilegiati *b* ſunt incolæ municipij; ſed indigenæ, & municipes, aut civitate donati.

620 Ex his quidam à cenſu, tributis & oneribus publicis immunes, ſibi privatim vivunt.

621 Alienigenæ

CHAP. 57. Of houſhold Governement.

609 HOuſhold government ſetteth down, how the good-man † and goodwife [dame, houſewife] and their ſtewards or houſe-keepers ought to order the houſe-hold; how men-ſervants and maid-ſervants ought to obey.

† A ſteward ſtands in his ſtead, to ſerve in his room.

610 He is a ſervant, which ſerveth his Maſter (but his children are a bond-men born) a ſlave, over whom a man hath power of life & death: a d made free-man is one that is ſet at liberty from thraldome [bondage] being made free, and hath his freedome beſtowed on him. A right freeman is free-born.

a Villains. d Iourney-man.

611 To him that doth his ſtint [taſk,] his ſet b allowance is due, daily, monethly, yearly, [by the day, &c.]

b Common.

612 Let parents handle [uſe] their children faſhly, but chaſtiſe them being fawcy & malapert, & not c cocker their darlings, [let them have their will, bear with them] overmuch.

c Tender.

CHAP. 58. Of a City.

613 CIty walls a, rampiers of earth, rampiers of woods, palizadoes [ſtake-wormes] do fortifie and ſtrengthen a City.

a Town wall.

614 The ſpace betwixt the wall and palizado hath a ditch [trench.] the * precinct is within, by which way the citizens and townſ-men have a paſſage open to the town-walls.

* Void room betweene the Town-ditch and the houſes.

615 The great gate (by which they walk abroad to go into the country and take the aire) hath its ſhuts [ſhutting barres] ſoulding doores †, boults, portcullies, and a draw-bridge.

† With a leaves.

616 The broad waies and ſtreets are laid with cauſies [paved with ſtone] (as is alſo the market-place, and the * cloſe galleries, and open galleries) that the walks be not miery [durty.] Dark cloſe-walks. [" vaults] are places under ground.

* Places like cloiſters, to walk in, roof'd and ſupported by pillars.
" Dungeons.

617 Lanes [allies] moſt commonly are unpaſſeable, and have no thorow-gate.

618 A walled town is enlarged with ſuburbs; it is decked with turrets; eſpecially if they be walled about and beſet with pinacles [parapets.]

† Enjoy not the ſame liberties alike.

619 All the inhabitants of [dwellers in] a corporation [borough] † are not free of it, but the natives d [born there] & freemen e [burgeſſes] or ſuch as are franchized [made free.]

d Home-bred. e Denizens, burgers, &

620 Of theſe, ſome being free [priviledged f] from taxes and publike impoſitions [charges,] live privately to themſelves.

f Toll free from rates [leaviſs.]

621 Aliens

621 *Aliens born, foreners, strangers and inmates* [sojourners] *are to pay toll* [tax, customs.]

622 *The Church, the arsenall* [armory] g, *the common treasury, and garners, are the strength of a City* [state.]*

623 *But cesternes, clocks, schools, if they be well kept in due order, are a proofe and a token of a fine government.*

624 *The prison* [jaile] *is wont to be placed* h *behinde the judgement hall* [court of assize,] *the common draught-house* [jakes] *in some by corner* [close place farre out of sight] *which the jakes-farmer* [gold-finder] *makes cleane.*

625 *Innes* †, *victualling-houses* [ale-houses,] *taverns, cookes shops are provided for strangers. Offendors take* [flee to] *sanctuary for rescue* [shelter:] *hospitals,* [almes-houses] *are for the poore; spittle-houses for the sickly.*

626 *A Palace or Cathedrall, is a stately Church or house.*

627 *Let sea-marks, and watch-towers* i *be in a higher place, but let the watch-men be watchfull.*

628 *Neighbours* (nigh-dwellers, *that are of the same street*) *should be helpfull* [owe mutuall services] *one to another.*

g Magazen of warlike munition

* Scaffolds [*pageants*] are frames of timber raïsed up in haste, and may be taken in peeces. In a maze the passages are so intangled and snarled with crooked windings, that the more a man strives to get out, the more he is wilderd and loseth his way

h On the back side of.

† Baiting places, in which he that lodgeth [*baiteth, sojourneth*] makes a stay for a time, and then flitteth [*removeth.*]

i To descry afar off: or a *beacon*, whereby kindling fire, notice is given of the enemies approaching.

CHAP. 59. Of the Church.

629 THe *Sexton* [clark] *by chiming the bels* [ringing a peal] *in due measure, in the steeple or belfree, calleth the congregation together to divine service.*

630 *When they are met, the quire of singers* [quiristers] *at the desk sing Psalmes, hymnes, and spirituall songs.*

631 *The Preacher out of the Pulpit calleth upon the H. Ghost: he expoundeth the originall text of the Bible: he quoteth the Scripture of either Testament (both out of the Canonicall books & Apothryphall): he exhorteth to repentance according to the tenor of the ten commandements. he comforteth broken hearts with the satisfaction and merit* [deserts] *of Christ: to wit, after this wise preaching the Gospell, and seasoning his hearers aright in orthodox religion.*

632 *Prayer being ended, he biddeth holy dayes**, *and incontinently dismisseth* [sends away] *the assembly* (*which the more populous* [fuller of people] *it is, the more it is beloved.*)

633 *Sometimes he catechizeth, christeneth* [baptizeth] *in the font, the Godfathers being present; administreth the Lords Supper* [the holy Communion.]

634 *He*

621 Alienigenæ, exteri, peregrini & inquilini e ſunt vectigales, [*tributum ſolvunt, pendunt.*] c *ſurreptitii.*

622 Templum, armamentarium, ærarium, & granaria, civitatis robur ſunt *

623 At ciſternæ, horologia, ſcholæ, benè ordinata, belli regiminis ſunt documentum & indicium.

624 Pone prætorium, cuſtodia poni ſolet : in receſſibus foricæ, quas foricarius repurgat.

* *Pegmata ſunt fabricæ lignæ tumultuario opere compaginatæ, & ſolubiles. In labyrintho meatus ſuos adeo perplexi & tortuoſi meandris intricati, ut quo magis egredi ſtudeas eò magis inextricabili errore ſeducaris*

625 Diverſoria † cauponæ, oinopolia, popinæ in advenarum gratiam parantur. Sontes ad aſyla refugiunt, tanquam ad refugia. Xenodochia ſunt pro pauperibus : Noſocomia pro valetudinariis.

626 Baſilica eſt auguſta ædes vel domus.

627 Phari & ſpeculæ * in editiore ſint loco, vigiles autem vigiles [*excubent.*]

628 Vicini (qui ſunt ejuſdem viciniæ) mutua ſibi miniſteria [*officia*] debent.

† *In quibus qui diverſatur commeatus ad tempus, deinde emigrat.*

* *Unde quiſpiam lari poteſt, vel unde, accenſo igni, indicium fit adventus hoſtium.*

CAP. 59. *De Templo.*

629 ÆDituus in campanili numeroſo campanarum pulſu cœtum ad ſacra convocat.

630 Ubi conventum eſt, cantorum chorus ad pluteum pſalmos, hymnos & cantilenas ſpirituales decantat [*pſallit*].

631 Concionator [*eccleſiaſtes, verbi divini præco*] è ſuggeſtu [*pulpito*] ſpiritum Sanctum invocat : textum biblicum authenticum interpretatur : Scripturas utriuſque teſtamenti (ex libris tum canonicis, tum apocryphis) citat : ad pœnitentiam [*reſipiſcentiam*] juxta decem præceptorum [*decalogi*] tenorem hortatur : contrita corda ſatisfactione meritóque Chriſti ſolatur : hoc ſcilicet modo euangelium prædicans, & orthodoxâ religione auditores rite imbuens.

632 Peractâ præcatione [*oratione*] feſta indicit *, & concionem (quæ quò frequentior eò charior) dimittit illicit *extemplò*.

* *Et vigilias.*

633 Nonnunquam catechizat, inbaptiſterio præſentibus ſuſceptoribus g baptizat, ſacram cœnam [*ſynaxin, euchariſticam,*] miniſtrat.

g *Sacro fonte.*

634 Ab-

634 Abſolevit pœnitentes, à ſacramento arcet impœnitentes, hypocritas conſcientiæ ſuæ committit.

† *Stativa, ſolennes, quæ anno vertente recurrunt.*

635 Encœnia [*dedicationes*] & anniverſariæ † ſolemnitates debitâ feſtivitate (biduò, triduò, quatriduò, octiduò) celebrantur.

646 Ceremoniæ non apud omnes eædem ſunt, nec ordinandi & initiandi Miniſtros mos idem: ſed hæc diſparitas in adiaphoris [*rebus mediis*] innoxia eſt.

CAP. 60. *De Eccleſiâ.*

637 PArochus eſt ſuæ parœciæ inſpector, illius autem Antiſtes vel chorepiſcopus.

a *Cœnobiarcha.*

638 Præſules (Abbates, Præpoſiti, Priores *a*) fraterculis & monachis cucullatis ac monaſteriis [*cœnobiis*];] Abbatiſſæ monialibus [*vaſtalibus*;] Sacellani ſacellis; Diaconi collectis & eleemoſynæ *b* præſunt.

b *Stipecollatitia.*

* *Non niſi decumana.*

639 Primitiæ & decimæ * ſacerdotibus [*Presbyterũ*] offeruntur: Eremitæ & anachoritæ eremum aut ſolitudidem inhabitant.

640 Primates, Archiepiſcopi & Epiſcopi in conciliis ſeu ſynodis ſchiſmata & ſectas componunt; hæreticos blaſphemos cum aſſeclis ab eccleſiæ unione excommunicant; doctrinæ canonem conſtabiliunt.

CAP. 61. *De Judæorum Ethnicorumq; ſuperſtitione.*

641 PAgani [*gentiles*] ſacrificuli in delubris luciſve inciduis ſuis donaria [*anathemata*] dedicârunt; ſacrificia obtulerunt; præliaturi *a* hoſtias, victoriam adepti victimas ſuper aras [*altaria*] immolabant; thura libabant & adolebant; fercula, ſimulacra & icunculas hierothecâ incluſas in thensâ circumgeſtabant ſolemni *b* pompâ; idolis ſuis etiam hominum ſupplicio litabant; luſtraliſque aquâ ſeſe luſtrantes taliter piacula expiare conabantur, & ſacra *d* opertanea obibant; ſed ſacra execranda & inferis devovenda: nam abominatio fuit.

a *Prælium initurí.*

b *Supplicatione.*

d *Myſteria.*

643 Pro-

634 *He assoileth the penitent; he driveth away* [keeps] *the impenitent from the Sacrament; he leaveth hypocrites* [dissemblers] *to their own conscience.*

635 *Feasts of dedication, and yearly* † *solemn ties* [festivals] *are kept with due festivall joyfulnesse, for two, three, foure, eight dayes space.*

† Immoveable *feasts*, which come again the same day come twelve-moneth.

636 *Ceremonies* [outward religious rites] *are not all one among all; nor yet the same manner of ordaining ministers, and entring them into the* a *Ministerie: but this difference in things indifferent* b *is harmelesse* [hath no harm in it.]

a Order.

b Not commanded nor forbidden

CHAP. 60. Of the *a* Church.

a Congregation.

637 THe *Incumbent* [Curat] *is the overseer of his owne parish; but the Bishop of suffragan hath the over-sight of him.*

638 *Prelats* (as *Abbots, Provosts, Priors*) *are over Friers & Monks hooded with cools, and* a *Monasteries* [cloisters, covents;] *Abesses* [Prioresses] *are over Nunnes: Chaplens over Chappels: Deacons over collections and almes.*

a Ministers.

639 *First fruits and tithes* * *are offered to the Priests: Hermites and Ankorites dwell* [keep] *in the wildernesse, or some lonesome place.*

* None but of the fairest and goodliest.

640 *Primats, Arch-bishops and Bishops in Councell or Synods, take up* [accord] b *schisms and sects: they excommunicate blasphemous heretickes with their followers from the unity of the Church: they establish the rule of Doctrine.*

b Rents and divisions.

CHAP. 61.

Of the superstition of the Jewes and Heathen.

641 HEathen *sh Priests in* their *Temples* [shrines] *&* a *uncut groves, dedicated presents* [divine oblations;] *they offered sacrifices, and kill'd them upon altars; some being to enter battell, some having gotten the day, they offered frankincense and burnt incense: in solemn procession they carried about in a chariot* their *pageants, images & puppits shut up in a pyx: they appeased* their *idols even by the exution* [sacrificing] *of men: and hallowed themselves with holy-water, on such a manner they endevoured to purge* b *or cleanse heinous crimes: they did* their *sacred service close and private; but a devotion to be abhorred and accursed to the pit of hell, for it was abominable.*

a Never felled.

b Get assoiled of, make amends for.

642 *whatsoever was without the Temple, that they called unhallowed* [profane,] *as being not so sacred, & not hallowed.*

c Vestry, oracle.
d Clattering.

643 *The high-priest with his miter on, entred into the sanctuary* c: *the priests made sweet perfumes with a censer, ginling* [tinkling d] *with cymbals, sanct-bels, bells, & rattles.*

* Witches.
e That pretend to heale and blesse with charms.
f Inward motion

644 *their soothsayers, diviners, sorceresses* *, *sibyls, and good witches* e, *did prophecy and foretell things to come not by instinct* f *or inspiration of a divine power, as being ravisht or in a trance (as the Prophets of Israel did:) but as enraged, frantick, fantastick: or by observing the flying and chirping of birds, by prying into the entrals of beasts, and drawing superstitious lots,* [cuts]:

645 *Thence* they were *called sooth sayers, bowell-priers, wizzards, fortune-tellers,* [lotteters, casters of lots:] *and they used* those words, *to play the wizzard and to soothsay, for, to foretell* [ghesse shrewdly at] *things to come.*

646 *They had also gods that were patrons of countries* [of the upper sort,] *and petti-gods, of lesser note; and oracles too,*

g Mischievous.

proceeding from false g *Iupiter, but erring* [mistaking, seducing] ones.

647 *Their noble worthies being deceased, were canonized, & registred* [enrolled] *among their new made gods.*

h Cut round off.

648 *The Iewes in the Synagogue do* h *circumcize the fore-skin (and therefore called, circumcised); they keepe the saturday holy-day (as being their Sabbath), but Christians the sunday* [Lords day]: *besides the feasts of Easter and Pentecost they celebrate feasts of Tabernacles.*

CHAP. 62. Of the Court.

a A Guild-hall, mote-hall, &c.
b Hall-day, day of meeting, leet-day.
c Court, common-councell.
d List, name book

649 IN *the* a *Court, upon a* b *court-day, the* c *Senate keepe their sessions, and hold consultations about the governance* [policy] *of the common-wealth.*

650 *In the same place is kept the register* d [enrolment] *of the citizens names, and the common records.*

651 *The Consul* [Major] *or Protonsul propoſeth* what is *to be advised on*; the Senators [Aldermen] *speake* their *minds* [deliver their opinions]; *the commons assent: he concludeth* all.

652 *The Register enclosed within a grate, draweth up* [engrosseth] *the acts: and so every one performes his own office* [dischargeth his duty.]

653 *Atten-*

642 Profanum appellabant, ceu minus ſacrum & non conſecratum, quicquid extra fanum eſſet.

643 Pontifex inſulatus ſacrarium [*adytum*] intrabat: flaminis thuribulo [*acerra*] ſuffiebant; cymbalis, tintinnabulis, nolis [*ſiſtris,*] crotaliſque tinnientes.

644 Vates eorum, divini, ſagæ, ſyllabæ & piatrices vaticinabantur ac futura prædicebant; non ex numinis afflatu aut inſpiratione, per raptum aut ecſtaſin, ut prophetæ Iſraelis: ſed lymphati, bachabundi, fanatici; aut ex auſpiciis, auguriis, auruſpicinâ, ſorribiliſque ſuperſtitioſis ductis.

645 Inde auſpices [*auzures*] aruſpices, arioli, ſortilegi dicti: Ariolari verò & augurari, pro divinare uſurpabant.

646 Habebant & deos patrios [*tutelares, majorum gentium*] & e aſcriptitios [*minorum gentium*;] oracula item à Vejove protecta, ſed erronea. e *Mediæ notæ.*

647 Dæmones [*demortui heroës*] indigetibus accenſebantur, in Divos relati.

648 Judæi in ſynagogis, præputia circumcidunt (ideóque nuncupantur appellæ, recutiti, verpi:) feriantur die Saturni, utpote Sabbatho ſuo: at Chriſtiani die Dominico: Scenopegia præter Paſcha & Pentecoſten celebrant.

CAP. 62. *De Curiâ.*

649 IN curiâ, die comitiali [*faſto*] Senatus conſeſſus ſuos, & de reipublicæ politia curas agunt.

650 Aſſervatur ibidem civium Matricula [*album,*] & tabulæ publicæ.

651 Conſul aut Proconſul deliberanda proponit, Senatores ſententias dicunt; pedarii * annuunt, ille concludit. * *Sic dicti, eo quòd in alterius ſententiam pedibus irent.*

652 Notarius cancellis ſeptus acta conſignat, & ita quiſque ſuo munere fungitur.

653 Miniſtratores illis ſunt Apparitores, id eſt, ſtatores [*viatores*] accenſi, ſcribæ [*actuarii*] & præcones.

654 Plebs in tribus [*claſſes*] tributa, ſuos habet tribunos, per quos plebiſcita feruntur ad ratihabitionem ſenatusconſulto †

† *Proletarii & capite cenſi, ſunt infra claſſem, nec habentes claſſici, nec inter eos cenſentur.*

655 Habent & opifices curias ſeu collegia ſua, ordinis causâ (ut novitius, qui quæſtum occipit, artificium profeſſus Curionibus det ſpecimen) nec non flagitioſa ſua conciliabula.

CAP. 63. *De Judiciis.*

656 Duobus de quâcunque controverſiâ diſceptantibus, tertium intervenire neceſſe eſt, qui litem dirimat, aut, de quo altercantur, diribeat: aliàs certamina & contentiones in infinitum ibunt.

657 Aut igitur ipſi decidant [*tranſigunt*,] aut honorarium arbitrum [*ſequeſtrum*] ſibi deligant, cujus arbitrio utrinque acquieſcere nexu ſe obſtringant; aut ſectentur forum & ſecum experiantur jure.

a *Actionem inſtituit contra.*
* *Citatione: quam noſtrates juriſconſulti vocant breve.*

658 Qui *a* adverſarium in jus vocat, eique dicam impingit [*ſcribit*;] eum apprehendit ac citat * eique diem dicit; arceſſit illum ad prætorem (præterquàm nefaſto die) inſimulat & accuſat noxæ.

† *Niſi morbum cauſatur* (excuſat) *c Apologia.*
* *Interdum eſt & replicatio, duplicatio, triplicatio.*

659 Ad actoris petitionem, accerſitus reus †: illius accuſatio, hujus *c* excuſatio * à cognitoribus, ad quos pertinet cauſæ cognitio, cognoſcitur: quòd ſi non profitetur, ſed diffiteatur, admittuntur teſtes (& illi quidem jurati, ſi authoritas per ſe non ſufficit) qui teſtimonium dicunt [*perhibent*].

660 Cauſæ

653 *Attendants that wait on them are* * *apparitors*; *that is, Purſevants, Serjeants, Town-Clerks, and Cryers.*

654 *The commonalty* [commoners] *being ranked into companies, have their tribunes* †; *by whom orders that are made by the commons, are put up to be ratified* g *by the decree of the Senate* †.

655 *Tradeſmen alſo have their wards* [guilds] *or companies,* corporations, fraternities] *for order ſake* (*that a novice,* or young beginner, *which ſets up a trade, may give a taſte,* hanſell or tryall of his skill *to the Maſters of the Company*) *Tea, and lewd varlets have their rabbles* [baſe conventicles.]

Citizens, are not ſeſſed among the wealthieſt Companies [*men of able Eſtates.*

* Sumners, beadles, catchpoles.

† Any Officer that ſtands for the liberties of the Commons.

g Approved, warranted.

† The meaner ſort (which are not Subſidiemen; but counted by the poll, and their Names only enrolled among

---

CHAP. 62. Of Judgements [*ſuits, tryals of cauſes.*

656 *When two parties are at debate* [variance] *touching any controverſie* [thing in queſtion] *a third man muſt needs come in* [between] *to part the fray* [to take up the matter in ſuit] *or to ſet an end to* [make a faire diviſion of] *that about which they wrangle: otherwiſe ſtrifes and debates will become endleſſe.*

657 *Therefore either let them compound* [fall to agreement] *between themſelves, or chooſe themſelves an* a *umpire* [indifferent arbitrator] *by conſent, and enter into ſure bond, to ſtand to his order* [award] *in both ſides*; *or* b *goe to ſuit, and try it out by Law one with another.*

a Daiz man; put it to compromize

b Follow the pleading Court.

658 *He that ſueth his adverſary, and commenceth a ſuit* [entreth an action] *againſt him: attacheth* [arreſteth him,] *ſerveth proceſſe on him, and* * *cites him to appeare, and ſummoneth him before the Judge, except* it be *in the vacation* [out of Terme, *or* when the Court ſits not;] *he charges* him [puts in his bill, *or* declares againſt him] *accuſeth him of treſpaſſe* [dammage.]

* By a ſummons [*proces*] which our Country lawyers call a *writ.*

‡ On a non-leet day.

659 *At the requeſt of the plaintiffe, the defendant is ſummoned* †: *the* ones *bill of complaint, and* the others *anſwer* * *for himſelfe is judicially heard* [examined] *by Commiſſioner. that are to have the hearing of the cauſe: if he doth not confeſſe the action, and pleads to it* [denyeth it], *witneſſes are ſuffered to come in,* (*and thoſe, ſuch as are ſworne*; *if the credit of the word be not good enough,*) *who depoſe* [beare witneſſe, give in evidence.]

† Vnleſſe he alledgeth [*pleads*] ſickneſſe.

* Sometime there is a reply, and then a rejoinder.

660 *Let the attorny, proctor* c, *or counſellor not faile his client (as being one that hath wholly given up himſelfe unto his protection, and relies upon his ſupportation), nor betray* d *his cauſe, leſt he be caſt in his ſuit: but ſtand for him, and plead his cauſe; yet in a faire way of right, leſt he goe for a bawling wrangler, and get the name of a Petti-fogger, not an able Lawyer*

c Spoken-men.

d Vſe colluſion: ſeem to be for him, but rather helpe the other party: play the falſe proctor.

661 *Let the Iudge alſo very carefully avoid prejudices*; e *neither let him be foreſtalled* [prepoſſeſt] *with favour, nor corrupted with bribes; ſo as to leane this way or that way (leſt he be* " *put by his office, or put out of commiſſion*): *but let him ſimply decree according to the clearneſſe of the prooфes, and* " *paſſe ſentence for one, and give from* [againſt] *another: yet let him rather uſe moderation* [clemencie], *then execute the rigorous ſeverity of the law.*

e Iudging before hee heare the cauſe.

f Depoſed.

" Adjudge.

662 *If others that are in commiſſion* [the reſt of the Bench] *be preſent, it is the part of the Iudge* [Preſident] *to collect* f *their ſeverall voyces* [judgements:] *but it is their* part *to give iudgement freely* [boldly], *but juſtly, that the guiltie may be condemned* [caſt in judgement,] *and the innocent* g *cleared* [diſcharged]. *For it is no reaſon* [againſt all right] *that one condemned* * *ſhould be puniſhed, or that the guiltleſſe ſhould pay* [ſmart, rue] *for the faults of others.*

f Gather together

g Not guilty.

* Or that hath not ſpoken for himſelfe.

663 *But it is unſeemely, that decrees and orders made by a generall conſent, ſhould be now traverſed, called in* [foredone] *and* d *annulled* ¶.

¶ In England he that complaines he is wronged by extremity [*ſtrict termes*] of law may flee to the Chancery (as they call it), and hath his remedy [*relieſe, redreſſe*] according to the uſe of equity [*conſcience*] and he that ſtands out againſt an order there, is commited, to ward till he do as is bidden

d Have further time given him.

664 *As ſoone as the finall hearing of a cauſe is proclaimed* [publiſhed] *let it ſpeedily be put in execution: unleſſe the party condemned* h *be reprieved, or make his proteſtation or appeale to a higher court* i [judgement-ſeat]: *in ſuch a caſe there may be a ſtaying of the ſuit, an adjournment of it to a further day, or putting of it to indifferent perſons to end.*

h Bar. i Further day is given. l Or, putting in bar.

665 *But they take aſſurance alſo of him that followes the ſuit, and bind him in recognizance, to make perſonall appearance* [to be forth comming.]

666 *Sometime* k *the matter is rejourned* [put off], *by reaſon of prohibitions* l [ſtopping the proceedings] *or by ſecurity given by putting in baile* [pledge]: *but what any one undertaketh as ſurety* for another, *or enters bond for, hee is bound to* " *performe.*

" Fulfill,

660 Causæ procurator, advocatus, seu patronus clientem (utpote qui se in clientelam ejus dicavit, ac patrocinio ejus nititur) nè destituat, nec prævaricetur (ne causa cadat;) sed defendat, & causam agat: ex æquo tamen & bono nè rabula audiat & leguleius, non juris peritus.

661 Vitet & judex præjudicio maximo perè, neque favore præoccupatus, aut largitionibus corruptus, huc aut illuc propendeat, nè *d* magistratu aut Senatu moveatur: sed nudè secundùm probatorum evidentiam decernat, & huic *e* adjudicet, ab illo abjudicet: æquitatis attamen majorem, quàm stricti & rigidi juris rationem habeat.

d *Magistratus ei abrogetur.*
e *Addicat.*

662 Si adsessores adsunt, Præsidis est judicia colligere; illorum, ferre liberè, sed justè, ut sontes damnentur, & insontes justificentur: nam iniquum est, ut indemnatus * pœnâ afficiatur, vel ut innocentes aliorum culpas luant.

* *Vel indicta causa*

663 Decreta verò & edicta omnium consensu facta retractari, revocari, ac rescindi, indecens est ¶

664 Causæ decisio ut promulgata est, ocyùs executio fiat, nisi condemnatus amplietur, aut protestetur, & ad superius tribunal provocet [*appellet*:] ibi justitio, comperendinationi, aut etiam sequestrationi locus est.

665 Sed & satis accipiunt à litigatore, eumque vadimonio vadantur, ab sistendum se.

666 Interdum dilatio adhibetur, propter intercessiones, aut *f* vadum fide jussiones: sed quod quis spondet aut satisdat præstare tenetur.

¶ *In Anglia qui juris rigore* [summo, jure] *se lasum queritur, illi apud Cancellariam, qua vocatur, perfugium datur, & ex regula æquitatis succurritur* [subvenitur:] *Cujus sexto quis refragatur, datur in custodiam, usque dum dicto sit audiens, seque morigerum præbeat.*
f *Sponsorum, fide jussorum.*

CAP. 64. De maleficis & suppliciis.

667 QUicunque de capitalibus cognoscunt, ii in prævaricatores gravitèr animadvertant, & peccata notoria vindicent, aut multam [*mulctam*] iis irrogerent: nè impunitas in licentiam abeat.

668 Utut noxios ipsæ furiæ læsæ conscientiæ angore discrutiant [*excarnificant*] lancinant & fodicant: ad improbos tamen territandos [*perterrendos,*] coërcendos atque compescendos, sunt virgæ, flagella, scuticæ, taureæ, fustes, compedes, manicæ, *a* numellæ, cippi, ergastula, carceres, tormenta, fidiculæ [*equuleus*], patibula: ut per lictores, commentarienses, tortores, carnifices, facinerosi [*malefici*], raptentur, vinciantur, constringantur, ligentur, cædantur, verberentur, torquentur, excrucientur, aut etiam morte afficiantur desperati ac deplorati.

a Colimbar, nervi, colli frigum.

669 Fures enim, depeculatores, eorúmque receptatores, ac manicularii laqueo suspenduntur, aut damnantur, dupli, tripli, quadrupli, &c. Mœchi ac bigami decollantur, homicidæ, sicarii & sacrilegi cruciatu plectuntur (quondam *b* cruci affigebantur:) Parricidæ lapidantur, vel culeo cum serpentibus insuti aquis submersi suffocantur: Anus veneficæ, lamiæ, striges, & incendiarii vivicomburio cremantur: Perduelles, [*perduellionis rei*] quadriges in diversum actis discerpuntur, bonâque eorum confiscantur: Calumniatores maligni [*malitiosi*], & blasphemi clinguantur; impudici catamidiantur; prostibulis stigmata cauterio inurunturᵃ.

b Furcæ, arbores infelices.

ᵃ *Omne crimen capitale, infra læsam majestatem, Anglis est felonia: Hujus generis res, effractores, plagiarii, mineta adulterare, testamenta tabi, falsarii, receptatio rei qui felonem reciperit, &c.*

670 Colapho seu alapâ cædi, ob quidvis contingit: talitrum jocosum est.

671 Pœnæ mitigatio fit relegatione, vel proscriptione, vel capitis diminutione.

672 Exul *c* [*in exilium missus*] in loco determinato exulat: extorris vagabatur, exlex, ex hominum communione [*communitate*] exterminatus; profugus nullibi consistit.

c Qui proscribitur, relegatur.

CAP. 65.

CHAP. 64. Of Malefactors, and their puniſhments.

667 *Whoſoever ſit upon matters of life, and death, let them* "*uſe ſtrict ſeverity againſt tranſgreſſours, and puniſh* a *notorious ſins, or ſet* a b *fine and penalty on them; leſt eſcaping ſcot-free* [want of puniſhment] c *turn to wilfull unrulineſſe.*

" Grievouſly puniſh.
a Open.
b Forfeit, amerciament.
c Cauſe men to do what they liſt.

668 *Howſoever, very gnawing remorſe* [the fiends] *tormenteth, pierceth and daggeth guilty perſons with the anguiſh of a galled conſcience: yet to over-aw, keep under, and curb the wicked, there are rods, cart-whips, ſcourges* d, *bulls pizzles, cudgels, fetters* e, *manacles, pillories* [little-eaſe], *ſtocks bride-wells* [houſes of correction], *priſons, racks, ſtrappadoes, gallowſes* [gibbets]: *that ſo by ſergeants, jailors, tormenters, hang-men* [executioners], *malefactors may be dragg'd away, bound* [ſhackled], *traſſed up, whipped, beaten, wracked, tortured, or, being deſperate, and paſt hope* [grace-mending], *may be put to death.*

d Wands, ſwifteches
e Shackles, gyves, bolts.

669 *For theeves, robbers, their receivers* [harbourers] *and pick-purſes are hanged up with a rope, or condemned in twice, thrice, or four times as much; adulterers and thoſe that have two wives are beheaded,* f *man ſlayers* [murderers], *cut-throats* [hackers, braves] *and ſacrilegious perſons are broken on the wheel* (*once they were* g *crucified*) *murderers of parents are ſtoned, or, being ſewed up in a lethern ſack with ſerpents, are ſunk under water and drowned; old hags,* h *ſorcereſſes, witches, and ſuch as ſet houſes on fire are burned alive. Stubborn enemies* [men guilty of treaſon] *are torn in pecces of horſes, diverſly driven, and their goods confiſcated; malicious, ſpitefull ſlanderers* [falſe accuſers], *and blaſphemers have their tongues cut out; unchaſt lewd livers are put to open* i *ſhame; ſtrumpets are branded with a red hot iron* *.

f Manquellers aſſaſſinats.
g Nailed to a croſſe.
h Poyſoners.
i Penance, as *ducking in a cucking ſtool, whipt at the carts arſe, &c.*
* Every crime puniſhed with death that is leſſe then high treaſon, of the Engliſh-men is called felony: hereof are indited [*arraigned, empeached*] burglaiers, cut purſes (*pelferers*) men-ſtealers, clippers (*counterfeits*) of coin, forgers of wils, aſſiſters of deeds, receivers that harbour felons, &c. k Outlawing. Hath no abiding.

670 *Some eaſement* [abatement] *of puniſhment was made through baniſhment* [confining], k *proſcription, or diſfranchiſing* [loſſe of freedom].

671 *For any thing, one may chance to be ſtricken with a box or a ſlap on the ear: a fillip is in jeſt.*

672 *A baniſhed man liveth in a limited* [appointed] *place: a banditto rangeth* [I wandereth], *being lawleſſe* [outlawed], *and driven from the fellowſhip of* [from having to do with] *men; a runnagate* [fugitive] *abides no where.*

CHAP. 65. Of the State Royall.

673 IT concerns that there (should be powers, lest the mo[re] might oppresse a [crush] the weaker. But when one chie[f] "comander bears all the sway, it is called a Monarchy (thoug[h] the Emperors were wont to choose them fellowes in office):

674 He, if he raigned according to the appointment b of laws, [is] a King*; if after his own lust (that what he listeth become [la]wfull) even under a crown & sceptre [mace] he is a tyran[t]

675 His seat is in the head city of the Kingdome, where he sit[s] eth ¶ installed in an ivory throne, being gorgeously [gallant]ly] attired in fine silk, scarlet, velvet, cloth of cold, or in [a] robe of state all * embroidered; but he is guarded with [a] troop of courtiers, and great states:

676 Who are either privy-Counsellors, or Officers; as the Co[n]trouller, the Marshall of the Hall [chief Ruler of the feast] the Treasurer, the keeper of the Great Seal, the word-beare[r] the Carver, the Cup-bearer, the Master of the Horse, th[e] Chancellor (having his Clerks), Secretary, Chamberlain[s] Porters, Posts [Foot-men, lackies], Pages.

677 To some other place they send away Vice-royes, Deputie[s] [Lievtenants], Archdukes, Peers, Treasurers, Sheriffes, Em[-] bassadors, [Liedgers] Customers, c Purveiors, who bein[g] authorized by the Kings Patent [Commission], mana[ge] [dispatch] businesse, and set forth his proclamations.

678 Into the rooms of the predecessors and deceased*, others [are] put [set up], who are called successors [that come after them]

678 Kings courts [Palaces] glitter with hangings and tapest[ry] that are hung about, and ring again with musique.

680 Jesters ", Noble-mens fools, trencher-friends, smel-feast[s] and promoters, are hang-bies, [appurtenances] to Court[s] the use of Eunuchs e is grown f out of date [fashion.]

681 Majesty is liable to [in danger of] envie. but mildnesse will be as good as a safe-guard.

682 The Guard keeps not a Prince so well in safety; nor do th[e] revenues of his Exchequer, impost h, tribute or treasure horded up, so much inrich him, as the love of his subjects

683 Therefore let them not be pilled [beggered, drawn dry] with enforced carriages, with forfeitures, i fessments an[d] taxes: rather let them be fairly intreated, and won by dole and largesses *.

684 He must so rule the people, that they may have a mind t[o] obey: compelled k services are dangerous.

a Overlay.
" Soveraigne,

b Direction, ordinance.
* If only between the death of one king and the installment of another, a regent or protector.
c The Queen standing by.
* Wrought by the Embroiderers.

e Searchers.
d Furnished with.

* That have discharged the office, or are dead.

" Buffons.

e Gelded men.
f Stale.
g Mercy.

h Toll, customes of the custome-house.
i Subsidies.
* To wit, dolee of flesh, and gifts throwne indifferently among all at a Princes coronation.
k Allegiance.

CAP. 65. *De statu Regio.*

673. POtestates esse, omnium interest, nè potentior imbecilliorum opprimat: sed cùm unus monarcha rerum potitur, monarchia dicitur (quanquam Cæsares *a* collegas sibi legere soliti sunt:)

674 Is, si ex legum præscripto regnat, Rex est *: si ex libidine (ut quod libet liceat) etiam sub corona [*diademate*] sceptróque, tyrannus.

675 Sedes ejus in metropoli est, ubi inauguratus sedet ¶ in solio eburneo, bysso [*syndone,*] holoserico, coccino, veste attalicâ, vel trabeâ * acupictâ magnificè vestitus; aulicorum verò & dynastarum catervâ stipatus:

676 Qui vel sunt Consiliarii *b*, vel Præfecti, ut Aulæ magister, vel Architriclinus, Thesaurarius, Custos magni sigilli, Ensifer Dapifer *c*, Pocillator *d*, Magister stabuli, Cancellarius (suo samanuenses habens,) Secretarius *e*, Cubicularii, Atrienses [*janitores,*] Celeres *f* [*à pedibus.*]

677 Aliorsum legant Proreges, Vicarios Archiduces, Satrapas, Quæstores, Vicecomites, Legatos, Publicanos *g*, Frumentarios: qui diplomate regio instructi res gerunt, & programmata publicant [*promulgant.*]

678 In antecessorum, decessorum, & defunctorum ¶ locum substituuntur [*sufficiuntur, surroguntur*] alii, qui successores dicuntur.

679 Regiæ [*basilicæ.*] auleis [*peristromatis*] & tapetibus circumtensis picturísque refulgent, & personant musicâ.

680 Gerrones [*nudigeruli,*] moriones, parasiti, epulones, [*gnathones*] & sycophantæ, aularum appendices sunt: Eunuchorum usus desuevit [*obsolevit.*]

681 Majestas invidiæ est obnoxia, sed clementia erit vice præsidii [*satellitii loco.*]

682 Non tam principem satellites *h* tutantur, nec tam locupletant fisci reditus, telonii portoria, vectigalia [*canon*] aut repositus thesaurus [*gaza*] quàm subditorum amor.

683 Angariis igitur, confiscationibus, censibus & exactionibus nè exauriantur: congiariis potiùs & donativis * demulceantur ac deliniantur.

684 Imperandum sic populo, ut illi parere lubeat: obsequia coacta periculosa sunt.

a Imperatores.

** Si in interregno tantum interrex.*

¶ Regina assistente.

** Phrygia, segmentaria, quam exornarunt phrygiones.* (polymitarii)

b Regi a secretis consiliis.

c Prægustator.

d A poculis.

e Ab epistolis.

f Assecla, prodromi.

g Portitores.

¶ Qui magistratui, vel fato defuncti sunt.

h Milites Prætoriani.

** Puta viscerationibus & missilibus promiscue sparsis in principum inauguratione.*

CAP.

CAP. 66. *De Regno & Regione.*

685 REgnum est, ubi sunt liberi status statutorum vinculo inter se colligati.

686 In arduis negotijs concientur regni comitia: scilicet, a Proceres, Marchiones, Comites, Barones, & ex equestri ordine. Rustici ac privati ijs non interfunt: ruri occupantur, & suis pagi-magistris * obsecundant, [*morigeri sunt, morigerantur, obsequuntur.*] Nemo non legem rogat: rogatam ordines regni (nisi Princeps ei intercedat) ferunt: lata figitur; & inter publica archiva refertur [*inscribitur,*] nec refigitur aut abrogatur, nisi ab ijsdem legislatoribus.

a *Optimates, magistranes.*

* *Dominis fœdi, quorum clientes & beneficiarij prædia possident iure clientelari, tenentque (ut recentiores vocant) per fidelitatem, sectam, & servitium.*

687 In territorio suo quilibet magistratus sancire potest, quod vult: sed velle non debet, nisi quod publicè expediat.

688 Ditio [*dominium*] est, ubi, quis dominatur, districtus [b *comitatus*] ubi jurisdictionem habet: Provincia quam devicit.

b *Diœcesis: ager, ut ager Eboracensis*, Yorkshire.

689 Gentes finitimæ [*conterminæ*] de confinijs & limitibus contendunt plerumque: sed si limitent, & agris limitaneis [*lapidibus terminalibus*] determinent, ac paciscantur, fœdus est; quod qui temerant, & violant, perjuri sunt ac fœdifragi.

CAP. 67. *De Pace, & Bello.*

690 PAcatus status optatissimus est: sed aliquando, nisi vi armorum, retineri nequit.

691 Siquidem turbatores factiosi & clanculari, ad coryphæorum instigationem clandestinas factiones & conspirationes inter suos ipsorum *a* populares ac concives disseminant; & cùm conjurârunt, tumultus & seditiones concitant: quæ nisi maturè sedantur, civitas in partes dissilit, & bella geruntur intestina ac interneciva.

a *Conterranei, compatriotæ*

692 Hostis externus externè irrumpit, adversus quem bello defensivo opus est.

693 Quod per fecialem denunciatur b; aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, siquis se imparatum aut hostili potentiæ imparem arbitratur.

b *Denunciatione facta.*

694 Im-

CHAP. 65. Of a King and Countrey.

685 A *Kingdome is where there are free States, linked* [bound] *one to another by bond* [tie] *of Statutes.*

686 *In weighty busines Parliaments are called* [summoned]; *to wit, the Nobles, Marquesses, Earles, Barons* [Lords], *and of the rank of Knights: Country-people and private persons are not at it; they are busied in the country; and countrey villages obey their own* * *pettie-Lords. Any man may prefer* [put in] *a* Bill: *being put in, the States of the Realm make it a law (unlesse the* b *Prince will not let it passe): being enacted, it is published and recorded among the Parliament rolls* [publike records]: *nor is it made void, repealed or* abolished *but by the Law-makers.*

687 *Every Magistrate* [Governour] *in his owne land and countrey may ordain* [enact] *what he will: but he ought to will nothing but what may be for the common-good.*

688 *A dominion or seigniorie* [Lordship] *is where a man hath command* [ruleth as Lord]: *a Shire or countie* c, *where he hath authoritie to governe; a Province* is that *which he hath conquered.*

689 *Neer-bordering nations for the most part strive* [quarrel] *about* their *borders* [frontiers] *and marches: but if they set out the bounds by meers and land-marks, and make peace* [enter into covenant]; *it is a* " *league; which they that break and transgresse, are forsworn, and covenant-breakers.*

* Land-lords, Lords of the demean: whose reteiners and pensioners [*servants at will*] hold lands or possessions in fee or by copy-hold [*base tenure*], by fealty, suit and service, or homage as later *Writers* call it.

b Put in his bar, or negative.

c Or Iudges circuit.

" Treaty.

CHAP. 65. Of Peace and War.

690 A *Peaceable estate is most to be wished for; but sometimes it cannot be held but by force of arms.*

691 *For trouble-towns* [boute-feux] *seditious & close knaves, at the instigation of their leaders, sow privie factions and conspiracies among their owne country-men and fellow-subjects; and when they have conspired* [sworn to hold together], *they stur up routs* [riots] *and* a *hurly-burlies; wich if they be not timely appeased, the State breaks apieces into sidings* ", *and mortall* [deadly] *civill wars are made.*

a Commotions.

" Partaking.

692 *A forrein enemy* b *breaketh in from without; against whom there is need of a defensive war.*

b Invadeth.

693 *Which is denounced by a herald at arms; or peace is sued for by an embassador of peace, if one deem himself unprovided, or too weak for* [not able to match] *the enemies power.*

694 *In*

694 *In vain shall he that is* c *no man at arms, undertake to make warre.*

695 *For* d *warlike furniture requireth many things*; as *souldiers, (which are to be enrolled* [embilled] *presſed with presſe-money, and mustered* * *in the mustering place) provision of food, aid of* e *confederates* [allies], *and very costly charges.*

696 *Therefore their pay must be raiſed in time, as alſo victuals: and ſome muſt be appointed to deliver, or pay out; leſt they mutine and riſe in an uproar.*

697 *Then the army muſt* f *be levied, and marſhalled into regiments, companies,* [bands], *centuries* [hundreds], *enſignes, troops: and over theſe muſt be ſet Lieutenants, Captaines, Serjeants, Captaines of horſe, Colonels: and laſtly, over all a Lord Generall, to whom they* g *are ſworn.*

698 *Young* [freſh-water] h *ſouldiers are mingled among the old beaten ſouldiers: volunteers, and ſuch as are both for horſe-ſervice and foot, troop together, either with the foot-men* [infanterie] *or horſe-men* [cavalrie]: *there are alſo preſent croſſ-bow-men, pioners, and men that fortifie: the ſcullions, drudges* [droiles] *and pages are taken for the drudgery* [any employments.]

699 *A man ſhall have harneſſe enough, if he be covered with a* i *coat of mail, a ſouldiers cloak, an helmet,* [ſallet] *or head-piece, a breaſt-plate, a buckler or ſhield* [target], *and provided of* [furniſhed with] *weapons to fight withall. Curaſſeers,* Bard horſe-men, men k of armes] *have armour of proof.*

700 *If a* l *Fleet* [Navie] *be rigg'd, it will alſo aske grapples and hookes: that ſo in a ſea-fight, the ſouldiers that ſerve at ſea, may the more eaſily board a ſhip, which they would riſe and make a prize of.*

701 *A ſword is girded on, or hanged on by a belt* m, *that it may be drawn the more readily out of the ſcabbard* [ſheath,] *and being drawn,* n *may be run up to the hilts* o ¶.

702 *Let archers* [bow-men] *be enured to draw their arrowes out of the quiver, to uncaſe the bow, and bend it with the ſtring, and to beat off the aſſailants that preſſe hard on, and to ſet them farther off.*

703 *Let the gunners* [muſketeers] *charge their muſkets with gunpowder* *; *after let them give fire with a match, and diſcharge* [let off] *and play upon the enemy; but levelling* [aiming] *juſt at the* " *marke to hit it.*

704 *When they got upon any ſervice, and march a good way off, they*

c Vnwarlike, not martiall.

d Proviſion for war.

e That are at league.

f Meet at ſome randevous.

g Take an oath.

h Novices.

i Brigantine, buffe-coat.

k In compleat armour.

l An Armada.

m Hangers.

n Vnſheathed.

o Pummell.

¶ A back ſword is not two-edged, but ſharp only on one ſide.

* To give the louder crack or report.

" Butt.

94 Imbellis nequicquam bellare [*belligerare*] præſumet.

95 Apparatus enim bellicus multa depoſcit; militem (qui conſcribendus, auctoramento auctorandus, armandus, & in diribitorio luſtrandus *) commeatum, confœderatorum auxilia, dapſiléſque ſumptus.

* *Amiluſtrio recenſendus.*

96 Maturè ergò ſtips cogenda, ſicut & victualia *b*, & præſtandi qui erogent, nè tumultuentur ſeditioſi.

b *Cibaria.*

97 Tum congregandus & ordinandus exercitus, per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vexillationes, turmas: præficiendíque his Decuriones, Centuriones, Tergiductores [*Optiones,*] Magiſtri equitum, Tribuni [*Chiliarchæ*] omnibus denique Imperator, cui ſacramentum dicunt.

98 Tirones intermiſcentur veteranis, volones & dimachæ peditatui vel equitatui ſe agglomerant: adſunt etiam cunicularii, baliſtarii & munitores: lixæ *c*, calones & caculæ ob ſervitia adſciſcuntur.

c *Mediaſtini*, qui in nave *maſonnant.*

99 Armaturæ ſatis erit, ſi tectus ſis loricâ, ſago, galeâ ſeu caſſide, thorace, ſcuto ſive clypeo [*ancili, parmâ, peltâ, cetrâ*], inſtructus verò ab iis quibus dimices. Cataphractorum arma ſunt *d* vulnerum immunia.

d *Impenetrabilia.*

100 Si claſſis navalis ornatur [*inſtituitur*] ea etiam uncos [*harpagines*] hamáve poſcet; ut in naumachiâ epibatæ [*claſſiarii*] eò faciliùs inſiliant navem, quam expilent & expolient [*deprædentur.*]

101 Gladius accingitur, vel balteo appenditur, ut è vaginâ ſtringatur promptiùs, evaginatuſque *f* recondatur capulo tenus *e*.

f *Diſtrictus.* *e Machæra non eſt excepi, ſed ab altera tantum parte acuta.*

102 Sagittarii è pharetrâ ſagittas promere, arcum è coryto exutum nervo tendere, ingruenteſque protelare ac ſubmovere conſueſcant.

103 Sclopetarii ſclopeta nitrato [*tormentario*] pulvere onerent *; poſt adhibito fomite ignario diſplodant & effulminent *in hoſtem*; ſed ad ſcopum prorſus collimantes, ut eum configant.

* *Vt ſclopum* (fragorem) *edant vehementiorem.*

104 Cum expeditionis ſuſpectâ longiùs proficiſcuntur; caſtra

† *Qua non moventur nisi vasi conclamatis.*

castra † metari, tentoria paxillis figere, munitionibus se vallare, & excubiis (quas excubitores agunt) circummunire opus est.

705 Emittendi subinde in omnes partes (sive armati, sive inermes) speculatores & exploratores, quorum in militiâ insignis usus est, ut & tesseræ [*symboli,*] quâ sui se recognoscunt.

g *Cum populatione.*

706 Qui excursiones pabulationis causâ populabundi g faciunt, & *agros* depopulantur; caveant nè itineribus obsessis, reditus sibi intercludatur.

707 Iuduciæ si panguntur, obsides dantur.

* *Vt de summa rerum decertent* (decernant).
h *Equitum.*
i *Peditum.*
k *Signa.*

708 Ad prælium eductæ copiæ * instruuntur, & vel in cuneum coguntur, vel in phalangem aliis *h* aut cornibus *i* munitam.

709 Vexilla *k* erecta in media ferunt signiferi; quos antesignani cum spathis [*romphæis*] præcedunt. Apud Romanos, hastati primam aciem duxerunt; secundam principes: post principia, intervallo intermisso, triarii (spectatæ virtutis) in extremâ acie agmen novissimum claudebant [*cogebant.*]

710 Tympanistæ & Tubicines Classicum canentes, tubarum ac lituorum ingeminato clangore atque tympanorum strepitu ad alacritatem commilitones incendunt.

l *Prælium committunt.*
m *Iusto prælio.*

711 Velites usitatè *l* pugnæ faciunt initium velitando: post velitationem concurritur agmine toto, & acriter pugnatur *m* pugna stataria: hæc autem coitio [*impressio*] est acerrima.

712 Eminùs quidem funditores lapides fundis & catapultis mittunt: alii tela balistis, glandes bombardis, tormentis ac pyrobolis; jacula & spicula [*missilia*] amentis ejaculantur *n*.

n *Emittunt.*
o *Cum ad manus venitur, & collato pede* (signis) *manus conferunt.*
p *Securibus amazoniis.*
q *Qui & enses falcati, harpa.*

713 Cominùs *o* autem conflictantur, dum sarissas & lanceas mucronatas [*cuspidatas, præpilatas*] hastâsque collidunt; dum bipennibus *p* summo nisu vibratris transverberant; cæstibus, clavis, aclidibus & calis protundant; framearum, pugionum, ac verutorum mucrones [*cuspide*] pungunt & confodiunt; ensium, acinacumque sicarum acie cædunt.

714 Fit strages cruenta, cadunt promiscuè hinc atque hinc, ejulatu & boatu horrendo [*tremendo*].

715 Confi

they had need to encamp [pitch their camp †], *to set up the tents* [huts o] *sure with stakes* p, *to entrench with fortification, and guard themselves round with watching and warding which the sentinels keep.*

† Which is not dislodged, but when proclamation is made to trusse up bag and baggage.

705 *Now and then spies and scouts (whether armed or unarmed) must be sent out into all quarters: whereof there is specialt use in warefare, as also of the watch-word whereby they of the same company know their owne men.*

o Pavilions.

p *Also* pins, pegs, spikes.

706 *They that make inroads* [invasions] *for forrage, wasting* [harrying] *and spoiling the country as they go: let them* " *take heed lest the passages being block'd up, their return be cut off.*

" Beware.

707 *If a truce be agreed upon, pledges* [hostages] *are given.*

708 *The forces being brought out to fight* * *are rauged in battell* [put in array],] *and are either put in battalion wedge-wise, are cast into a squadron fouresquare, fortified with wings or cornets.*

* To try it out, to put all to the hazzard of a battell.

709 *The Standard-bearer* [Ensignes] *carry* q *the colours displaied in the midst: whom some goe next before to guard them with two-handed swords. Among the Romans, the Pike-men led the vantgard* r: *the ablest bodied souldiers the main battell: behind them a good distance, the stoutest-tryed souldiers brought up the hindermost reer-ward.*

q Advance.

r Fore-front, van.

710 *Drummers & trumpeters sounding an alarm, by redoubling the shrill sound of trumpets & cornets* [shalms] *and beating of drums* s, *enkindle courage in their follow-souldiers.*

s Tabers.

711 *Commonly* t *the light horse-men* [light-harnished souldiers] *give the onset* [first charge] *by* " *skirmishing: after some light skirmish, they encounter with the grosse body of the army, and fight it out eagerly, a hot set battell: And this* u *brunt* [assault] *is the fiercest.*

t Ordinarily.

" Bickering.

u Shocke.

712 *A loof off the slingers throw stones out of slings and darting engines; others shoot off bolts* * *with crosse-bowes; bullets with guns, canons* [artillery] *and fire-balls* [granadoes]; they fling *javelins and darts with strings* [loops].

* *Telum* is any weapon flung at a distance.

713 *But they* ¶ *grapple hand to hand, while they clash together sharp-pointed pikes, lances and spears: while they thrust them thorow with albards* " *brand shed with al their might* x *beat them down with bats, clubs and truncheons: foin & stab* [run thorow] *with the point of partizons, dagger and rapiers; cut or dash with the edge of swords, scimitarry, and short swords.*

¶ Come to handigripes [*strokes*].

" Weelded.

x Straining.

714 *A bloody slaughter* [execution] *is made: downe they* " *fall pell-mell on this side and on that, with an horrible shriking and yelling;*

y Falchons, hangers.

" One with another.

715 *While the encounter lasteth, unlesse a retreat be sounded, fresh supplies coming upon them out of the ambush* [z] *charge* [a] *them unawares, not in front, but in the flank, or in the reer, in some place of disadvantage, they rout* [dis-rank] *and put them to flight; and give them no time to rally themselves, and* [a] *gather to a head again, but chase* [pursue] *& put them to the sword.*

[z] Ambuscado.
[a] Set upon.
[a] Re-assemble.

716 *They being imbrewed with blood* [b] *and stricken with fear, retire* [give back], *and such as have no shelter to flee to, partly yeeld themselves, and are taken, partly run away, and wander, being scattered all abroad. They that yeeld are taken to mercie* [have quarter given them.]

[b] All of a gore.

717 *A citie rebelling* [that stands out], *or a tower or castle (to which those that are discomfited and put to flight have retired themselves) is beleaguered and invironed on every side; it is battered with great ordnance, and undermined with mines which the pioners dig.*

718 *(If the besieged or garrison-souldiers, which* [c] *defend the fortresse, sallie out, they are driven back and subdued, by giving a stronger charge upon them).*

[c] Make good.

719 *A* city *won by assault before a voluntarie surrender, is* [d] *ransacked* [pillaged]; *sometime it is also razed, destroyed to an utter destruction, laid levell to the ground, and overthrown: or else a garrison is placed in it.*

[d] Sacked.

720 *Strong holds* [sconces], *if any were seized on before, are recovered.*

721 *The conquerors laden with spoyles, pillage and booties, having reared up a monument in memory of their conquest, shouting for joy, and singing songs of victorie, returne home in triumph.*

722 *Where the* [e] *valiant, for their prowesse* or brave exploits, *are promoted to titles of dignity, being graced with badges of honour: loiterers* [truants], *and causers of stirs* [uproars] *are punished* *; *straglers and runnawaies* [d] *suffer losse of life or estate; traitors are drawn asunder with horses; renegadoes* [e] [revolters] *are impalled* [ganched]; *the wounded are healed; those that are taken prisoners are ransomed* [redeemed] *by paying their ransome, or set at liberty by way of exchange.*

[e] Hardy.
* Being put out of pay.
[d] Fugitives.
[e] That turne Turks, &c.

723 *Last of all, when the wages of* [f] *(as much as every one hath earned by service) is paid, the souldier is discharged* [cashiered] *and disarmed;* * *old souldiers past service are released* [set free from service]; *those that have died for their native countrey are honoured with* [g] *due praise.*

[f] Pay.
* The unserviceable (*enfeebled*) are licensed to be gone by a lawfull passport.
[g] A worthy reward.

CHAP.

715 Conflictu [*certamine*] durante, ſuccenturiati (niſi receptui canatur) ex inſidiis ſuper venientes, non à fronte, ſed à latere vel à tergo, in loco iniquiore inopinantes adoriuntur [*invadunt*], diſturbant, fugant; nec aciem reſtituendi [*redintegrandi*] ſuíque recolligendi ſpatium concedunt, ſed inſectantur & trucidant.

716 Illi cruore oblíti [*perfuſi*] & terrore perculſi retrocedunt; & qui receptum [*perfugium*] non habent, partim ſe dedunt ac capiuntur, partim fugiunt & diſperſi palantur. Deditíi in fidem [*deditionem*] accipiuntur. † *Pedem referre.*

717 Civitas rebellis, & ara caſtrumque quò ſe clade affecti & profligati receperunt, obſidetur, undique circumvallatur, machinis bellicis oppugnatur, & cuniculis (quos cunicullarii ſuffodiunt) ſubruitur.

718 (Obſeſſi & præſidiarii qui caſtellum propugnant, ſi erumpant, repelluntur, & impetu is eos majore facto debellantur.)

719 Expugnat ante ultroneam deditionem *urbs* diripitur, aliquando & aboletur, ad internecionem ſ exciditur, deſolatur [*ſolo æquatur*] & euertitur: vel præſidium ei imponitur. ſ *Excidium.*

720 Munimenta, ſiqua antea fuerunt occupata, recuperantur.

721 Victores ſpoliis, manubiis & ſectionibus onuſti, tropheo erecto, ovantes & prœna canentes, cum triumpho domum redeunt.

722 Ubi ſtrenui, ob heroïca facinora, inſignibus condecorati nobilitantur: emanſores turbarumque autores plectuntur*: deſertores & tranſfugæ vitâ aut fortunis multantur: proditores equis in diverſum actis diſtrahuntur; apoſtatæ palo infiguntur: ſaucii ſanantur; captivi lytro perſoluto redimuntur, aut permutatione liberantur * *Aere dirum.*

723 Ad extremum ſtipendii (quantum quiſque meruit) texſolutis, miles exautoratur atque exarmatur: * emetitirude donantur; qui pro patriâ occubuére, adoreâ afficiuntur. † *Numerati.* * *Debiles honeſſe miſſiones.*

CAP. 68 *De Scholâ & institutione.*

724 QUoniam literati ad omnia habiles esse, idiotæ vice versâ parùm societati humanæ conferre deprehenduntur; scholis (ubi rudes ad humanitatem condocefacti erudiantur, & artes liberales addiscantur) opus est.

725 Atqui hæ non sunt (ut fatui & blenni *a* opinantur) carnificinæ † : sed ludus literarius, dummodò discipulus docilis callidum ordatúmque nanciscatur præceptorem.

a Fungi.
† Quæ putida est calumnia & frigida [jejuna.]

726 Ille enim si discit sponte, percontatur [*quærit*] avidè, & auscultat attentè; hic si docet lubenter, informat providè, & inculcat assiduè : uterque habet eximium delectamentum.

727 (Quod & rectores, & ludimagistrorum adjutores pædagogi, attendant ob salaria *.)

** Minerval, didactrum.*

728 Adjungatur tamen institutione disciplina (id est, censura & ferula) nè vel dissolutio vel desidia scholasticis *b* surrepat.

b Obreptat.

729 Qui de admonitione nihil laborat, & monita non moratur [*flocci pendit,*] vapulet.

c Hemicyclus.

730 Cathedra *c* docentis est, subsellia discentium.

731 Calamo olim scripserunt : hodiè pennæ caule (cujus crena scalpello temperatur *d*) scribimus vel in chartâ purâ (non masculatâ, nec bibulâ, neqne emporeticâ) quæ foliis, scapis, seu per ramas divenditur; vel in membranâ [*pergamena,*] stylo [*graphio*] in pugillaribus [*codicillis,*] ut induci vel expungi possit, inverso stylo.

d Aptatur, exacuitur, accommodatur, ad scribentis manum.

732 Si formatur exemplar * tibi præformat, tu ex ipsius autographo exscribe apographum : siquid dictat, calamo excipe † : ille verò mendas commonstrans emendabit, siquid vitios è positum, ut quod dedocet dediscas.

** Abcedarium, vel verbu conjunctis.*
† In codice exceptorio.

733 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege frequenter, non cursim, obiter, præproperè, & perfunctoriè, sed rebus intentus, ita quasi insculptum animo inhærebit. Gnomas biblicas ediscere tyrunculi palmarium putent.

734 R

CHAP. 68. Of a Schoole and instruction.

724 *Because a learned men are found to be fit for all imploiments, on the other side, the simple* [unlearned] b *to stand humane society little in stead;* therefore *there is need of schools, where the ignorant being civiliz'd* [taught or enured to civility] *may be instructed, and* c *liberall arts learned.*

a Good schollers: b Little to availe. (further, help.)

725 *But these are not (as silly fooles and lots* d *ween* and suppose) *tormenting places* †, *but a school-play* [a pastime of learning]: *provided, that an apt scholler get a skilfull* [experienced] *and discreet Master.*

c Gentle-man, like fit for men of good breeding. d Gils, lobs † (Which is a poore idle, trifling cavill)

726 *For if the one learne of his owne accord, enquire and aske questions earnestly, and hearken heedfully if the other teach willingly* e, *instruct advisedly and beat things into him continually, both take exceeding great delight.*

e With all his heart.

727 *(Which thing let both head-Masters, and Ushers, that are assistants to School-masters, carefully looke to for their pay*.)*

* That is given for schooling.

728 *Yet let good governance (that is correction* [due oversight] *and the rod* f) *be joyned with instruction: lest either debauchednesse* [basenesse of conditions] *or sloth creep upon schollers.*

f Palmer.

729 *He that passeth* [careth] *not for an admonition, and will not take warning, let him be beaten* [whipt.]

730 *The chaire belongeth to the teacher, the lower seats,* [fourmes, benches] *to the learners.*

731 *Once they wrote with a reed; now-adayes we write with* g *a quill (whose neb* or slit *is made* [fitted to the writers hand] *with a pen-knife) either in clean paper (not in blotting, sinking or Cap-paper) which is sold by the sheet, quire, reame; or in parchment; with a writing-pin in Table books, that it may be cancelled and blotted out,* by *turning the pin the wrong end downewards.*

g The stem of a feather; a writing pen.

732 *If the teacher sets thee a copy*, doe thou write a draught* h *out of his originall copy* [that which is of his owne handwriting]: *if he rehearse* n *any thing to be written, note it from his mouth* †: *if any thing be misplaced* i [disordered], *he will shew* [tell] *the faults and mend them; that thou maist unlearne or learne otherwise, that which he* k *teacheth thee otherwise.*

* A letter-copy, or join'd-hand. h Extract, copy. n Inditech. † In a note-book. i Set wrong. k Unteacheth.

733 *That which you would get by heart, read it often over, not* l *in haste, upon the by, or too fast, or for fashion sake; but being earnestly bent on the matter:* and so *it will sticke fast, as though it were engraven in your mind. Young beginners thinke it a great matter to learn sentences of the Bible without booke.*

l Cursorily, apace.

m With a low voice, softly.

734 *Con your lesson over* in your place, *speaking* m *easily* [to your selfe]; *but say to the Master, and rehearse aloud: examination should be daily, and at set times or extraordinary. The chiefe Master and under-teacher will every day take an account* [call you to a reckoning] *of your proceedings in learning: For, not to goe forward, is to goe backe.*

735 *If you desire to profit* [goe on] *happily, whatsoever thou hast newly gotten* [conceived], *tell it instantly to another.*

n Yels.

736 *For it becommeth thee carefully to imitate* [follow] *him that sheweth* n *thee the way; but to strive with thy schoolfellowes, who shall learne fastest.*

o Drilled.

737 *A B C boyes are put up to a higher fourme, and then out of petty schools into the Grammar-schools (where by essayes they are trained* o *for greater exercises): they which from thence are admitted into Universities, are counted fresh-men* [punies] *untill having as it were served out an apprenticeship, they commence* [are made] *by degrees* * *Batchelors, Masters, Licentiats, Doctors, each marked out* [graced] *with their owne hoods* [habits.]

* Not at a jump.

CHAP. 69. Of a Study.

a Lonesome.
b Indite.

738 *A fit place to study in, is a retyred* [with-drawing] *place* a *all alone; into which let the Student goe aside, farre from the throng, if he be to* b *muse on* [study for] *any thing; and there let him have* his *library, desk and ink-horn, with cotton, penner, and pen-knife.*

c Chosen.

739 *Let him not slubber* [soile] *or slurry his books, but use them cleanlily; and let him have not a great many, but* c *choice ones; and let him ranke* [sort] *them by rowes and shelves.*

740 *(For to what end is a great sort of volumes, and divided into so many tomes, whereof the owner shall scarse, or not at all, read over the very indexes* [tables] *or the list of* their *names?)*

b As we.

741 *Let him not blur them with blots:* but *to help the memory by small stars* b *marked at the margent, no body is against* this; *nay rather, it is behooftfull* [a wise course.]

c Escapes
d Cast, refuse sheets.
e Note-booke.

742 *If you chance upon any thing, suffer it not to vanish away; but, that it slip* c *not from you, note it downe out of hand, not into* d *waste papers, but in a table-booke* [that may be rased, and written on againe], *and thence into a day-booke, or a* e *common-place book, and have it alwayes about you, or ready at hand.*

743 For

734 Repete lectionem voce submissâ [*tacitè*,] redde & recita *c* clarâ: examen sit quotidianum statumque vel extrarordinarium. Gymnasiarcha vel hypodidasculus [*subdoctor*] tuorum in studiis progressuum rationem quotidiè à te exiget [*exposcet.*] Nam, non progredi est regredi.

c Alta.

735 Si feliciter proficere vis, quicquid modò comprehendisti, statim alteri enarra.

736 Decet enim te, præmonstrantem studiosè imitari; condiscipulos certatim æmulari.

737 Abcedarii ad superiorem classem promoventur, deinde è trivialibus *scholis* ad gymnasia (ubi per progymnasmata præludunt grandioribus exercitationibus:) qui inde in Academias coaptantur, tirunculi habentur, donec tirocinio quasi peracto, gradatim * creantur Baccalaurei, Magistri, Licentiati, Doctores, singuli suis epitogiis *f* insigniti.

* *Non salutatim, per saltum.*
f Epomidibus.

CAP. *De Musæo.*

738 IDoneus Musis locus solitarius est secessus: in quem studiosus, siquid commentetur, à turbâ remotus secedat; ubi bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium (cum peniculo, calamario, cultelloque scriptorio) habebit.

739 Libellos nè coinquinat aut deturpet, sed mundè tractet: quos non plurimos habebit, sed selectos; eosque per torulos *a* & cuneos digeret.

740 (Quorsum enim numerosa & in tot tomos divisa volumina, quorum ipsos indices vel cata logum vix aut nè vix quidem perleget possessor?)

741 Lituris nè maculet: Asteriscis [*stellulis*] ad marginem notatis reminiscentiam nemo sublevare vetat: quin consumtum est.

a Laculamenta, nidos.

742 Siquid incidit, evanescere non patieris; sed, nè excidat tibi, annotabis protinus, non in rejectaneas schedas, sed in palimpsestum, indeque in diarium vel adversaria, quæ penes te, aut in promptu habe.

743 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereus præ sebaceâ candelâ conducit: quem ut accendas, ignarium adsit cum fomite, calybe, silice, & sulphuratis; ut extinguas, extinctorium.

744 Tædæ fumant & fumigant, utpote oleosæ pini pulpa.

b *Lychnuchus.* 747 Candelabrum *b* sit pensile, umbraculum viride, emunctorium præstò, quo emunge fungum, nè ellychnium *c* obumbret: sed illud, nè quid sordidetur, sepone.

c *Myxum.*

746 Proditurus e musæolo in publicum, lucernam absque lacernâ ne feras; facibus [*faculis*] non hdendum.

CAP. 70. *De Grammaticâ.*

747 GRammaticus literas orthographicè (majusculis sola periodorum capita & emphatica) pingit: omnia commatibus [*virgulis*] & punctis distinguit: vocales duas in unam dipthongum combinat, syllabas copulat, dictiones [*vocabula*] declinat *a* & conjugat, phrases construit synctactícè, non incongruè, sermonem legitimè * pronunciat, loquitur purè ac Latinè, & ab illatino, solœcismo & stribligine abhorret.

a *Inflectit.*

* *Habita ratione accentus, tam, quàm sensus.*

748 Ancillantur huic Librarii & Typographus: qui è loculamentis typos, depromens coagmentat, prælo subjicit, libros excudit, & Bibliopego [*compactori*] compingendos tradit: quos Bibliopola in syttabos umbilicis armatos insuit. & venundat [*exponit venum, venales.*]

CAP. 71. *De Dialecticâ.*

749 DIalecticus [*Logicus*] ratiocinans, quid de quo dici possit, & quare, pervestigat; ambigua enucleatè distinguit, obscura declarat, similia dissimilibus confert, *a* effati cujusvis certitudinem examinat.

a *Axiomatis, Propositionis.*

750 De spinoso problemate aut quocunque themate disserit, & nunquam non argutatur; de quæstionibus dubiis pro & contra disputat; argumenta syllogismis argutè innectit; methodo appositâ omnia digerit.

CAP. 72.

743 *For one that ſtudieth by candle-light, a wax-taper is more uſefull then a tallow-candle: to e light which, let there be a tinderbox hard by, with tinder, ſteel, flint and matches; and to put it out, an extinguiſher.*

e Tind.

744 *Torches ſmoake, and caſt a ſmoakie ſmell; as being the heart of the oily pine tree.*

745 *Let the candleſtick be a hanging ſocket; the curtaine* [screene] *green, a pair of ſnuffers hard at hand; wherewith ſnuffe off the ſnuffe, leſt it f overſhadow the wick; but lay them aſide, leſt ought be fouled with them.*

f Hang in the light.

746 *Being to go forth, out of thy ſtudy, abroad: carry not a light without a lanthorn* [skons.] *Torches are not to be truſted.*

CHAP. 70. Of Grammar.

747 *THe Grammarian writeth letters, ſpelling-words aright (onely the beginnings of ſentences, and words of weight with great letters;) he diſtinguiſheth all things by comma's and full points: he twiſteth,* [twiſteth] *two vowels into one diphthong; he ſpelleth ſyllables together: he joyneth together phraſes in good a ſyntax, not in falſe latine: he uttereth his ſpeech * rightly: he ſpeaketh purely, and in good latine: and cannot indure bald latine, or any harſh barbarous phraſe.*

a Concord and conſtruction.
* Having reſpect to the accent, tone & meaning.

748 *Upon him wait the Stationers & the Printers; who drawing forth the ſtamps out of the compoſing boxes, coucheth them cloſe in a row, putteth them under the preſſe, printeth bookes, and delivereth them to the book-binder to be bound: which the booke-ſeller ſtitcheth up into covers fenced with boſſes, and ſets them to ſale.*

CHAP. 71. Of Logick.

749 *A Logician, as he reaſoneth, ſearcheth out what may be ſaid of any thing, and why: he diſtinguiſheth things doubtfull diſtinctly, he explaineth things obſcure, be prepareth things like with unlike, and examineth a the certainty of every propoſition* [maxime.]

a Weigheth, tryeth.

750 *He diſcourſeth of ſome knotty* [crabbed] *quære, or of any ſubject whatſoever, and b is evermore arguing* [deſcanting;] *he diſputeth of doubtfull queſtions for and againſt; he knits up his proofs wittily in ſyllogiſmes, and ordereth all in c convenient method.*

b Never leaves chatting, cavilling.
c Handſome, orderly.

CHAP. 72. Of Rhetorick and Poetry.

751 A *Rhetorician seeketh up fit expressions* [phrases] *for eloquence* †, *practiseth his stile, flourisheth* single *words with tropes (by transferring them from* their *proper signification to another meaning) garnisheth whole sentences* [clauses] *with figures (by doubling words and setting them in another order artificially for the better sound,) and lastly* sets forth his *action with gestures.*

752 *An eloquent Orator being to make an oration from out the pleading-place, a windeth* [serveth] *himself in by premixing a preface (sometimes he beginneth* b *bluntly, without any foregoing preamble:) after that he layed open the case clearly, in expresse words; then he proves it by reasons strongly, he cleereth it by examples* [instances] *to the purpose & at large (although he enlarge not, nor amplifieth over-tediously, nor* c *goeth aside from the purpose impertinently,) he*c *interlaceth witty sayings, but thinly* [here & there] *not too thick* [all on a heap,] *he confuteth & disproveth objections throughly, or turneth the back on the gainsaiers, he endeth his speech with a conclusion,* c *that is wrought up above all the rest, with all art and exactnesse possible all this he doth, sometimes having mused on it before-hand, sometimes on a sudden.*

753 *Proverbs and* d *old sayings, as also similies, give a fine glosse, and beautifie* [adorn] *a speech: which, if it expresse the matter briefly, is called pithy* [sinewy.]

754 *But an elegant* e *Poet turning prose into meeter, maketh true verses* *, *tricks* [pranks] *up his rimes* d *featly; taineth verses in due measures; feineth fables, deviseth weddingsongs, funerall songs, elegies,* e *anagrams,* f *acrosticks,* g *epigrams, smart, stinging invectives; and now and then puts the foot* [burthen] *of the song after the rest.*

† But not like a minter of strange termes, quaintly and over-curiously affecting any kinde of gaudy flaring foleries, to flourish over his speech.

a Covertly make his way.

b Willeth roundly to the matter.

c Straveth.

d Pricks in.

e Most elaborate and exact.

d By words.

* Good & sound, not false, faulty.

d Quaint, gayly.

e When a sentence is picked just out of the letters of a name.

f When the first letters of diverse verses make a name or sentence.

g Containing some short witty sense.

CHAP. 73. Of Arithmetick [numbering.]

THe *study of the mathematicks is as profitable, as subtle,* [deepe,]

756 *Arithmetick reckoneth* [telleth] *numbers which may be summed up together* a *briefly,* c *subtracted, multiplyed, divided one with another; whether it be done with cifers, or* b *counters on a counting-table: but countrey-folke count by halfe-dozens, halfe-scores, dozens, fifteens, scores, and threescores.*

a In one totall sum.

b Casting account

CHAP.

CAP. 72. *De Rhetoricâ, & Poësi.*

571 RHetor formulas dicendi conquirit † ad eloquentiam, stylum exercet, verba tropis (â nativo significatu ad alium sensum transferendo,) sententias, figuris [*schematis*] verba geminando & ad euphoniam artificiosè transponendo,) actionem denique gestibus colorat.

† *At non ut logodadalus, quasvis phaleratas flosculorum inepiias proridè & affectatè captans.*

572 Facundus Orator orationem pro rostris habiturus exordio præmisso se insinuat (aliquando abruptè auspicatur nullo proœmio prævio;) pòst causam proponit dilucidè & disertè, tum confirmat rationibus validè, illustrat exemplis appositè & copiosè, (tametsi non dilatat nec amplificat justo prolixiùs, nec digreditur abs re;) apophthegmata (sed rara, non confertim) interserit; objectiones refutat & refellit exactè, vel in contradicentes retorquet; epilogo quàm accuratissimo & apprimè elaberato perorat, atque hæc omnia quâ præmeditatè, quâ ex tempore.

573 Proverbia & adagia, ut & comparationes, exornant luculenter orationem: quæ si strictim rem enunciat, nervosa dicitur.

574 Sed Poëta disertus è prosâ [*solutâ*] ligatam faciens, versus legitimos * componit, rhythmos eleganter concinnat, carmina [*metrum*] modulatur, apologos, epithalamia, epicedia, [*epitaphia*] elegias, anagrammata, acrostica, epigrammata, satyrica, [*satyras*] fingit, & versum intercalarem cæteris subinde subijcit.

* *Integros, illibatos, non vitiosos.*

CAP. 73. *De Arithmeticâ.*

575 MAthematicæ disciplinæ pariter sunt utiles & subtiles.

756 Arithmetica numeros *a* computat; qui compendiosè addantur, subtrahantur, multiplicentur, dividantur, per se invicem; sive id fiat ciphris, sive calculis [*abaculis*] super abacum · sed ruricolæ per senas, decusses, duodenas, quindenas, vicenas, & sexagenas supputant.

a Numerat.

CAP. 74.

CAP. 74. *De Geometriâ.*

757 GEometra, quaſi ludibundus, figuras contemplatur, & menſurat diſtantias, propè an procul abſit [*diſtet*] aliquid.

* *Diameter, quæ gibbum ſphæricum tranſfigit, dicitur ejus.*

758 Ad regulam lineas (putà rectas * & in longum porrectas vel obliquas; non curvas [*diſtortas,*] ſpirales, aut enormes;) ad normam angulos; circino verò circulum (cujus medietas centrum, circuitus [*ambitus*] appellatur circumferentia) ducit.

† *Pyramis à baſi rectâ linea æquè acuminatur. Rhombus eſt æquilaterus, ac obliquangulus, à Volvulus.*

759 Conus turbinatus eſt, & à ſubjectâ peripheriâ æqualiter faſtigiatus, inſtar racemi †: cylindrus *a* teres: græcum Δ triquetrum [*triangulare, trigonum:*] cubus quadratus; globus rotundus, externâ ſuperficie convexus, internâ concavus.

* *Cavum.*

760 Circularis *figura* diviniſſima eſt, & capaciſſima, omnia complectens, nihil habens offenſionis, nullum inciſuram *, nullum anfractum, nec ſtriam eminentem, nec canaliculum lacunoſum [*excavatum*]

761 Omnis dimenſio fit per triangulum; ipſius etiam quadranguli, ſive tetragoni.

CAP. 75. *De Ponderibus & Menſuris.*

* *Olim lapis, quia mille paſſuum ſignabantur lapidet.*
† *Metreta.*

762 MEnſuræ continuorum ſunt: granum, digitus, pollex [*uncia,*] palmus, ſpithama, ulna, paſſus, orgyia, decempeda, ſtadium, * miliare, parataxa: his decempedatores [*fiatores, metatores,*] aliiſque menſores omnia metiuntur.

763 Liquidorum: culeus, † amphora, [*quadrantal,*] urna, congius, ſextarius, hemina, trientalis, cyathus.

764 Aridorum: medimnus, trimodium, modius, ſemodius, quartale, manipulus, pugillus.

765 Pondera ſunt: Centenarius, *a* libra, [*pondo, as,*] *b* ſelibra, [*ſemiſſis,*] quadrans, *c* ſeſquilibra, *d* uncia, *e* ſemuncia; *f* drachma pendet tres ſcrupulos, *g* ſcrupulus [*ſcrupulus*] viginti *b* grana.

* *Momenta.*

766 Si-

CAP. 61. Of Geometry, or the art of measuring.

757 A *Geomitrician* "*beholdeth* his *figures as it were in sport and measureth* [taketh] *the distance, whether a thing be neer* [nigh] *or far off.*

" Gazeth on a Farneſſe.

758 *By the rule he draweth lines* (*to wit, streight on*", *and stretcht out at length, or sliping* [side-long,] *but not wrong* [crooked], *winding* [ſcruing] *or out of square*) : *By the a square,* he draweth " *corners* : *by a pair of compasses, a circle; the very midst whereof is called the middle-point; the round ring is called the compasse* [circumference].

" The croſſe line which brocheth a globe thorow the midſt, is called an axle-tree. a Squire. " Nocke.

759 *A cone from a round bottome groweth sharp, all alike upward, like a cluster of grapes* † : *a vouler* [rouling-pin] *is round and long: a greek* a [delta] *is three cornered: dice is foure square: a globe* [as a boule, bead, ball] *is round, being embowed* [swelling outward] *on the out-side, and hollow on the in-side.*

† A broch or ſpeer from a ſquare bottom riſeth alike in all parts to a ſharp top. A lozeng or diamond (like a quarree of glaſſe) hath sides all of a length, but unequall corners.

760 *A circular* [*b* flat round] *figure is the heavenliest of all, and able to hold most, comprizing all things, having no annoyance, no notch* [jag, ſnip, gath], *no winding or reach, no ridge sticking out, no vent* c *furrowed* [chamfored, hollowed] *in.*

b Like a hoop. c Gutter-doke.

761 *Every measure is taken by a triangle* [three-cornered figure] *or even the measure of a quadrangle it self or four cornered figure.*

CAP. 75. Of Weights and measures.

762 *Measurers* [sizes] *of things that are of the same piece, are; a grain* [barly-corn], *a finger breadth, an inch, a hand breadth, a span, an ell* [yard], *a pase, a fatome, a perch, a furlong, a mile* *, *a Persian mile: with these, surveyors and other measures meete* [assiſe] *out all things.*

* Eight furlongs: once a ſtone, becauſe every mile was mark'd with a ſtone. a Thirty furlongs

763 Measures *of moist things:* † *a butt or pipe* of wine, *a rundlet* [firkin], *a gallon, a pottle, a pint, a jill* [half a pint], *the third part of a pint, four spoon-fuls.*

† See 494. A measure containing ten gallons and ten pints.

764 *Of dry things:* an Attenian *bushel, three* Roman *pecks, a peck, half a peck, a quarter of a peck, a great handfull* [a full gripe], *a small handfull.*

765 *Weights are; a hundred weight, a pound, half a pound, a quarter of a pound, a pound and a halfe, an ounce, halfe an ounce; a dram weigheth three scruples, a scruple* weigheth *twenty grains.*

766 *If*

766 *If any thing be weighed by the weigher or Clark of the market in a pair of scales* [ballances], *ponder* [poize] *the* b *tong* (*which goeth out of the scale-beam, & with the least thing more then weight, stirreth up and down through the handle*) *whether it* c *be even weight, or which over-weigh which.*

b Needle.

767 *A standerd is a pair of weights which* c *woollworkers carry about them, without ballances* or scoles; *have nothing but a hook on the one side, on the other a weight; which being put neerer to the center, weigheth more; being set farther off,* it weigheth *lesse.*

c Counter-poized standing, gold-weight.
c Komers, kembers.

768 *If any any thing be put to, above the over-weight,* allowance or remedy; *it is a vantage,* a surplusage cast in over and besides.

CHAP. Of Opticks [*eye-craft*], and painting.

769 A *N Optist serveth into raies* [sun-beams] *that are for sight, and any thing set before* the eye, *that may be seen; descrying, why some things may be seen thorow, others are duskish* [shadowy]; *some cleer, others dim; and accordingly he frameth spectacles and perspective glasses.*

770 *Then the painter, according to the pattern of* some *living thing, portraieth* [draweth out] *the picture grosly; afterward he resembleth it to the life, and with his pensill limmeth it with different painting colours.*

a It is also the *print* made with a seale, or the *shape* of a thing cast into a mould.
b Carved, molten.
* Which ask divers engines or animals to make them go true.

771 *The engraver, according to the sample* [patterne, mould] *fashioneth the a counterfeit; and with a graver graveth and carveth bb graven-image, he painteth it cunningly* [neatly] *and pitcheth it on its frame: if it be a monstrous huge one, call it a Colosi.*

772 *Sun-dials point out what a clock it is by a pin* [cock], *and by casting a shadow; clock-dials * by a hand pointing; hourglasses by the running out of small dust.*

CHAP. 77. Of Musick.

777 A *Musician singeth sweet tunes and songs* [laies]: *the chanter sets the tune, keeping set pauses and rests, and sometime warbleth or quavereth: after the* a *preamble, the harper, waits, &c. play upon instruments.*

a A flourish, prosser, or voluntary, plaid before the song begin.

774 *A consort is a tunable singing of many together; whose keeping*

766 Siquid á libripende seu zygostata in bilance penditur [*libratur,*] examen (quod *i* scapo exit, & minimo momento per trutinam [*aginam*] sese agitat) pensita, an *k* æquilibrium [*æquipondium*] sit, an quid cui præponderat. *i Iugo.* *k Sacoma.*

767 Statera est lanificum portatilis libra, sine lancibus, alterâ parte non nisi uncinum habens, alterâ pondus: quod centro admotum, plus; amotum, minus ponderat.

768 Siquid præter superpondium superadjicitur, est mantissa [*corolarium, accessio.*]

CAP. 76. *De Opticâ & Picturâ.*

769 OPticus radios visivos & visibilia objecta scrutatur; cur alia sint pellucida, alia opaca; alia perspicua, alia abscura, discernens; & juxta id specilla ac perspicilla efformans.

770 Hinc pictor, ad exemplar vivi, effigiem delineat [*simulachrum adumbrat,*] dein ad vivium exprimit, penicillóque discretis pigmentis linit.

771 Statuarius [*plastes*] secundùm typum effingit ectypum; cœlo *a* statuam cælat & sculpit, graphicè pingit, & super basin collocat: si immanis est, Colossum dices. *a Sculptile, fusile.*

772 Solaria [*scioterica*] gnomone & umbræ projectu indicant quota sit hora; horologia * automata [*machinalia, organica*] indice: *b* clepsydra, pulvisculi defluxu. ** Quia machinas varias recipiunt, ut recte sonent.* *b Clepsammidium.*

CAP. 77. *De Musicâ.*

773 MUsicus melodias & cantica canit: præcentor præcinit, per certos modulos ac diastemata, & interdum vocem *a* vibrissat [*vibrat:*] post præludia, citharœdus, lyricen, spondiauli, &c. Instumenta pulsant. *a Crispat.*

774 Symphonia est plurium concentus, quorum consonantia

b Discrepantia.

nantia [*harmonia*] grata est; dissonantia *b* absurda [*absona.*] Maximum systema [*intervallorum complexus*] discrepat *c* dis dia pasôn.

c Ἐκ διὰ πασῶν.

† Pneumaticum, quod auletes flatu complet.

d Nervis.

e Vertuli, pauilli.

775 Organum † tibiis & fistulis constat: Cithara, testudo, [*chelys*] Lyra, sambuca, barbyton, pandura, clavecymbalum, *d* chordis: quas intendunt vel remittunt *e* verticilla [*epitonia*] callabi.

776 Fidicularum fides, plectro fidicines plectunt.

777 Tibia utricularis ab Ascaule inflata discrepanter sonat. Crembala pulsant pueri.

CAP. 66. *De Astronomiâ.*

778 ASTronomus siderum meatus considerat: astrologus eorundem efficaciam, influxum & effectum.

** Quæ sunt feria conceptiva.

779 E fastis [*ephimeredibus*] liquet, à Natalitiis [*nativitate*] Pascha ** recedere ut minimum, trimestre; Pentecosten à Paschate propè bimistre; inde Adventum, circiter semestre *.

* Bacchanalia exeipit dies cineritius, & inchoat Quadragessima.

† Apud Romanos annum auspicabantur.

780 Illic sunt, Januarius, Februarius, Martius †: Isthic Aprilis & Maius: Hic Junius, Julius, [*Quintilis,*] Augustus, [*Sextilis,*] September, October, November: December postremus est.

781 Quilibet eorum in Calendario Romano suas Calendas, Nonas & Idus habuit.

a Est & quinquennium.

* Qui dum intercalat, Feb. 29 qui annum civilem motui solu periodico exæquat; & quod diebus 365. superest, nempe horas 5. & quasi 49. minuta, exorbeat annum justo maiorem facit. Computatio Gregoriana stylo novo nostram Iulianam (stylo veteri) 10. dielus antevertit.

782 Intra trienneum acceffio fuit *mensis* intercalaris, *embolimi*, id est, decimæ tertiæ lunationis: Lustrum *a* [*quadriennium*] bissexilem *annum* * reducit.

CAP. 79. *Geographiâ.*

783 GEographus in tabulâ Geographicâ Regionum (etiam quas ipse non peragravit) situm describit: quæ sint in continente, insulis, peninsulis (isthmo tantum continenti annexis:) quæ maritimæ

quæ

ing of [agreement in] *tune is pleasing, their jarring* [untuneablenesse] *is harsh and grating to the ear. The highest compasse of a song differeth a* b *double eighth.*

b Fifteenth.

775 *A pair of organs consisteth of pipes and flutes: a cittern, lute, harp, dulcimer, viol, bandore, virginals* consist *of strings, which the pegs winde up and down* [strain higher or lower.]

† Winde instrument as a recorder, &c. which the piper or organist blowes into

776 *Fidlers play upon the strings of fidles* [rebecks] *with a* c *fiddle-stick.*

See 194.

c Quill, &c.

777 *A bag-pipe* d *blown by the bag-piper maketh a different noise. Children play upon Jews-* [trumps]*-harps.*

d Puffed up.

CHAP. 78. Of Astronomie.

778 AN *Astronomer considereth the motions* [passages] *of the stars* a: *An Astrologer* b [Prognosticator] *their powerfull working, influence and effect.*

a Constellations or a clamp of stars.

b Star-gazer.

779 *It is evil seen by the Almanack, that* ** *Easter comes after Christmasse at least a quarter of a year: Whitsuntide after Easter, well-neere two moneths; and Advent-sunday about halfe a yeer after* *.

** Moveable feasts.

* Ashwednesday comes next after Shrovetide, and begins Lent.

780 *In the first space are* these moneths, *January, February, March* †; *in the next April and May: in this* last, *June, July, August, September, October, November, the last is December.*

† At which the Romans began the yeare.

781 *Every one of them in the Romane Kalendar had their Kalends* [the first day], *Nones* [our fifth or seventh day] *and Ides* c.

c Eight dayes after the Nones: neere the midst of the moneth.

782 *Within three years space, there was thrust into the number a leap moneth, that is, a thirteenth moneth: The space of* " *four yeers maketh the leap-yeer* * *to come againe.*

" *Lustrum* is also five yeeres

* Which by pricking in the 29 of *February* (thereby to eek out the civill yeere to the course of the Sun returning to the same point in the ecliptick, & to take up the overplus above 365 dayes, to wit 5 houres, & much about 49 minutes:) hath now made the yeer bigger then it should be. The new forein account goeth before ours ten dayes.

CHAP. 79. Of Geography [*description of the Earth*].

783 A *Geograph in a map describeth* [layeth out] *the situation* [lying] *of countries* (even those which himself hath not travelled over) *what are in the firm-land, in ilands, in peninsula's* (which are joyned to the main-land but by some narrow neck of land lying between two seas;) *what lie by the sea side,*

what in the mid-land [heart of the country], *and in what coast; under what zone* †, *climate* b *or parallel* c; *which way they tend, how far they reach in length, how wide they are in bredth; what borders the one or the other have, with what marches* [frontiers, borders] *they be severed and parted* [disjoined;] *and who are antipodes over against them* [whose feet tread just against theirs on the other side of the earth,] *who antœci* [that dwell under the same Meridian, but diverse parllels equally distant from the Æquator northward and southward] *who periœci* [living under the same parallel and Meridian] *&c.*

† For the scorched zone, and the two chill zones may be dwelt in, as well as the two temperate.
b So much of the earths ball, as makes the longest day differ half an houre.
c A line equally distant in all points from another answerable to it: here it is halfe a climate.

CHAP. 80. Of History.

784 WHen a *matters achieved are reported* [related], this *is a story: when things are told*, it is a *tale.*

785 *Those let an Historian rehearse: but to record these in Chronicles, let him count it a mortall offence* b.

786 *And that it may be manifest, that they are the very things themselves, not forged devices foisted in; let him set down in his* c *commentaries all the matter together with the circumstances* [when, where, how, &c.]: *and let things of the same standing be so sorted, that they agree in the same reckoning of time. The beginning of the world is the common date* [beginning of time] *from which all* d *Chronologers reckon: at which begins the count of time, and is drawn along thorow all ages, being cast into hundreds of years, and tens* [halfe scores], *and four years.*

a Acts done indeed.
b That may cost him his head.
c Notes, memorials.
d That sum up the reckoning of yeers.

CHAP. 81. Of Physick.

787 FOr *the sound* [that be in good health], *the best physick is* a *diet* [good fare] *because it is safest* [without danger] *and without violence.*

788 *Do not drink nor eat, but when thou art* b *provoked by hunger and thirst (which the* c *spittle, tickling the roof of the mouth at the sight of meat, will* d *intimate)*; so *thou shalt be well* [healthfull] *and lusty.*

789 *Wherefore wait fasting, and stay for a good stomack* [till thou hast list to eat.]

a Kitching-physick, wholesome food and moderate.
b An hungred and athirst.
c Teeth-watering
d Give inkling of.

quæ in meditullio,& quoham tractu; ſub quâ zonâ †, climate vel parallelo;quorſum vergant, quò uſque pertineant [*pertingant*] longitudine,quâ pateant latitudine:quos habeant hi aut illi accolas, & quibus terminis [*finibus*]ab illis diſpeſcantur & diſterminentur;& qui illis antipodes [*qui aduerſa iis obuertunt veſtigia,*] qui antœci, qui periœci,&c.

† *Nam torrida duæ frigidæ ſunt & habitabiles, prorſus ac duæ temperatæ.*

CAP. 80. *De Hiſtoria.*

784 QUum res geſtæ narrantur, Hiſtoria eſt: cum fictæ, Fabulæ.

785 Illas Hiſtoricus recenſeat [*ediſſerat:*] has annalium monumentis inferre,capitale ſibi ducat.

786 Et ut pateat genuina eſſe, non ſuppoſititia, rem ſimul cum circumſtantiis in commentaria regerat. Res autem æquævæ per ſynchroniſmos congruant. Mundus conditus eſt communis Chronologorum æra [*epocha*;] unde chronologiæ ratio exerditur, & per omnia ſecula deducuntur, per annorum centurias, decades,olympiades,&c.

a *Cotemporeæ.*

CAP. 81. *De Medicina.*

787 SAnis optima medicina, dicta eſt: quia ſecuriſſima,& ſine violentia.

788 Nè bibas vel edas,niſi ſiti vel fame ſtimulatus (quoſi ſaliva ad conſpectum cibi mota & palatum titillans innuat) valebis & vigebis.

789 Quocirca appetitui [*appetitum*] præſtolare jejunus.

790 Sed & invaletudo, si te incessit, abstinentia & quiete curatur: quod non advertunt, qui non nisi saturi jejunant, & non nisi operatione fracti quiescunt.

791 Frictiones, [*fricationes*] fomentationes, *a* venæ sectiones, cucurbitæ, emplastra, & omnia forinsecus imposita (ut cerata, cataplasmata, malagmata) non demunt tormentum, sed mitigant, leniunt, demulcent *b*.

792 Remedia purgantia, evacuantia (cathartica, clysteres, balani *c*) diuretica & sudorifera, corroborantia ac cardiaca, efficaciora sunt, efficaciùs medentur ægro; sive sint potiones exorbendæ & apozemata, sive *d* illinctus delingendi, sive pilulæ [*catapotia*] devorandæ, sive apophlegmatismi, &c. Ophthalmiæ conducunt collyria †.

793 Antidotis [*alexipharmacis, alexiteriis*] venena * pelluntur; amuletis, carminibus aut incantamenis fascina, vel etiam verbulo, *Præfiscini*.

794 Salsum est in Medicos scomma (utinam non verum!) solis licere [*licitum esse*] accepto sostro, impunè occidere. Quod optinè quadrat [*convenit*] in Empericos, seplasiarios, sufflones circumforaneos.

795 De panacea, universali illo & presentaneo medicamento litigant, an detur, necne; quædam autem cuique parti atque effectui propria quin sint, indubitatum est: ut, cephalica, ophthalmica, thoracica, tam anacathartica quam alia, cardiaca, stomachica, hepatica, splenetica, nephritica, &c.

996 Gregales eorum sunt Chirurgi, Myropolæ, Herbarii, Pharmacopolæ: hi pharmaca, unguenta, syrupos [*apozemata,*] electuaria, eclegmata, pulveres, pastillos [*trochiscos*] præparantes, non in congeriem confundunt ac commiscent; sed in loculis, forulis, pyxidibus, myrotheciis seorsim quæque reservant †. Illi autem ut plurimum operam navant capillis rescindendis & abradendis, vulneribus ac ulceribus curandis. Anatomici cadaveris humani anatomiam faciunt, & sceleton erigunt.

a Phlebotomia, sanguinis missio.

b Sopiunt, sunt anodina.

c Glandes.

d Eclegmata.

† Errhina naribus hausta faciunt sternutare, & pituitam mucosam proliciunt. Emetica vomitionem cient.

** Vel psyllorum suctu eliciuntur.*

† Mixturam e multis simplicibus compositam disperti[illegible] in doses.

790 *Tea, even a crazie distemper, if it seaze on thee, is cured by forbearing food, and by rest: which those men regard not, who fast not but when their belly is full, and take no rest but when they are spent* [quite wearied] *with pains-taking.*

791 *Rubbings* [chafings], *applying things for ease, blood-letting,* [opening a vein] *cupping-glasses, plaisters, and all things laid on* [applyed] *outwardly (as sere-cloaths, salves, pulses) do not take away extremity of pain* [smart] *but allay, assuage and slake it.*

792 *Purging and emptying medicines (as purges, glysters, suppositories) such as provoke making water, and procure sweating, heartning* [strengthening] *restoratives and cordials, do work more strongly, and heal a patient more powerfully; whether they be potions to drink and decoctions, or lohoc's to lick, or pils to swallow down whole, or medicines to keep and chew in the mouth, &c. Eye-salves are good for sore ease of eyes* †.

† Medicines snuffed up in the nostrils, make a man sneeze and draw out snivelling flegm. Vomits procure casting.

793 *Poisons are withstood by counter-poisons* *; *bewitchings are driven away by* e *amulets, spells or charms; yea, by this word,* Præfiscin [God forfend: God blesse us, &c. spoken to prevent envy or witchcraft].

* Or sucket out by venome-suckers.

e Inchanted things hung about the neck as defensive against sorcery.

794 ~~*It is a witty flout*~~ [smart scoffe] *put upon Physicians (would God it were not true), that they alone* [onely] *having taken their fee, may murther scot-free: which is fitly applyed to venterous leeches, quicksalvers,* [druggists], *mountebanks.*

795 *They wrangle anent* [touching] *the wound-wort* [al-heal] *that universall and present remedy, whether it be to be had* [there be any such thing] *or no; but that there are certain* medicines *proper* [peculiar] *to every part & effect, it is certain: as, head-plasters, eye-salves, remedies for the grieve of the breast, as well purgatives as others, for the heart, the stomack, the liver, the splene* [milt], *the reines, &c.*

796 *Belonging to their company* [of the same crew] *are Surgeons, Ovyment-sellers, Herbarists,* g, *Apothecaries:* h *these, when they have made fit their drugs, ointments, syrups, electuaries, lohochs* [broths,] *pouders & trochisks, i do not jumble & shuffle all together, but reserve every one by it self in coffers, shelves, boxes, and gallipots* †: *for the most part they employ their paines in cutting and shaving away haires, and in curing wounds and ulcers. And omitting cut up a mans dead carkas, and raise up a pack* [set] *of miserable bones.*

f Hits pat on.

g That study simples.

h Salves.

i Once round cakes, but now made square.

† And having made up a confection of many ingredients, they divide it into so many receipts as are to be taken at once.

CHAP. 82.

Of Morall Philosophy [ordering of manners] in generall.

a Lacking.
b As much the one as the other.

797 VErtue consisteth in a mean [due measure]: vice is as well in going too far [over doing], as in a coming shorts: for to exceed, or to fall [lack, come short] is b alike trespasse.

c A slip.

798 If an offender sin [offend] unawares through heedlesnesse or carelesnesse, it is a failing [an c oversight]; if willingly, a misdeed; if wilfully [of set purpose], it is wickednesse, if maliciously, a villany; if outragiously, a d heinous offence; if spitefully [mischievously, to vex any body], a froward lewdnesse.

d Foule transgression.

e Caitiffe, incorrigible.

799 And he that committeth [doth] such things, is a desperate wretch e [past recovery, past grace]: for good men and vertuous do alwaies earnestly desire things praise-worthy and approved; but, on the contrary, bad and dissolute men things to be rejected.

800 He that is careless to do amisse, is naught [ungracious]: he that keeps himself from evil, is an honest stand man: he that is in all respects unlesided, detesteth and cannot abide, yea he defieth every unclean thing.

f Brought in ure.

801 An ill [naughty] custome creeps in by little and little: which after it is grown strong [hath got the upper hand], it is too late to withstand it; because being thoroughly rooted it is hardly discontinued, but very seldome vouted out. Very loth are we to disuse, and with much adoe are we taken off from those old conditions to which we have been f wonted [enured, accustomed.]

CHAP. 83. Of Wisdome or discretion.

a Stay, upholder.

802 IT is the a prop of wisdome to value every thing according to the worth, neither to under-value nor over-value, lest things that are worth nought, and of no reckoning or weight, should be much set by.

b Paine.

803 Ere ever you begin [attempt] any thing, it is worth the while diligently to consider, whether you ought to do it, and can effect it; whether it be for your good or no: left you take paine b to no purpose.

804 There-

CAP. 82.
De Ethica in genere.

797 VIrtus in mediocritate conſiſtit: vitium eſt cum in exceſſu, tùm in defectu: excedere enim vel deficere, tranſgredi utique eſt.

798 Si peccator peccet imprudens, ex incogitantiâ, aut par incuriam, delictum *a* eſt: ſi voluntariè, facinus: ſi ſtudio, nequitia: ſi malitioſè, ſcelus: ſi enormiter, flagitium: ſi ut ægrè faciat alicui, perverſitas. *a Lapſus.*

799 Et talia qui patrat [*deſignat, perpetrat*] eſt perditus [*deplorate malus:*] viri enim boni & virtute præditi laudabilia & approbata ſemper exoptant; mali autem & vitiis dediti, vice versâ ſemper reprobanda.

809 Qui perperam agere *b* ſuſque deque [*nihil penſi*] habet, nequam eſt: qui ſe à malo prohibet, probus: omnimodè impollutus deteſtatur & abhorret omne impurum, imò execratur. *b Inſuper.*

801 Conſuetudo vitioſa ſenſim irrepit, cui ſerò obſiſtitur, poſtquam invaluit: quandoquidem radicata vix intermittitur, rariſſimè verò extirpatur. A priſtinis moribus, quibus aſſuevimus, ægerrimè ac multo negotio avellimur & deſueſcimus *c*. *c Deſuefacti.*

CAP. 83. *De Prudentia.*

802 EX dignitate unumquodque æſtimare, nec pluris nec minoris quàm par eſt, prudentiæ ſtatumen eſt: nè res [*proletariæ, nihili,*] titivillitii, ac nullius penſi, magni pendantur.

803 Antequàm inceptes [*aggrediare*] quidpiam, operæ pretium eſt accuratè penſiculare, utrum debeas & poſſis; utrum è re ſit, nec ne? nè fruſtrà [*incaſſum*] labores.

804 Proſpice ergo finem, provide media: & nè quid obſtet aut tibi officiat; attende occaſioni.

805 Nam inſipientis, ſtolidi & dementis eſt, ſine intentione ferri: inſani, ſtulti, & vecordis, illicita appetere: veſani, cerebroſi, phantaſtici, & furioſi [*lymphatici*] ſuſcipere impoſſibilia, quorum compos eſſe nequit: imperiti & inconſiderati, hallucinari vel negligere opportunitatem.

806 Ubi inter plura optio datur, deliberandum diu quod ſtatuendum ſemel: ſupervacaneis verò ſupereſſedendum.

807 Et quidquid inſtituis, conſulta exquiſitè & expende, itáne an ita ſatius ſit: poſt exſequere celeriter, ſed cautè.

808 Circumſpectus, licet de eventu confidat, eúmque prævideat, circumſpectat tamen, nè ſeſe præcipitet; idque ut culpam præſtet, etſi non eventum.

(809 Quia uſu venit, ut tardus velocem antevertat; pedetentim igitur.)

810 Quod abſcondi [*celari*] debet, non palàm venditat: abſtrudit, non obtrudit cuiquam.

811 Quod ei non certò conſtat, affirmare [*aſſerere*] aut negare cavet; nedum ut aſſeveret [*confirmet*] aut inficietur [*inficias eat.*]

(812 Nam credulus eſt & temerarius; atque ut credulitas, ita diffidentia noxia eſt: verùm longè magis pertinacia)

813 Ex heſternis craſtina providet; ex anteactorum ac præteritorum recordatione res futuras præcipit, rerumque effectus ac conſequentia: ideóque præſagiens quidpiam adverſi, prævenire cenſet melius, quàm [præveniri.

(814 Præpoſtera enim ſapientia eſt, poſt factum ſapere.)

815 Et dum quiſque ſuarum rerum ſatagit, ille ſibi nequaquam deeſt.

816 Bi-

804 *Therefore look before-hand as far as the end, lay for* [provide] *the means, and watch for a fit season, that nothing stand in the way, or* " *hinder thee.*

" Let.

805 *For it is the fashion of an unwise, foolish,* b *witlesse man, to be carried on without any aime* [purpose]: *a signe of one hare-brain'd, doltish and silly, to long for things unlawfull; of a crack'd brain, heady, phantasticall and mad-man, to undertake things impossible, which he cannot come by: of one unskilfull and* c *unadvised, to blunder* [be mistaken], *or not to regard the due season.*

b Senseless. c Indiscreet.

806 *When a man may have his choice of many things, he must be long in advising what he must once determine d on: but things needlesse* [that may be spared] *must be forborn* [left off, let passe.]

d Resolve.

807 *And whatsoever you take in hand, be well advised and scan carefully, whether it be better so or so: after that, dispatch it speedily, but warily.*

808 *A wary man, though he be confident of the issue, and foreseeth it, yet looks well about him, lest he over-shoot himself: that so he may undertake to answer any miscarriage, though he cannot warrant* [assure] *the successe.*

809 (*Because it falleth out sometime, that the slow out-stripeth* [gets the start of] *the swift: therefore soft and fair* f [proceed leasurely].)

f Take time.

810 *That which ought to be hid, he doth not vent openly: he layeth it up close; he doth not thrust* [threap] *it upon any.*

811 *That which he is not sure of, he is shie to affirme or deny* [to say it is so, or to say it is not] *much lesse to maintaine* [avouch] *and stand in it, or stifly to deny or gainsay it.*

812 (*For he that is light of beliefe, is also* " *rash: and as over-hastily giving credit is hurtfull, so is mis-trustfulnesse, but much more stiffeneſſe or opiniativenesse* g.)

" Too hasty. g To be wedded to ones own conceit.

813 *By yesterdaies accident he foreseeth to morrows; and by remembrance of former* [foregoing] *things that are past and gone, he forecasteth in his minde affairs to come, and what will come of them and* " *follow upon them: and therefore when his minde misgives him any crosse is at hand, he thinks it better to prevent then be prevented* [to be before hand, then to be taken tardy].

" The sequell, what will ensue.

814 (*For it is a wisdome that goeth the wrong way to worke, to be wise* [to learn wit] *after the thing done and past.*

815 *And while every one looks busily to his own matters, he layes about for himselfe* [looks to one].

h Is not wanting to himselfe, neglects not his own good.

816 *One*

816 *One that is double-tongued meaneth one thing and pre-*
tends [makes shew of] *another. A sly wily fellow handleth*
i Untruly. [tosseth] *all things too craftily. A mistrustfull* [suspici-
ous] *man is hollow hearted and treacherous i.*

817 *An old crafty couzener, by cunning, and under pretence*
k Faire, genele language. *of k smooth tongue, cheateth* [couzeneth, put tricks up-
on] *heedlesse persons: so that they make choise of things*
th y should refuse; and, on the contrary, refuse what they
* A sharker [Shifter] or makeshift, sharks for mony, and scrapes it up by any trick, shift, sleight or fetch. *should chuse *.*

CHAP. 84. Of Temperance.

818 *Our corruption coveteth* [would faine have, lusteth
e keepes in due measure. after] *very many things: but a temperate man a over-*
ruleth his desires [lusts].

819 *Sobriety is a refraining from eating and drinking more*
then ne deth.

820 *A b licke rish dainty tooth, that is all for his throat, (who*
b Lickspit, flap-sauce. *loveth* [can relish] *nothing but sweet morsels) feedeth nicely,*
picks out c dainty bits, and supeth o f by sips: a greedy
c Leckers. *gut* [eat-all, gutlin] *and gormondizer, by ravening* [gob-
d Eating fast. ling up] *and tipling* [swilling], *glutteth* [crammeth] *and*
over-gorgeth himself, even till he disgorge and belch it up
againe: a rioter spendeth that he hath in good cheer, and
wasteth all in revelling [company-keeping]: *all of them belly*
gods, and very slaves to the panch.

821 *Good fellows* [fellow drunkards] *and pot-companions*
e Shot free. *minde all belly-cheer, and pamper themselves, and gull in*
[quaff off] *the strongest* [purest] *liquor; but not e of free-*
cost: for every one giues his share, or payeth his *shot.*

822 *The ancients did temper and allay wine with water, and*
kept a very plain sparing diet: but now, look how many in-
struments to gluttony, so many mischiefs.

823 *For he that is drunk f* [tipled] *hath for his punishment*
f Whitled, cup-shotten. *surfetting* [an heavie head, and an over-charged gorge]
untill he ha h slept it out: a common drunkard [a suck-pig-
got, swill-bowl] *that is alwaies bibbing* (*while he care-*
g Takes off. *fully g, drinks off and gulps down who'e tots*) *hath for his last*
the shaking palsey [shivering] *and gout: besides, sober men,*
and they that drink no wine, are found in their wits; drun-
kards are wit-lesse [sense lesse] *sots.*

824 *They*

816 Bilinguis aliud vult, aliud præ se fert: Vafer versutè nimis versat omnia: Suspicax est dolosus ac perfidus.

817 Veterator astu & blandiloquentiæ prætextu *g* imponit incautis, ut reprobanda præoptent, & vice versâ *.

g *Specie.*
* *Circumscriptor sive aruscator quavis arte, terebra, aut fallacia ac corradit.*

CAP. 84. *De Temperantia.*

818 DEpravatio nostra permulta concupiscit: sed temperans cupiditates moderatur.

819 Sobrietas est continentia à superfluâ alimoniâ.

820 Gulosus catillo (cui nihil sapit præter pulpamenta) ligurit, delicatiores offulas delibat, & pitissando sorbet: pamphagus & helluò vorando & potando sese obsaturat & ingurgitat, usque dum regurgitet atque eructet: Lurco sua abligurit ac comessando decoquit: omnes ventriculæ ac mera abdominis mancipia.

821 Compotatores ac combibones genio indulgent, cuticulam curant, & meracius hauriunt: at non asymboli; siquidem quisque vel dat symbolum, vel solvit.

822 Veteres temperabant ac diluebant merum *aqua*, & victitabant simplicissimè: nunc quot gulæ illecebræ, tot pernicies.

823 Ebrius enim noxam [*pœnam*] habet crapulam, donec eam edormierit: ebriosus *a* ac bibulus (dum integros scyphos ebibit & exhaurit *b*) tremorem ac podagram sortitur: adhæc sobrii & abstemii mente *c* valent, temulenti amentiâ.

a *Potor, bibax.*
b *Exinanit.*
c *Mentis sanitate.*

824 Inebri-

824 Inebriati brutè bacchantur tanquam furibundi; ti-
bant, tussiunt, screant, [*exscreant,*] spuunt, sputant, d
livant, vomunt, mingunt, pedunt, & (honor sit auribu
se percacant.

d Salivam demittunt.

CAP. 85. *De Castitate* [castimoniâ.]

825 CAstus est, qui se nefand â libidine non conta-
nat, fœdat : lascivire enim belluinum est.

826 At non adulteria solum, incestus *a*, stupra, scortati-
nes & concubitus illegitimi : sed & omnis venerea s
lacitas, basiationes, [*basia, oscula, suavia,*] cantilenæ *b* o
scœnæ, a poetastris consarcinatæ, imò cogitation
spurcæ, impudicitia sunt.

827 Adulter extrarium polluit torum, scortator suum
quandoque mœchus pellicem vel concubinam al
Ganeo per lupanaria [*ganea*] grassatur, ubi lue ve
rea inustus precium fert lascivia : meretrices [*pellac*
pudicitiam suam prostituunt : lenones [*balliones*] al
inquinant †.

828 Vah præpudia ! fœdi & execrabiles omnes.

829 Insanit delirus amator, qui fœminam deperit [*perd*
amat].

a Inter eos qui aliquo cognationis (consanguinitatis vel affinitatis) gradu prohibito se mutuo attingunt,
c Carmina fescennina.

† Salax, libidinosus, mulierarius, amasias constu prat [vitiat] *quum scorto aut quadrantaria rem habet,* [consuescit] *imo cuivis vitium offert vel etiam vim infert.*

CAP. 86. *De Modestia.*

830 MOdestus verecundè agit ; procacitatem des
git.

831 Non frivolus est, utut quadantenus blandus & com
non loquax, sed taciturnus.

832 Nec tamen morosus aut torvus, sed gravis; severus
non sævus.

833 Nihil immoderatè aut hyperbolicè laudat vel vitu
perat : alienas laudes non elevat : neminem traduc
vel defamat : Ad opprobrium neutiquam silet.

834 A

84 *They that are drunken ramp and* play the mad bedlams *in a brutish manner; they reele, they cough, they hake, spit, spaul, they slaver* [drivel], *spue* [parbreak], *they pisse, they fart* [break wind backward] *and* (*sir reverence*) *bewray themselves.*

h Like unreasonable brute beasts

i Beshite.

CHAP. 85. Of Chastitie.

85 HE *is a chaste, who defileth* [staineth] *not himself with shamefull* [villanous] *lust: for to play the wanton is to play the beast* [to be lascivious is the part of a beast.]

86 *But not onely adulteries* [spouse-breach, *incest**, *whoredomes, foruications, and unlawfull* b *lying together; but also all lustfull lecherie* [fleshly lust,] *kissings bawdy ballads, botched* [clouted] *up by* "*pedling-poets, yea and vncleane thoughts are* a kinde of *lewdnesse* [dishonesty].

87 *An adulterer* c *defileth anothers bed, a whoremonger his own: a wedlock-breaker some times keepeth a queen* [cucquean] *or lemman* d: *a whore hunter* [ruffian, brotheller,] *haunteth the e stewes* [rangeth and rampeth over whorehouses] *where, being branded with the french-pox, he is paid* [served well enough] *for his wantonnesse: common wheres set their own chastity to sale to all comers: bawds* [panders] *corrupt others.* †

88 *Out upon such foul shamelesse beasts!* they are *all filthy and accursed.*

89 *An amorous doting noddy, that doteth on* [falleth extremly in love with] *a woman, is mad* [besides himselfe].

a Honest of his body.

* With one too neere of kin by blood or mariage.

b Carnall knowledge.

" Bungling.

c A spouse-breaker, cuckold-maker.

d Concubine

e Brothel-houses.

f Curtezans, hackney-drabs.

† A letcher, wencher or wenchmonger abuseth his paramours, & companieth [*hath to do*] with an harlot or any base punk; yea, he deflowreth or even ravisheth any one.

CHAP. 86. Of Modestie.

830 A *Modest man dealeth shamefastly* [demurely] *and shunneth sawcinesse.*

831 *He is not light carriaged* ", *howsoever in some sort curteous and gentle; not talkative, but close and still* [keeps his own counsell].

" Over-gamesome.

832 *And yet not snappish* [froward, testy, crabbed] *or grim* a, *but grave* [of a sober, setled countenance]; *fierce, but not cruell* or curst.

a Sowre look'd.

833 *He praiseth or dispraiseth nothing* b *unreasonably, in an over-reaching straine: he sleighteth no: another mans praises: he slandereth or defameth no man: but at a reproach he holds not his peace.*

b Out of all measure.

834 " *Besides,*

834 " *Besides, he forswears not himselfe, nor sweareth deeply* [takes great oaths], *nor lightly swears* at all: *but if he do, he observes his oath inviolably.*

835 *He sets not to crosse* or thwart *any man, he worketh no man trouble, nor is an offence to any:* c *to his knowledge, and with his good, he grieveth no body.*

836 *That which he hath upon hear-say, which* d *common bruit* [a flying report] *bringeth, or which newes-mongers* [tale-carriers] *relate; he doth not by and by publish abroad, or tell it after them for certain newes, but first sifts it out narrowly.*

837 *A* e *prying medler* [busie-body, jack-stickler] *crouds in and intrudeth* [intermedleth, and is stickling] *where it nothing concernes him, and under-hand sets his close scouts to stand listning and over-heare, and to pick* [scrue] *out even those things which are kept secret from him. Such kinde of caves-droppers* f *and sly sneakers* [night-walkers], *get rid of* [set them packing].

838 *A pratler is full of words; a prater bableth out any thing, and prateth at a venture whatso-ere cometh* g *next: a blab* [a long-tongue] *bewrayeth* [discloseth] *and blabbeth out secrets: a trifler is ever playing the foole and medleth with bables: a* h *sophister is captious* [cavilling, full of quirks]: *a carper* [spie-fault] *taunteth & findeth fault with all things*

839 *A well-advised man is not indeed speechlesse, but yet no silly* k *babler, as many scoffers are: for in much talking there is vanity* [lightnesse].

840 *He groweth not to that height of pride* [surlinesse or haugtinesse] *as to take that upon himself which he hath not; nor doth he discredit* l [disparage] *or take from others their due* commendations: *he is not ambitious to be in office, or rise to preferment (as they once* were, *that* m *made suit for any office* * *at Rome): he doth not lavishly vaunt, brag or crack of his* feats, *nor boast of them, or proudly perk up himself (as it is usual* [not unusuall] *with pert* n *smatterers): but rather yeeldeth* [abateth] *of that is his own right, humbleth* [abaseth] *and carrieth* [demeaneth] *himself lowly, and gives the place to any body.*

841 *He* o *longs not after the praises of the common people: nor makes himself as good a man as the best, nor takes* p *place of great States; nor doth he take it ill, that others should be preferred before him, or should take the place of him.* * Aretalogus *is either a vanting braggadochian, & cracker of his great doings, or a fair-tongued man, that pleaseth the hearers with a pleasing tale or fair discourse.*

842 *Plea-*

" Furthermore.

c Wittingly and willingly.

d Spreading, in every mans mouth, rife.

Stingling.

e Listners.

g To his tongues end.

h Brangler, chop-Logick.

i A finde-fault.

k Gabler.

l Disable.

m Stood.

* Who were oft questioned for indirect courses in canvasing for offices.

n Bunglers, addle artists.

o Layes not to get applause.

* Nor trumpeteth out his owne renowne, nor overweeneth, or hath too hie a conceit of himselfe.

p The upper-hand.

834 Ad hæc, non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat: si juraverit autem, juramentum [*jus-jurandum*] sancte servat.

835 Nemini adversatur aut facessit molestiam, aut scandalo est: neminem sciens volens contristat.

836 Famâ [*auditione*] ab aliis acceptum (quod nempe crebescens rumor fert, ant rumigeruli referunt) non illicò vulgat, aut pro comperto renunciat, percontatur priùs scrupulosè.

837 Curiosus ardelio ingerit se & immiscet, ubi ejus nihil interest; atque emissarios subornat, qui subauscultent, inaudiant, & etiam quæ eum celantur, eliciant. Hujusmodi corycæos & tenebriones amolire.

838 Locutuleius est verbosus: garrulus quidvis blaterat, & quicquid in buccam venerit, garrit: futilis arcana prodit & effutit: nugator ineptit perpetuò & nugas agit: sophista captiosus est; momus omnia suggillat ac carpit.

839 Consideratus non quidem elinguis est, sed tamen non insulsus blatero *b*, quemadmodum nasutuli complures; in multiloquio enim est vanitas.

840 Non eò usque *c* insolentiæ procedit, ut sibi arroget quod non habet; nec aliis sua detrahit aut derogat: non ambit fasces, neque ad honores aspirat (ut olim Romæ * candidati:) non sua profusè jactat, ostentat, aut erepat, nec in iis gloriatur, aut se insolenter extollit (quod sciolis solenne [*non insolens, novum*] est:) sed potiùs de suo jure concedit, se humilitat demisséque gerit, ac nemini non se posthabet [*postponit.*]

841 *g* Præconia vulgi non affectat: † nec se summatibus æquiparat nec anteponit; neque verò alios sibi præferri [*anteferri*] aut præponi moleste fert. Aretalogus vel est gloriosus Thraso suæque virtutis ostentator, vel qui grato acroamate aut narratione audientes mulcet.

b *Vaniloquus.*

c *Arrogantia.*

* *Ambitiosi, de ambitu sæpe postulati.*

g *Popularem auram non aucupatur.*

† *Sua encomia non ebuccinat nec de se plus satis magnifice sentit, aut sibi est suffertus*

842 Fe-

842 Festivi joci, lepores, & allusiones facetæ urbanos decent, non amarulenti sarcasmi: rusticitas opicam barbariem redolet.

843 Obscœnitas & scurrilitas parasitica summoperè discavenda. Immerentem nè irrideas aut subsannes.

844 Cavillatio virulenta & sannæ sannionibus relinquendæ.

845 Renidere benè morati est; cachinnari aut effusiùs ridere incivile.

CAP. 80. *De Autarkeia.*

846 AVarus & avidus per fas aut nefas rapit, alteri extorquet, & ditescere allaborat; cum tamen superna benedictio ditet.

847 Et cui usui in immensum coacervatæ [*cumulatæ*] divitiæ? malè parta malè dilabuntur.

848 Avaritia [*habendi* a *cupiditas*] modum nescit. Adeò desipiunt divites quidam, ut cum bonis (*b* mobilibus & *c* stabilibus) & latifundiis affluant, & cistas otiosâ pecuniâ, scrinia cimeliis, cameras supellectile & omne genus instrumento confertas possideant, egestatem timeant *; videlicet in copia inopiam, in abundantiâ (imò redundantia) penuriam.

a *Aviditas.*

b *Rutis cæsis.*

c *Rebus soli.*

* *Genium defraudent.*

849 Tu, si tibi opes affatim suppetunt, egenis vicissim suppedita: sin, etiam de modico imperti, si non largiter, saltem liberaliter.

850 Satius est liberalem & munificum esse, quàm parcum.

851 Frugalis non est quidem tenax nec sordidus, at parcimoniæ navans operam; suaque sorte contentus, aliis suam felicitatem, quippe quam minime desiderat, haud invidet.

852 Frugalitas quantum sit vectigal, si luxuriosus pervideret, luxu [*luxuria*] patrimonium non prodigeret.

853 Pau-

842 *Pleasant jests, conceits, and witty glances beseem men of vility, but not bitter tart girds: clownishnesse smelleth strongly of nasty rudenesse* q [savagenes or churlishnes.] q Vncivility.

843 *Baudinesse* [ribaldry] *and base parasiticall jeering is by all meanes to be carefully avoided. Do not laugh nor jeer at one undeserving.*

844 *Stinging* [venemous] *taunting and jeering should be left to jesters* r *that make sport.*

r That professe or make a trade of jesting: as a vice in a play.

845 *To smile, is the fashion of a well mannerd man: to giggle or laugh unreasonably, is uncivill* [unmannerly.]

CHAP. 87. Of contentednesse.

846 *A Covetous greedy man snatcheth, and wringeth* [gripeth, wresteth] *from another by* a *right or wrong, and toileth to grow rich; whereas notwithstanding a blessing from above maketh rich.*

a Hook or crook.

847 *And to what purpose are riches unmeasurably heaped up? goods ill gotten are ill spent.*

848 *Covetousnesse, the getting* [scraping] *humour, hath no ho with it* [can b skill of no measure.] *Some rich men have so little wit, that having abundance of goods (moveables and unmoveables) and large possessions;* c *having by them chests stuffed full of* d *spare money, coffers full of jewels, and chambers full of household-stuffe and* e *provision of all sorts; yet they are afraid of poverty, and pinch their own belly; that is to say, fear scarcity in the midst of plenty, and want when they have store, yea superfluity* [enough and to spare]

b Never have enough: will not be stinted.
c Being owners of
d Vnoccupied, not imployed.
e Furniture.

849 *If thou hast good store of wealth, afford somewhat back again to the poor: if not so, give part even of a little, if not a great deal, at least freely* [heartily].

850 *It is better to be free-hearted and bountifull, then neer* [pinching.]

851 *A thrifty good husband is indeed no niggard* [holdfast] *nor base miser* [pinch-penny]: *yet doth his best endeavour to lay for sparingnesse: and being content with his own estate, he doth not grudge other men their happinesse; as having no misse* [finding no lack] *of it.*

852 *If the riotous* [dissolute] *unthrift could thoroughly perceive how great a revenue good-husbandry is; he would not squander* [lavish] *out his* f *inheritance in riot* [unthriftinesse.]

f Living

a Gain coping.

853 *For lauish spending impouerisheth: wary spending* [a going the neareſt way to work] *inricheth.*

g Receits and expences (*disburſements.*)

854 *Therefore whatſoever you receiue and lay out* [disburſe,] *ſet it down into a book of* g *accounts* [reckoning-book] *or ſcore it down on a tally. Ones layings out ſhould be ſo far from going beyond ones yearly reuenues* [in-comes] *that rather they ſhould not be ſo much.*

CHAP. 88.

Of Juſtice, firſt in the matter of exchange.

" Righteouſneſſe

855 " *Juſtice* [upright-dealing] *giueth to euery man his owne.*

a Bargained,

856 *Therefore he that is agreed with another, and hath promiſed,* a couenanted *or paſſed away any thing to him by bargaine (whether of his owne accord and of himſelfe, or being won to it by entreaty, upon whatſoeuer conditions* [articles] *and prouiſoes): let him not dally* [trifle] *nor* b *flinch: but ſtand preciſely* [ſtrictly] *to his couenant and promiſes juſt as the agreement is between them.*

" Conveyances.

857 *Hee that hath entred into couenant with another thu couenanteth with him, by delivering interchangeably each to other* " *indentures, whereof one is the counterpane of the other; or he that hath taken earneſt, or any thing in conſideration: ſuch a one hath bound himſelf ſure.*

c Not be known of it.

858 *That which is committed to thy truſt to keep, give it again: do not forſweare it, nor* c *deny thou haſt it; do not ſuppreſſe* [keepe it hidden] *nor purloine it.*

" Claim, lay claim.

859 " *Challenge not, nor enter upon* [take poſſeſſion of] *any thing that is anothers, without the owners knowledge, or not asking his leaue; unleſſe he ſhall let you haue it* [give you free uſe of it].

† As for example (*for inſtance*) a horſe, a ſword, &c

860 *That which you haue borrowed onely to uſe* †, *reſtore the very ſame thing (not another); and that as far as poſſibly may be without impairing or making it worſe* *.

* Vndertake to return it as ſound as you had it, or make it good.

861 *That which is lent you to ſpend* †, *you may ſend back another ſuch like; but upon condition it be as good and as much worth.*

† Put caſe, money, bread, paper, &c.

862 *If any one borroweth of you; as far as may be with your own conuenience* [not hurting your ſelf], *lend him things to ſpend or uſe: yet demand a bill of his hand* [ſome ſpeciality] *or pawn* [pledge, gage], *or ſurety, or ſome other ſecurity: leſt while you pleaſure others, you do your ſelfe a diſpleaſure.*

863 *Becauſe*

853 Pauperat enim dispendium; compendium opulentat.

854 Tu ergò quidquid accipis, & expendis, in codicem accepti & expensi refer, vel *f* taleolâ annota. Impendia annuos reditus tantùm abest ut exuperent, ut nè exæquent quidem.

f Tessera.

CAP. 88.

De Justitia, primo commutativa.

855 Justitia suum cuiq tribuit.

856 Ergò qui cum alio transegit, & quidquid ei promisit [*pollicitus est*] condixit, aut ad eum pactione transmisit (sive ultrò ac suâpte, sive exoratus, & quibuscunque conditionibus & exceptionibus:) nè nugetur nec tergiversetur, sed stet pacto & promissis præcisè prout conventum est.

857 Qui stipulanti adstipulatus est syngraphis parallelis mutuò traditis, vel arrhabonem [*arrhabon*] aut synallagma accepit: obligavit se [*nexu nexuit.*]

858 Depositum redde; nè abjura nec abnega; nè suppriuas nec intervertas.

859 Nil quod alterius est, sine domini scitu, eóque inconsulto, vendica aut usurpa [*asservo*:] nisi ipse ejus tibi copiam fecerit.

860 Quod utendum accepisti †, idem restitue, non aliud, & quidem (quoad ejus fieri potest) absque detrimento *.

† *Exempli gratia, equum ensem, &c.*
* *Salvum præsta, vel damnum resarci.*

861 Quod mutuo datum est †, aliud licet remittas, ea tamen lege, ut æquipolleat [*sis paris æstimii, æqui valens.*]

† *Puta æs, panem, chartam, &c.*

862 Siquis à te mutuatur quod commodo tuo fiat, mutua, & ei commoda: chirographum tamen, vel pignus, [*arrhabonem*] vel prædem, aliamve cautionem postula: nè dum aliis commodes tibi incommodes.

a *Syngrapha.*

b *Tua indemnitati consulat.*
* *Donator donat donatorio, locator locat conductori, &c.*

c *Mensarius qui argentarium facit.*

d *Hastæ subjicere, sub corona vendere.*
* *Si nexu sis addictus.*

† *Tabulæ novæ nomina facta antiquabant.*

863 Quia ob mortalitatem, quin & fidei lubricitatem, opus est tibi cautela: quæ signatis tabulis [*instrumentis* a] summam caveat, b téque indemnem præstet *.

864 Porrò qui supra sortem usuras [*fœnus*] exigit, non creditor est, sed c fœnerator [*danista*:] pessimus autem & nequissimus, qui anatocismis debitorem deglubit, decorticat, ac devorat: quod nefarium.

865 At nepos [*asotus, barathro*] & comessator sibi ipsi est iniquus; qui rem familiarem commessationibus profundit [*dissipat, dilapidat*] séque alieno ære obruit, & eò se redigit, ut decoquere [*decoctorem agere*] & versuram aut auctionem facere [*auctionari* d] cogatur.

866 Proinde rationes puta, * debita [*nomina*] quantò ocyus dissolve, & creditori in assem satisfacito: at epocham sive acceptilationem, qua acceptum tibi referat, flagita †.

867 Furta, latrocinia, rapinæ, sacrilegia, peculatus, plagium, abactus, aut injusta rei acquisitio, perinde in illo mandato, Non furaberis, interdicta sunt.

868 Privari enim & orbari suis nemo debet (sed postliminiò sua accipere, nisi jus suum alteri remittit:) qui istud committit, repetundarum tenetur. Usu capiosive diutina rei possessio parùm patrocinatur possessori malæ fidei: qui è possessionibus, quibus jus [*titulum*] non prætendat, evictione exturbandus est. At quod habetur pro derelicto, est occupantis.

CAP. 89. *De justitia distributiva.*

869 PRæmiorum & pœnarum æqua distributio omnes in officio continet.

870 Quamobrem qui laudabiter agit, collaudationem, applausum, commendationem, promotionem, honoraria,

863 *Because by reason of the uncertainty of mens life, yea and the slipperinesse* [brittlenesse] *of their credit* [word and honestie] ; *you had need of assurance* " *by writing* [evidences, deeds, bonds], *to d warrant the summe, and to save you harmelesse* *.

" Vnder hand and seale.
d Give security for.

864 *Moreover hee that exacteth interest* [use, usurie] *above the principall* [stock], *is no free-lender, but an usurer* " : *but he is the worst and vilest, that fleas, pills and eates up his debter with use upon use : which is a villanous* [unconscionable] *part.*

* The donor giveth to the donee, the lessor letteth to the lessee.
" Banker.

865 *But an intemperate spend-thrift and company-keeper wrongeth his owne selfe ; who lasheth it on, and makes havock of his estate by e belly-cheere, and runneth himself deep in debt, and brings himself to that passe* [case, stay] *that hee is constrained to breake* [play the bankrout], *and to borrow of one and pay another, or to make open port-sale of his goods.*

e Company-keeping.

866 *Therefore f make streight reckonings* [cleare, discharge all] ; * *pay thy debts as soone as may be ; and satisfie him that trusteth thee, to a farthing : but call for* [demand] *an acquittance or discharge, wherein he may acknowledg to thee g the receit* †.

f Cast up a just account.
* If thou beest bound body and goods.
g So much received.
† A generall discharge, cancelled all former debts.

867 *Filchings* [privie thefts], *open robberies, taking away by force, stealing of things consecrated, pilling of any common stock, men-stealing, cattel-stealing or an indirect purchase of* [wrong, full comings by] *a thing, are all alike forbidden in that commandement, Thou shalt not steale.*

868 *For no man ought to be deprived and bereaved of his goods ; (but get his owne againe by re-entry,* recovering what was unjustly got from him ; *unlesse hee releaseth* [gives up, disclameth] *his right and interest to another :) hee that committeth this is guilty of h extortion. Prescription or holding possession of a thing for a long time is no sufficient plea for an usurper* [that keepes it wrongfully]: *who must be dispossessed* [thrown out] *of those possessions, whereto he can lay no just claime* [challenge, title]. *But a thing quite cast off is his that first seiseth on it.*

h Getting money which by course of law may be recovered of him.
i Will not beare out an-

CHAP. 89. Of distributive Justice.

869 *A Faire even dealing out of rewards and punishments k epeth all men in due order.*

870 *Wherefore hee that deal'eth commendably, deserveth praise, encouragement, commendation, advancement, honour-*

able rewards: he that doth otherwise, deserves chiding, rebuking, reproofe, dispraise, disgraces, punishments and a correction; but so as the quality of the person is.

a Chastisement.

871 *He that hath done an ill deed unwillingly* b, *or unwittingly* [not knowing it] *is worthy of pity: so long* c *impute it to sillinesse; deal not rigorously* [use not extremity]: *he which does it on set purpose, for the nouce, shall be punished* d *as he well deserveth: he which upon anothers setting on & putting forward* *, *is not altogether excused* [esloined, held blameless].

b Against his will whether he will or no.

c Lay it on.

d Deservedly, for good cause.

* Encouragement, perswasion, counselling, abetting, egging on.

872 *Encrease not affliction to the afflicted, but lessen* and diminish *it by giving them relief, when they cry out for it. If any* e *begin meth an enterprize, epresuming* [relying] *on thy help do not* e *mock him, nor defeat* or disappoint *his expectation.*

e In confidence or assurance of.

873 *He that stands in need of assistance, will it irk him earnestly, with might and main, to ask, to intreat, to pray, to beseech for Gods sake, and to make humble request?*

874 *A proud* [surly, stately] *unthankfull begger getteth nothing by begging: an* f *unreasonable craver is* g *cumbersome: he shall go without* [have a deniall].

* Make him a foole.

f Importunate, that will not be said nay.

875 *When you have sped and prevailed* [obtained the things which you craved], *thank* him [give him thanks], *and to the utmost of your power requite it: and if for some good reason you be said nay, be not troublesome, grumble not.*

g Burthensome.

876 *That which any one bestoweth out of his bounty unrequested, refuse it modestly: but do not* h *stiffely reject it, lest you seem to set light by it, or scorn it, and lest you be upbraided* [twitted i] *with unthankfullnesse and obstinacie.*

h Obstinately cast it off

i Check'd, cast in the teeth.

877 *The degrees of thankfullnesse are to take in good part* [accept of] *a poor present, acknowledge a good turn, to* k *tell it abroad, to professe ones self* l *beholding* [much bound], *and to recompence it* [make amends].

k Give it out.

l Endebted.

878 *It is the duty of the wealthy man, to be free* [frank, open handed] *and to requite presents* [to give gift for gift].

879 *Presents are sent to guests that have been entertained; new years gifts to ones* m *nearest friends.*

m Kinsmen, allies.

880 *Honour and* n *reverence men that are* o *notable and famous for the worthinesse of their parts* [endowments] *and surpassing in choice* [especiall] *gifts: despise* [set at nought] *no man.*

n Admire.

o Eminent, of great note.

881 *Do good to all men: hurt no body: wish good speed to all in generall.*

raria, meretur: qui ſecùs, expoſtulationem, reprehenſionem, objurgationem, vituperium, probra, animadverſionem & caſtigationem: ſed prout perſona eſt.

871 Qui *a* nolens aut inſcius maleficium admiſit commiſeratione dignus eſt; ſimplicitati tantiſper imputa, rigidè ne age: qui *b* datâ operâ & de induſtriâ, jure, meritóque punietur: qui *alieno inſtinctu & impulſu, non omninò excuſatur.

a *Velit, nolit.*

b *Dedito, conſulto.* * *Aliquo, hortatore, ſuaſore, auctore, ſuaſore, impulſore.*

872 Afflictionem afflictis nè auge, ſed ſuppetias ferendo minue, cùm implorant. Siquis opis tuæ fiduciâ fretus cœptum exorditur, nè deludas nec expectationem fruſtreris.

873 Adjumento qui eget, cum inſtanter obnixéque petere, rogare, obteſtari, obſecrare, ſupplicare †, nùmne [*numquid*] pigebit?

† *Summa ambitione contendere.*

874 Superbus & ingratus mendicus nil emendicat: importunus flagitator odioſus eſt; repulſam feret.

875 Cum exoraveris & impetraveris quæ rogâſti, *d* gratias age [*habe,*] & pro tuâ virili gratiam refer: ſi juſtâ de causâ negatur, nè obtunde, nè murmura.

d *Gratè.*

876 Quod quis non rogatus, ex munificentiâ largitur, modeſtè recuſa: ſed pertinaciter nè reſpue, ne contemnere & aſpernari videaris, tibíque ingratitudo ac pervicacia exprobretur [*objiciatur.*]

877 Gratitudinis gradus ſunt, munuſculum boni [*æqui*] conſulere, beneficium agnoſcere, deprædicare (profiteri ſe debere [*devinctum, obſtrictum,*]) & penſare.

878 Munes eſſe & munera remunerari [*retribuere*] opulentorum eſt.

879 Acceptis diverſoribus [*hoſpitibus*] xenia, neceſſariis ſtrenæ mittuntur.

880 Conſpicuos & dotum præſtantiâ præclaros, doniſq; ſingularibus antecellentes, honora ac ſuſpice: nemnem deſpice.

881 Proſis omnibus: obſis nemini: fauſta precare univerſis.

CAP. 90. *De Fortitudine.*

882 Magnanimus eſt, qui ſecunda & adverſa indifferenter ferre poteſt.

883 Nihil enim vulgare aut facile factu admiratur; ad repentina non conſternatur; jactatorum & audaculorum minas ſiocci pendit, nec hujus facit: labores non detrectat: & quibus ſe addixit, eos * alacriter ſubit ſtrenuéque urget: ex anguſtiis eluctatur: at pericula inevitabilia, ſi imminent [*impendent*] vel inſtant, intrepidus adit & animosè ſuſtert, neque effugia aut ſubterfugia diſquirit, ſed ultima experitur: audaciam modò & temeritatem refugiens.

* *Alacri animo.*

884 Propterea quod cœpit, continuat; quouſque induſtriâ & aſſiduitate perfecerit: feſſus tamen & laſſus, ne ſuccumbat penitus, remittit.

885 Puſillanimis ex adverſo & timidus, in proſperis intumeſcit, in calamitoſis ſubſidit & animum deſpondet *: inopinis percellitur; inertiæ & timiditati commentitias obtendit [*praetexit*] cauſas: ad quemvis ſtrepitum effeminatè expalleſcit: trepidus eſt & querulus: mutire vel hiſcere vix audet.

* *Aut mortem ſibi conſciſcit.*

886 Inter fortem ergo & ignavum vel ſegnem [*piger, ſocordem,*] quid intereſt? ille vocationis munia ſollicitè agit, hic negligenter & nugatoriè: ille ſedulò, hic ſocorditer: ille enixè, hic remiſſè: ille accuratè, hic defunctoriè: ille quietè, hic protervè: ille inceptum maturat & exequitur, hic cunctatur & omnia procraſtinat: ille inceſſanter [*ſine intermiſſione*] in propoſito decoro pergit porrò; hic hæſitat, deſultoriè tergiverſatur, & reſtitat: verbo, ille viget ubique, hic languet & torpet ubique.

887 De-

CHAP. 90. Of Valour.

882. HE is " *couragious, that can bare weal & woe* [prosperity and adversitie] *both alike.* " Of a brave spirit.

883 *For hee wondereth at nothing that is ordinarie or easie to be done; hee is not* a *blank'd at sudden* accidents; *hee cares not a rush for the threats of braggards and jolly daring fellowes, and weighes them not thus much; hee doth not shift off labours; and those, which hee sets himselfe about, hee undergoeth them* * *cheerfully, and followes them hard* [earnestly]: *hee struggles out of straits: but if unavoidable perils hang* [hover] *over his head, or presse hard upon him, he setteth on them undauntedly, and endureth them couragiously, and doth not seeke about for evasions or starting-holes, but* b *runs all hazzards: yet eschewing* c *foolhardinesse and rashnesse.*

a Abash'd, frighted, quasht.

* With a cheerfull courage.

b Puts all to a venture, trieth the utmost.

884 *Therefore he goeth on with that which he hath begun, untill that by pains-taking, and sitting hard at it, he hath made an end of it: yet being weary and tired, he slacketh* [resteth], *lest he should* d *utterly sink.*

c Over venterous, daring.

d Quite faile.

885 *On the other side, a faint-hearted coward* or craven *looks big in prosperity,* but *sinketh* [fainteth] *and* e *quaileth* * *in trouble: at things unexpected he is daunted* [appalled, striken with amazement] *and pretends feigned excuses for his fearfulnes and cowardlinesse: at any* " *rustling noise he changeth colour like a woman & is whining & ready to quake: he dars hardly mutter* [mumble] *or quetch* [whimper, open his mouth].

e Is discouraged.

* Or killeth himselfe.

" Bounce, thump

886 *What then is the difference betweene a* f *valiant man and a dullard* [coward] *or* " *lazie lubber? he performeth the duties of his calling carefully, this man carelesly,* [retchlesly] *in a toying manner: the one diligently, the other slothfully: the one wishgall his stresse, the other faintly* [slackly, coldly]: *the one curiously* [exactly], *the other slubberingly: the one calmly, the other frowardly: the one bestirs him* [makes hast] *and* h *goeth thorow-stitch where he begins, the other lingereth* [whiles away the time] *and delaies* [drives off] *all things from day to day: the one goes on forward in a seemly purpose without* i *respit, the other* k *staggers* [is in a mammering], *dodgeth* " [flies back] *off & on, & stops often: in a word, the one is lively* [goes lustily] *about every thing the other droupeth every where & is lither, listlesse, unweeldy.*

f Doughty, strong, manly.

" Slack.

g Tooth & naile.

h Accomplisheth.

i Breaking off.

k Demurreth.

" Paltereth.

887 *Wah*

887 *With sluggards* [slowbacks] *& idle lurdens it is alwaies holiday: they are idle and gad about, even upon working daies.*
888 *A stirring active man is busied* [will be doing] *even in his spare time* [when he is at leasure].

CHAP. 91. Of Patience, [*sufferance, forbearance*].

889 VVHat availes it to bewaile a miserable estate, *if it be not granted to change for a better?*
890 *A patient man sigheth* [groneth], *sheddeth teares, weepeth: but whineth not, bouleth not, waileth not.*
891 *He stands not debating and complaining for every trifling cause; he doth not repay wrongs by revenging them, or cry quittance* a [give him as good as he brings]: *but* "*puts them up patiently; rather* aa *slighting them, then making the worst of them.*
892 *Indeed he fretteth* [is discontented] *at unbeseeming actions; he is angry with a spitefull man, and chafeth: but he is not enraged to* "*revenge, nor doth he bitterly inveigh* [rail] *against any one: he may be displeased* [wroth], *but is not* b *of a cankerd stomack* [bears no deadly feud] *towards any.*
893 *To keep in wrath, to pardon and forgive a fault, to spare ones very foes* and enemies; this *is the part of an excellent spirit. To break out into passion, to storme, to* "*rage, to threaten, to curse or ban, is the fashion of one unruly* [outragious], *that is not* c *well in his wits.*
894 *For he is not himselfe* [his own man] *who is in such a tune, and all in a chafe, that he cannot restraine himself.*
895 *A right-noble Spirit had rather be meek then fell, civill and kinde then savage, gentle then fierce, milde then rough or churlish, easily appeased then ungeable* [dogged].
896 *For cruelty and outragiousnesse* [savagenesse], *if it be not asswaged, is brutish.*

a Be quit, or even with him: render *quid* for *quo*.
" Brooketh.
aa Making the least of them.
" Vengeance.
b Spitefull.
" To be wood.
c In his right minde.

CHAP. 92. Of Constancie.

897 TO *stand one steddily in an honest purpose* [course], *is a point of constancy: not to hold on, is the property of a fickleness.*
898 *But hearest thou? It is one thing, to be constant, another to be sturdy* [selfe willed].

a Shittlenesse, unconstancy.

899 *There-*

887 Deſidibus & otioſis [*pigritiæ,ſegnitici,acediæ deditis*] ſemper feriæ ſunt: etiam profeſtis *diebus* otiantur & vagantur.

888 Navus [*gnavus*] etiam in otio negotioſus eſt.

CAP. 91. *De Patientia.*

889 Æ Rumnoſam conditionem quid prodeſt deplorare, ſi non datur in melius commutare?

890 Patiens gemit, lachrymatur, flet; non autem plorat, ejulat, lamentatur.

891 Leviculâ de causâ non expoſtulat: injurias non ulciſcendo rependit aut *a* retaliat, ſed æquanimiter tolerat, extenuans potiùs quàm exaggerans.

a *Par pari refert.*

892 Indignatur quidem indignè factis,& malevoto ſuccenſet ac ſtomachatur: ſed non effervеſcit in vindictam,nec vehementer invehitur in quenquam; infenſus eſt alicui, non infeſtus.

893 Iracundiam cohibere, ignoſcere, & condonare [*remittere*] culpam,parcere ipſis inimicis, excellentis animi eſt: Exardeſcere, fremere, furere, minari, maledicere, diras imprecari,impotentis *b* [*ſui non compotis*].

b *Monte emoti* [*alienati.*]

894 Eſt enim impos ſui [*non apud ſe,*] qui eò uſque excandeſcat & totus æſtuet, ut ſe reprimere nequeat.

895 Generoſus *animus* mavult mitis eſſe quàm atrox,humanus quàm barbarus,manſuetus quàm ferus,benignus [*clemens*] quàm trux, placabilis quàm dirus.

896 Nam ſævitia [*crudelitas*]& immanitas,niſi mulcatur, *c* beſtialis eſt.

c *Bellua.*

CAP. 92. *De Conſtantia.*

897 IN honeſto inſtituto immotè perſiſtere,conſtantiæ eſt: non perſeverare, levitatis.

898 Sed, heus tu, aliud eſt conſtantem,aliud pervicacem eſſe.

899 Siquis

899 Siquis ergò (dum hoc suadet, ab illo dissuadet, hortatur vel dehortatur) meliora monuerit: nè sis contumax, nè præfractè repugna, nec obstinate contradic, sed palinodiam cane, monitori obsequere & moremgere.

900 Verùm siquis te in bono labefactat, obfirma animum & obstina, usque dum discutias ac perrumpas obstacula. Facta enim infecta, & rata irrita reddere † dedecet.

† *Multa molari, eademque demoliri.*

CAP. 93. *De Amicitia & Humanitate.*

901 SI conversationem tuam vis esse amabilem, esto inferioribus humanus & affabilis, æqualibus efficiosus, superioribus venerabundè obediens, eósque reverenter cole * : ita demum veram ab iis, non fallam inibis gratiam.

* *Senioribus assurge, apperi caput, flecte genua.*

902 Hospites humaniter hospitio excipe, admissos ne extrudas. Undiquaque abscedis, valedicere; quemcunque convenis aut præteris, amanter salutare ne dedignator. Salutantem resaluta; Discedentem abs te, aliquoúsque comitare ac deducito honorificè.

903 Interroganti respondè placidè: ad minimum annuito vel abnuito [*renue.*]

904 Nemini obloquuris, nec quemquam contumelioso appella, neque ignominioso nomine dehonesta. Loquentem nè interpella, nec ejus verba præoccupa: nescienti tamen aliquid, si tibi succurrit [*subit*;] suggere: Qui te opperitur, nè cum morator [*ei sis in mora.*]

905 Cuicunque gratificari potes ullâ re, nè refrageris nec graveris, vel gratis [*gratuito.*]

906 Siquis indiget consilio, téque de re aliquâ consulat, ei consule: si consolatione, consolare: si subsidio, subveni, auxiliare, opitulare: si suffragio, ei suffragare; ægrotos visita, ita omnium benevolentiam demerebere, & amorem tibi conciliabis.

907 Lætis

899 *Therefore when any one wisheth thee to doe this, or counsels thee not to doe that; exhorteth to, or dehorteth from, if he shall* b *advise thee for the better: bee not wilfull* [stubborne], *withstand not peremptorily, and gainsay not obstinately: but recant, be ruled by him that adviseth thee, and follow his minde.*

b Put thee in minde of.

900 *But if any man would disable* [weaken] *thee in that which is good; be stiffe and resolute, till you* " *scatter and break thorow* all *hinderances: for it is* c *unseemely to undoe that which is done already, or to make things approved* [resolved] *on, to come to no proofe* [to be of no force] †.

" Shake apeeces.
c Vnbefitting.
† Busily to set about many things and as busily to throw them down.

CHAP. 93. Of Friendship, and Curtesie.

901 *IF thou wouldest have thy converse to be lovely, bee curteous and faire spoken to thy underlings, serviceable to thy fellows, submissively obedient to thy betters, reverencing them awfully *: so thou shalt gain favour indeed, and not a pick a thanke onely.*

* Rise up to thy elders, put off thy hat, make a leg.
a Curry favour.

902 *Entertain strangers kindely, and being let in, thrust them not out. Whatsoever place thou departest from, disdain not to bid farewell* [to take thy leave]: *lovingly to salute whomsoever thou speakest with or passest by. If any bid thee good morrow or good even, greet him again: if any be departing from thee, some part of the way bear him company, and bring him on the way respectively* [with due respect].

903 *To him that asketh any question, answer gently; at least yeeld, or refuse by thy gesture* [becken to him, or make some signe of refusall].

904 *Give no man foul language; do not mis-call or wick-name any body. Do not trouble* [interrupt] *one that is speaking, nor take the word out of his mouth: yet if a man* b *cannot tell something, prompt* [inform] *him, if it come to thy minde: make not him tarry too long, that tarrieth for thee.*

b Be ignorant of.

905 *Whomsoever you can pleasure in any thing, be not against it, grudge not* [thinke not much] *to do it, even for nothing* [franke and free].

906 *If any one needeth counsell, and asketh thy advice about any matter, advise him: if comfort, comfort him: if he want thy furtherance, aid, assist and succour him: if thy voice,* c *give him thy voice* [good word]: *thus shalt thou win the good-will, and get thee the love of all.*

c Stand for him, speak in his behalfe.

907 *Hath*

907 *Hath any one hurt* [wronged] *thee? wink at him that did amisse, and thou shalt shame him: if he be sorry for* [repents of] *that he hath done, be not too coy; but pardon him, dispence with him: and presently thou shalt make him beholding and binde him to thee, as by a* d *strong love-charme.*

d A spell or potion that bewitcheth a man in love.

908 *If there grow any suspition* [ill conceit] *against thee, put it by, and excuse thy self: if thou thy self hast offended any, be not ashamed to speak to him, to appease, to pacifie, to* e *intreat pardon, and to be reconciled, not for fashion onely, and from the teeth outward, but heartily, and in good earnest.*

e To pray against or pray him not to.

909 f *Waiwardnesse estrangeth* [loseth the love of] *the entirest friends. Suffer not a grudge to settle* [wax old] *lest it turn into hatred* [rancor, malice].

f Malapertnesse, crossenesse, peevishnesse.

910 *To be of one minde* [to agree in one] *and to live in a friendly, fellowly manner, well becometh* g *comrades and* h *fellowes in a house.*

g Chamberfellowes.
h Partners, or fellow-boarders.

911 *It is not possible, but that there should be differences, breaches, jars, and fallings out between men: but concord must be renewed &* made up whole again *by forbearance of one another; and they that are fallen out* [at odds] *must be reconciled* [atoned, set at one] *and made friends again by mediators going to and fro, and dealing between party and party.*

912 *Hath any one* i *good speed? look not* m *awry upon him,* n *favour him. Hath he any mischance* [mishap]? *take compassion on him. It is the part of a pitifull, mercifull* o *man, to pity poor wretches* [have mercy on men in misery]: *but of a merciless, ruthlesse* [pitilesse], *hard-hearted man, to triumph* [insult] *over men that are in trouble, to play upon them, or make sport with them.*

i Happy successe.
m A skue, a-squint
n Wish him well.
o Tender-hearted

913 *Have a care, above all things, of telling truth: there is nothing more horrible then lying: a lier that deviseth what lie to tell, is hatefull.*

914 *If any secret come to thy knowledge, blaze it not abroad, and let not another get any inkling of it, although he enquire* [would p sound and sift thee]: *whist, I say, and peace; r say not a word: thy secrecie* [keeping counsell] *will* q *endammage no man; shi fly, it will be a commendation to thy selfe.*

p Gage, serue into
r Bite it in.
q Be an inconvenience to.

915 *Be not sad* [sullen, sowre-look'd] *among those which are cheerfull, nor yet extreamly merry* [jocund].

916 *Be not a fleering jiber at other mens; but if by way of discourse*

907 Læſit te quis? connive ad peccantem, & ſuffundes eum: ſi pœnitet feciſſe, nè ſis averſior, ſed da veniam, fac gratiam; & oppidò tibi devincies, & tanquam philtro efficaci obſtringes.

908 Siqua in te ſuborta ſit ſuſpicio, amove, & purga te: ſi offendiſti ipſe, alloqui [*affari,*] pacare, placare, deprecari & reconciliari ne pudeat: non dicis ergò & ore [*verbo*] tenus, ſed *c* ex animo ac ſerio.

c Animitus, mẽdaliter.

909 Protervia intimos alienat: ſimultatem inveteraſcere non ſines, nè in odium tranſeat.

910 Contubernales & convictores condecet unanimitas, & amicum contubernium.

911 Diſſenſiones, diſſidia, diſcordiæ, iræ, quin intercedant, haud eſt poſſible: ſed concordia redintegranda eſt tolerantiâ mutuâ; & qui diſſident, per ultrò citróque commeantes & intercedentes proxenetas conciliandi, & in gratiam redigendi.

912 Felices ſucceſſus habet aliquis? nè limis ſpecta; fave. Infortunium? commiſerare. Miſericordis & clementis eſt, miſerorum miſereri: at inclementis, inhumani, truculenti, calamitoſis inſultare & illudere, eóſve *d* ludificari.

d Ludibrio habere.

913 Veracitati imprimis ſtude: mendacio [*vanitate*] nil tetrius: mendax [*vanus*] qui comminiſcitur quod mentiatur, exoſus eſt.

914 Siquid tibi innotuit ſecreti, nè divulga, nec reſciſcat à te alius, tametſi conteur: s't, inquam, tace, *e* muſſa: taciturnitas tuo nemini incommodabit, te aptimè commendabit.

e Muſſita.

915 Inter hilares tetricus nè ſis, nec tamen effusè lætus.

916 In alios dicax nè ſis, & ſiquid inter ſermocinandum

dum lepidi admisces, sales sint, non cavilla; alludè, nè vellica: nè quem præsentium lacessis, absentium calumnieris nec obtrectes.

917 Nam jurgari, rixari & vitilitigare, agrestium est & vitilitigatorum: criminari ac deferre, quadruplatorum, sufurronum & delatorum (qui vel amicissimos inter se committunt:) vexare & exagitare, balatronum & scurrarum: convitiari & contumeliâ afficere, nebulonum, mastigiarum, flagrionum, [*verberonum*] furciferorum, stigmaticorum.

CAP. 94. *De Candore.*

918 Cum quocunque versaris & necessitudo tibi intercedit, erga illum sis apertus, sine fraude doloque: Amicum enim prodere, fraudare & fallere, quale decus?

a *Subtrahas.*

919 Fidelem tibi socium asciscè, eique fidus esto: nil ei furtim subducas *a* [*surripias.*] ejus in fraudem nihil occipe: nam perfidè qui agit, sibi perditionem machinatur.

920 Siquid taxandum aut culpandum est, nè clam fac, sed coram, in os; idque parrhesiâ, prout sentis, modò tempestivè & sine amarulentia.

921 Ab amicitiâ nihil alienius assentatione.

922 Cernis crimen? nè dissimula: commonefacito, increpa, objurga; etenim cur non cernere simules?

923 Si proximus deliquit, commone eum errati, apertè corripe, & corrige: delinquenti adulari & palpari, versipellium impostorum est.

924 Siquis utilia loquitur atque ad rem, assentire & consenti: si inutilia aut aliena à re, nè assentare.

925 Pal-

course thou r *comest out with any pleasant matter, let them be witty jests* [squibs], *not scoffing taunts: glance at* [allude], *but do not* f *gird: do not provoke* [abuse in ill termes] *any of them that are present; do not slander or backbite any of them that are absent.*

r Intermingle, putt in.
f Quip, twitch, carp.

917 *For to brawle, to scold and* t *brabble about trifles, is the fashion of* " *clownes* [swains, country-hobs] *and barretors* [jangling companions]: *to charge with a crime, to appeach,* [informe against] *is the guize of Promooters, whisperers* u [make-bates], *informers* [tel-tales] (*who set even the neerest friends together by the eares*) *: to disquiet, to vex,* or shake up, *of praters* [bawlers] *and base* [foule-mouthth'd] *scoffers: to raile at* [revile] *and* * *reproach of sneaking knaves, rascals, varlets, rake-hels, branded rogues.*

t Iangle, brangle.
" Carles, churles.
u Pick-thanks.
* To affront.

CHAP. 94. Of fair-dealing [*plain-meaning.*]

918 *LOoke with whomsoever thou converse or hast neere acquaintance* [alliance], *be open* [plain-dealing] *to him without craft* [guile] *and deceit. For what a poore honour is it to betray, beguile, and deceive a friend?*

919 *Get thee a faithfull companion, and be* " *faithfull to him:* a *filch* [pick, pilfer, nim] *nothing from him by stealth* [sneakingly] *without his knowledge: attempt nothing to his prejudice* [harme]: *for he that dealeth* " *treacherously, plotteth* [practiseth, worketh] *destruction to himselfe.*

" Loyall.
a Get, larch, or withdraw nothing perily.
" Disloyally.

920 *If any thing deserveth to be taxed or blamed, let it not be done covertly* [closely, in a corner], *but in his presence, and to his face, and that with speaking freely, just as you thinke; so it be seasonably, and without bitternesse.*

921 *Nothing is more* b *unbeseeming* [unmeet for] *friendship then flattery.*

b Misbecoming.

922 *Seest thou a fault? do not take no notice of it,* but admonish, *rebuke, chide: for why shouldest thou make as if thou sawest it not?*

923 *If a neighbour hath failed,* c *tell him of his scape, take him up plainly, and set him aright againe: It is the part of turn-coat, cozeners,* [cheaters] *to flatter* [glose] *and sooth up one that doth amisse.*

c Advertise, warn.

924 *If any one speaketh things usefull, and to the purpose yee'd to him and agree with him* " *; if unprofitable and* d *nothing to the purpose, do not flatter* [smooth him up, say as he sayes].

" Be of his mind.
d Wide from the matter.

925 *Cogging* [soothing] *and craftie, fair shews, belong to cunning companions: smooth complementing* *, *curious curtsies* [congies] *crouching cringes, and such like fawning* c *fooleries belong to claw-backs & pick-thanks* †: *do thou all things fairly* [open-heartedly,] *unfeinedly* and in good sooth.

* Court holy-water.
c Toyes.
† That will say any thing to please.

926 *Blush not, neither be shamefac'd to be known of the truth, as thou art privie to it: for why wouldst thou be sworn* [brought upon thy oath]?

927 *Shew not thy selfe familiar with them, of whose fair-dealing thou hast yet had no triall: otherwise, by being too familiar, thou shalt run into contempt.*

928 *Do not fawn upon strangers* [persons unknown], *lest they think thee to collogue* [curry favour], *or use wiles to entrap them.*

CHAP. 95. Of a Schollars course of life.

929 HE *that is at leasure from emploiments, at stolne time* [gotten by snatches] *let him goe to a merrie companion: yet* a *visit not him that* b *cannot abide to looke on thee, meddle not with him.*

a Goe not to see.
b Likes not thy company [the sight of thee.

930 *Count it no disgrace to thee, of what sort, countrie or degree thy beloved companion be, noble* [nobly bred], *or unnoble* [base, of a mean birth *]; *so that he* an c *honest man, and agree to thy disposition. Ioine not thy selfe with men of an ill name.*

* Or any upstart, newly raised: the first of the house.
c Thriftie.

931 *Shun bad companie, and disordered* [ill governed] *acquaintance, that is good for nought: for they taint* [mar] *and corrupt* a mans *conditions.*

932 *Good schollars take delight in walking out, whether they be to meditate* [muze], *or talke* d *together.*

d Commune.

933 *When they have taken a few turns or when it is tedious* [wearisome] *to fetch a walk in the sun-shine, they sit down in the shade,* or shadow.

934 *Surely it is a goodly and prettie thing to be able to parley* [confer] *with those that are far asunder, & to certifie them of any thing, not by messengers* †, *but by sending them a letter.*

† Who have a reward bestowed on them for bringing glad tidings, o *good newes*, by word of mouth.

935 *The ancients wrote in wooden* e *tables waxed over,* (*that it might be raised, scraped, blotted out*) *and with them they sent letter-carriers: clean white paper* * *is fitter for our use* [stands us better in stead], *for ink sinks thorow brown paper.*

e Boards.

* Not the paper rush that growes naturally in *Egypt*, whose stalke they slived into very thin stalks or sheets (that long since is growne out of use): but that which is made by art, of linen rags, laid a soking, stued in pieces, *into little bits*, beaten small, *et quasht, &c.*

936 *Wher-*

925 Palpum & offuciæ subdolorum sunt: blandimenta, * obsequiosæ gesticulationes & venerabundæ, & hujuscemodi adulatoria nugamenta, sunt adulatorum [*assentatorum*] & palpatorum †: tu candidè & sincerè omnia.

* *Aulicæ ceremoniæ.*

† *Qui ad gratiam loquuntur.*

926 Veritatem ingenuè fateri nè erubescas, neque verecundator, ut ejusdem conscius es: cur enim adjurari velis.

927 Quorum tibi nondum exploratus est candor, familiarem te non exhibebis: cæteróqui ex nimiâ familiaritate contemptum incurres.

928 Ignotis blandiri noli, nè te lenocinari sibique insidiari existiment.

CAP. 95. *De Conversatione eradita.*

929 Cui ab occupationibus vacat, tempore *a* succisivo, vadat ad congerronem: cum tamen, cui invisus es, nè invisas, missum facias.

a *Subsesivo.*

930 Cujas sit dilectus sodalis, & nobilis an ignobilis *, ignominiæ tibi nè ducas: dummodò sit frugi, atque ad ingenium tuum congruat: Infamibus *b* nè te conjungas.

* *An novus homo.*

b *Qui male audiunt.*

931 Pravorum consortium & sodalitia dissoluta ac nauci devita: vitiant enim & depravant mores.

932 Docti *c* deambulationibus delectantur: sive meditandum est sive confabulandum.

c *Bonis literis excultis.*

933 Cum aliquot spatia confecerint, vel cum in aprico spatiari tæsum est, considetur in umbrâ.

934 Næ pulchrum & scitum est, cum dissitis colloqui & quidvis significare posse, non per nuntios †, sed per literas ad eos datas.

† *Qui si ore tenus lata nunciant, Evangelio donantur.*

935 Antiqui in tabellis ceratis (ut deteri, eradi, aut deleri posset) exarabant, & cum iis tabellerios mittebant [*legabant*:] nobis commodiùs inservit papyrus * pura: nam *d* bibula transmittit [*bibulam penetrat*] atramentum.

* *Non quæ in Ægypto nascitur, cujus scapum in abiit:) sed factitia*

tatenues philyras seu plagulas divellebant (illa jampridem in desuetudinem linteolis madefactis, frustillatim concisis, nonutim contusis, &c. d *Emporetica-*

936 Epiſtola complicata, nè legi queat, niſi ab eo cui deſtinatur, ſigillo obſignatur, reſignanda (niſi intercipiatur) illi ad quem inſcriptio ſpectat.

937 Cognomen intus ſubſcribitur.
938 Scedula non ſigillatur.

CAP. 96. *De Ludicris.*

939 NE labaſcant fragiles vires aut elangueſcant; quandoque ceſſa & à ſeriis abſiſte; & cum coætaneis (diſpares enim colluſores non benè ſociantur) defatigatum te relaxa oblectamentis.

940 Alius alio ducitur ſtudio. Sunt quos ſpectacula delectant: at commotio vegetat, torporémque excutit.

941 Facetiis, dicteriis, ac ænigmatibus certare, ingeniosum eſt: pilâ datatim miſsâ *, ſphæra & conis, globulis, empusâ, par impar, myindâ, aſtragaliſmo, vel trocho [*turbine,*] ſclopo, vel igne miſſili, puerile *d*: Chartis luſoriis, talis, teſſeris, aleâ, † fritillo, aleatorium: latrunculis, operoſum.

942 Ubi ſiquis ad incitas cōpellitur, actum eſt de eo: cedat.
943 Laſcivi ac calamiſtrati ſaltatóres ſaltent & ſubſultim tripudient, ſeque choreis, ſaltationibus ac tripudiis exerceant. Choragus [*præſultor*] chorum ductitat.
944 Grallator [*grallipes*] grallis greſſus ſpatioſos divaricat.
945 Petauriſtæ ac funambuli, papæ: quàm audaces & confidentes ſunt!
946 Curſores in ſtadio à carceribus ad metam curriculo feſtinant, & primus brabéum [*brævium*] aufert.
947 Alii ſignant lineam, quam ſimul ac attigerunt, ſi conſiſtunt illico, ſponſionem depoſitam [*factam*] evincunt: qui g ultra procurrerit, aut citra eam ſubſtiterit, ludum perdit.
948 In circo [*hypodromo*] equitando; in catadromo *h* haſtiludio; in *i* agóne luctando & reluctando, uter alterum ſupplantaret [*conſceret,*] concertant.

949 Gladi-

* *Vel reticulo in ſphæroo Quibus luſitant pueli & puellæ.*
† *Vbi manus, dias, tres* [ternio] *quaternio, pentas, ſeni hepta, e tenio decas: alii jactu libentur felices, alii infelices.*
g *Prætercurrerit.*
h *Troja luſus; imagines equeſtres.*
i *Xyſto.*

936 *When a letter is foulded up, that it may not be read but by him to whom it is intended* [sent:] *it is sealed with a seale*; *and if it be not intercepted* [taken up by the way,] *it is to be* f *broken up by him to whom the superscription* g *belonge.* h
937 *The surname is under-written within.*
938 *A scroll* [short note] *is not sealed.*

f Vnsealed.
g Is directed.

CHAP. 96. Of Sports and Pastimes.

939 *REst sometimes, and* "*give over earnest businesses* (*for fear thy fraile* [brittle] *strength should faint* [decay] *or wax feeble:*) *and when thou art wearied, refresh thy selfe at some* a *sports, together with those that are of the same age: for play-fellowes that are not matches are no fit companions.*

" Cease from.

a Pleasant pastimes.

940 *Some take delight in one exercise, some in another. There are some that take pleasure in viewing of fights; but stirring enclineth* [quickneth,] *and shakes off heavinesse* [listlessenesse to do any thing.]

941 *To strive who shall get the better in merry conceits, quips,* [frumps] *and riddles, is a witty thing: to play at stool-ball* * [hand-ball,] *at scale-bones, at bowls, at* c *fox in the hole, at even and od, at blind-man-buff* [blind hob,] *at cockell, or with a top or gyg, with a pot-gun or squib; this is childish* [boyes play d:] *To play at cards, tables, dice, or any game of hazzard* †, *with a dice-box or a paire of tables, this is the trick of a gamister: to play at cheese is toyleſome.*

* Or with a racket in a tennis-court (*bowling-alley.*)
c Hopping on one leg.
d Such as boyes and girls or modders play at.
† Ace, duce, tray, cater, sink, sice, seventh, eighth, ninth, tenth: some are counted lucky throwes (*casts*) some unlucky.

942 *Where if any one be set, he is out, let him give up.*
943 *Let wantons and* f *spruce dancers frisk, hop and caper, & exercise themselves in dancings* [morrices,] *vaultings and trippings. The* g *foreman* or ring-leader *leads the dance.*

e Hath lost, is undone.
f Frizled, tricked.
g Dancing-master.

944 *He that goeth on scatches,* h *stalketh out wide, strides with his stilts* or scotches.

h Strideth, straddleth.

945 *O strange! how bold and ventrous are tumblers, and they that dance on a rope?*
946 *Runners in a race run with all speed from the lists* [bars] *to the goal, and the first carrieth away the prize.*
947 *Others mark out a line: and as soone as they touch it, if forthwith they stand still, they win the wager that is* "*laid* [the stakes staked downe:] *be that shall run beyond, or* i *stop before he come at it, loseth the game.*

" Bet.
i Come short of the side.

948 *In the horse-race men strive one with another at riding* [running horse-races, coursing:] *in the tilt-yard at* k *running a tilt: in the wrastling-place, at wrastling & struggling whether should strike up the others heels.*

k Lusts, tournament.

Swash-bucklers

949 l *Swords-players, fencers* [champions] *combat in the artillery-yard, the master of fence being their director.*

850 *when two* m *fight at sharpe, it is a single combat: where* " *by turns, the one challengeth* [bids defiance,] *lets fly* [offers to strike,] *and giveth the blow: the other voideth* it, *wardeth* it *off, and fenceth it: but he* n *vanquisheth that hitteth* [striketh home:] *he that is foiled, yeelds himselfe vanquished* [gives up the bucklers.]

951 *A Iugler* * *by the nimblenes of his action dazeleth the eyesight of the standers by: but they are sleights* [tricks of le jerdemaine,] *not miracles. Kimists,* o *physiognomers, figure-casters* [that calculate nativities,] *fortune-tellers,* [gipsies that have skill in palmestry,] *and other runagates of the same stampe, that wander up and down the country, by their* p *cheating tricks, gull simple folke of their money.*

952 *A stage-player acteth the person of another man, and playeth interludes* [stage-playes.]

953 *A Comedie doth lively set forth an intangled* [troublesome] *state* of a businesse, *but with a joyfull upshot: a Trajedie hath a sad* [sorrowfull] *ending.*

954 *The stage is in the open view, the tyring* [with drawing-room] (*out of which they come forth on the stage to act*) *is vailed* [over-hanged] *with curtains, provided of attire* [furniture] *for the Actors, and not to be seen of the lookers on* †, *unlesse the hanging be drawne aside.*

955 *They keepe Bacchus-feast* [shrovetide,] *being masked* q, *or disguised with vizzards on.*

m Blade it.
" Sometimes one sometimes the other.
n Overcommeth, gets the better.
* Whose fingers are alwayes fidling, and never lie still.
o That will know a mans minde by his look.
p Gulleties.
† Who cheer up or incourage some of the actors; and others they hisse off the stage.
q Mummers.

CHAP. 97. Of Death and Buriall.

956 A *Deadly snoring or snorting is an accident properly befalling men that are ready to die. They that lye a drawing on, are given over for dead* [as past hope of life.]

957 *Oye* a *mortall men!* b *What one of a thousand among you makes account, that upon this moment* here, *dependeth everlasting time?*

958 *For as soone as thou shalt have given up the ghost, the soule shall immediately* [out of hand] *flit* [remove] *to heaven, or to the torments of hell.*

959 *A dead coarse being set forth with funerall rites* (*that is, embalmed, lapt up in a winding sheet, put in a coffin, clad in mourning, and laid on a biere*) *is carried out to the burying by the bearers.*

a Perishing, decaying.
b Where is that man.

960 The

949 Gladiatores & pugiles [*athletæ*] in palæſtrâ congrediuntur, directore laniſtâ.

950 Cùm duo digladiantur, duellum eſt: ubi *k* alternatim, alter provocat, ictum intentat & infert; alter declinat, inhibet & propulſat: vincit autem qui infligit: victus *l* dat manus.

k *Per vices, alternis vicibus.*

l *Herbam porrigit.*

951 Geſticulator * [*agyrta, præſtigiator*] actionis volubilitate aciem ſpectatoris præſtringit: ſed præſtigiæ ſunt, non miracula. Ciniflones, phyſiognomi [*metoposcopi,*] genethliaci, chiromantici, & ejuſdem *m* monetæ erronnes ac circulatores, impoſturis ſuis popellum argento emungunt.

* *Chironomus, cui digiti argumentantur.*

m *Farinæ, fuſoris.*

952 Mimus [*hiſtrio*] perſonam alterius effingit [*exprimit*] & fabulas agit.

953 Comœdia perplexum actum repræſentat, ſed cum jucundâ cataſtrophe: Tragœdia triſtem exitum.

954 Theatrum in propatulo eſt: Scena (unde acturi prodibant in proſcenium) ſipariis velatur, choragio ſcenico conſtructa; nec ſpectatoribus † conſpicua, niſi deducto peripetaſmate [*cortinâ.*]

† *Qui actorum alia applaudant, alios explodant & exhibilant.*

955 Bacchanalia peragunt *n* larvati [*larvâ ſeu perſonâ obvoluti.*]

n *Perſonati.*

CAP. 97. *De Morte & Sepulturâ.*

956 MOribundorum ſpeciale ſymptoma eſt ſtertor [*rhoncus*] lethalis. De iis, qui animam agunt, conclamatum eſt.

957 O mortales! quotuſquiſque veſtrûm reputat, ab hoc puncto æternitatem [*omne ævum*] pendere?

958 Nam ut *a* exſpiraveris, confeſtim [*extemplo*] anima ad cœlos vel tartara migrabit.

a *Efflaveris animam.*

959 Funus funeſtis ritibus adornatum (id eſt, pollinctum amiculo ferali involutum, capulo conditum, lugubriter [*veſte pullâ lugubri,*] indutum *b* ſandapilæ [*loculo, feretro*] impoſitum) à veſpillonibus effertur.

b *Pullatum.*

960 Fiunt [*celebrantur*] exequiæ [*inſtriæ*] [c] cœmeterium versùs pompâ funebri.

961 Exanimum corpus [*cadaver*] ſepelitur: nos humamus [*humo mandamus:*] priſci, exſtructâ pyrâ, rogo uſtulabant [*concremabant*] (inde ſepulchra ſunt Buſta dicta:) cineres autem mortuorum defodiebant [d] buſtuarii in urnâ.

962 Eriguntur [e] cippi & cenotaphia, eiſque inſcribuntur epitaphia; & epicedia cantantur lugubria.

963 In gentiliſſimo, conductæ præficæ plangebant, & leſſibus ac [f] næniis elogia eorum enumerarunt, qui ad plures [*inferos*] (ut ethnici loquî amant) abierunt.

964 Et nè manes oberrarent, inferias, juſta, ſeu parentalia feralibus epulis factebant; celebrantes diem emortualem equè ac natalem.

[c] *Polyandrium.*

[d] *Libitinarii.*

[e] *Herma.*

[f] *Threniæ.*

CAP. 98. *De Providentiâ Dei.*

965 ITa mors interventu ſuo finit omnia.

966 Omnia enim temporalia ſunt caduca, fluxa & tranſitoria; exoreuntur & intereunt.

967 Etiamſi aliquid certum ac ſtabile videatur, progreſſu tamen temporis, vetuſtate ipsâ non poſſunt non alteri & decedere.

968 Viciſſitudinibus ſubitaneis ſubjacent omnia, quapropter felicem dicunt eum, qui tempori inſervire novit.

969 Atheus tamen eſt, qui res noſtras, tanquam concurſantes ac ſubſaltantes atomos, temerè & fortuito volutari autumat; fatali neceſſitate ſuccedunt omnia.

970 Fors & fortuna nihil ſunt omnino.

971 Fortuitos equidem & improviſos caſus eſſe concedo, ſed noſtri reſpectu, non providentiæ; quæ etiam minutiſſima nutu ſuo dirigit.

972 Nam & capillos noſtros numeratos eſſe teſtatur Salvator, ut nè unicus quidem perire queat.

973 Ea

960 *The funerall is kept, and the traine goeth along toward the church-yard* [burying-place], *with a ſhow* [all ſolemnities] *befitting a funerall.*

961 *The dead corps* [liveleſſe carcaſſe] *is buried: we interre it* [put it into ground]: *they of old made a bone-fire, and therein burnt it,* (*from thence* it was that *graves* or burying-places *were called burning places*): *and the grave-makers buried the aſhes of the dead in a pitcher.*

962 *Grave-ſtones* [toombs] *and herſes are rear'd up, and epitaphs* [inſcriptions] *written on them, and mournfull* d *anthems are ſung.*

d Ditties.

993 *In* c *heatheniſme, mourning women being hired, kept a wailing, and with blubberings and mourning ſongs, reckoned up the praiſes of them that were gone to the other world* (*as the heathen uſe to ſay*).

c The time of heatheniſh religion.

964 *And leſt their ghoſt ſhould walke or* wander, *being all in blacke, they uſed dirges, or ſacrifices for the dead, made to the gods below, with feaſts at the herſe: keeping a* f *deaths-day as well as a birth-day.*

f The day one dyeth on.

CHAP. 98. Of Gods Providence.

965 THus *death by its med ation* [interveening] *maketh an end of all things.*

966 *For all things* a *temporall are fleeting, unſteady, fading and flitting: they ſpring up and they die.*

a That laſt but a time.

967 *If peradventure ſome few things ſeem ſure and ſtedfaſt, yet in* b *time they cannot chooſe but be worne and fall away, by very age* or oldneſſe.

b Continuance of time.

968 *All things are ſubject to ſudden turns* [changes] *wherefore men account him happy that knowes how to comply with time.*

969 *For all that, he is an Atheiſt* [a miſcreant], *who weeneth that our affaires are toſſed about at randome* [at a venture] *and hand-over-head* (*like moats of the Sun running all of a heap, and skipping up and downe,*) *or, All things follow one upon another by an* c *unavoidable neceſſity.*

c Infallible, unalterable.

970. *Chance,* hap-hazzard, *and lucke are nothing at all.*

971 *There are indeed, I grant, caſuall and unexſpected* [unlook'd for] *chances, but in regard of us, not of* Gods " *Providence, which ordereth even the ſmalleſt things at his beck.*

" Foreſight.

972 *For our Saviour witneſſeth that even the hairs of our head are* d *numbred; that not ſo much as one of them can* e *miſcarry.*

d Told.
e Periſh, or be loſt.

973 *For*

973 *For that reason, before unusuall changes, there go strange sights and monstrous wonders.*

f Fore warnings. 974 *Therefore there are in things, foretokens* f *(signes to guesse by, that boad good or ill) by which being fore-warned let us be fore-armed.*

* As sneezing, bleeding at the nose, and the like to these. 975 *But to catch all about,* at anything *, for a signe of good luck or bad* [to say, My mind gives me, or mis-gives me]: *away with this superstition from Christians. If the* LORD *shall vouchsafe to reveal or make knowne any thing to thee, thou shalt not be ignorant of it.*

g Abandon. 976 *Be thou godly* [devout] *and pray; he will not utterly* g *forsake thee, who hath as well fore-knowne, fore-seen and fore-ordained what shall become of thee to morrow,* what *the next day after to-morrow. and so afterwards; as what was done yesterday, what the day before it,* what *t'other day, and so many yeeres agoe.*

977 *Prevent not thy destinie* [bring it not upon thee before it cometh], *but wait for it.*

CHAP. 99. Of Angels.

a Numberlesse, 978 *THe eternall divine power brought forth also the invisible Angels, and those* a *innumerable, being his servants to* " *rule things here below.*

" Govern. 979 *Not because he stood in need of help, but because so it pleased him.*

" Did backslide. 980 *Those hee had made and placed in the highest heaven: but some of them revolted* [" fell away] *from him by pride, and were condemned and thrust downe from heaven to hell.*

981 *They that continued* [abode still] *in their uprightnesse, were strengthened, that they could fall no more.*

982 *Millions,* [thousands of thousands] *standing round about the throne of their Maker, worship, reverence, adore, and extoll* [solemnly praise] *him.*

983 *Being sent out, they dispatch his commands* [what is given them in charge]; *and having discharged* their *embassage, they return.*

b Keep company. 984 *At Gods bidding they* b *joyn themselves in company with the godly, even from their birth, as guardians to defend* [drive off, chase away] *mischiefes, and to shield them from the assaults of Satan.*

(985 *But*

973 Ea propter, inſolitas mutationes, oſtenta & prodigia antecedunt.

974 Inſunt ergo omnia (boni vel mali ſigna) *h* rebus: quibus præmoniti, ſimus premuniti. h *Præmenitiones.*

975 Sed uſque quaque * præſagia captare [*ominari aut abominari*] iſta ſuperſtitio faceſſat à Chriſtianis. Si tibi Dominus aliquid revelare aut manifeſtare dignabitur, non te latebit. * *Vt ſternutamento, eruptione ſanguinis e naribus, & horum ſimilibus.*

976 Tu pius eſto, & ora; non te derelinquet ille, qui æquè præſcivit, prævidit ac prædeſtinavit, quid cras, perendie [*die perendino,*] & deinceps [*poſthac in poſterum*] de te futurum ſit, ac quod heri, pridie, nudiuſtertiùs, & tot abhinc annis factum eſt.

977 Fatum tuum nè anticipa, ſed expecta.

CAP. 99. *De Angelis.*

978 PRoduxit & inviſibiles Angelos, eóſque innumeros, æternum Numen, ad regenda inferiora ſibi adminiſtros.

979 Non quod opis eſſet indigus, ſed quia ſic eſt placitum.

980 Hoſce condiderat & conſtituerat in cœlo ſupremo [*empyreo*:] ſed quidam deſciverunt [*defecerunt*] ab eo per ſuperbiam, relegatique ac deturbati ſunt cœlitùs ad infernum [*orcum, erebum, avernum.*]

981 Qui in ſuâ integritate permanſerunt, roborati ſunt, nè ampliùs prolabi poſſint.

982 Circa thronum Creatoris [*Conditoris*] ſui millia millium [*myriades*] aſſtantes, eum venerantur, colunt, adorant, celebrant.

983 Amandati obeunt mandata, legationéque functi revertuntur.

984 Aſſociant ſe, juſſu Dei, piis, jam inde à nativitate, tanquam cuſtodes, ut mala averruncent [*avertant,*] & ab inſultibus Satanæ protegant.

(985 Ve-

985 Verùm enimverò quòd de bono ac molo genio inquiunt incertum est.

986 Apparent nonnunquam, sed disparent rursum, non fascinando, sed revera.

987 Cacodæmones apparentes spectra [*umbræ*] & phantasmam vocantur; tumultuantes per noctem *a* intempestam, lemures [*larvæ*:] tamulantes, Lares & penates in Lario.

a *Concubiam, medium noctem.*

988 Magi & exorcistæ cum dæmonibus colludentes, incantamentis suis & exorcismis seipsos dementant, & alios infatuant.

989 Sed væ Diabolo, & nisi communioni renuncient) consortibus ejus! ad Gehennam detrudentur.

990 Vindex enim suæ gloriæ erit Omnipotens, eamque ab impiorum violatione intactam, intemeratam, sacrosanctam vindicabit. Quamobrem quotquot ille sibi obstrepentes & oppedentes deprehendet, ii impietatem suam haudquaquam inultam auferent.

CAP. 100. *De Clausula.*

a *Amabo.*

991 CEdò *a* sodes [*sis*] quid restat? eâtenus enim tradita (absit arrogantia dicto) utcunque [*qualitercunque, quomodocunque*] sum consecutus.

992 Siccine? [*ain?*] Euge! Benè vertat tibi. Hem macte sedulitate istâ: Restabit igitur ut per hanc Januam ingressus, tum scientiarum, tum Latinitatis palatia vividè lustrare properes; & quæ hic raptim & carptim aspexisti, ea uberiùs in * authoribus bonis speculeris.

* *Philosopherum, & Theologorum scriptu-*

† *Et Philogiæ, & humaniora literatura.*

893 Habes hic summatim & succinctè brevem complexionem (*synopsin*) ceu rudimenta, quâ Philosophiæ †, quâ Theologiæ: nihil tantoperè (quod sciam) omissum reor; nec quicquam lubens transilii aut præterii.

904 Auctarii autem loco, admoneo ut ad pietatem convertas omnia.

995 Scito

85 *But that which they ſay concerning a good or bad genius* [Angel-guardian] *the truth is, it is* c *uncertaine.*)

c A queſtion, or very doubtfull.

86 *They appeare ere-while, and vaniſh out of ſight, not by inchanting deluſion* [caſting a miſt before mens eyes], *but in very truth* [deed].

87 *Fiends* [ill ſpirits], *when they appeare in ſight, are called ſpirits, ghoſts and phantaſmes; when they make a noiſe* [keep a foule coile] d *in the dead of the night,* they are termed *Elfes, Faries* [hobgoblins]; *when they do ſervice in private houſes,* e *houſhold-gods in a private chappel.*

d At midnight.

e Chimney-corner god, ſpirits of the buttery.

88 *Magicians* " *and Conjurers,* f *ſporting with divels, by their inchantments and conjurings beſot themſelves and beſoole others.*

" Black-artiſts.

f Vſing colluſion.

89 *But woe to the divell, and to his partakers (unleſſe they renounced his fellowſhip, and return convert, amend themſelves & ſeriouſly repent): they ſhall be thruſt down to hel-fire.*

90 *For the Almighty will be the revenger of his own glory, and will acquit* and " maintain it *untoucht, untained, inviolable, from being hurt or profaned by the ungodly: wherefore, if he ſhall* g *ſurprize any prattling againſt him, or baſely oppoſing him, ſuch ſhall in no wiſe carry away their ungraciouſneſſe unrevenged.*

" Riglu, redreſſe.

g Take at unawares.

CHAP. 100. The Concuſion.

91 TEll me, *I beſeech thee, what remaines behinde? for the things thou ſo far delivered* (be it ſpoken without boaſting) *I have in ſome reaſonable ſort attained* [gotten.]

92 *Saiſt thou ſo? Bravely done! a Well may it thrive with thee. Go on cheerefully* [with a courage] *in this thy d ligence* [earneſtneſſe.] *It now remains, that going in at the* b *little gate* [entry-door] *thou haſten luſtily, to take a thorow ſurvey of the Palaces both of arts, and of pure latin ſpeech: and view thoſe things more plentifully in* * *good authors, which here thou haſt beheld by* c *ſnatches, and in haſte.*

a God ſend thee good of it.

b Wicket.

* The writings of Philoſophers and Divines.

c A ſnatch and a way.

93 *Here haſt thou briefly* [ſhortly] *and cloſely truſſed up a ſhort* [briefe] *comprizall, being as it were the firſt bare grounds as well of Philoſophy* † *as Divinity. I ſuppoſe, that nothing is over-ſlipt, ſo far as I know, nor have I willingly balked or waved any thing.*

† And the ſtudy of language, and civill learning.

94 *Now* to caſt in this *for advantage, I would wiſh thee to turne* and apply *every whit to godlineſſe.*

995 *For know, that ere long it will come to passe, that we must*
give up an account of all things; to wit, when the most glori-
ous Saviour of the world shall come to raise us up and judge
us, where things hidden and manifest shall all be laid open.

d Favouring their cause, wel-pleased

996 *O blessed men, which then shall have him* d *reconciled;*
they shall be fed with bread of heaven, and Angels food for
ever more.

" Our tender, Saviour.

997 *Christ Iesus* " *that taketh pity on us, grant, that, seeing we*
our selves are unworthy to reach to so great blessednesse, yet
being here justified c *by his free mercy, we may grow up to-*
gether in love or charity.

998 *Do thou humbly confesse* [shrieve thy selfe] *to him, and*
vow thy vowes, and by praying devoutly and zealously pierce
the closets [cabinets] *of heaven, that even now thou mayest*
be reckoned among the Saints of heaven.

x The manner of saluting at the parting.

999 *The Lord be with you, and* x *farewell* [adieu.]

1000 *To the Lord of hosts, the most holy, blessed and undivided*
Trinity, be praise, honour and glory for ever and ever. A-
men. [So be it.]

The End.

---

995 Scito enim fore propediem, ut reddamus rationem omnium; nempe, quum venerit Salvator mundi glorioſiſſimus ut ſuſcitet nos ac judicet: ubi occulta & manifeſta patefient.

996 O beatos, qui tunc propitium habebunt! ambroſiâ & nectare paſcentur in ſempiternum.

997 Faxit miſerator noſter Jeſus Chriſtus, ut hic gratuitâ ejus miſerecordiâ juſtificati, in charitate coaleſcamus.

998 Tu ei confitere ac vota vove, devotêque ac fervidè precando penetralia cœli penetra, ut jam nunc cœlitibus annumereris.

999 Ave & * vale. * *Formula ſalutandi in digreſſu.*

1000 JEHOVÆ ZEBAOTH, ſanctiſſimæ, benedictæ ac individuæ Trinitati ſit laus, honor & gloria in ſecula ſeculorum. *Amen.*

FINIS.

INDEX VOCABULORUN.

THe former *Index*, even the Dutch Copy, was very faulty in the Cyphers, and defective in many words; which put me to a needlesse trouble, in striving to insert in the Text, such words as I found not in the *Index* (and therefore thought them lacking) which afterward I met with in the booke. This *Index* is very exact; and may serve as a Dictionary to the learner, and a ready helpe to him that would adde any further supply to the booke it selfe. Simples and words out of rule, are set downe more at large; others more briefly. Participles, if regular, are referred to the same number with the verb. Irregular compounds have their simples added in a Parenthesis. Understand by m. *masculine*, f. *feminine*, n. *neuter*. c.g. *common gender*, d.g. *doubtfull gender*, a. *adjective*. d. *deponent*, p. *participle*, c. f. *caret supinis*, pr. *præcrito*, v. *vide*, look, (An adverb hath no mark at all set after it) ib. *ibidem*: that is, in the same number with the next afore-going.

ABA *ABI* *ABO*

A, Ab, pr. 72. 89 679
abactus, us, m. 867
abiculus, i. m, 756
abicus, i. m. 562
abavia, æ. f. 602
abavus, i. m. 602
abax, acis. 756
abbas, atis, m 638
abbatissa, æ. f. 638
abdico, as. 605
abditus, a, um. a. 191
abdo, didi, itum, ĕre. 445
abdomen, ĭnis, n. 820
abecedarius, a, um. 732 737
abeo, īre. 667
aberro, as. 540
abhinc. 970
abhorreo, es, c. f. 747 800
abigo, (ab ago) egi, actum, ĕre. 561
abies, ĕtis f. 115
abiegnus, a, um. ib.
abjicio, (ab jacio) jeci, jectum, ĕre. 383
abjudico, as. 661
abjuro, as. 8 58
ablacto, as. 229
ablatus, a, um. (p. auferr.) 291
ablego, v. lego
abligurio, īre. 820
abluo, (ab lavo) ĕre. 578
abnego, as. 858
abnepos, ōtis. 604
abnuo, ĕre. c. f. 903
aboleo, evi & ui, itum, ĕre. 719
abolla, æ. 512
abominatio, onis. f. 641
abominor, aris, d. 369 975
abortio, īre. 598
abortivus, um. ib.
abortus, ā, o,. ib.
abrado, ĕre. 584

abradendus,a, um. 796
abripio, (*ab,rapio*) ĕre, 466
abrogo,as. 661.686
abrotonites,tæ.*m*. 442
abrotonum,i,*n*. 135
abruptè. 752
abs,*pr*. 752.902
abscedo,ĕre, 315.902
abscessus,us.*m*. 315
abscindo,*v*.scindo. 627
abscondo,ĕre. 810
absens,tis,*a*. 916
absimilis,e,*a*. 199
adsinthites,is,*m*. 442
absinthiũ,i,*n*. 136.326
absisto, stiti,*c*. *s*. ĕre. 939
absolvo (*v.solvo.*) 391 634
absonus,a, um. 774
absorbeo (*v.sorbeo.*) 70
absque,*pr*. 152.216
abstemius,a,um. 823
abstergo (*v.tergo.*) 229 579
abstinentia,æ. 790
abstineo (*abs, teneo*) es. 568
abstrudo,ĕre. 810
absum,sse,*n*. 312. 757
absurdus,a,um. 774
abundantia,æ. 848
abundo,as. 76. 444
abutor (*v.utor.*) 355
abyssius,i,*f*. 70
Ac,*c*. 369. 591
academia,æ.*f*. 737
acanthis,idis,*f*. 153
acanthus,i,*m*. 135
acarus,i,*m*. 218
acatium,i,*n*. 471
accedo(*ad,cedo*)ĕre, 97 533
accelero,as. 451
accendo,ĕre. 627.743
accenseo,es,ui,sum. 134 647
accensus,i,*m*. 653
acceptilatio,onis,*f*. 866
acceptus,a,um.*p*. 879 854
accerso,ĕre. 532.659
accessio,onis,*f*. 310 768.782
accessus,us,*m*. 76.614
accidens,tis,*a*. 21.361
accĭdo,ĕre,*c*. *s*. 375 641
accingo,ĕre. 701
accipio(*ad, capio*) epi, eptum,ĕre. 270. 853 866
accipiter,tris,*m*. 148
acclivis,e,*a*. 79
accola,æ,*m*. 783
accommodo,as, 731
accommodus, a, um, 440
accumbo,ĕre.*n*. 556
accuratè. 803. 886
accuratus, a, um. 752
accusatio, onis,*f*. 659
accuso,as. 658
acedia,æ,*f*. 887
acer,ĕris,*n*. 122
acer,acre. 326.711
acerbus,a,um. 326
acerosus,a, um. 527
aceira,æ,*f*. 643
acervus i,*n*. 397
acesco,ĕre,*c*. *p*. 441
acetabulum, i, *n*. 172 302.763
acetarium, i, *n* 566
acetosa,æ. 136.326
acetosella,æ,*f*. 136
acetum,i,*n*. 302
achores,um. 316
acicula,æ,*f*. 515
acidus,a, um. 326
acies,ei,*f*. 76. 584. 709 715.951
acinaces,is, *m*. 713
acinosus,a, um. 440
acinus, i, *m*. 123. 448
acipenser,ĕris, *m*. 166
aclis,ĭdis,*m*. 713
aconitum,i, *n*. 137
acorum, i, *n*. 132
acquiesco, ĕre. 657
acquiro (*ad, quæro*) ĕre. 377
acquisitio, onis,*f*. 868
acredula,æ,*f*. 153
acriter. 284
acroama,ătis,*n*. 841
acroterium, i, *n*. 546
acroastichum, i, *n*. 754
acta,orum, *pl*. *n*. 652
actio, onis, *f*. 652.658 751.951
actor,ĕris,*m*. 659
actuarius,a,um. 468 653
actum est,*impers*. 94
actuosus, a, um. 22
actus, us, *m*. 669.95
actutum. 47
aculeus, i, *m*. 206.22
acumen,inis,*n*. 35
acumino,as. 75
acuo,ĕre. 8
acupictus,a,um, 67
acus,ĕris,*n*. 49
acus, us,*f*. 504. 50
acutus, a, um. 220.70
Ad. 75. 230.38
adæquo,as. 7
adagium, i, *n*. 75
adamas, antis, *m*. 8
adapto, as. 5

addic

addico,xi,ĕre. 661.883
addictus, a, um,p. 866
addiſco (v. diſco) ĕre. 724
additamentum, i, n. 546
addo, ĕre. 756
ademptus. (p. adimo) 182
adeò. 848
adeo, īre. 883
adeps, ĭpis, c. g. 422
adhæc. 834
adhæreſco, hæſi, ĕre. 276
adhæreo (v. hæreo) 47 99
adhibeo (ad,habeo) ēs, 509. 526.666
adhortor, aris,d. 896
adhuc. 400
adiantum,ti,n. 136
adiaphorus, a, um. 636
adjaceo, es, c. ſ. 275
adigo (ad, ago) egi, actum,ĕre. 529
adjicio (ad, jacio) eci, ectum,ĕre. 518. 768
adimo (ad, emo) ĕre. 182
adipiſcor, ĕris, eptus. 365. 641
adipatus, a,um. 421
aditus, us, m. 544
adjudico, as. 661
adjumentum, i, n. 873
adjungo, ĕre. 728
adjuro, as. 916
adjuto, as. 525
adjuror,ōris, m. 727
adminiculum,i,n. 481
adminiſter, tri,m. 978
adminiſtro, as. 609
admiror, tris,d. 813
admiſce,es. 916
admiſſarius,a,um, 177
admitto, ĕre. 452. 659 871
admodum. 152
admoneo, es. 994
admonitio, onis, f. 729
admoveo, es. 283. 458 767
adobruo, ĕre. 428
adoleo, es, evi, ultum. 641
adoleſcens,tis, c. g. 232
adoleſco, ĕre ib.
adoptivus,a,um. 586
adopto, as. 605
ador,ōris,n. 127
adorea, æ, f. 723
adorior,iris. 715
adorno, as. 959
adoro as, 982
adſeſſor,ōris, m. 662
adſto,as. 982. 951
adſtipŭlor, āris. 857
adſum, es. 698. 363
advena, æ, m. 186. 625
advenio,īre. 370
adventitius, 578
adventus,us, m. 627 779
adverſaria, orum, n. 742
adverſarius,i, m. 658
ex adverſo. 885
adverſor,āris. 835
adverſus, um pr. 692
adverſus,a, um. 32. 467
adverto,ĕre. 790
adulor, aris. 923
adulator, oris, m. 625
adulatorius, a, um. ib.
adulter, ĕri. 827. 912
adulteratus, ōris, m. 659
adulterinus, a, um. 85 606
adulterium,i. n. 826
adultus, a, um,p. 232
adumbro, as. 770
aduncus, a, um. 249
aduro,ĕre. 328
aduſtio,ōnis,f. 320
advocatus, i,m. 660
adytum, i, n. 643
Ædes, is,f. 626
ædes,um. pl. f. 540
ædificium,i. n. 522
ædifico, as. 525
ædituus, i. m. 629
æger, gra,um. 792
ægerimè. 801
ægilops, ōpis, m. 129
ægrè. 438. ægrè facere 798
ægritudo, ĭnis,f. 292
ægroto, as. 456
ægrotus, a,um, 906
æmulor, āris. 586 736
æneus, a, um. 494
ænigma, ātis,n. 941
æquævus, a, um. 786
æqualiter, 43. 759
æqualis, e, a. 32. 901
æquanimiter. 891
æquator, ōris, m. 37
æquè. 260. 422. 479
æquilibrium, i, n. 766
æquinoctium, i, n. 37
æquiparo, as. 821
æquipolleo, as.p. c. 861
æquipondium,ii,n 766
æquitas ātis, f. 661. 663
æquivalens, tis,a. 891
æquo, as. 532. 719. 402
æquor,ōris,n. 465
æquus, a, um 660 539 619. 869
aer, ĕris,m. 25 47

æra, æ f. 129.786
æramentum, i, n. 444
æramentarius, a um. 99
æratum, i, n. 622
æratius, i, m. 533
æreus, a, um. 494
æruginosus, a, um. 889
æruscator, ōris, m. 817
æs, æris, n. 100. 533. æs alienum. 865
æsalo, onis, m. 148
æstas, ātis, f. 38
æstimium, i. n. 861
æstimo, as, 493. 802
æstimor, aris. 601
æstivus, a, um. 38
æsturium, i, n. 75
æstuo, as. 894
æstus, us, m. 38. 75
ætas, ātis, f. 233. 441
æternitas, atis, f. 957
æternus, a, um. 978
æther, ĕris, m. 31
æthiops, ŏpis. 334
ævum, i. n. 198. 957
Affabilis, e, a. 901
affabrè. 536
affari. 908
affatim. 849
affectate. 751
affecto, as. 841
affectus, a, um, p. 292
312. 717
affectus, us, m. 362
affero, (ad, fero) 169
233
afficio (ad, facio) ci, ctum, ĕre. 662. 668
723
affigo, ĕre. 309. 669
affinis, is, c. g. 593
affinitas, ātis f. 826
affirmo, as. 811
afflatus, us, m. 644
affligo, ĕre. ib. & affluentia, æ, f. 66
affluo, (ad, fluo.) 848
affrico, āre. 316
africus. 56
Agaso, ōnis, m. 180
agedum. 13
ager, gri, m. 66. 385
688
ager, ĕris, m. 380. 613
616
aggero, ĕre. 380
agglomero, as. 698
agglutino, as. 270
aggravo, as. 487
aggredior, ĕris, 11. 803
aggressio, ōnis. f. 11
agilis, e, a. 198
agina, æ, f. 766
agitatio ōnis f. 344
agito, as. 228. 390
766
agmen, ĭnis, n. 409. 709
711
agnatus, a, um. 593
agnellus, i, m. 415
agninus, a, um. 420
agnosco, ĕre. 877
agnus, i, m. 181
ago, egi, actum, ĕre, 454
607. 660. 669. 952.
989. animam, 956
vitam. 568
agon, onis, m. 948
agrestis, e, a. 559
917
agricola, æ, m. 385
agricultura, æ, f. ib.
agrifolia, æ, f. 110
agrifolium, ii, n. 138
agrimonia, æ f. 136
agrippa, æ, m. 240
agyrta, æ, m. 951
Ahenum, i, n. 431
Aio, ais, it, pl. aiunt. 496
992
Ala, æ f. 143. 147. 708
alabastrites, æ, m. 87
alabrum, i, n. 499
alacer, cris, cre, a. 883
alacriter. ib.
alacritas, ātis. 710
alapa, æ, f. 260. 670
alatus, a, um. 403
alauda, æ, f. 153
albedo, ĭnis, f. 166
albeo, es, e. p. n. ib.
albugo, ĭnis, f. 246
album, i, n. 650
albumen, ĭnis, n. 147
alburnum, i, n.
alburnus, i. m.
albus, a, um. 112. 333
alce, is, f. 193
alcedo, ĭnis, f. 146
alea, æ. f. 941
aleator, ōris, m. ib.
aleatorius, a, um. ib.
alectorius, a, um. 90
ales, itis, c. g. 143
alesco, ĕre. c. p. 105
alexipharmacum, i. n. 793
alexiterius. 792
alga, æ, f. 134
algeo, es, si. c. f. 54
alias. 523. 536. 656
alibi. 78. 437
alica, æ. f. 402
alicubi. 77. 455
alienigena, æ. c. g. 621
alieno, as. 490. 893
509
alienus, a, um. 372. 651
871. 921
alimen-

alimentum, i, n. 267
alimonia, æ, f. 819
aliò. 175.547
alioqui. 289
aliorſum. 677
aliquandiu. 399
aliquando. 118
aliquantiſper. 399
aliquantò. 437
aliquis, qua, d. 103
798.912
aliquot, indec. 16.933
aliquoties. 98
aliquouſque. 902
aliter. 372
aliunde. 490
alius, a, ud. 25. 149
511
alius.—alius. 564.816
940
allaboro, as. 846
allatro, as. 186
allatus, a, um. ſ. 490
alleluia. 136
allicio (ad, lacio) exi,
ectum, ĕre. 423.428
allido (ad, lædo) ĕre.
470 541
alligo, as. 450
allium, i, n. 131
alloquor, ĕris, utus. 908
allucinor, aris. 333
alludo, ĕre. 916
alluſio, onis, f. 842
almus, a, um. 229
alnus, i, f. 111
alo, ĕre. 586.596.827
aloe, es, f. 137
alopecia, æ, f. 203
alopecurus, ri, f. 134
aliine. 134
altare, is, n. 641
alte. 473.536
alter, era, um. 358.391
767
altercor, aris. 656
alternatim. 950
alternus, a, um. 310
altero, as. 231
alteruter, tra, trum. 594
altilis, le, e. 420
altitudo, inis. 465
altùm. 352
altum, i, n. ib.
altus, a, um. 446.734
aluco, ōnis, m. 149
alveare, is, n. 384
alveolus, i, m. 248
alveus, i, m. 414.434
alumen, ĭnis, n. 104
alumnus, i, m. 229
aluta, æ, f. 508
alutarius, i. ib.
alvus, i, f. 303.573
Amabilis, le, e. 501
amabò. 991
amando, as. 983
amanter. 902
amanuenſis, is, m. 676
amaracus, i, m. 133
amaranthus, i, m. ib.
amarulentia, æ, f. 920
amarulentus, a, um. 842
amarus, a, um. 326
amaryllum i, n. 119
amator, ōris. 829
amaſius, i, m. 827
ambages ium, f. pl. 475
ambidexter, i. 265
ambigo (am, ago) ĕre.
435
ambio, ire. 589 840
ambitio, ōnis. 873
ambitioſus, a, um. 840
ambitus, us, m. ib. 758
ambo, æ, o. 599
ambroſia, æ. 996
ambulacrum, i, n. 616
ambulatio, ōnis, f. ib.
ambulo, as, 215. ōnis,
m. 223
amburo, ĕre. 320
amen. 1000
amentia, æ, f. 823
amentum, i, n. 712
ames, itis, m. 428
amicio, ire. 517
amicitia, æ, f. 921
amictus, us, m. 377
amiculum, i, n. 513
amicus, a, um. 1110.917
amicus, i, m. 918
amita, æ, f. 603
amitinus, a. ib.
amitto, ĕre. 116.366
amnis, is, m. 427
amo, as. 360.963
amœnus, a, um. 189
amolior, iris. 837
amor, ōris, m. 198.682
906
amoveo, es. 121.767
908
amphibium, i. 212
amphisbæna, æ, f. 213
amphora, æ. 763
ampléctor, ĕris. 229.599
amplexor, aris. ib.
amplifico, as. 752
amplio, as. 618. 64
ampliùs. 981
ampulla, æ, f. 587
amputo, as. 318.682
amuletum, i, n. 793
amurca, æ, f. 383
ad amuſſim. 528
amygdalum, i, n. 121
amylum, i, n. 581
An. 321.478.596
anacathaticus. 795
anachorita, æ. 639
anagramma, atis, n. 754
anaclinterium, i, n. 574

anagallis, idis. *f.* 134
analecta, orum, *n.* 882
anas, ă is *c. g.* 160
anathema, ătis. *n.* 641
anatocismus, i, *m.* 864
anatomia, æ, *f.* icus, i, *m.* 796
anceps, ipitis, *a.* 435
anchora, æ, *f* 469
ancile, is, *n.* 699
ancilla, æ, *f.* 415
ancillor, aris. *d.* 748
androgynus, i. 240
anethum, i, *n.* 132
anfractus, us. 330. 476 760
angaria, æ. 683
angelica, æ, *f.* 136
angelus, i, *m.* 978
angina, æ, *f.* 301
angiportus, i, *m.* 617
Anglia, æ. *f.* 662
Anglus, i, *m.* 669
ango, ĕre, *p. c.* 301. 369
angor, ōris. *m.* 668
anguilla, æ, *f.* 166
anguis, is, *c. g.* 213
angulatus, a, um. 89
angulus, i, m. 758. 536
angustia, æ, *f.* 883
angustus, a, um. 245 539. 547
anhelitus, us, *m.* 575
anhelo, as. 363
anhelus, a, um. 300
anicula, æ, *f.* 234
anima, æ, *f.* 956. 958
animadverto, ĕre. 9. 667
animadversio, ōnis, *f.* 870
animal, ālis, *n.* 142. 174
animans, tis, *m. f. n.* 227
animitus, ex animo. 908
animose. 883
animus, i, *m.* 245. 353 733. 893
anisum, i, *n.* 132
annales, ium, *pl. m.* 785
annexus, us, *m.* 466
annexus, a, um, *p.* 783
anniculus, a, um. 230
anniversarius, a, ū. 635
annona, æ, *f.* 385
annosus, a, um. 284
annotinus, a, um. 441
annoto, as. 742
annularis, e, *a.* 262
annulus, i, *m.* 519
annumero, as. 998
annuo, ĕre. *s. c.* 651. 903
annus, i, *m.* 34. 635 976
annuus, a, um. 34. 611 854
anodynus, a, um 791
ansa, æ. *f.* 431. 435 527
anser, ĕris, *m.* 160
anserculus, i, *m.* 150. 160
anserina, æ. *f.* 134
ansula, æ. *f.* 515
antagonista, æ, *m.* 425
antarcticus, a, um 38
ante. *pr.* 23. 387
antea. 720
anteambulo, ōnis *m.* 156
anteactus, a, um, 813
antecedo, ĕre, 973
antecello. ĕre, 880
antecessor, ōris, *m.* 678
antecessorius, a, um. 454
anteeo, īre. 171
antefero 841
antelucanus a, um. 577
antenna, æ, *f.* 463
antepono. 841
antequam. 365. 803
anterior, us, *a.* 252
antes, ium, *pl. m.* 546
antesignanus, i. 709
anteverto, 809
anthrax, ăcis, *m.* 89 314
antica, æ, *f.* 540
anticipo, as. 310. 977
antidotus, i. *f.* 793
antilena, æ, *f.* 452
antimonium, ii, *n.* 104
antipodes, um, *m.* 783
antiquitus. 401
antiquo, as. 686. 866
antiquus, a, um. 935
antistes, ĭtis, *c. g.* 637
antlia, æ, *f.* 469
antœci, 783
antrorsum, 172
antrum, i, *n.* 78
anus, i, *m.* 268
anus, us, *f.* 669
anxietas, ātis, *f.* 369
anxius, a um. 245
apage. 578
apella, æ, *m.* 648
aper, pri, *m.* 426
aperio, ui, rtum, īre. 315. 541
apertè. 923
apertilis, e, *a.* 451
apertus, a, um. 918
apes, is, *f.* 219
apex, ĭcis, *m.* 514
apexabo, ōnis, *m.* 421
aphaca, æ, *f.* 396
apianus, a, um. 126
apiarius, a, um. 384
apiastrum, i, *n.* 136
apium, i, *n.* 126. 136
aplustra, ium, *n.* 463
apocha, æ, *f.* 866
apocryphus, a, um. 63[illegible]
apographum, i, *n.* 73[illegible]

apolo-

apologia,æ, f. 659
apologus,i,m. 754
apophlegmatiſmus,i,m. 792
apophoretum,i. 566
apoplexia,æ, f. 313
apoſtata,æ,m. 722
apoſtema,ătis,n. 315
apophthegma,n. 752
apotheca,æ, f. 552
apozema,n. 792.796
apparatus,us,m. 565
695
apparentia,æ. 361
appareo,es. 986.987
apparitor,ōris,m. 853
apparo,as. 409
appello,as. 46.664.904
appello,puli,ĕre. 484
740
appendix,ĭcis, f. 680
546
appendeo,es. 519
appendo,ĕre. 463.701
appetentia,æ, f. 292
appetitus,us,m. 789
appeto,ĕre. 805.160
applaudo,ĕre. 954
applauſus,us,m. 870
applico,as. 179.498
appono,ĕre. 554
apporto,as. 462
appoſitus,a,ū. 557.750
appoſitè. 752
apprehendo,ĕre. 341
345.658
apprehenſio, f. 357
apprime. 914
appropinquo,as. 186
apricus,a,um. 933
Aprilis,is,m. 780
apſis,idis, f. 457
apte. 254
apto,as. 731
aptus,a,um.
apud, pr. 636.894
apus,ŏdis. 144
Aqua,æ, f. 26.69.70
aquæductus,us,m. 583
aqualiculus,i. 414
aqualis,is,m. 556
aquarius. 43
aquaticus,a,um. 424
aquatilis,e,a. 143.163
403
aquifolia,æ, f. 110
aquila,æ, f. 160
aquilegia,æ. 135
aquilo,ōnis, 56
aquilus. 334
aquor,aris. 414
aquoſus,a,um. 48
Ara,æ, f. 641
aranea,æ, f. 226
araneum,i,n. ib.
aratrum,i,n. 389
arbiter,tri,m. 657
arbitrium,i,n. ib. 241
arbitror,aris. 693
arbor,ŏris, f. 110. 528
arborator,ōris,m. 382
arbuſcula,æ. ib.92
arbuſtum,i,n. 529
arca,æ, f. 522
arcanus,a,um. 838
arceo,er,c.ſ. 456.470
634
arcera,æ, f. 456
arceſſo,ivi,ĕre. 658
archidux,ucis,m. 677
archiepiſcopus,i,m. 640
architectus,i,m 525
architriclinus,i. 555
676
archivum. 686
arcte. 267
arcticus,a,um. 38
arctus,a,um. 243. 539
arcula,æ, f. 552
arcularius,i. 530
arcuo,as. 551
arcus,us,n. 473.551
702
ardea,æ, f. 152
ardelio,m. 837
ardeo,es,arſi, ſ.c. 45.
46.198
ardor,ōris,m. 275
arduus,a,um. 686
area,æ, f. 398.547
arefacio,ĕre. 170
arena,æ, f. 82
arenatum,i,n. 526
arenoſus,a,um. 86.393
areola,æ, f. 381
areſco,ui,ĕre, ſ.c. 106
aretalogus,i. 841
argentarius,a,um. 865
argenteus,a,ū.494.562
argentum,i,n. 97. vivum. 102
argilla,æ, f. 535
argilloſus,a,um. 393
argumentum,i,n. 750
arguo,ere. 245.293
argutè. 750
argutor,aris. ib.
argyrotheca,æ. 562
aridus,a,um. 77.470
764
aries,etis,m. 43.182
arieto,as. ib.
ariſta,æ, f. 127
ariſtolachia,æ, f. 136
arithmetica,æ. 755
arma,orum,n. 690.699
armamentarium,i. 622
armamenta, orum, n. 466
armarium,i,n 552
armatura,æ, f. 699
armeniacus,a,um. 120
armentum,i,n. 410

armilla, æ, f. 519
armilustrum, i. 695
armo, as. 695.705
armus, i, m. 202
aro, as. 389
aroma, ătis, n. 132
aromatarius, ii. m. 104
aromatopola, æ, m. 492
arquatus, a, um. 306
arra, æ, f. arrhabo, ōnis, f. 862. 857
arrideo, es. 594
arrigo (ad, rego) exi, ĕre 204. 426
arripio, ĕre. 435
arrodo, ĕre. 98
arrogantia, æ, f. 840 991
arrogo, as. ib.
ars, tis, f. 4.377. 724
artemisia, æ, f. 136
artemon, ōnis. 463
arteria, æ, f. 274
arthritis, idis, f. 309
articularis, e. a. ib.
articulatus, a, um. 161
articulus, i, m. 261
artifex, icis, m. 378
artificiosè. 751
artificium, i. 655
artocreas, ā̄is, n. 408
artogala, n. artomelum, i. n. artolaganum, i. ib.
arropta, æ. 431
artus, uum, m. 309. 579
aruncus, i, n. 183
arundo, inis. f. 139
arvina, æ, f. 329
arum, i, n. 132
arvum, i, n. 387
arx, cis. f. 717
As, assis, m. 493.765 866
asarum, i, n. 136
ascarides. 218
ascaula, æ, m. 977
ascendo, ĕre. 37
ascensus, us. 544
ascia, æ, f. 527
ascio, as. ib.
ascisco, ĕre. 586.919
ascititius, a, um. ib.
ascitus, a, um. 578
ascriptitius, a, um. 621
asellus, i, m. 170. 180 223
asilus, i, m. 221
asinarius, a, um. 403
asininus, a, um. 245
asinus, i, m. 180
asio, onis. 159
asotus, i, m. 865
asparagus, gi, m. 136
aspectus, us, m. 10.278
asper, ĕra, um. 275. 321
aspergo, ĕre. 103
asperitas, atis, f. 7
aspernatio, onis, f. 374
aspernor, aris. 870
aspersio, onis, f. 587
aspicio, exi, ĕre. 99.
aspiro, as. 840
aspis, idis. f. 213
aspredo, inis, f. 532
assatura, æ, f. 566
assecla, æ, m. 640.676
assensio, onis, f. assensus, us, m. 358
assentatio, onis, f. 921
assentator, oris, m. 924
assentior, iris, ensus. ib.
assentor, aris. ib.
assequor, ĕris, utus. 424
asser, ĕris, m. 530
assero, ui, rtum, ĕre. 811 859
assertus, a, um. 610
asser
asservo, as, 650
assevero, as. 811
assideo, es, edi. 558
assiduitas, atis, f. 884
assigno, as. 12
assimilo, as. 270
assisto, ĕre. 675
asso, as. 431.437
associo, as. 984
assuesco, ĕre. 801
assula, æ, f. 527
assumentum, i, n. 505
assumo, ĕre. 308
assurgo, ĕre 78. 901
assus, a, um. 328
ast. 967
asteriscus, i, m. 741
asthma, ătis, n. 300
astrologus, i, m. 778
astronomus, i, m. ib.
astrum, i, n. 31
astu, abl. 817
asturco, onis, m. 453
astutus, a, um. 355
asylum, i, n. 625
asymbolus, a, um. 821
At. 11. 623
atavia, æ, f. 602
atavus, i, m. 602
ater, tra, um. 334
atheus, i, m. 969
athleta, æ, m. 949
atlantis, idis, f. 546
atomus, i, c g. 969
atque. 28.466.682
atqui. 725
atramentarium, i, n. 738
atramentum, i, n. ib. 939
atriensis, is, m. 676
atriplex, icis, n. 136
atrium, i, n. 544
atrox, ocis, a. 895
attagen, enis, f. 150
attamen

attamen. 661
attendo, ĕre. 483. 727
804
attentè. 726
attenuo, as. 531
attero, ĕre. 826. 967
atticus, a, um, 495
attinet, *imp.* 515
attingo, ĕre. 560.967
attollo, ĕre. 503.541
attondeo, es. 503
attonitus, a, um. 62
attraho, ĕre. 190.271
attrecto, as. 321
attritus, a, um. *p.* 290
Avaritia, æ, *f.* 848
avarus, a, um. 846
auceps, ŭpis, *c.g.* 428
auctarium, i, *n.* 994
auctio, onis, *f.* 865
auctionor, aris. *ib.*
auctoramentum, i. *neu.* 695
auctoror, aris. *ib.*
aucupium, i, *n.* 428
aucupor, aris. 841
audacia, æ. *f.* 883
audaculus, a, um. *ib.*
audax, acis, *a.* 945
audeo, es, sus. 885
audiens, ntis, *a.* 841
audio, ire. 341.660.508 930
auditio, onis, *f.* 836
auditor, oris, *m.* 631
auditus, us, *m.* 330
avellana æ. *f.* 121
avello, ĕre. 801
avena, æ, *f.* 129.450
aveo, es, *p c.* 363.999
avernus, i, *m.* 980
averruncо, as. 984
averſatio, onis, *f.* 369
averſor, aris. *ib.*
averſus, a, um. 88.260 907
averto, is. 984
aufero, abſtuli, ablatum, 946
augeo, es, xi. 872
augmentum, i, *n.* 33
augur, ŭris. 645
augurium, i. 644
auguror, aris. 645
auguſtus, a, um. 626 780
avia, æ, *f.* 601
aviarium, i. 147.157
avicula, æ, *f.* 428
aviditas, atis. *f.* 366 848
avidè. 198.726
avidus, a, um. 846
avis, is, *f.* 142.46
avius, a, um. 477
aula, æ. *f.* 680
aulæum, i, *n.* 679
auletes, æ, *m.* 775
aulicus, a, um. 675. 925
avolo, as. 430.527
aura æ, *f.* 55
aurantium, i, *n.* 123
aurata, æ. 166
aurelia, æ. 226
aureus, a, um, 494.562
auricula, æ. *f.* 244 330 518
auricularis, e *a.* 262
aurifaber, bri. *m.* 518 531
auriga, æ. *m.* 454
aurigo, inis, *f.* 306
auripigmentum, ti, *n.* 104
auris. is, *f.* 204.299
auriſcalpium, i *n.* 262
aurora, æ. *f.* 35
aurum, i. *n.* 55. 531
auſculto, as. 726
auſpex, icis. 592. 644
auſpicium, i. *n.* 462. 644
auſpicor, aris. 752.781
auſter, tri, *m.* 56
auſterus, a, um. 326
aut. 6.63.297
autem. 31.259.362
authenticus, a, um. 631
author, oris, *c.g.* 722.871 992
authoritas, atis, *f.* 659
autographum, i, *n.* 732
automatarius, i 533
aurómatum, 431. 772
autumnus, i, *m.* 37.198
autumo, as. 969
avunculus, i. *m.* 603
avus, i. *m.* 601
auxilior, aris. 906
auxilium, i. 695
Axilla, æ, *f.* 254
axioma, atis, *n.* 749
axis, is, *m.* 31 457.758
auxungia, æ. 457
azymus, i, *m.* 407

B.

BAcca, æ, *f.* 118.122
baccatus, reus, i. 737
bacchanalia, orum, *n.* 955
bacchabundus, a, um. 644
bacchor, aris. 824
baculus, i, *m.* 481
badius, a, um. 334
bajulo, as. bajulus, i, *m.* 461
balæna, æ. *f.* 171
balænus, i, *f.* 792
balatro, onis, *m.* 917
balbus, a, um. 282
balbutio, ire. 230. 282
baliſta, æ, *f.* 712. 257
bili-

balistarius,ii,m. 698
ballio,onis,m. 827
balneum,i,n. neæ,f. 579
balneator,m. 585
balo,as. 181
balsamum,i,n. 138
balteus,i,m. 701
bambacium,i,n. 503
baptizo,as. baptisterium,i,n. 122.633
barathro,onis,m. 865
barathrum,i,n. 70
barba,æ,f. 251
barbaries,ei,f. 842
barbarus,a,um. 895
barbarulus,a,um. 251
barbiton,i,n. 775
bardus,a,um. 284
baro,ōnis,m. 686
barrio,īre. 190
barrus,i,m. *ibid.*
basella,æ,f. 446
basiatio,f. 826
basilica,æ,f. 626.679
basiliscus,i,m. 214
basis,is,f. 536.759.771
basium,ii,n. 826
batillum,i,n. 434
baubor,aris. 187
Beatus,a,um. 997
bellaria,orum,n. 566
bellicus,a,um. 468.695 717
bello,as. 694
belligeror,aris. *ibid.*
bellua,æ,f. 190
belluinus,a,um. 825 896
bellum,i,n. 691 692
bellus,a,um. 623
benè. 363.536.623
benedictio,onis,f. 846
benedictus,a,um 1000
beneficiarius,a,um. 686
beneficium,i,n. 877
benevolentia,æ,f. 906
benignus,a,um. 895
berberis,is,f. 138
bestia,æ,f. 410
bestialis,le,t. 897
beta,æ,f. 136
bethicus. 795
betonica,æ. 134
betula,æ,f. 112
Bibax,acis,a. 823
biblia,orum,n. 631
biblicus,a,um. 631.733
bibliopegus,i,m. 748
bibliopola,æ,m. *ibid.*
bibliotheca,æ,f. 738
bibo,ĕre. 788
bibulus,a,um. 582 731.823.935
bidens,tis,f. 984. m. 439
biduum,i,n. 635
bienniun,i,n. 41
bifidus,a,um. 184
bigæ,arum,f. 455
bigamus,i. 669
bilanx,cis,f. 766
bilex,cis. 501
biliuguis,e,a. 816
bilis,is,f. 271
bimestris,e,a. 778
bimulus,a,um. 230
bini,æ,a. 243
bipalium,i,n. 381
bipennis,is,f. 713
bipes,ĕdis,a. 144
bis. 236
biscoctus,a,um. 407
bisulcus,i,m. 201
bisextilis,e. 782
bistorta,æ,f. 134
bisulcus,a,um. 184
bitumen,inis,n. 104
bivium,i,n. 478
Blactero,as. 182
blæsus,a,um. 282
blandiloquentia,æ. 817
blandimentum,i,n. 925
blandior,īris. 928
blandus,a,um. 831
blasphemus,a,um: 640 669
blatero,as. 838
blatero,onis,m. 839
blatta,æ,f. 217
blennus,i. 725
bliteus,a,um. 284
blitum,i,n. 136
Boatus,us,m. 56.714
boletus,i,m. 141
bolis,ĭdis,f. 465
bolus,i,m. 560
bolus,i,f. 104
bombarda,æ,f. 712
bombilo,as. 219
bombus,i,m. *ibid.*
bombylius,i,m. 220
bombyx,ycis,m. 219
bona,orum,n. 669.848
bonus,a,um. 245.299 799.974.360
boo,as. 181
borago,ginis,f. 136
borealis,e,a. 56.76
boreas,æ, m. *ibid.*
bos,ovis,m. 201.389
botrys,is, f. 136
botulus,i. 421
bovile,is,n. 413
Brabeum,i,n. 946
bracca,æ, f. 512
brachium,i,n. 260 946
bractea,æ. 531
bracteola,æ. 519
branchia,æ, f. 163
brassica,æ. 126
brĕve,is,n. 698

brĕvi. 296
brevia,iuma,n. 464
brĕviarium,i,n. 15
brĕvis,e, a. 993
brĕviuſcŭlus ,a, um. 119
broncus,a,um. 284
bruchus,i,m. 223
bruma,æ,f. 38
brumalis,le. 577
brŭſcus,ci,m. 138
brute 824
brutus,a,um. 284.824
Bubile,is,n. 413
bubo,ōnis. 149.314
bubalus,i,m. 201
bubulcus,i,m. 413
bucca,æ,f. 267.838
buccea,æ,f. 554
buccella,æ,f. 553
buccellatus,a,um. 407
buccina,æ,f. 413
bucco,ōnis. 284
buccula,æ,f. 251.513
bucula,æ. 417
bufo,ōnis. 212
bufonius,a,um. 90
bugloſſa,æ,f. 131
bulboſus,a,um. 131
bulbus,i, m. 151
bulga,æ, f. 486
bulimia,æ, 2 2
bulla,æ,f. 72.519
bullio,ire. 432
bupthalmus, mi,m.136
bura,æ. is, is,f. 391
buſtum, i, n. buſtuarius, i,m. 961
bureo,onis,m. 148
burrum, i, n. 416
buxus,i, f. 110
Byne,es f. 444
byſſus,i, f. 676

C.

CAballus,i,m. 460
cacabus,i, m. 431
cachexia,æ,f. 293
cachinor,aris. 845
cacodæmon, ŏnis, m. 987
caco,as. 157
cacumen,ĭnis, n. 72
cadaver,averis,n. 338.796
cadaveroſus,a, um. 316
cadmia,æ. 100
cado,cecĭdi caſum, ĕre. 660.714
caduceator,ōris. 693
caducus,a, um. 117.312.966
cadus,i,m. 440
Cæcias,æ,f. 56
cæcilia,æ. 213
cæcitas,atis,f. 193
cæcus,a,um. 282
cæcutio,ire, 149
cædes,is.f. 714
cædo, cecĭdi, cæſum, ere. 668.670.713
cæduus,a um. 539
cælo,as. 97.771.810
cælum,i,n. ibid.
cæmentum,i,n. 526
cæruleus,a,um. 335
Cæſar,aris,m. 673
cæſim. 317
cæſius,a,um. 335
cæſpes,ĭtis,m. 45.522
cæſpititius,a,um. ibid.
cæſpito,as. 453
cæſtus,us,m. 713
cæteri,æ,a. 113.452.544
cæteroqui. 927
cætrum. 161
Cala,æ,f. 713
calamarium,i,n. 738
calaminitha,æ.f. 136
calamiſtratus,ta, tum. 943
calamiſtrum, i,n.ter.m. 585
calamitas,atis,f. 394
calamitoſus,a, um. 885
calamus,i,m. 127. 139. 428.731
calantica,æ,f. 513
calapodium i,n. 481
calathus,i,m. 552
calcaneus, m. calcaneum,i,n. 257
calcar,aris,n, 451
calceamentum,i,n. 506
calcearius,i,m. ib.dl
calceus,i,m. 84.514
calcitro, as, ōnis , m. 177
calco,as. 257
calculoſus,a,um. 120
calculus,i,m. 304.756
calefio,is. 549
calendarium,i,n. calendæ,arum,f. 781
caleo, es. 321
calidus,a, um. 24.579
caliga,æ,f. 512
caligo,is. 283. ĭnis f. 20
calix,ĭcis.m. 122. 562
calleo,es,f.c. 489
callidus,a, um. 725
callis,is,m. 476
calloſus,a,um. 320
callus,i,m. ibid.
calo,ōnis,m. 693
calor,oris,m. 59 273
caltha,æ. 133
calvaria,æ,f. 297
calveſco,ere.f. 260
calvitium,i, n. 288

calumnia, æ, f. 725
calumniator, oris, m. 669
calumnior, aris. 916
calvus, a, um. 586
calx, cis, f. 526. c. g. 257
cambium, i, n. 482
camelus, i, m. 17
camera, æ, f. 848
caminus, i, m. 47
cimmarus, i. 172
campana, æ, f. 99. 629
campestris, e, a. 78. 136
campus, i, m. 78. 396
canaliculus, i. 269
canalis, is, c. g. 583
cancellarius. i. 676
cancellatus, a, um. 550
cancelli, orum, m. 541 652
cancer, cri, m. 43. 172 316
candela, æ, f. 743
candelabrum, i. n. 745
candeo, es. 46
candesco, ere. 500
candidatus, a, um. 840
candide. 925
candidus, a, um. 87. 339
candor, oris, m. 927
canesco, ĕre, p. c. 280
cani, orum, m. 233
canicula, æ, f. 38
caninus, a, um. 267
canis, is c. g. 187. 423
canistrum, i, n. 552 554
canna, æ, f. 139
cannabis, is, f. 497
cano, cecini, cantum, ĕre. 710. 773
canon, onis, m. 630
canonicus, a, um. 631
canorus, a, um. 153
cantharis, idis, f. 223
cantharus, i, m. 535. 564
cantherius, i. 178. 446 545
canthus, i, m. 248. 457
canticum, i, n. 77
cantilena, æ, f. 630. 826
cantillo, as. 224
canto, as. 962
cantor, ōris, m. 630
canus, a, um. 339
capax, ācis, a. 446. 760
caper, pri, m. 183
caperatus, a, um. 245
capesso, ĕre. 166
capillamentum, i. 586
capillus, i, m. 796. 972
capio, cepi, captum, ĕre. 12. 204. 716
capistrum, i, n. 450
capitalis, e. 667. 669 785
capitatus, a, um. 120
capitium, i. 514
capito, onis, m. 166 284
capitellum, i, n. 536
capitulum, i. ib. 137
capo, onis, m. 150
cappares, pl. 566
capræa, æ, f. 199
capreolus, i, m. 545
capricornus, i. 43. 200
caprimulgus, i. 149
caprimus, a, um. 416
captona, æ. 586
capsa, æ, f. 552. 273
capsula, æ, f. 552
captiosus, a, um. 838
captivus, a, um. 722
capto, as. 615. 751 975
captus, us, m. 12
capularis, e, a. 234
capulus, m. um, i, n. 701 959
caput, ĭtis. 541. 654 747
carbasus, i, f. 500
carbo, onis, m. 46
carbunculus, i, m. 89 314
carcer, ĕris, m. 668
carceres, um, m. 946
carcinoma, ătis, n. 316
cardiacus, a, um. 792. 795
cardialgia, æ, f. 306
cardinalis, e, a. 56
cardiogmus, i, m. 306
cardo, inis, m. 543
carduelis, is, f. 153
carduus, i, m. 135
careo, es. 67. 407. 605
carex, icis, f. 134
caries, ei, f. 528
carina, æ. f. 469
carinosus, a, um. 528
cariùs. 496
carmen, inis, n. 754 792
carmino, as.
carnarium, i, n. 431
carnifex, icis, m. 668
carnificina, æ. 725
carnivorus, a, um. 160
caro, carnis, f. 241. 315
carota, æ, f. 126
carpentarius, i. 533
carpentum, i, n. 459
carpio, onis. 167
carpo, ĕre. 117. 838
carpsim. 922
carpus, i, m. 260
carrus, i m. 411. 456
carthamus, i, m. 132
cartilago, inis, f. 241

carum,i,n. 132
carus,a,um. 493
carvum,vi,n. 132
caryophyllum,i,n. 132
335
casa,æ,f. 524
caseus,i,m. 217.416
casses,ium,m. 425
cassia,æ,f. 135
cassis,idis,f. 699
cassita,æ,f. 159
cassus,a,um. 121
castanea, æ, f. 123
334
castellum,i,n. 718
castigatio,ōnis,f. 870
castigo,as. 612
castimonia,æ. castitas, atis,f. 825
castor,oris,m. 212
castra, castrorum, pl. n. 704
castro,as. 183. 184
castrum,i,n. 717
castula,æ,f. 580
castus,a,um. 825
casus,us,m. 971
catadromus,i,m. 948
catalogus,i,m. 740
catamidio,as. 669
cataphractus,a, um. 699
cataplasma,n. 791
catapotium,i. 792
catapulta,æ, f. 712
cataracta,æ, f. 615. tum, i,n. 67
catarrhus,i,m. 300
catastrophe,es,f. 953
catechiso,as. 633
catena,æ,f. 458
caterva,æ, f. 675
cathæreticus, a, um. 318
cathedra,æ,f. 730
catillo,ōnis,m. 820
catillus,i,m. 404
catinus,i,m. 434. 558
catulio, īre. 188
catulus,i,m. 186. 194
catus,i,m. 211
cauda,æ,f. 158
caudex,icis,m. 108
cavea,æ,f. 429
caveo,es,vi. 706. 811
caverna,æ,f. 78. 522
cavillatio,ōnis,f. 844
cavillum,i,n. 916
cavitas,atis,f. 268
caula,æ,f. 412
caulis,is,m. 125. 731
cavo,as. 210
caupo,ōnis,m. 485
caupona,æ,f. 625
causa, æ, f. 130. 595 660. 664. 752 885
causor, aris. 297. 659
causus,i. 370
causticus,a, um. 315
cautè. 807
cautela,æ, f. 863
cauterium,i. 318. 669
cautes,is,f. 83
cautio,ōnis,f. 862
cautus,a,um.
cavus,a, um. 284. 252
Cedò. 991
cedo,cessi,ĕre. 11. 358 942
cedrus,i,f. 115
celebris,e,a. 491
celebro,as. 635. 648 960
celer, eris, a. 676
celeriter. 807
celero,as. 425
celes,itis,m. 488
celeuſma,atis,n. 464
cella,æ. 445
cellarius,i. 564
celo,as. 837
celox,ocis,f. 464
celſus,a,um. 523
cenotaphium,i. 961
cenſeo,es. 654. 813
cenſura,æ. 728
cenſus,us,m. 620. 683
cenſus,a,um. p 654
centaurium,rii,n. 136
centenarius,a,um. 765
centeni,æ,a. 495
centies. 96
centipes,edis,a. 223
cento,ōnis,m. 520
centrum,i, n. 758. 767
centuria,æ,f. 697
centurio,onis, m. ibid.
cepa,æ,f. 131
cephalæa,æ. 297
cephalgia,æ. 297
cephalicus. 795
cera. æ,f. 384
ceraſum,i,n. 119
ceraſus,i,f. 111
ceratium,ii,n. 138
ceratus,a,um. 791. 935
ceraunius,a,um. 60
cercopithecus,i. 207
cerdo,ōnis,m. 508
cerebellum,i. 330
cerebroſus,a,um, 805
cerebrum, bri, ncu. 340 350
ceremonia,æ. 536
cereus,a,um. 743
cerinus,i. 120
cerno,cernĕre. 283. 400 922
cernuus,a,um. 287
certamen, inis, ncu. 656 715
certatim. 736

certè. 3.certò. 811
certitudo,ĭnis,*f.* 749
certus,a,um. 124.386
cerva,æ. 198.425
cervical,ālis,*n.* 571
cervisia,æ,*f.* 444
cervix, īcis, *f.m.* 252
571
cerussa,æ. 140
cervus,i,*m.* 198
cessatio,onis,*f.* 388
cesso,as. 939
cete.*ind.*cetus,i. 171
cetra,æ. 699
ceu. 31.642
Chalybs,ybis,*m.* 98.743
chamædrys,ys,*f.* 134
chamæmelum. i, *n.* 136
chamæpitys, yos. *f.ibid.*
chameleon,tis. 215
chamomilla. 136
chaos,*n.* 23
character,ĕris,*m.* 8.409
charitas,ātis. 997
charta,æ,*f.* 791.941
charus,a,um. 632
chasma,atis,*n.* 58
chelæ,arum,*f.* 172
chelidonium. 136
chelys,yos,*f.* 775
chiliarcha,æ,*m.* 697
chiragra,æ,*f.* 309
chirographum,i. 862
chiromanticus,i. 951
chirotheca,æ,*f.* 514
chirothecarius,ii,*m* 492
chirurgicus, a,um. 136
chirurgus,i,*m.* 796
chlamys,ydis,*f* 512
cholera,æ,*f.* 2-1
chondrylla, æ,*f.* 136
chor gium,i. 954
choragus,i. 943
chorepiscopus,i. 637
chorda, æ,*f.* 771
chordus,a,um 118.419
chorea, æ,*f.* 943
chorus,i,*m.* 6;0 943
christianus,a, um,648
975
Christus, i,*m.* 631
Chronologia,æ. Chronologus,i,*m.* 786
chylus,i. 267.268
chymus,i,*m.* 270
chytropus, odis. 341
Cibarius,a, um. 407
558 695
cibus,i,*m.* 788
cicada,æ,*f.* 224
cicatrix,icis, *f.* 319
cicer,ĕris,*n.* 128
cicindela,æ. 233
ciconia,æ,*f.* 160
cicorium, ii,*n.* 136
cicur, curis,*a.* 154.174
cicuro,as. 203
cicuta,æ, *f.* 137
cieo,es. 59. 792
cifra,æ, 756
cilicinus,a,um. 404
cilicium, i. 582
cilium, i. 247
cilo,ōnis,*m.* 281
cimelium, i. 848
cimex, ĭcis. 218
cincinnus, a, um. 518
586
cinereus,a, um. 339
cingo,ĕre. 423.516
cingulum i. *ib.*
ciniflo,onis. 951
cinis,ĕris.*m.* 45. 961
cinnamomum,*n.* 132
cippus,i,*m.* 608.962
circa, *pr.* 982
circinus,i,*m.* 758
circiter,*pr.* 267. 779
circius,i. 57
circuitor,oris,*m.* 492
circuitus,us,*m.* 758
circularis,e, *a.* 760
circulator,oris. 951
circulus,i. 32. 43.440
758
circumago,ĕre. 57.431
circumcido,ere. 648
circumcingo. 440
circumcirca. 31
circumdo, as. 583
circumferentia,æ. 758
circumforaneus. 492
794
circumgesto. 641
circumjaceo,es. 66
circumjicio,ere. 277
circumlambo. 194
ci cummunio,īre. 704
circumquaque. 47
circumscribo. 73
circumsciptor,*m.* 817
circumspecto, as, circumspectus, a, um. 868
circumstantia,æ. 786
circumtendo. 678
circumvallo,as. 717
circumveho,ere. 411
circumvolvo,ere. 251
circus,i,*m.* 94[illegible]
cirnea,æ,*f.* 56[illegible]
cirrus,i,*m.* 15[illegible]
cisium,i,*n.* 45[illegible]
cista,æ. 84[illegible]
cisterna, æ. 62[illegible]
citatio, onis,*f.* 65[illegible]
citò. 39 35[illegible]
cito, as. 631.65[illegible]
citra,*pr.* 94[illegible]
citreum,i. 1[illegible]
civilis, e,*a.* 55[illegible]
civis, is,*c. g.* 614 65[illegible]

civitas

civitas,atis,*f.* 622.691 717
Clades,is,*f.* 717
clàm. 920. clam. 919
clamo,as.
clamor,ōris,*maſ.* 275 352
clancularius,ii,*m.* 691
clanculùm. 186
clandeſtinus,a,um. 691
clangò,cre. 160
clangor,ōris,*m.* 710
clarigatio,*f.* 693
clarus,a,um. 71.734
claſſiarius,a,um. 700
claſſicum,i,*n.* 710
claſſicus,a,um. 654
claſſis,is,*f. ib.* 700.735
clathratus,a,um. 550
clathrus,*ma.* rum, *neu.* 541
clava,æ,*f.* 713
claudicatio,*f.* 289
claudico,as. *ibid.*
claudo,ere. 548.709
clavicula,æ,*f.* 252.lus,i. 519
clavis,is,*f.* 548
clavola,æ,*f.* 382
clauſtrum,i,*n.* 615
clauſula,æ,*f.* 991
clauſura,æ. 411
clavus, i, *ma.* 320.465 527
clematis,*f.* 136
clemens,tis,*a.* 912
clementia,æ,*f.* 682
clepſydra,æ. 772
clibanus,i,*m.* 96.406
clicns,tis,*c.g.* 660.686
clientela,æ. 660
clientelaris,e,*a.* 686
clima,ătis,*n.* 783
climacter,ēris. 431
clinicus,a,um. 294
clinopegus,i,*m.* 533
clinopodium,i. 570
clitellæ,arum, *pl.* 460
clitellarius,a,um. *ibid.*
clivus,i,*m.* 79
cloaca,æ,*f.* 250
clueo,es, *ſ.c.* 138
clunabulum,i,*n.* 420
clunaculum,i,*n.* *ibid.*
clunis,is,*c.g.* 258
clyſter,ēris,*m.* 792
clypeus,i,*m.* um,*n.* 699
Cincus,i,*m.* 132
Coacervo,as. 529.847
coactus,a,um, *p.* 270 481.684
coaduno,as. 530
coætaneus,a,um. 939
coagmento,as. 748.241
coagulo,as. 104.416
coagulum,i. *ib.*
coaleſco,ui,ere. 997
coarcto, as. coangusto, as. 267
coaſlo,as. 530.544
coaxo,as. 212
coccineus,a,um. coccus,i. 337
coccinum,i,*n.* 675
cochlea,æ,*f.* 216.544
cochleare,is,*n.* 558
cochlearia,æ. 313
cochlis,idis,*f.* 544
cochles,itis,*m.* 283
coctilis,e,*a.* 526
codex,icis,*m.* 854
codicillus,i. 731
cœlebs,ibis *c.g.* 589
cœlites,um,*m.* 998
cœlitùs. 980
cœlophthalmus,i. 283
cœlum,i,*n.* 19.64. li,orum,*m.* 958
cœmeterium,i. 960
cœna,æ. 633
cœnaculum,i.atio,onis. 555
cœnaturio,ire. 568
cœno,as. *ib.*
cœnobium,i, *n.* cœnobiarcha,æ. 638
cœnum,i,*n.* 481
coëmo,ere, 491
coëo,ire. 319
cœpi,ĭi. 884
cœptum,i,*n.* 886
cœptus,a,um. 254
coërceo,es. 451.668
cœtus,us,*m.* 244.629
cogitabundus, a, um. 344
cogitatio,ōnis,*f.* 344 826
cogito,as. 375
cognatio,onis. 601 826
cognatus,a,um. 601
cognitor,ōris,*m.* 659
cognitio,*f.* 355.659
cognomen,inis,*n.* 937
cognoſco, ovi, itum. 659.667
cogo,coegi,ere. 416 696.709.865
cohabito,as. 588
cohæreo,es. 242
cohibeo,es. 184.358 893
cohoneſto,as. 493
cohors,tis,*f.* 697
cohortor,aris. 464
coinquino,as. 739
coitio,onis,*f.* 711
coitus,ūs,*m.* 606
colaphus i,*m.* 670
colcus.i,*m.* 291
colica,æ. 305
colla

colla, æ. 530
collabi. 775
collapsus, a, um, *p.* 538
collare, is, *n.* 581
collateralis, e. 56.603
collatitius, a, um. 638
collatus, a, um, *p.* 713
collaudatio, onis *f.* 870
collecta, æ. 638
collectus, a, um, *p.* 328
collega, æ, *m.* 673
collegium, i, *n.* 655
colliciæ, arum, *f.* 392
collido (*con, lado*) si, ĕre. 713
colligo, as. 396.685
colligo (*con, lego*) egi, ĕre. 66. 145.396 662
collimo, as. or, aris, *d.* 703
colliquia, æ. 392
collis, is, *m.* 79
collisio, *f.* 330
collistrigium, i. 668
collisus, a, um, *p.* 317
colloco, as. 771
colloquium, i, *n.* 567
colloquor, ĕris. 934
colludo, ĕre. 988
collum, i, *n.* 252.461
collusor, ōris, *m.* 939
colluo, ĕre. 434. colluvies, ei, *f.* *ibid*
collybus, i. 482
collyra, æ. 554
collyrium, i, *n.* 792
colo, as. 433
colo, ĕre. 385. 596 982
colobium, i, *n.* 512
colochynthis, idis, *f.* 138
colon, i. 268
colonia, æ. 219
colonus, i, *m.* 386
color, ōris, *m.* 333.503
coloro, as. 751
colossus, i. 771
colostra, æ, *f.* 415
coluber, bri, *m.* 213
colum, i. 305.433
columba, æ, *f.* columbarium, i. 154
columella, æ. 301.546
columen, ĭnis, *n.* 464 515.545
columna, æ, *f.* 536
colus, i, *f.* 498
coma, æ, *f.* 586
combibo, ĕre. 821
combino, as. 747
comburo, ĕre. 104
comedo, ĕre. 560
cŏmes, ĭtis, *c. gen.* 476 686
comessatio, *f.* 865
comessator, *m.* *ib.*
comessor, aris. 820
cometa, æ, *m.* 63
cominùs. 713
cōmis, e, *a.* 831
comitia, orum *n.* 686
comitialis, e. *adj.* 312 649
comitor, aris. 902
comma, atis, *n.* 747
commando, ĕre. 267
commeatus, us, *m.* 695
commemoro, as. 349
commendatio, *f.* 870
commendo, as. 914
commentariensis, *m.* 668
commentarius, *m.* um, i. *n.* 786
cōmentitius, a, um. 885
commentor, aris. 738
commentum, i, *n.* 240
commeo, as. 911
commercium, i, *n.* 491
commilito, ōnis, *m.* 710
comminiscor, eris. 913
comminuo, ĕre. 82
commiseratio, *f.* 871
commisceo, es. 796
commiseresco ĕre. *ib.*
commisereor, ĕris. 912
commissura, æ, *f.* 469 504
committo, ĕre, 530.634 711.868.917
commixtio, *f.* 95
commodius. 935
commodo, as. 162. 862
commodum, i, *n.* *ibid.* 485
commodus, a, um. 237 539
commonefacio, ĕre. 922
commonstro, as. 732
commoneo, es. 923
commoror, aris. 725
commotio, onis. 940
commoveo, es. 543
communico, as. 274
communio, onis, *f.* 672 989
communio, īre. 247
communitas, *f.* 672
communis, ne, *a.* 341 514
commuto, as, 510.889
compactilis, e, *a.* 533
compactor, ōris. 748
compactus, a, um, *p.* 407
compages, is, *f.* 241
compagino, as. 622
comparatio, *f.* 753
comparo, as. 156.173
compascuum, i. 411
compes, edis, *f.* 668
compello, as. 59[illegible]

compe-

compello,puli,ĕre. 942
compendiò. 475
compendiosè. 756
compendium,i. 853
comperendinatio, *fem.* 664
comperio, ĕre, ertum, īre. 17.321
compernis,is,*c,g.* 289
compertum,est. 836
compesco, ui, ere. 411 660
competo, ĕre. 481
compingo, egi, actum. 533.748
compitum,i,*n.* 479
complector,ĕris. 760
compleo,es. 20
complexio, onis,*f.* 993
complexus,us,*m.* 774
complico,as. 936
complures,a. 222.839
compluvium,i. 546
compono,ĕre. 529.640 754
comporto,as. 418
compos,ŏtis,*a.* 805.893
compositus,a,um. 28
compotator,ōris,*m.* 821
comprehendo,ĕre. 735
compressè. 267
comprimo,essi,ĕre. 321
computatio,*f.* 782
computo,as. 756
computresco,ui. 318
conatus,us,*m.* 364
concamero,as. 382
concavus a,um. 759
concedo, ĕre. 270.840 971
concentus,us. 774
conceptus, ta, tum. *p.* 592
conceptivus,a,um. 781
concerto,as. 948
concha,æ,*f.* 91
concido ĕre. 935
concieo,es. 686
conciliabulum,i. 655
concilio,as. 492.911
concilium,i,*n.* 640
concinnator,oris,*m* 506
concinnitas *f.* 382
concinno,as. 754
concio,onis *f.* 632
concionator,*m.* 631
concipio,epi,eptum. 21 45
concito,as. 390.452.691
concivis,is,*c,g.* 691
conclamo,as. 704.956
conclave,is,*n.* 544
concludo,ĕre. 122.651
concoctio,*f.* 267
concoquo,ĕre. 438
concordia,æ,*f.* 911
concredo ĕre. 409
concremo,as. 961
concresco ĕre. 124 422
concretus,a,um. 315
concubina,æ. 827
concubitus,us,*m.* 500 826
concubius,a,um. 987
concupisco,ĕre. 818
concurro,ĕre. 711
concurso,as. 969
concussus,us,*m.* 352
condecet,*imp.* 910
condecŏro,as. 722
condemno,as. 664
condico,ĕre. 856
condimentum,i. 567
condio,ire. 122.437
condiscipulus,i. 736
conditaneus,a,um. 164 438
conditio,onis *f.* 856 889
conditor,oris,*m.* 982
conditus,a,um,*p.* 786 959
condo, didi, ĕre. 416 980
condocefacio, ĕre. 724
condono,as. 894
conducibilis,e. 491
conduco, ĕre. 136. 534 743 792
conductitius,a,um. 386 523
conductor, *m.* 863
conductus,a,um,*p.* 963
conductus,i,*m.* 431
condylus,i, 261
confabulatio,onis *f.* 567
confabulor,aris, 932
confarreo,as. 592
confectus a,um,*p.* 268 442
confero,erre. 724. 749
confertim. 752
confertus,a,um,*p.* 848
confestim. 568 958
conficio (*confacio*) eci, ectum,ĕre. 140.219 953.949
conficior. 173
confidens,tis,*a.* 945
confido,ere. 808
configo,ere. 703
confinium,i. 689
confio,eri. 416.448
confirmo,as. 752
confiscatio,*f.* 683
confisco,as. 619
confiteor, eris, fessus. 998
confixus, a, um, *p.* 393 410
conflictor,aris. 294.713
conflictus,us. 715

confligo,ere. 713
conflo,as. 94.99
confluo,ere. 469
confodio,ere. 713.427
confœderatus, a, um. 695
conformo,as, 596
confragosus,a,um. 77
confringo, egi, actum. 121
confugio,ere. 204
confundo,ere, 796
confusus,a,um. 23
confuto,as. 432
congelasco, ere, congelo,as. 53
congenitus,a,um. 330
congeries,ei,f. 43 796
congero,ere. 397
congerro,m. 929
congiarium,i,n. 723
congius,i,m. 683
conglobo,as. 43
conglutino,as. 530
congredior,ĕris. 949
congrego,as. 409 697
congressus,us,m. 1
congruenter. 152
congruo,ĕre,f,c. 697 786.910
congrus,i,m. 168
conjecto,as. 355
conjectura,æ,f. 357
conjicio (a jacio) eci, ĕre. 204.355.663
coniscus,i,m. 223
conjugalis,e,a. 595
conjugium,i,n. 588
conjugo, as. 747
conjungo, ĕre. 366.930
conjuratio, f. conjuro, as. 691
conjux, ŭgis,c,g. 588
connecto,ĕre. 515
conniveo,es. 907
connubium,i,n. 594
conopeum,ei,n. 574
conor,aris. 363.641
conquasso,as. 469
conquinisco,ĕre. 352
conquiro (con, quæro) ĕre. 751
consanguineus, a, um. 601
consanguinitas,f. 826
consarcinator,m. 505
consarcino,as. 826
conscendo, ĕre. 451 462
conscientia,æ. 634 668
conscisco,ĕre. 885
conscius,a,um. 926
conscribo,ĕre. 489 695
consecro,as. 642
consensus,us,m. 663
consentio,si,īre. 924
conseptum, i,n. 411
consequens,tis,a. 813
consequor ĕris. 991
conservo,as. 606
consessus,us. 649
consideo, es, edi, essum. 464.933
consideratus,a,um. 839
considero,as. 778
consigno,as. 652
consiliarius,i. 676
consilium,i,n. 696.906
consisto,ĕre. 94.441 672.797.947
consitus,a,um,p. 382
consobrinus,i,a,æ. 603
consolatio,f. 906
consolida æ,f. 133
consolido,as. 527
consolor,aris. 906
consonantia,æ. 774
consopio,īre. 228
consors,tis,a. 989
consortium,i,n. 931
conspectus,us. 788
conspicio,exi,ĕre. 78
conspicor,aris. 322
conspicuus,a,um. 32 880.954
conspiratio,f. 691
conspisso,as. 407
conspurco,as. 157
constabilio,ire. 640
constans,tis,a. 898
constanter. 398
constantia,æ. 897
constat. 675.811
consternor,aris. 883
constipo,as. 43.503
constituo,ĕre. 43.259 980
consto,as,ĭti. 496
constratus,a,um. 468
constrictus, a, um, p. 450
constringo,ĕre 668
construo,ĕre. 506. 747
constupro,as. 827
consuesco,ĕre. 702
consuetudo,ĭnis,f. 801
consul,ŭnis,m. 651
consulo,ere. 353.877 906
consultò. 871
consulto,as. 807
consultus,a,um. 654 741
consummo,as. 311 592
consumo,ere. 315
consuo,ere. 504
contabesco,ere. 24
contactus,us,m. 3
contagio,onis,f. 31

contag

contagiosus, a, um. 314 316
contamino, as. 825
contego, ĕre. 275
contemno, ĕre. 876
contemplor, aris. 757
contemporaneus, a, um. 786
contemptus, us. 927
contendo, ĕre. 689. 873
contentio, ōnis, f. 656
contentus, a, um. 851
contero, rivi, ĕre. 267 497
conterraneus, a, um. 691
contexo, ĕre. 457
contextus, tus. 114
contignatio, f. 544
contiguus, a, um. 259
continens, tis, a. 783
continentia, æ. 819
contineo, es, entum. 260 869
contingit, imp. 670
continuè. 310. nuò. 110
continuo, as. 884
continuus, a, um. 259 762
contor, aris. 914
contorqueo, es. 32. 602
contra. 356. 750
contractus, us. 492 a, um. 260
contradico, ĕre. 752 899
contraho, ĕre. 463. 493 589
contrarius, a, um. 32 331
contribulis, e, a. 601
contristor, aris. 835
contritus, a, um. p. 631
conterminus, a, um. 589
controversia, æ. 656
contubernalis, is, c. g. 910
contubernium, i, n. 910
contueor, ēris. 283
contumacia, æ. 605
contumax, ācis, a. 899
contumelia, æ, f. 517
contumeliosus, a, um. 904
contundo, ŭdi, ĕre. 933
contus, i, m. 464
contusio, f. 317
contusus, a, um, p. 170
convalesco. ere. 295
convallis, is, f. 77
convasatus, a, um. 486
conveho, ĕre. 397
convenio, īre. 205. 551 583. 794
conventum est. 630 856
conversatio, f. 962
converto, ĕre. 989. 994
convexus, a, um. 275 759
convictor, ōris. 910
convicior, aris. 917
conviva, æ, c. g. 555
convivator, m. ibid.
convivium, i. n. 565
convoco, as. 629
convolvulus, i. 217
convolvo, vi, utum, 315
conus, i, m. 122. 759 941
convulsio, f. 293
conyza, æ, f. 136
coopto, as. 737
coordino, as. 527
copiātus, i, m. 552
copia, æ, f. 848. 859
copiæ, arum. 708
copiosè. 752
copula, æ, f. 595
copulo, as. 592. 747
coqua. 431
coquinarius, a, um. ib.
coquo, xi, ere. 444
coquus, i, m. 431
cor, cordis, n. 273. 631
coracinus, i. 167
corallium, i. 92
coram. 920
corbis, is, m. f. 114
corbita, æ. 468
cordatus, a, um. 725
cordolium, i. 367
coriandrum, i. 132
coriarius, a, um. corium, i, n. 506
corium, i, n. us, i, m. ibid.
cornicor, aris. 160
corniger, era, um. 422
cornix, īcis, f. 160. 540
cornu, n. 198. 708
cornum, ni, n. cornus, f. 122
cornutus, a, um. 223
corolla, æ, f. 133
corollarium, i. 758
corona, æ. 564. 674
coronarius, a, um. 133
coronatus, i. 494
coronis, idis, f. 546
corporeus, a, um. 21
corpulentus, a, um. 278
corpus, ŏris, n. 28. 240
corrado, ĕre. 418 817
corrigia, æ. 514
corrigo, (con, rego) exi, ĕre. 188. 923
corripio, ĕre. ibid.
corroboro, as. 792
corrodo, ĕre. 217
corrumpo, ĕre. 30
corruptela, æ. 376
corruo, ĕre. 61 400

corruptus, a, um. 329. 661
cors, tis, f. 160
cortex, icis, m. 109
cortina, æ. 503. 954
corus, i, m.
coruscatio, f. 58
coruſco, as. 43
corvus, i, m. 160
coricœus, i. 837
corylus, i, f. 121
corymbus, i, m. 138
corypæus, i, m. 691
corytus, i. 702
cos, cōtis, f. 85
coſſus, i, m. 217
caſta, æ, f. 254
cothurnus, i, m. 514
cotoneum, i. 123
coturnix, icis, f. 150. 158
caxa, æ, f. 256
coxendix, ĭcis, f. 256. 309
Crabro ōnis, m. 220
crambe, es, f. 126
cranium, i, n. 297
crapula, æ, f. 823
eras. 976
craſſus, a, um. 27. 82. 268
craſtinus, a, um. 813
crater, ēris, m. 562
crates, is, f. 114. 414
cratenterium, i. 341
craticula, æ. 431
craticius, a, um. 380. 527
creagra, grum, creacentrum, i. 343
creātio ōnis, f. cap. 2
creator, ōris, m. 982
creatura, æ. 21
creber, bra, um. 299
crebreſco, ĕre, p. c. 836
crebrò. 348
creditor, ōris, m. 864. 865
credo, ĕre. 53. 358. 386
credulitas, f. 812
credulus, a, um. ibid.
crembala, orum, n. 777
cremium, i, n. 529
cremo, as. 45. 669
cremor, oris 267. 416
crena, æ, f. 731
creo, as. 18. 737
crepida, æ, f. 514
crepido, ĭnis, f. 58
crepito, as. 160. 298
crepitaculum, i. 230
crepo, as. 543. 840
crepundia, orum. neut. 230
crepuſculum, i. 36
creſco, ĕre. 125
creta, æ. 104
cribro, as. 400
cribrum, i, n. ibid.
cricetus, i. 210
crimen, ĭnis, n. 922
criminor, aris. 917
crinalis, e, a. 513
crinis, is, m. 584
cfinitus, a, um. 63
criſpo, as. 586
criſpus, a, um. 123. 280
criſta, æ, f. 159
crocito, as. 160
crocodilus, i. 212
crocus, i, m. 132
crotalum, i, n. 643
crucio, as. 306
crudelitas, f. 896
crudelis, e, a.
cruditas, f. crudus, a, um. 292
cruentus, a, um. 303. 714
crumena, æ, f. 486
crumeniſeca, æ. 485
cruor, oris, m. 328
cruralis, e, a. 514
crurifragium, i. 669
crus, uris, n. 190
cruſta, æ. 319. 407
cruſto, as. 526
cruſtula, æ. larius, i. 408
crux, ucis, f. 669
crypta, æ, f. crypto porticus, us. 616
cryſtilinus, a, um. 562
cryſtallus, i, f. 93
cubicularius, a, um. 676
cubiculum, i. 573
cubilis, e, n. 570
cubitus, i, m. 262
cubo, as, ui. 975
cubus, i, m. 759
cucubo, as. 160
cucullus, i. cucullatus, a, um. 63
cuculus, i. cuculo, as. 156. 160
cucumer, mĕris, m. 122. 566
cucurbita, æ, f. 123. 124. 795
cucurio, īre. 156
cudo, ĕre. 53
cuja, ātis, a. 93
cujuſmodi. 34
culcitra, æ. 57
culeus, i. 669. 76
culex, icis, m. 2
culina, æ. 4
culmen, ĭnis, m. 9
culmus, i, m. 1
culpa, æ, f. 662. 808 8
culpo, as. 9
cultellus, i. 7
culter, tri, m. 391. 5

cultura,æ. 379.388
culullus,i,*m*. 562
cum,*pr*. 43.59.75
cùm. 358
cum,tum. 797
cumera,æ,*f*. 400
cuminum,i. 132
cumulo,as. 847
cumulus,i. 418
cunabula, orum, *neut*. 230
cunæ,arum.*f*. 228
cunctì,æ,a. 619
cunctor, aris. 310 886
cuneus, i. *m*. 529. 708 739
cuniculus, larius, i, *m*. 205.717.698
cupa,æ,*f*. 446
cupediæ,arum.*f*. 408
cupedinarius,i. *ib*.
cupiditas, ditatis,*f*. 818 848
cupio,ĕre. 12.198
cupreſſus,i,*f*. 115
cura,æ,*f*. 356.629
curandus,a,um,*p*. 796
curator,oris,*m*. 606
curculio,*m*. 217
curia,æ. 649.655
curio,*m*. 655
curioſus,a,um. 837
curo,as, avi. 356. 384 790
curro,ĕre. 143
curruca æ. 160
currus,us,*m*. 457
curſim. 733
curſor,oris,*m*. 946
curſito,as. 463
curſus,us. 196
curtus,a,um. 158
curvo,as. 116
curvus,a,um. 758
cuſcuta,æ,*f*. 134
cuſpis,idis,*f*.cuſpidatus, a,um. 713
cuſtodia, ſtodiæ,*f*. 624 663
cuſtodio,īre. 410
cuſtos.ōdis,*m*. 676.984
cuticula, culæ,*f*. 320 820
cutis,is.*f*. 241
Cyathus,i,*m*. 562. 564 763
cyaneus,a,um.cyanum, i. 335
cyarius,i,*f*. 136
cyclaminus,*f*. cyclaminum,ni,*n*. 126
cyclas,adis.*f*. 586
cydonium,*i*. 123
cygnus,i,*m*. 151
cylindrus,i,*m*. 759
cymba,æ.*f*. 471
cymbalum,i,*n*. 643
cynogloſſum,i,*n*. 136
cynoſura,æ,*f*.
cyprinus,i. 167
cyprum. 99
cyſtis,is,*f*. 271
cythara,æ.*f*. 775

D.

DActylus, ctyli. 116 123
dæmon,ŏnis,*m*.647 988
dama,æ,*c.g*. 199
damaſcenus, na, num. 120
damno, as. 662. 666 860
damnum,i,*n*. 490
daniſta,æ,*m*. 864
dapes,ium.*f*. 557
dapifer,eri. 676
dapſilis,e,*a*. 695
datâ operâ. 871
datatim. 941
daucus,i,*m*. 136
De. 458.608.656
dealbo, as. 503
deambulatio,*f*. 932
deauratus, a, um. 519 562
debello,as. 718
debeo, es. 609.611 687 803.877
debilis,e,*a*. 357.723
debilito,as. 351
debitor,oris,*m*. 864
debitum,i. 866
debitus,a,um. 635
decalogus,i,*m*. 632
decanto,as. 630
decas,ădis,*f*. 786.941
decapulo,as. 383.445
decedo,ĕre. 967
decem. 631
december,bris. 780
decempeda, æ. decempedator,*m*. 762
decens,tis,*a*. 242
decerno, ĕre. 661. 708
decerpo,ĕre. 558
decerto,as. 708
deceſſor,oris,*m*. 678
decet, *perſonal*. 617 736
decido(*de cado*)ĕre,*f.c*. 52.117
decîdo (*de cado*) ere. 857
decimæ,arum,*f*. 639
decipio,epi,ĕre. 361
decipula,æ. 418
deciſio,onis.*f*. 664
declaro,as. 749
declino, as. 369. 538 747

corruptus, a, um. 329 661
cors, tis, f. 160
cortex, icis, m. 109
cortina, æ. 503. 954
corus, i, m.
coruscatio, f. 58
coruſco, as. 43
corvus, i, m. 160
coricœus, i. 837
corylus, i, f. 121
corymbus, i, m. 138
corypæus, i, m. 691
corytus, i. 702
cos, ōtis, f. 85
coſſus, i, m. 217
caſtæ, æ, f. 254
cothurnus, i, m. 514
cotoneum, i. 123
coturnix, icis, f. 150. 158
caxa, æ, f. 256
coxendix, ĭcis, f. 256. 309
Crabro ōnis, m. 220
crambe, es, f. 126
cranium, i, n. 297
crapula, æ, f. 823
eras. 976
craſſus, a, um. 27. 82 268
eraſtinus, a, um. 813
crater, ĕris, m. 562
crates, is, f. 114. 414
cratenterium, i. 341
craticula, æ. 431
craticius, a, um. 380. 527
creagra, græ, creacentrum, i. 343
creātio ōnis, f. cap. 2
creator, ōris, m. 982
creatura, æ. 21
creber, bra, um. 299
crebreſco, ĕre, p. c. 836
crebrò. 348
creditor, ōris, m. 864 865
credo, ĕre. 53. 358 386
credulitas, f. 812
credulus, a, um. ibid.
crembala, orum, n. 777
cremium, i, n. 529
cremo, as. 45. 669
cremor, oris 267. 416
crena, æ, f. 731
creo, as. 18. 737
crepida, æ, f. 514
crepido, ĭnis, f. 58
crepito, as. 160. 298
crepitaculum, i. 230
crepo, as. 543. 840
crepundia, orum. neut. 230
crepuſculum, i. 36
creſco, ĕre. 125
creta, æ. 104
cribro, as. 400
cribrum, i, n. ibid.
cricetus, i. 210
crimen, ĭnis, n. 922
criminor, aris. 917
crinalis, e, a. 513
crinis, is, m. 584
cfinitus, a, um. 63
criſpo, as. 586
criſpus, a, um. 123. 280
criſta, æ, f. 159
crocito, as. 160
crocodilus, i. 212
crocus, i, m. 132
crotalum, i, n. 643
crucio, as. 306
crudelitas, f. 896
crudelis, e, a.
cruditas, f. crudus, a, um. 292
cruentus, a, um. 303 714
crumena, æ, f. 486
crumeniſeca, æ. 485
cruor, oris, m. 328
cruralis, e, a. 514
cruriſragium, i. 669
crus, uris, n. 190
cruſta, æ. 319. 407
cruſto, as. 526
cruſtula, æ. larius, i. 408
crux, ucis, f. 669
crypta, æ, f. crypto portícus, us. 616
cryſtilinus, a, um. 562
cryſtallus, i, f. 93
cubicularius, a, um. 676
cubiculum, i. 573
cubilis, e, n. 570
cubitus, i, m. 262
cubo, as, ui. 975
cubus, i, m. 759
cucubo, as. 165
cucullus, i. cucullatus, a, um. 638
cuculus, i. cuculo, as. 136 166
cucumer, mĕris, m. 123 565
cucurbita, æ, f. 123. 126 795
cucurio, īre. 155
cudo, ĕre. 53
cuja, ātis, a. 93
cujuſmodi. 38
culcitra, æ. 572
culeus, i. 669. 769
culex, icis, m. 21
culina, æ. 48
culmen, ĭnis, m. 96
culmus, i, m. 12
culpa, æ, f. 662. 808 80
culpo, as. 92
cultellus, i. 73
culter, tri, m. 391. 96

cultura,æ. 379.388
culullus,i,m. 562
cum,pr. 43.59.73
cùm. 358
cum,tum. 797
cumera,æ,f. 400
cuminum,i. 132
cumulo,as. 847
cumulus,i. 418
cunabula, orum, neut. 230
cunæ,arum,f. 228
cunctì,æ,a. 619
cunctor, aris. 310 886
cuneus, i. m. 529. 708 739
cuniculus, larius, i, m. 205.717.698
cupa,æ,f. 446
cupediæ,arum,f. 408
cupedinarius,i. ib.
cupiditas, ditatis,f. 818 848
cupio,ĕre. 12.198
cupreſſus,i,f. 115
cura,æ,f. 356.629
curandus,a,um,p. 796
curator,oris,m. 606
curculio,m. 217
curia,æ. 649.655
curio,m. 655
curioſus,a,um. 837
curo, as, avi. 356. 384 790
curro,ĕre. 143
curruca. æ. 160
currus,us,m. 457
curſim. 733
curſor,oris,m. 946
curſito,as. 463
curſus,us. 196
curtus,a,um. 158
curvo,as. 116
curvus,a,um. 758
cuſcuta,æ,f. 134
cuſpis,idis,f. cuſpidatus, a,um. 713
cuſtodia, ſtodiæ,f. 624 663
cuſtodio,īre. 410
cuſtos,ōdis,m. 676.984
cuticula, culæ,f. 320 820
cutis,is,f. 241
Cyathus,i,m. 562. 564 763
cyaneus,a,um. cyanum, i. 335
cyarius,i,f. 136
cyclaminus,f. cyclaminum,ni,n. 126
cyclas,adis,f. 586
cydonium,i. 123
cygnus,i,m. 151
cylindrus,i,m. 759
cymba,æ,f. 471
cymbalum,i,n. 643
cynogloſſum,i,n. 136
cynoſura,æ,f. 167
cyprinus,i. 99
cyprum. 271
cyſtis,is,f. 271
cythara,æ,f. 775

D.

DActylus, ctyli. 116 123
dæmon,ŏnis,m. 647 988
dama,æ,c.g. 199
damaſcenus, na, num. 120
damno, as. 662. 666 860
damnum,i,n. 490
daniſta,æ,m. 864
dapes,ium,f. 557
dapifer,eri. 676
dapſilis,e,a. 695
datâ operâ. 871
datatim. 941
daucus,i,m. 136
De. 458.608.656
dealbo, as. 503
deambulatio,f. 932
deauratus, a, um. 519 562
debello,as. 718
debeo, es. 609.611 687 803.877
debilis,e,a. 357.723
debilito,as. 351
debitor,oris,m. 864
debitum,i. 866
debitus,a,um. 635
decalogus,i,m. 632
decanto,as. 630
decas,ădis,f. 786.941
decapulo,as. 383.445
decedo,ĕre. 967
decem. 631
december,bris. 780
decempeda, æ. decempedator,m. 762
decens,tis,a. 242
decerno, ĕre. 661. 708
decerpo,ĕre. 558
decerto,as. 708
deceſſor,oris,m. 678
decet, impersonal. 617 736
decido(de cado)ĕre,f.c. 52.117
dĕcĭdo (de cado) ere. 857
decimæ,arum,f. 639
decipio,epi,ĕre. 361
decipula,æ. 418
deciſio,onis,f. 664
declaro,as. 749
declino, as. 369. 538 747

declivis,e,a. 79
decoctor, oris, m. 865
867
decollo,as. 669
decolorus a,um. 339
decoquo,is,xi,ĕre. 820
865
decor,ôris,m. 288
decoro, as, avi, atum.
618
decortico,as. 108
decorus,a,um. 886
decrementum,i. 33
decrepitus,u,um. 234
decreico,ĕre. 295
decretum,i,n. 663
decumbo,ĕre. 295
decumanus,a,um. 466
639
decuria,æ. 786
decurio,onis,m. 697
decurro,ĕre. 66
decursus,us,m. 67
decus,ŏris,n. 918
decussatim. 551
decussis,is,m. 756
decutio,ĕre. 117
dedecet. 900
dedecŏro,as. 589
dedecus,oris,n. 288
dedignor,aris. 902
dedicatio,onis,f. 635
dedico,as. 641
dediſco,ĕre. 732
deditio,f. 719
dedititius,a,um. 716
deditus,a,um. 799.887
dedo,ĕre. 716
dedoceo,es. 732
dedoleo,es. 296
deduco, ĕre. 458. 470
786.902
defatigo,as. 939
defæcatus,a,um. 440
defamo,as. 833
defectus,us,m. 797. us,
a,um. 512
defendo,ĕre. 660
defensivus,a,um. 692
defero. 268.917
defervesco,ĕre. 432
defessus,a,um. 451
deficiens,tis,a. 570
deficio,eci,ĕre. 797
definio,īre. 34
defit. 472
deflecto,ĕre. 479
defluo,ĕre. 69. 137
defluxus,us,m. 772
defodio,ĕre. 961
deformis,e,a. 278
deformo,as. 285
defraudo,as. 494.848
defricatus,a,um. 562
defrico,as. 579
defrutum,i,n. 443
defugio,ĕre. 830
defunctorie. 886
defunctus,a,um. 678
degelo,as. 55
degenero,as. 129
deglabro,as. 584
deglubro,ĕre. 130.864
deglutio,īre. 560
dego,ĕre p.c. 524
dehinc. 498
dehonesto,as. 589.904
dehortor,aris. 899
dejectio,onis,f. 303
dejero,as. 834
dejicio,eci,ĕre. 123.177
545
dein. 383.770
deinceps. 604.976
deinde. 241.402.737
delabor ĕris. 110
delator,oris,m. 917
delactamentum,i. 726
delecto,as. 932.940
deleo,es,evi. 935
delibero,as. 651.806
delibo,as. 325.557.820
delibutus,a,um. 587
delicatus, a, um. 456
820
deliciæ,arum,f. 150
delictum,i,n. 798
deligo.legi,ĕre. 657
delingo,ĕre. 792
delino,as. 770
delineo,īre. 683
delinquo,ĕre. 923
deliquium,i,n. 302
delirium,i,n. 297
deliro,as. 235.391
delirus,a,um. 829
delitesco,ui,f.c.ĕre. 83
delphinus,i,m. 171
delubrum,i,n. 641
deludo,ĕre. 872
demano,as. 250
demens,tis,a. 805
demensum,i,n. 611
dementia,æ,f.
demento,as. 988
demergo,si,ĕre. 424
demereor,ĕris. 906
demissè 840
demitto,ĕre. 267.824
demo,ere. 791
demolior,īris. 900
demonstratio,f. 358
demortuus,a,um. 647
demulceo, es, si. 177
451.683.791
demum. 267.540
denarius,i,m. 495
denique. 66.657
denoto,as. 495
dens,tis,m. 248.267
densitas,atis,f. 23
densè. 51

denſo, as. 49
denſus, a, um. 51
dentale, is, *n.* 391
dentatus, a, um, 144
dentio, īre. 298
dentiſcalpium, i. 560
denuncio, as. 693
denudo, as. 511
denuò. 137.268
deorſum. 49
depango, egi, ĕre. 473
depaſco, ĕre. 229.318
depeculator, oris, *m.* 669
dependeo, es. 458
deperdo, ĕre. 96
depereo, īre. 819
depexus, a, um. 505
depilis, e, *a.* 203
depleo, es. 383
deploratè. 759
deploro, as. 668.889
deplumo, as. 436
depono, ĕre. 213
depopulor, aris. 706
deportandus, a, um. 175
deposco, ĕre. 685
depoſitum, i. 858
deprædor, aris. 700
depravatio, *f.* 818
depravo, as. 931
deprecor, aris. 908
depredico, as. 877
deprehendo, ĕre. 724
depreſſus, a, um. 78
deprimo, eſſi, ĕre. 116
depromo, ĕre. 561.564
depſo, ĕre. 406
depulſus, a, um. *p.* 185
268
depuratus, a, um. 98
depurgatus, a, um. 383
deputo, as. 154
derelinquo, ĕre. 868
976
derideo, es. 238
deridiculum, i. *ibid.*
derivo, as. 392
derogo, as. 840
deſcendo (*ſcando*) ĕre, 37.452.604
deſcenſus, us, *m.* 458
deſciſco, ĕre. 980
deſcribo, ĕre. 525.783
deſectus, a, um. *p.* 108
418
deſævio, īre. 466
deſero, ui, ĕre. 476
deſertor, oris, *m.* 722
deſertum, i. *n.* 191
deſes, ĭdis, *a.* 887
deſiderium, i. 364
deſidero, as. 363.583
851
deſidea, æ. 728
deſido, edi, ĕre. 307
deſigno, as. 495.799
deſilio, ui, ultum, īre. 452
deſino, ĕre 178. 254
deſipio (*ſapio*) ĕre. 848
deſipiſco, ĕre. 443
deſiſto, ĕre. 178
deſolor, aris. 719
deſpectus, us, *m.* 508
deſperatus, a, um. 668
deſpero, as. 13
deſpicio, xi, ĕre. 880
deſpondeo, es, di. 591
885
deſumo, as. 432
deſquamo, as. 436
deſtillo, as. 52
deſtino, as. 936
deſtituo (*ſtatuo*) ĕre. 617.660
deſtitutus, a, um. 106
deſtruo, xi, ere. 538
deſuefco, ere. 680.801
deſuetudo, ĭnis, *f.* *ibid.* 935
deſultoriè. 886
deſumo, es. 472 582.815
deſumo, ere. 118
detergo, ere. 315.558
determino, as. 672.689
deterior, us. 361
detero, trivo, ere. 935
deteſtor, aris. 800
detineo, es, entum 250
detraho, ere. 840
detrecto, as. 883
detritus, a, um. 505
detrimentum, i. 860
detrudo, ere. 989
deturbo, as. 980
deturpo, as. 739
devello, ere. 118
devexus, a, um. 545
devincio, xi, īre. 907.877
devinco, ere. 688
devio, as. 477
devito, as. 931
devius, a, um. 477
devolvo, ere. 51
devolutus, a, um. 606
devoro, as. 864
devorè. 998
devoveo, es, vi. 641
Deus, ei, *m.* 18.646
984
dextra, æ, *f.* 264
dextroſum. 478
Diabolus i. 989
diarius, a, um. 311
dibaphus, a, um. 503
diaconus, i. 638
diadema, ătis, *n.* 674
diæta, æ, *f.* 787
dialectica, æ, cus, *i.* 749
diapaſma, *n.* 587
diameter, tri, *f.* 758
diphragma, *n.* 276

diapaſon. 774
diarium, i. 742.489
diarrhæa, *f.* 307
diaſtema, *n.* 773
diça, æ, *f.* 658
dicax, ācis. *a.* 916
dicis causâ. 908
dicio, onis, *f.* 688
dico, 732
dico, xi, ctum, ere. 25.70 107. 236. 651. 659 968
dictamnum, i, *n.* 134
dicterium, i, *n.* 941
dictio, *f.* 747
dicto, as. 732
dictum, i. 991. dicto, ſum audiens. 663
dictus, a, um. 267 275 644.651
didactrum, i. 727
didaſculus, i.
diduco, ere. 531. diductus, a, um. 187.260
dies, ei. *c. g.* 34.310 568. 976
dies dicere. 658
dieſcit 35
differentia, æ. *f.* differo, rs diſtuli, dilatum. 2
difficilis, e, *a.* 5
difficultas, *f.* 300
diffidentia, æ. 812
diffiteor, ēris. 659
diffluo, ĕre. 272
diffundo, ĕre. 67.276
digero, ĕre. 382 730 750
digitale, is, *n.* 504
digitellus, i, *m.* 262
digitus, i, *m.* 257. 261 762
digladior, aris. 950
dignitas, *f.* 802
dignor, aris. 975
dignoſco, ĕre. 324
dignus, a, um. 586. 871
digredior, ĕris. 752
digreſſus, us. 999
dijudico, as. 343. 345
dilabor, ĕris. 847
dilanio, as. 148
dilapido, as. 865
dilatio, *f.* 666
dilato, as. 752
dilectus, a, um, *p.* 930
diligentia, æ. 577
diligo, xi, ĕre. 600
dilucidè. 752
diluculò. 576
diluculum, i, *n.* 35
diluo, ĕre. 61. 822
diluvius, a, um. 502
diluvium, i. 69
dimacha, æ. 698
dimenſio, *f.* 761
dimetior, iris. 31. 400 504
dimico, as. 699
dimidius, a, um. 608
diminuo, ĕre. 292
diminutio, *f.* 672
dimitto ĕre. 632
diœceſis, is, *f.* 688
diota, æ *f.* 562
diplois, dis, *f.* 512
diploma, ătis, *n.* 677
diphthongus, i, *f.* 747
diræ, arum. 893
directè. 89
director, *m.* 949
diribeo, es. 656
diribitorium, ii, *n.* 695
dirigo, (*rego*) exi, ĕre. 971
dirimo, emi, ĕre. 32 6 6
diripio (*rapio*) eptum, ere. 719
diruo, ĕre. 538. 722
dirus, a, um. 895
diſcalceatus, a, um. 512
diſcaveo, es. 843
diſcedo, ĕre 596 902
diſcepto, as. 636
diſcerno, ĕre. 330. 769
diſcerpo, (*carpo*) ĕre. 558. 669
diſcingo, ĕre. 516
diſciplina, æ, *f.* 728 755
diſcipulus, i. 726
diſco, didici. *f. c.* ĕre. 726
diſcolor, oris, *a.* 339
diſcordia, æ. 911
diſcrepanter. 777
diſcrepantia, æ, *f.* 774
diſcrepo, as, avi. 777
diſcretus, a, um. 770
diſcrimen, inis, *n.* 343 468
diſcrimino, as. 333
diſcrucio, as. 638
diſcuneo, as. 529
diſcurſito, as. 221
diſcurro, ĕre. 188
diſcus, i, *m.* 553
diſcutio, ĕre. 500
diſertè. 752
diſertus, a, um. 754
diſjungo, ere. 276
diſpando, ere 158
diſpar, aris, *a* 589 539
diſparitas, *f.* 636
diſpareo, es. 38. 986
diſpendium, i, *n.* 858
diſpenſator, *m.* 619
diſpenſo, as. 618
diſpergo, ere. 718
diſpertio, ire. & or. *d.* 557. 796

dispesco,ui,ere. 783
dispicio,pexi,ere. 589
displiceo,es. 361
displodo,ere. 703
dispono,ere. 395
dispositus,a,um. 556
disputo,as. 750
disquiro, (*quæro*) ere. 883
disquisitio,*f.* 253
disrumpo,rupi,ere. 307 465
disseco,as. 420
dissemino,as. 691
dissentio *f.* 911
disseparo,as. 23
dissero, ui,ere. 750
dissideo,es, edi. dissidium,i,*n.* 911
dissilio, ui, ultum, ire. 104.469.691
dissimilis,e,*a.* 749
dissimulo,as. 922
dissipo,as. 91.865
dissitus,a,um. 934
dissolvo,ere. 866
dissolutio,*f.* 728
dissolutus,a,um. *ib.*
dissonantia,æ. 770
dissuadeo,es. 899
distuo,ere. 504
distantia,æ. 757
distegon,i,*n.* 523
distendo,ere. 187.103
distermino,as. 783
distillatio *f.* 300
distillo,as. 137
distinctus,a,um. 21
distineo,es. 545
distinguo, ere. 747 749
disto,as,ĭti. 757
distraho,ere. 368.491 722
distributio,*f.* 869
distribuo, ere. 270.557
distorqueo,es. 758
distorte. 283
districtus,us,*m.* 688.us, a,um. 701
disturbo,as. 715
ditesco,ere,*p,c.* 846
dito,as. *ib.*
diù. 536.896
divarico,as. 451.944
divello,ere, 320
divendo, ere. 490.731 935
diversor, aris 625. sor, ōris,*m.* 879
diversorium,i. 625
diversus,a,um. 565.669
diverticulum,i. 475
diverto,ere. *ib.* 594
dives,ĭtis,*a.* 848
divexo,as. 309
divido, ere. 756
divino,as. 645
divinus,i,*m.* 644. us, a, um,*a.* 631.760
divisus,a,um. 740
divitiæ,*f.pl.* 847
dium,æ. 483
divortium,i. 478.564
diureticus,a,um. 792
diurnus, a,um. 34 611
diuturnitas,*f.* 407
diuturnus,a,um. 311
divulgo,as. 914
divus,a,um. 647
Do,das,dedi,datum. 38 340.606.795
docco,es. 726
docilis e,*a.* 725
doctor,oris,*m.* 737
doctrina,æ. 4.640
doctus,a,um. 932
documentum, i. 623
dorans,antis,*m.* 608
dogma,ătis,æ. 317
dolabella,æ.dolabra,æ. 530
dolo,as. *ib.*
dolon,onis. 463
dolor, oris,*m.* 294.297
doleo,dolcs. 296.367 373
dolium,i,*n.* 447
dolosus,a,um. 816
dolus,i,*m.* 918
domesticus,a,um. 174
domicilium,i. 539
domicœnium,ii,*n.* 565
dominicus,a,ū. 41.648
dominium,i. 688
dominor,aris. *ib.*
dominus,i,*m.* 386.858 975
domo,as,us. 176
domus,i. *vel.* us. 536
domi,224.domum. 721
donarium,i, 641
donativum,i. 683
donator,oris,tarius,i.æ 863
donatus,a,um. 619
donec, 38.271.391
dono, donas. 429.610 723
donum,i. 880
dorcas,ădis,*f.* 199
dormio, ire. 352.575
dormito,as. 352
dormitorium,i. 570
dormiturio, ire. 452
dorsuale, is,*n.* 352
dorsum,i,*n.* 257.259 260
dos doris,*f.* 590.796 880
dossuarium,i. 460
dotatus,a,um. 589

Drachma,

Drachma,æ. 495.765
draco,onis,m. 214
drosomĕli,n. 57
Dubitatio,ſ. 357
dubito,as. 435
dubius,a,um. 64.750
duco,ere. 709.718.930
940.uxorem. 593
ductilis,e,a. 100
ducto, as. 942
ductus,us, m. 8. 267. a
um. 644
dudum. 346
duellum,i,n. 950
dulcis,e,a. 326
dum. 30.109.179
dumetum. i, neut. 204
423
dummodo. 714.930
dumus,i,m. 138
duntaxat. 294
duo,æ,o. 267.656
duodecim. 41.43.457
duodenum,i. 268
duplex,ĭcis,a. 501
duplicatio,ſ. 659
duplus,a,um. 669
durabilis,e,a. 117
durities,ei, f. 93
duro,as. 715
durus,a,um. 98 321
dux,ucis,c.g. 470
dynaſta,æ,m. 675
dyſenteria,æ. 303
dyſuria,æ. 304

E

Ea propter. 65.94.315.951
eatenus. 973
Ebibo,ere. 991
ebrioſus,a,um. 823
ebrius,a,um. ib.
ebuccino,a,as. 841
ebullio,īre 432
ebulus,i. 134.136
ebur, ŏris,n. 190
eburneus,a,um. 675
Ecce. 362
eccleſia,æ. 640
eccleſiaſtes,æ,m. 631
echinus,i,m. 206.257
562.582
echo,us. 332
eclegma,ătis,n. 792.796
eclipſis,is,ſ. 42
econtrà. 605
ecquis,qua,d. 420
eccſtaſis,is,ſ. 644
ectypus,i,m. 771
Edax,acis,a. 568
edentulus,a,um. 234
edico,ere.edictum, i,n 663
ediſco,ere. 16.733
ediſſero,ere. 785
editus,a,um. 617
ĕdo,didi,ere. 58.219
330
ĕdo,di,ere. 118.121
edoceo,es. 464
edolo,as. 530
edormiſco,miſcere. 576
823
edūco. as. 499
edūco,is,ere. 708
edulium,i,n. 222.420
558
Effarcio,ire. 421
effatum,i,n 749
effectus,us,m. 778.813
effero, extuli, elatum. 959
effero,as. 177
efferveſco,bui,ere. 432
892
efficacia,æ. 778
efficaciter. 792
efficax,ācis,a.ib. 907
efficio, eci, ectum, ere. 34
effigies,ei,ſ. 770
effingo,ere. 771.952
efflo,as. 958
effluo,ere. 445
effluvium,i. 306
effodio,ere. 94
effæminatus,a,um. 586
natè. 885
effœtus,a,um. 417.388
efformo,as. 406.764
effractor,oris,m. 669
effrænis,e,a. 177
effringo,egi,actum. 390
effrons,tis,a. 245
effugio,ere. 467
effugium,i,n. 883
effulmino,as. 703
effundo,ere. 103.445
effusè. 845.915
effutio,ire. 838
Egenus,a,um. 849
egeo,es,n. 873
egero,ere. 268.561
egeſtas,atis,ſ. 848
ego,mei. 13
egredior,greſſus,di. 622
egregius,a,um. 554
409
egreſſus,us,m. 47
Eja. 266
ejaculor,aris. 712
ejectus,a,um. 509.670.
as. 73
ejicio, eci, ectum, ere. 271
ejulatus,ūs,m. 714
ejulo,as. 890
ejuſmodi. 126.511
Elabor,bi. 116.166
elabōro,as. 506 752
elanguesco,ui,ere. 939
eleemoſyna,æ. 638
ele-

electrum,i,n. 101.124
electuarium,ii,n. 796
elegans,c.g. 589
eleganter. 754
elegantia,æ. 382
elegia,æ,f. 754
elementum,i,n. 23
elephantiasis,is,f. 316
elephantus,i,m. 190
elephas,antis,m. ibid.
elevo,as. 527.833
elicio,ui,itum,ere. 837
elido (lædo) ere. 85
eligo (lego) egi, ere. 361
elinguis,e,a. 839
elinguo,as. 669
eliquo,as. 137.440
elixo,as. 431
elixus,a,um. 437
elychnium,i,n. 745
eloco,as. 593
elogium,i,n. 963
eloquens,tis,a. 752
eloquentia,æ,f. 751
eluctor,aris. 883
elucubro,as. 743
eluo,ere. 579
eluvies, ei, o, onis, f. 66
elutriatus,a,um. 440
elutrio,as. 445
Emaculo,as. 503
emancipo,as. 610
emansor,ōris,m. 722
embamma,ătis,n. 566
emblema,atis,n. 518
embryo,onis,m. 596
emendico,as. 874
emendo,as. 732.989
emensus,a um.p. 488
mentior,iris; 578
emergo,ere. 38.71
emeritus,a,um. 723
emeticus,a,um. 792
emico,as. 60.531
emigro,as. 625
eminens,tis,a. 760
emineo, es, ui, f.c. 83 253
eminus. 712
emissarius, a, um. 67 837
emitto, ere. 163. 219 269
emo,ere. 496
emollio,ire. 531
emolumentum,i. 405
emorior,ori.125. emortuus,a,um. 316. tualis,e. 964
emotus,a,um. 893
emphaticus,a,um. 747
empiricus,i. 794
emplastrum,i. 791
emporetica charta. 731
emporium,i,n. 491
emptor,oris,m. 493
empusa,æ. 941
empyreus,a,um. 980
emunctorium, i. 272 745
emungo,ere. ib 951
En. 14
enarro,as. 735
enascor,atus,ci. 316
enato,as. 474
encænia,orum,n. 635
encentris,ĭdis,f. 451
enchiridium,ii,n. 15
enconium,i,n. 841
endivia,æ,f. 136
endromis,ĭdis,f. 516
enervo,as. 293
enim. 19.29.175
enimverò. 567.985
enitor, eris, iti. 185 598
enixè. 886
enodis,e,a. 140
enormis, e,a. 758. iter. 798
ensifer,a,um. 676
ensis,is,m. 713
enterocele. 301
enucleo, as. 121. atè. 749
enumero,as. 963
enuncio,as. 753
enutrio,ire. 160
Eo,ire.79.478.651.656
eò. 116.632,865
eodem. 344.533
eous,a,um. 32
Ephebus,i. 232
ephecticus,a,um. 356
ephemerus,a,um. 222 310
ephemeris, ĭdis,f. 486 779
ephialtes,æ. 575
ephippium,i,n. 451
epibates,æ,m. 700
epicedium,i,n. 754.962
epicyclus,i,m. 39
epidemicus,a,um. 314
epidirmis ĭdis,f. 320
epidromus,i. 463
epiglottis,ĭdis.f. 275
epigramma, ătis. neut. 754
epilepsia,æ.f. 312
epilogus,i,m. 752
epischopus,i,m. 640
epistola,æ,f. 936
epistomium,i,n. 445
epistylium,i. 536
epitaphium, epitaphii. 754.963
epithalamium,i. 754
epitogium,i. 737
epitome,es f. 227

epitonium,i. 775
epoche,es,a,æ,f. 358 786.866
epomis,ĭdis,f. 737
epulæ,arum.lum,i. 565 592.964
epulo,onis,m. 680
epuloticus,a,um. 319
Equa,æ. 177
equester,is,e. 686
equidem. 971
equile,is,n. 450
equiletum,i. 582
equiso,onis,m. 450
equitatus,us,m. 698
equito,as. 451.948
equuleus,i. 668
equus,i,m. 176 450
Eradico,as. 331
erado,ĕre. 935
ercisco,ĕre. 608
erebus,i,m. 980
erectus,a,um. 259.709
eremita,æ,m. 639
eremus,i,f. ib.
ergà. 918
ergastulum,i. 668
ergò. 387. ergo. 580 908
erigo(*rego*)exi,ĕre. 159 265.962
erica,æ. 134
eripio(*rapio*)ĕre,eptum 367
erithacus,i. 155
erogo,as 6.6
errabundus,a,um. 31
erraticus,a,um. 381
erratum,i,n. 923
errhinum,i. 792
erro,as.32.478. o,onis, m. 951
erroneus,a,um. 646
error,oris,m. 357.622
erubesco,ui,ĕre. 375 9.6
eruca,æ. 136.217..226
eructo,as. 820
erudio,ire. 724
eruditio,onis,f. 4
eruditus,a,um. 2
erugatus,a,um. 245
erumpo,ĕre. 230.718
eruo,ĕre. 94.104
eruptio,onis,f. 575
eruthrinus,i. 167
ervum,i,n. 128
eryngium,ii,n. 136
Esca,æ,f. 292. 427
esculentus,a,um. 420
esito,as. 569
esox,ocis. 166
essedum,i,n. 455
essentia,æ,f. 96
est(*licet.*) 128
esula,æ,f. 136
esurio,ire. 202
esus,us,m. 170.398
Et. 2.11.1694.492
etenim. 330.921
ethica,æ. 797
ethnicus,a,um. 963
etiam. 455.664.674
etiamsi. 467
etsi. 808
Evacuo,as. 792
evado,ĕre. 318. 425 598
evaginatus,a,um. 701
evanesco,ui,ĕre. 742
evangelium,i,n. 631 934
evanidus,a,um. 303
evaporo,as. 446
eucharistia,æ. 633
eveho,ere. 137
evello,ĕre. 381
evenio,ire. 10
eventus,us,m. 808
everro,ĕre. 581
everto,ĕre. 719
evestigio. 424
euge. 592
evictio,onis,f. 868
evidentia,æ. 661
evigilo,as. 576
evinco,ĕre. 947
eula,æ,f. 561
eunuchus,i,m. 680
eviscero,as. 436
evoco,as. 413
evolvo,ĕre. 16
euphonia,æ. 751
euphragia,æ,f. 134
eurus,i,m. 56
Ex. 30.66.361.644
exactè. 752. tus,a,um. 594
exactio,onis,f. 683
exacuo,ĕre. 731
exæquo,as. 196. 762 854
exæstuo,as. 432
ex fide. 607
exaggero,as. 891
exagito,as. 917
examen,ĭnis,n.219.734 766
examino,as. 749
exanimis,e. us,a,um 951
exanimo,as. 226.366
exanthema,ătis. 316
exantlo,as. 469
exaro,as. 935
exascio,as. 527
exardesco,si,ĕre. 47 895
exarmo,as. 723
exauctoro,as. ib.
excandesco,ui,ĕre. 2. 894

excarnifico,

excarnifica, as. 668
excavo, as. 760.
excedo, ĕre. 797
excellen-, tis. 893
excelsè. 152. sus, a, um. 523
exceptio, onis, f. 856
exceptorius, a, um. 732
tus, a, um. 144
excerno, ĕre. 404
excessus, us, m. 797
excerta, æ, f. 213
excidium, i. n. 719
excido, ĕre, act. 118 719
excido, ĕre f. c. n. 742
excio, ire. 590
excipio, (capio) epi, ere 36. 415. 445. 489 732. 902
excipulum, i. 445
excito, as. 38
exclamatio, f. 331
excludo, ĕre. 147
excoctus, a, um. 96
excogito, as. 355. 402
excommunico, as. 640
excoquo, ĕre. 406
excorio, as 320. 420
excrementum, i. 268
excresco, ĕre. 125
excrucio, as. 668
excubiæ, f. excubitor, m. 704
excubo, as. 617
excudo, ĕre. 748
excurro ĕre. 310
excursio, f. 706
excultus, a, um. 932
excusatio, f. 659
excuso, as. ibid. 871
excutio (quatio) ĕre. 104. 114. 404. 940
exdorsuo, as. 436
excrabilis, e, a. 828
excutio, f. 664
exĕdo, ĕre. 318. 568
exemplar, āris, n. 732 770
exemplum, i. n. 752
ex. gr. 860
exceptilis, e, a. 533
exeo, iri 447. 766
exequiæ, arum, f. 960
excentero, as. 436
exerceo, (arceo) es, 491 751. 943
exercitatio, f. 737
exercitus. 697
exertus, a, um, (ab exero, ere.) 559
exhalatio, f. 58
exhalo, as. 328
exhæredo, as. 605
exhaurio, ire. 683. 823
exhibeo (habeo) es. 15 35. 927
exhilaro, as. 440
exigo, (ago) egi, actum, ĕre. 60. 734. 854 954
exiguus, a, um. 14
exilis, e, a. 278. 524
exilium, i, n. 672
eximius, a, um. 409 726
eximo, (emo) emi, i ĕre. 84. 304
exinde. 399
exinanio, ire. 823
existimo, as. 928
existo (sisto) ĕre. 19
exitium, i, n. 157
exitus, us, m. 47. 303 547 953
exlex, ĕgis. c. g. 672
exolesco, ĕre. 443
exonero, as. 66. 470. 573
exophtholmus, i. 283
exopto, as. 799
exorbito, as. 459
exorcista, æ, m. cismus, i. 988
exordium, i. n. 752. 872
exordior, iris. 786
exorior, iris. 966
exorno, as. 753
exoro, as. 856. 875
exos. ossis. 166. exosso, as. 436
exosus, a, um. 913
exoticus, a, um. 462
expallesco, ui, ĕre. 885
expando, ĕre. 463. expansum, i, n. 31
expectatio, f. 872. to, as. 977
expedio, ire. 430. 560 dit. 687. ditus, a, um. 437
expeditio. f. 704
expello, uli, ere. 60
expendo, di, ĕre. 807. 854
expensa, æ. f. ibid.
expergefacio, ĕre. 576
expergiscor, ci. 576
experientia, æ. 355
experior, iris, 657. 883
expers pars) tis, a. 70
expertus, a, um. 355
expilo, as. 700
expio, as. 641
expiscor, aris. 427
explano, as. 531
explico, as. 463
explodo, (plaudo) ĕre. 954
explorator, oris, m. 705
exploro, as. 425. 937
expolio, ire. 503
expono, ĕre, 228. 420. 505. exporrigo,

exporrigo, ĕre. 245
exporto, as. 414
expoſtulo, as. 891. latio. f. 870
exprimo, ere. 383. 770. 952
exprobro, as. 876
expromo, ere. 748
expungo, as. 719
expungo, xi, ere. 731
expurgo, as. 414
exquiro, ere. 465
exquiſitè. 807
exquiſitus, a, um. 95. 267. 565
exſanguis, e, a. 338
exſcreo, as. 824
exſcribo, ere. 732
execror, aris. 641. 800
exſeco, as. 184
exſequor, eris. 807. 880
cutio, f. 664. ſequiæ. 960
exſibilo, as. 954
exſicco, as. 350. 497
exſilio, (ſalio) ultum, ere. 204. 366
exſolvo, ĕre. 725
exſorbeo, es, 782. 792
exſpolio, as. 700
exſpectio v. expectio
exſpiro, as. 958
exſtimulo, as. 390
exſto, as, iti. 83. 243. 426
exſtiepo, as. 801
exſtruo, ere. 426. 428. 525
exſuccus, a, um. 77
exſudo, as. 115. 250
exſulto, as. 373
exſugo, ere. 268
exſupero, as. 854
exſurgo, ere. 28
exſuſcito, as. 424. 574
exta, orum, n. 276
extemplò. 958. 632
extempore. 752
extendo, ere 19. 78
extenuo, as. 891
extergo, ere. 581
extermino, as. 672
externè. 692
externus, a, um. 759
exterior, us, a. 10. 256. 278
exterus, a, um. 621
extimus, a, um. 517
extinguo, xi, re. 46. 743
extollo, ere. 840
extorqueo, es. 8.6
extortis, is, c. g. 672
extra, pr. 642. extrà. 404
extraho, ere. 433
extraneus, a, um. 605
extraordinarius, a, um. 734
extrarius, a, um. 827
extremitas, atis. 458
extremus, a, um. 256. 275. 325. 333. 476
ad extremum. 723
extrico, as. 430
extrinſecus. 109
extrudo, ere. 902
extubero, as. 117
exturbo, as. 402. 868
exul, ulis, c. g. 672
exulcero, as. 318. ratorius, a, um. 223
exulo, as. 672
exundatio, f. 69
exuo, ere. 510
exurgeo, es. 440
exuviæ, arum, f. 213

F.

FAba, æ, f. 128
faber, bri, m. 516. 527
fabrica, æ, f. 258. 515. 526. 622
fabrico, as. 468. 526
fabula, æ, f. 784. 952
faceſſo, ere. 270. 835. 975
facetia, arum, f. 941
facetus, a, um. 842
facies, ei, f. 578
facilè. (fa) 104. 280
facilis, e, a. 283
facinoroſus, a, um. 668
facinus, ŏris, neut. 722. 798
facio, feci, actum, ere. 37. 205. 624. 883. 929
factio, onis, f. 691
factioſus, a, um. ibid.
factitius, a, um. 441. 935
factito, as. 377
factus a, um. p. 17. 178
tum, i, n. 814. 892
facula, æ, f. 746
facultas, atis, f. 324. 608
tates, um, f. ibid.
facundus, a, um. 752
fæculentus, a, um. 441
fæx, cis, f. 447
fagus, i, f. 111
falco, ōnis, m. 148
facula, æ. 394
faliſcus, a, um. 421
fallacia, æ, f. 817
fallax, ācis, a. 478
fallo, fefelli, falſum, ere. 918
falſarius. 669
falsò. 144. 190
falſus, a, um. 357. 901
fama, æ, f. 836
famelì-

famelicus,a,um. 410
fames,is,f. 788
familia,æ,f. 601.608
609
familiaris,e,a. 927
familiaritas,f. ib.
famula,æ,lus,li. 609
famulitium,ii,n. ib
famulor,aris. 987
fanaticus,a,um. 644
fanum,i,n. 642
far,rris,n. 444
farcimen,ĭnis,n. 421
farcio,si,fartum,ire 572
farctura,æ. 469.526
farina,æ 404
faris,re,ri. 230
farrago,ĭnis,f. 130
fartilis,e,a. 150
fartor,ōris. 421
fas,indecl. n. 847
fasces,ium,m. 840
fascia,æ. 228.514
fasciatus,a,um. 228
fasciculus,i,m. 169
fascino,as. 986
fascinum,i,n. 793
fascis,is,m. 529
fasti,orum,m. 779
fastidio,ire. 292
fastidiosus,a,um. ib.
fastidium,i,n. 374
fastigiatus,a,um. 618
759
fastigium,i. 79
fastus,a,um. 649
fastus,us,m. 509
fatalis,e,a. 969
fateor,eris,fassus. 926
fatigo,as. 350
fatisco,ere,p.c. 469
fatum,i,n. 977
fatuus,a,um. 129.725
fauces,ium,f. 66.301
faveo,es,vi,autum. 912
favilla,æ. 45
faunus,i,m. 240
favonius,i,m. 56
favor,ōris,m. 661.906
faustus,a,um. 881
fauto,,ōris. 871
favus,i,m. 219
fax,acis,f. 746
faxo,is. 997
Febricito,as. 295
Februarius,i. 780
fecialis,is,m. 693
fecundus,a,um. 38.387
fel,llis,n. 271
felicitas,atis. 851
feliciter. 735
felinus,a,um. 335
felis,is,f. 211
felix,icis,a. 912.968
felleus,a,um. 271
felonia,æ. 669
femen,ĭnis,n. 258
femina,æ. 164.829
femineus,a,um. 513
femorale,is,n. 512
femur,ŏris,n. 256
fœnestra,æ. 550
feodum,i. 686
fera,æ. 189.423
feralis,e,a. 959.964
ferax,ācis,a. 388
ferculum,i. 554.641
ferè. 306
feretrum,i. 414.461
959
feriæ,arum,f. 887
ferina,æ. 565
ferio,ire,p,c. 177
ferior,aris. 648
fermè. 41
fermentatus,a,um. 407
fermentum,i. 894
fero,tuli,latum,rre. 48
121. 127. 365. 662
præ, me. 816. feror.
466.654
ferocio,ire. 177.178
ferocitas,atis. 196
ferox,ōcis,a. 176
ferramentum,i. 541
ferrarius,i. 531
ferreus,a,um. 393.527
ferrugo,ĭnis,n. 98
ferrum,i,n. 98.531
ferrumen,ĭnis,n. 530
ferrumino,as. 469.530
fertilis,e,a. 388
ferveo,bui,f.e. 320.432
fervidè. 998. dus,a,um.
38
ferula,æ. 728
ferunt. 124
fervor,oris,m.
ferus,a,um. 154.201
895
fessus,a,um. 884
festino,as. 946
festinus,a,um. 487
festivitas,f. 635
festivus,a,um. 567.842
festuca,æ. 225
festum,i,n. 632
Fiber,bri,m. 212
fibra,æ. 105
fibula,æ. 515
ficedula,æ. 155
fictitius,a,um. 578
fictus,a,um,p. 784
ficus,us,f. 111.117
fide,jussor,ōris,m. justio
ōnis,f. 666
fidelia,æ. 536
fidelis,le,a. 919
fidelitas,atis. 686
fides,ei,f. 558.592.863
863
fides,ium,f.pl. 776

fidicen,*m*.
fidiculæ,*f*.*ib*. 668
fido,sus,sum,ĕre. 746
fiducia,æ.872. arius. 1 606
fidus,a,um. 919
figlinus,a,um. 535
figmentum,i. 162
figo,xi,xum,ĕre. 344 686 704
figulus,i. 535
figura,æ. 751.757
figuro,as. 21
filia,æ,filius,i. 598
filipendula,æ,*f*. 136
filix,ĭcis,*f*.45. 136
filium,i,*n*. 498.504
fimbria,æ. 518
fimetum,i. 217
fimus,i,*m*.um,i,*n*. 387 414
findo, fidi, fissum, ĕre. 529
fingo, ĕre. 353.754
finio, ire. 965
finis,is,*m*,*f*. 783.804
finitimus,a,um. 689
finitor,oris. 762
fio, factus, fieri. 42.52 72.231.259
firmamentum,i. 31
firmiter. 230.468
firmus,a,um. *ib*
firmo,as. 355.527
fiscella,æ. 450
fiscina,æ. 433
fiscus, i. 682
fissura,æ. 275.504
fistuca,æ. 473.551
fistula,æ.775.fistulosus a,um. 582
fixus,a,um.*p*. 43.544
Flabellum,i,*n*. 561
flabrum,i,*n*. 464
flaccesco,ĕre,*p*.*c*. 106
flaccidus, a, um. flaccus,a,um. 284
flagellator,*m*, 590
flagellum,i. 398 668
flagitator,*m*. 874
flagito,as. 668
flagitiosus,a,um. 655
flagitium,i,*n*. 798
flagrio,*m*. 917
flagrum,i,*n*. 409
flamen,ĭnis, *m*. 643.*n*. 466
flamma,æ. 47.60
flammo,as. 45
flatulentus,a,um. 292
flatus,us,*m*. 80.475
flavus,a,um. 271.338
flecto,xi,xum,ĕre. 451 478
fleo, es,vi. 890
fletus,us,*m*. 331
flexilis,e,*a*. 382
flexuosus,a,um. 330
flexus,us,*m*. 190
flo,as. 55
floccipēdo,ĕre.729.883
floccus,i. 497
floces,um. 448
florenus,i. 494
floreo, es. 105
flos, ōris,*m*. 117.416
flosculus,i. 751
fluctuo,as. 73.466
fluctus,us,*m*. *ib*.
fluentum,i. 70
fluidus,a,um. 124
fluito,as. 122
flumen,ĭnis,*n*. 66.471
fluo,xi,xum,ĕre. 70 75
fluta, æ,*f*. 168
fluvius,i. 66
fluxus,us,*m*. 68 76. us. a,um. 966
Focillo,as. 55
foculus,i. 558
focus,i,*m*. 431
fodico,as. 205.668
fodina,æ. 94
fodio, ĕre. 381
fœdifragus,a,um. 689
fœdo,as. 825
fœdus, ĕris,*n*. *ib*.
fœdus,a,um. 828
fœmina,æ,*f*. 135
fœnerator,*m*. 864
fœniculum,i. 132 135
fœnile,is,*n*. 418
fœnum, i,*n*. 135.418
fœnus,ŏris,*n*. 864
fœteo,es. 329
fœtidus,a,um. 207
fœtor,oris,*m*. 328
fœtus,us,*m*. 596. us,a, um. 417
folium,i,*n*.110.116.131
folliculus,i. 271.448
fomentatio,*f*. 791
fomentum,i.
fomes, ĭtis,*m*. 45.703 748
fons, tis,*m*. 65.633
foramen, ĭnis,*n*. 210
foras. 80.268.591
forceps, ĭpis,*f*. 531
forda,æ,*f*. 417
forem,fore
fores,ium,*f*. 543
forex, ĭcis, *f*. 504
fori, orum,*m*. 463
forica,æ,*f*. 624
foricarius ii,*m*. 624
forinsecus. 791
foris. 224
forma,æ,*f*. 21.416.52
formator,*m*. 732
formica, æ. 225

formido

formido,ĭnis,*f.* do, das. 369
formidolosè. 202
formo, as. 21.161.230
formosus,a,ū. 278.569
formula,æ. 751.999
fornax,ācis,*f.* 549
fornicatus,a,um. fornix, ĭcis,*m* 473.551
foro,as. 527
forplex, ĭcis. 584
fors. 970
forsan. 5
forsitan. 493
fortasse. 34.155
fortè. 7
fortis,e,*a.* 880
fortiter. 576
fortitudo,*f.* 822
fortuitò. 445.969
fortuitus,a, um. 971
fortuna,æ,970.æ,arum 722
fortunatus,a,um. 372
foruli, orum. 739.794
forum, *pl.c.* 615.617
fossa,æ. 614
fossilis,e,*a.* 45.104
fossor,ōris,*m.* 381
fovea,æ. 423
foveo,es, vi. 127.147 579
fraces,ium,*f.* 383
fracidus,a, um. 118
fractura,æ. 317
fractus,a,um.*p.* 790
frænum,i. 451
fraga,orum,*n.* 123
fragilis,e,*a.* 939
fragor,oris,*m.* 59
fragrant,a,æ 328
fragro,as. 587
framea,æ. 713
frangibulum,i. 497
frango,egi,actum, ĕre. 121.159
frater,tris,*m.* 601
fraterculus,i, 638
fraudo,as. 918
fradulentus,a,um. 35
fraus, dis.*f.* 918.919
fraxinetum, i, *n.* fraxinus, i,*m.* 111
fremo,ĕre. 893
frendeo,es. 420
frequens,tis. 388.643
frequenter. 733
frequento,as, 101
fretum,i,*n.* 75
fretus,a,um. 872
friabilitas,*f.* 100
frico,as,ui,ictum. 582
fictio,onis,*m.* 791
fricatio,onis,*f.* 791
frigeo,es,xi, *f.c.* 321
frigidus,a,um. 26.136 445
frigo,ĕre,xum. 431
frigus,ŏris,*a.* 59.298
fringilla,æ. 153
fringulo,as. 160
frio as. 81
frictillus,i, *m.* 941.
frutinnio,ire. 160
frivolus,a,um. 831
frixus,a,um,*p.* 43
frondeo,es. 104
frondeus,a, um. 522
frons,dis *f* 107.tis. 245 715
frontale,is,*n.* 513
frontispicium,i. 540
fructifer.era,um. 112
fructus,us,*m.*117. 386
frugalior,tis. 585
frugalis,e,*a.* 851
frugalitas,*f.* 852
frages,um,*f.* 227.394
frugi,*a. ind.* 851.930
frugiperda,æ, 114
frugivorus,a,um. 160
frumentarius,ria,rium. 677
frumentum,i. 217.400
fruor,ui. 360.619
fruſtillatim. 931
fruſtrà. 803
fruſtratio,*f.* 363
fruſtror, aris. 872
fruſtrum,i,*n.* 560
frutex,ĭcis,*m.* 138
fruticeſco,ĕre,*p.c.* 394
frutico,as. 394
Fuco,as. 578
fucus,i,*m.* 219.578
fuga,æ,*c.pl.* 425
fugax,ācis,*a.* 117
fugio,gi,ĭtum,ĕre, 441 716
figo,as. 715
fulcio,si, tum, ire, fulcrum,i,*n.* 538.570
fulgeo,es,si.*f.c.* 63
fulgetrum,i,*n.* 58
fulgor,oris *m.* 38
fulgur,uris,*n.* 58
fulguro, as. 62
fulica,æ,*f* 151
fuligo,ĭnis,*f.* 47
fullo,ōnis.*m* 323. 503
fulmen, fulmina, *neut.* 60
fulmentum,i. 570
fulmineus,a,um. 62
fulmino,as. 62
fultura,æ. 259
fulvus,a,um. 337
fulmaria,æ,*f.* 136
fumarium,i. 47
fumigo,as. 744
fumo,as. *ib.*
fumus,i,*m.* 47

funambulus, i. 945
functus, a, um, p. 983
funda, æ, f. 486.712
fundamentum, i. 4
funditor, ōris. 712
funditus. 558
fundo, as. 536
fundo, fudi, fusum, ĕre. 100.533
fundulus, i. 166
fnndum, i. 70
fundus, i. m. 386
funeb. is, e, a. 960
funestus, a, um. 959
fungor, ctus, gi. 652
fungus, i, m. 141.745
funis, is, m. f. 389,463
funis, ĕris, n. 959
fur, ūris, c. g. 669
furca, æ, f 418.666
furcifer, cri 917
furfur, ŭris, n. 316.404
furiæ, arum. 668
furiosus, a um. 805
furnus, i, m. 406
furo, ĕre, p. c. 893
furor, aris. 485.867
furro, ōris, m. 297
furtim. 919
furtum, i. n. 267
furunculus, i. 316
furvus, a, um. 334
fuscina, æ. 433
fuscus, a, um. 334
fusè 564.992
fusilis, e, a. 100.771
fusor, oris 98
fustis, is, m. 180 668
fusus, i, m. 498
futilis, e, a. 838
futurus, a, um, 345.644

G. 813.976

GAbāta, æ, f. 558
gagates. 101
galanga, æ, f. 132
galaxia, æ. 43
galba, æ. 217
galbula, æ. 153
galea. æ. 699
galerita, æ, f. 153.159
galerus, i. m. 481
galgulus, i. 153
galla, æ, f. 122
gallicinium, i. 577
gallina, æ, f. 160
gallinaceus, a, um, 147
gallinago, ĭnis. 150
gallinarium, i. 147
gallo-pavus, i. 150
gallus, i, m. 159
gangræna, æ. 316
ganco, onis, m. um, i. n. 827
ganneo, ire. 203
gargareon, onis, m. 301
gargariozo, as. ibid
garrio, ire. 160.838
garrulus, a, um. ibid.
gaudeo, es, gavisū. 366 411.511
gaudium, i, n. 366
gavia, æ, f. 151
gasape, es, f. 450
gaza, æ, f. 682
Gegenna, æ, f. 989
galasco, ĕre, p. c. 52
gelasinus, a, um. 267
gelat. 50
gelatus, a, um, a. 55
gelicid um, i. 54
gelidus, a, um, 41
gelu, n. ind. 54
gemelli, orum. 598
gemino, as. 751
geminus, a, um, 43 407
gemitus, us, m. 331
gemma, æ, f. 89.117.519
gemmarius, i. ibid.

gemo, ui, ĕre 630
gena, æ. 249
gener, ĕri, m. 553
genero, as. 30.598
generosus, a, um. 441. 895
genethliachus, i. 951
genialis, e, a. 564
genitor, oris, m. 600
trix, tricis, f. 228.598
tus, a, um. 267
genista, æ, f. 136.138
genius, i, m. 821.848.985
gens, tis, f. 689
gentilis, e, a. 601.641
gentilismus, i. 963
genu. n. ind. pl. genua. 256
genuinus, a, um, 267.786
genus. ĕris, n. 22.222 797. 848
geographia, æ, phus, phicus, a, um. 785
geometra, æ, m. 717
Germanus, i. 506
germanus, a, um. 328 601
germen, ĭnis, n. 382
germino, as. 116
gero, ssi, stum, ĕre. 559 677.691.840
gerro, ōnis 680
gesta, orum. 786
gestatorius, a, um. 544
gesticulatio. f. 92
gesticulator, ōris, culor aris. 95
gestio, ire. 36
gesto, as. 586 59
gestus, us, m. 75
Gibber, ĕris. 20
gibbosus, a, um. 17 245. 27
gibbus. 285.71
gig

gigas, antis, *m.* 238
gigno, genui, ĕre. 599
gilvus, a, um. 338
gingiva, æ, *f.* 298
girgillus, i, *m.* 498
Glaber, bra, um. 164
glabresco, ui, ĕre. 203
glacialis, e, *a.* 76
glacies, ei, *f.* 54
glacior, āris. *ib.*
gladiator, *m.* 949
gladius, i, *m.* 193.701
glandula, æ, *f.* 272.315
glandulosus, a, um. 276
glans, dis, *f.* 122.712.792
glarea, æ. 82
glastum, sti, *n.* 137
glaucium, i. 157
glaucoma, atis, *n.* 299
glaucus, a, um. 335
gleba, æ, *f.* 81
gleſſum, i, *n.* 124
glis, iris, *m.* 208
gliſco, ĕre, *p. c.* 45
globosus, a, um. 759
globulus, i, *m.* 408.515
941
globus, i, *m.* 759
glocito, as. 160
glomero, as. glomus, i. 499
gloria æ *f.* 996.1000
gloriosissimus, a, um. 995
gloriosus, a, um. 841
glorior, āris. 840
glos ossis. 593
glubo, ĕre. 109
gluma, æ, *f.* 127
gluten ĭnis, *n.* 157.530
glutio, ire. 560
gluto, ōnis, *m.* 284
glycyrrhiza, *f.* 136.138
gnarus, a, um. 355
gnatho, ōnis, *m.* 680
gnavus, a, um. 888
gnoma, æ, *f.* 733
gnomon ōnis, *m.* 772
Gobius, i. 166
gossipium, i, *n.* 503
Grabātus, i. 574
gracilis, e, *a.* 268.278
gracillo, as. 160
graculus, i, *m.* *ib.*
gradarius, a, um. 453
gradatim. 737
gradior, ĕris, greſſum. 172
gradus, us, *m.* 23.451 544 877
græcus, a, um. 135.759
gralla, æ. gralator, oris. 944
grallipes. *ib.*
gramen, ĭnis, *n.* 134 419
grammatica, æ, *f.* cus, i, *m.* 747
granarium, i. 400.622
granat um, i. 123
grandævus, a, um. 590
grandæbal æ. *f.* 328
grandino, as. 50
grandis, e, *a.* 198.494 590
grando, ĭnis *f.* 52
granum, ni, *n.* 127.145 762
graphicè. 771
graphium, i, *n.* 731
grassator, ōris, *m.* 485
grassor, āris. 314 827
grates, *pl. f.* 875
gratia æ. *ibid.* 901.911
gratiâ. 258.606.625
gratiam ineo. 901
facio. 907
gratificor, āris. 905
gratis. *ib.*
gratitudo, ĭnis *f.* 877
gratuitus, a, um. 997
gratuitò. 905
gratulor, āris. 373.489
gratus, a, um. 774.841
gravedo, ĭnis, *f.* 300
graveolentia, æ. 207
grauidus, a, um, 231.596
gravis, e, *a.* 521
graviter. 667
gravo, as. 198.292
gravor, āris, *d.* 905
gregalis, e, *a.* 796
gregarius, a, um. 409
gregatim. 152
gremium, i, *n.* 599
greſſus, us, *m.* 944
grex, egis, *m.* 410
groſſularia, æ. 123
groſſus, i, *m f.* 117.494
grumus, i, *m.* 205.416
grunnio, ire. 184
grus, uis, *c. g.* 152
gryllus, i, *m.* 224
gryps, yphis, *m.* 162
Gubernaculum, i, *n.* gubernator, ōris, *m.* guberno, as. 563
gula, æ, *f.* 267 822
gulosus, a, um. 820
gummi, *n. ind.* 124
gummosus, a um. 110
gurges, ĭtis, æ. 70
gurgulio, onis, *m.* 217
gurgustium, i, *n* 522
gusto, as. 325.341
gustus, us *m.* 324
gutta, æ, *f.* 72. la, æ, 51.
guttatim. 31
guttur, ŭris, *n.* 301
gutturnium, i. 536
Gymnasiarcha, æ, *m.* 734
gymnasium, i, *n.* 737
gynæcæum, i, *n.* 521

gypſus,i, 526
gyratilis,e,a. 85
gyro,as. 70
gyrus,i,m. 75

H.

Habena,æ,f. 451
habeo.es 158.297 324.372.679
habeor,eri. 150 601 654
habilis,e,a. 724
habitabilis,e, a. 783
habitaculum,i,n, 522
habitatio,f. 539
habitudo.f. 279
habitus.a,um,p. 318
habitus,us,m. 511.586
hâc. 478
hactenus. 377
hædus,i,m. 183
hæmatites,æ. 90
hæmorrhois,idis. 305
hæreditas.f 606
hæreditarius, ria, rium 608
hærea,ēdis,c.g. 605
hæreticus,i 640
hæſito,as. 282358 886
halcyon,onis. 146
halec,ēcis.f,n. 169
haliætus,i: 148
halicacabus,i.m. 135
halitus,us,m. 214
hallucinatio.f. 357
hallucinor,aris. 805
hallux,ucis. 257
halo,onis,f. 64
hama,æ. 700
hamiota,æ,m. 427
hamus,i,m. ib.
hara,æ,f. 413
hariolor,aris, hariolus, 645
harmonia,æ,f. 774
harpago,ĭnis,f. 700
harpyia,æ. 162
haruſpex, ĭcis. ſpicina, æ. 644
haſta,æ. 713 865
haſtatus,a,um. 709
haſtiludium,i. 948
haud. 911
haurio,ſi,tū,ire 583.821
hauſtrum,i,n. ib.
hauſtus,us. 564. tus a, um. 792
Hebdomăda,æ. 597
hebdomas.ădis. 41
hebes ĕtis,a. 354
hedera,æ,f. 138
helcium,i,n. 458
helleborum,i. 135
helicacabus,vid. halicacabus.
helluo,onis,m. 820
helvus,a,um. 338
hem. 992
hemicrania,æ, 297
hemicyclus,i 730
hemiſphærium,i. 32
hepar,ătis,n. 270
hepaticus. 795
hepiolus,i. 223
herba,æ,f. 125
herbarius,i. 796
herbeus,a,um. 336
herbidus,a,um. 77
heri. 976
herinaceus,i. 206
hermaphroditus,i. 239
hernia,æ. 307
hermaria,æ,f. 136
heroicus,a,um. 722
heros, ois,m. 647
herpes,etis. 316
herus,i,m. 610
heſperus,i,m. 40
heſternus,a,um. 318
heus. 89
hexagônus,a,um. 2
Hiatus,us,m. 7
hic,hæc,hoc. 97. 10 10
hic, illc. 256.31
hîc. 15.7
hierotheca,æ. 6
hilaris,e,a. 245.91
hilaritas,f. 36
hilla,æ,f. 42
hilum,i,n. 9
hinc. 197.367.37
hinnio,ire, 17
hinnulus,i. 19
hio,as. 11
hippago,inis f. 47
hippocomus,i. 45
hippodromus,i,m. 9
hippopera,æ. 4
hircoſus,a, um. 3
hircus,i. 1
hirnea,æ,f. 5
hirquitallio,ire. 2
hirquus,i,m. 2
hirſutus,a,um. 2
hirtus,a,um. 2
hirudo,ĭnis,f. 2
hirundo,ĭnis,f. 1
hiſco,ĕre p.c. 469.8
hiſpidus,a um. 2
hiſtoria,æ. 7
hiſtoricus,a,um. 7
hiſtrio,ōnis,m. 9
Hodiè. 584.
hœdus,i. 1
holoſchhænus,i. 1
holoſericus,a,um. 6
homicida, æ, c.g. 6
homo, ĭnis,m. 2
homulus,i,m. 2
homuncio,cionis,m. 5
homunculus,i,m. 1

honeſtas, atis, *f.* 580
honeſtus, a, um. 723. 897
honor, ōris, *m.* 824. 840. 1000
honorarius, a, um. 657. 824
honorificè 902
honoro, as. 880
hora, æ. 31. 75. 775
horda, æ, *f.* 417
hordearius, a, um. 123
hordeolum, i. 316
hordeum, i, *n.* 129
horizon, ontis, *m.* 32
horminium, ii, *n.* 135
hornus, a, um. 441
horologium, i. 623. 772
horrendus, a, um. 7. 4
horreo, es, *f. c.* 370
horreum, i, *n.* 397
horribilis, e, *a.* 75
horridus, a, um.
horror, aris, *m.* 311. 370
hortenſis, e, *n.* 135
hortator, ōris. 871
hortor aris. 631. 899
hortulanus, i. 381
hortus, i, *m.* 379
hoſpes, ĭtis, *c. g.* 402. 485. 879. 899
hoſpitium, i, *n.* 485. 902
hoſtia, æ, *f.* 641
hoſtilis, e, *a.* 693
hoſtis, is, *c. g.* 692
huc. 465. huc illuc. 356. 661
hucuſque. 377
hujuſmodi. 837. 925
humanitas, *f.* 17. 724
humaniter. 902
humanus, a, um. 724. 894
humecto, as. 247. 796
humerus, i, *m.* 461
humidus, a, um. 136. 321
humilio, as. 840
humilis, e, *a.* 523
humo, as. 961
humor, ōris, *m.* 105. 272. 309
humus, i, *f. c. p.* 961. humi. 83
Hyacinthinus, a, um. 335. hyacinthus, i. 90
hyalotheca, æ, *f.* 562
hyalus, a, um. 336
hyberno, as. 210
hybernus, a, um. 577
hybrida, æ, *m.* 410
hydra, æ, *f.* 213. hydria. 434
hydraroyrum, i. 102
hydroa, æ. 316
hydromel, *n.* 444
hydromela æ. 403
hydrophobus, a, um. 188
hydrops ŏpis, *m.* 311
hyemalis, le. 577
hyems, ĕmis, *f.* 38
hymnus, i, *m.* 630
hyoſciamus, ami, *m.* 136
hypæthrum, *n.* 616
hyperbolicè. 833
hyperboreus, i, *m.* 76
hypericum, ci, *n.* 136
hyperthyrum, i, *n.* 541
hypocauſtum, i, *n.* 549
hypogæum, i. 616
hypochondria, orum, *n.* 254
hypocrita, æ, *m.* 636
hypodidaſcalus, i. 734
hypogaſtrium, i, 276
hypothyrum, i. 541
hypotypoſis, is *f.* 525
hyſtericus, a, um. 294
hyſſopites, tæ, *m.* 442
hyſtopus, i, *m.* 135
hyſtrix, ĭcis, *f.* 206

I.

Iacebo, es, *f. c.* 83
jacio, jeci, actum, ĕre. 466
jactantia, æ *f.* 15
jactator, *m.* 883
jacto, as. 466. 840
jactura, æ. 465
jactus, us, *m.* 941
jaculor, aris. 314
jaculum, i, *n.* 712
jam. 266. 345. 568. jampridem. 935. Jam inde. 984
janitor, *m.* 676
janthinus, a, um. 335
janua, æ *f.* 992
januarius, i. 780
jaſpis, ĭdis *f.* 89
Ibex, ĭcis, *m.* 200
ibi. 373. 664
ibidem. 650
Ichnographia, æ. 525
ico, ĕre. 61
icon, ŏnis *f.* 346
icterus, i, *m.* 306
ictus, us, *m.* 61. 193. 950
icuncula, æ, *f.* 641
id. 5. 22. 45
idcircò. 465
idea, æ, *f.* 21
idem, eadem, idem. 10. 268. 448. 598. 636
identidem. 362. 469
ideò. 316. 648
idioma, ătis. *n.* 480
idiota, æ, *m. f.* 724
idolum, i, *n.* 246. 641
idoneus, a, um. 738
idus, uum. *f. pl.* 781
jecur, ŏris, inoris, *n.* 268
Iehovah. 1000
jejuno, as. 752
jejunus,

Jejunus,a,um. 268.563 789
jentaculum,i. jento,as. 568
Jesus,u,m. 998
Igitur. 683
ignarus,a,um. 361
ignavus,a,um.
ignominia,æ. ib.
ignominiosus,a,um 904
ignorantia,æ. 374
ignoratio,f. 357
ignoro,as. 235
ignosco(in)vi.ĕre. 893
ignotus,a,um. 476.928
Ileum,on,i,n. 268.305
ilex,ĭcis,f. 122
ilia,orum,n.pl. 156.277
ilicet. 632
illabor,bi. 84.275
illaqueo,as. 428
illatinus,a,um. 747
ille,a,d 89.112.311.414
illecebra,æ. 822
illegitimus,a,um. 606 826
illex,ĭcis,m. 428
illibatus,a,um. 754
illic. 78.780
illicio,is,ĕre 423
illicitus,a,um. 606.805
illicò. 105.947
illido(in ædo)ĕre. 466
illino,ĕre. 527 530
illinctus,us. 792
illuc. 661
illudo,ĕre. 912
illumino,as. 31
illunis,e,a. 149
illustris,e,a. 33
illustro,as. 572
Illuvies,ei f. 569
Imaginarius,a,um. 948
imaginatio f. 6.344
imago,ĭnis f. 246
imaguncula,æ. 546
imbecillis,e,a. 673
imbellis,e,a. 694
imber,bris,m. 51
imbe bis,e,a. 251
imbibo,ĕre. 105
imbrex,ĭcis,m. 545
imbuo,ĕre. 631
imitatrix,icis,f. 207
imitor,aris. 736
immanis,e,a. 771
immanitas, atis.f. 896
immaturus,a,um. 326
immensus,a,um. 847
immerens.tis,a. 843
immergo,ĕre. 103
immineo,es.f,c. 883
immiscco,ĕi. 837
immissus,a,um. 163.406
immitis,e,a. 326
immitto,ĕre. 96
immoderatè. 833. immoderatus,a,um.275
immodestia,æ. 511. tus, a,um. 559
immolo,as. 641
immotè.897. tus,a,um. 31
immundities,ei,f. 414
immunis,e,a. 620. 699
imò. 129.471.485
impactus a,um,p. 527
impar,ăris,a. 693 941
imparatus,a,um. 693
impedimentum,i. 487
impedio,ire. 357.430
impello,uli ĕre. 464
impendeo,es. 883
impendo,ĕre. 9
impenetrabilis,e. 193 690
impensa,æ. 482
impensè. 311
imperator,m. 673.697
imperialis,e,a. 494
imperitus,a,um. 805
impero,as. 684
impertio,ire. 849
impervius,a,um. 536 616
impetigo,ĭnis,f. 286
impeto,ĕre. 418
impetro,as. 875
impetuosè. 51
impetuosus,a,um,a. 56
impetus,us,m. 718
impingo,egi,actum,ĕre 260.465.541 65
implanto,as. 2
impleo,es,evi. 526.56
implico,as. 425.48
imploro,as. 87
implumis,e,a. 14
impluvium,i. 54
impœnitens,tis,a. 63
impollutus,a,um. 80
impono, ĕre. 317.44 460.81
importo,as. 394.36
importunus,a,um. 87
impos.ŏtis,a. 9
impossibilis,e,a. 8
impostor,oris,m. 92
impostura,æ. 9
impotens,tis,a. 8
imprecor,aris. 2
impressio f. 7
impressus,a,um. 3
imprimo, impressi, 4
improbus,a,um. 6
improvisus,a,um. 9

de improviſo. 204
imprudens,tis,a. 798
impuber,ĕris,a. 231
impudicitia,æ. 826
impudicus,a,um. 669
impulſor,ōris,m. 871
impulſus,us,m. 352.871
impunè 794
impunitas,f. 667
impurus,a,um. 800
imputo,as. 871
imus,a,um. 38.252
In. 10.76.91.107
inacceſſus,a,um. 83
inæqualiter. 43
inanis,e,a. 292
inaudio,ire. 837
inauris,is,f. 518
inauguratus,a,um. 675
ratio,f. 683
inauſpicatus,a,um. 240
incalefco,ui,ĕre. 52
incantamentum,i. 988
incarcero,as. 429
incaſſum. 803
incautus,a um. 817
incedo,ĕre. 287.453
incendearius,i. 669
incendium,i,n. 44
incendo,ĕre. 710. ſus,a. um. 58
incepto,as. 803
inceptum,i. 886
incerno,ĕre. 404
incernículum,i. 269
incertus,ta,tum. 606 985
inceſſanter. 886
inceſſo,ivi,ĕre. 790
inceſſus,us,m. 230
inceſtus,us,m. 826
inchoo,as. 38
incido-(cædo) ĕre. l.c. 425.464 742
incido(cædo)ĕre. 267
inciduus,a,um. 641
incile,is,n. 583
incipio,epi,eptum. 230
inciſio.f. 315
inciſor,m. 267
inciſura,æ. 760
incitas,a.c. 942
incito,as. 390
incivilis,e,a. 845
inclamo,as. 576
inclemens,tis a. 912
inclino,as.245.259.447
includo,ĕre. 122. 128 281
incoctus,a,um. 292
incogitantia,æ. 798
incola,æ,r.g. 491. 619
incolo,ĕre. 191.523
incolumis,e,a. 536
incommodo,as. 862.914
incommodum,i,n. 485
dus,a,um. 539
incongruè. 747
inconſideratus,a,ũ. 805
inconſpicuus,a,um. 32
inconſultus,a,um. 859
incrementum,i. 33
increpo,as. 922
inculco,as. 572.726
incubo,as. 147.275
incubus,i. 175
incumbo,ĕre. 545.
incunabula,orum. 228
incuria,æ. 798
incurro,ĕre. 927
incurvo.as. 259
incus,udis. 531
incutio,ſſi,ĕre. 260
indago,as. 424.go nis. f. 423
inde. 50
indecens,tis,a. 663
indeteſſe. 158
indemnis,e,a. nitas,f. 863
indemnatus,a,um. 662
indefinenter. 31
index,ĭcis,m. 262.463 740.772
indicatura,æ. 495
indicium,i,n. 524.623 628
indico,as. 493.772
indico ĕre. 632
indictus,a,um,a. 662
indifferenter. 882
indigena,æ,c.g. 619
indigeo,es. 606
indigites,um,m. 647
indignè 892
indignor,aris, ib.
indigus,a,um 979
inditus,a,um,p. 391
individuus,a,um. 1000
indo,ĭdi ĕre. 383.427
indoles,is,f. 176.245
indolens,tis,a. 319
indomitus,a,um. 3292
indormio,ire. 549
indoctus,a,um. 560
indubitatus,a,um. 795
inducix,arum f. 707
induco, ĕre. 137. 294 731
indulgeo,es. 612.821
indumentum,i,n. 504
induo,ĕre.192.510.511
induratio.f. 320
induſium,i,n 514
induſtria æ 884. de induſtria, 871
induſtrius,a,um. 355
indutus,a um. 102
inebrio,as. 444.824
inedia,æ. 351
ineffabilis,e. 19
ineo,ĭre. 177. 589. 641

ineptia,æ. 751
ineptio,ire. 838
ineptus,a,um. 264
inermis,e,a. 705
iners tis,a. 264
inertia,æ. 885
inesco,as. 428
inevitabilis,e,a. 622
inextricabilis,e. 622
infamis,e,a. 930
infans,tis,e,g. 230.596
infantia,æ. 235
infarctus,a,um. 292
infatuo,as. 988
infectio,f. 63
infector,ōris,m. 503
infectus,a,um,a. 97
900
infelix,icis,a. 373
infensus,a um. 892
inferi,orum,m. 64
963
inferiæ,arum,f. 960
964
inferior,us,a. 276.901
infernè. 253
infennus a,um. 980
infero, uli,illatum. 394
400.785.950
infernus,a,um. 978
infesto,as. 218.310
infestus,a, um. 207
892
inficias,ire. 659
inficio, eci, ectum, ĕre. 316
inficior,aris,d. 811
infigo,ere. 248.431
infimus,a,um. 33
infinitus, a, um. 43.656
infit. 230
infixus,a,um,p. 31
inflatio,f. 303
inflammo, as. 301
inflecto,ĕre. 747
infligo, ĕre. 950
inflo,as. 777
influxus,um,m. 778
informis,e,a. 20
informo as. 726
infortunium,i. 912
infra. 176.256
infringo, egi, actum, ere. 260
intula,æ. 643
infumo,as. 438
infundo,ere. 564. infundibulum, i. 449
infurnibulum,i. 406
ingemino,as. 710
ingeniosus,a,um. 941
ingenium,i,n. 11.930
ingenitus,a,um. 376
ingens, tis,a. 314
ingenuè. 916. us,a,um. 610
ingero,ĕre. 42.292.877
ingluvies,ei,f. 145
ingluviosus,a,um. 284
ingrat tudo,f. 876
ingratus,a,um. 874
ingravesco,ĕre. 496
ingredior essum, di. 992
ingruo,ĕre,f,c. 36.702
inguen,ĭnis,n. 255 nalis, e. 218
ingurgito,as. 820
inhabito,as, avi, atum, are 639
inhæreo,es. 246.733
inhibeo es. 67.451.950
inhio,as. 405
inhonestè. 511
inhospitius,a,um. 191
inhumanus, a,um. 912
iniens,euntis,p. 203
inimicus,i,m. 893
iniquus,a,um. 662.715
865
initio, as. 636
initium,i. 7.711
injuria,æ. 513.891
injustus,a,um. 867
innascor,eris. 140
innato, as. 468
innātus,a,um. 376
innecto,ĕre. 750
innitor,ti. 257.546
innocens,tis,a. 662
innocuus,a,um. 148
innodo, as. 515
innotesco, ui, ĕre, f,c. 914
innoxius,a, um. 636
innumerus,a, um. 978
innuo, ĕre. 788
innupta,æ. 590
inobedientia,æ. 605
inopia,æ. 848
inopinans,tis,a. 715
inopinus,a,um. 885
inops,ŏpis,a. 520
in posterum.
inprimis. 198.913
inquieto,as. 368
inquilinus, i. 621
inquinamentum,i. 314
inquino,as. 827
inquam,is,it. 914.985
inquiro (quæro) ĕre. 355
insanabilis,e. 318
insanio, ire. 829
insanus,a,um. 522
insicitia,æ. 357.805
insicius,a,um. 871
inscribo,ĕre. 962
inscriptio,f. 936
insculptus, a, um. 733
insector aris. 715
insectum,i,n. 217

insensibilitas,f. 342
insequor,eris. 198
insero, evi, itum, ere. 382. ui,erum. 545
inservio, ire. 130.935
insideo (sedeo) es, edi. 47.246.451.572
insidiæ, arum. 715
insidior,aris. 410.928
insigne, is,n. 116.722
insignio,ire,itum. 409 737
insignis,e a. 176.705
insilio (salio) ire. 700
insimulo,as. 658
insinuo, as. 751
insipiens,tis a. 805
insipidus,a,um. 326
insisto,ere. 230.451
insitus,a,um,p. 230
insolens, tis, a, ter, tia, e 840
insolitus,a,um. 973
insolo,as. 500
insomnia,æ,f. 351
insons,tis, a. 662
inspector,oris,m. 637
inspicio,exi,ctũ,ere. 266
inspiratio,f. 644
instanter. 873
instar.indec. 73.519.759
instauro,as. 538
insterno,ere. 450.553
instigatio,onis f. 691
instigo,as. 269
instillo,as. 269
instinctus, us. 871
instita, æ. 518
institor,oris,m. 492
instituo,ere. 491.658 700.807
institutio,f. 728
institutum,i. 897
insto,as. 883
instratus, a, um.p. 451 553
instructus,a,um. 677 699.954
instrumentum,i,n. 848 863
instruo, xi, ctum, ere. 699.708
insuetus,a,um. 467
insufflo, as. 531
insula,æ. 783
insulsus,a, um. 839
insulto,as. 912
insultus,us,m. 984
insum, es. 974
insumo,ere. 669
insuo,ere. 585
insuper.
intabesco,is,ui,ere. 363
integer,gra,um. 376 594.754
de integro. 315.538
intego,ere. 571
integritas,f, 981
intellectus,us. 353
intelligentia,æ. 354
intelligo,exi, ctum ere 359
intempestus,a,um. 987
intendo,ere. 175.333 463.775
intentio f. 805
intento,as. 950
intentus,a,um. 733
inter,pr. 2.52.141.275 754.782
intercalo, as, laris, e. a.
intercapedo,ĭnis.f 365
intercedo,ĕre. 686.911 918
interceſſio,f. 666
intercipio, ĕre. 637
intercludo,ere. 267 411 706
intercus,ŭris,a. 311
interdico,ere. 867
interdiu. 149
interdum. 198 310 666
interea. 608
intereo,ire. 966
interest. 673. 837 886
intergerinus,a,um. 527
interfici,ĕre. 426
interfluxus,us,m. 309
interjaceo,es. 262
interjicio, ĕre. 249
interim 271
interimo (emo) ĕre. 425
interior,us. 120. 256 279
intermedius,a,um, 333
intermiceo,es. 698
intermiſſio,f. 886
intermitto. 310.700 801
internè. 759
internecio,f. 719
internecivus,a,um. 691
internodium,i. 127
internoſco. 327
internus,a,um. 340 759
intero, ĕre. 401
interpello, as. 904
interpolo,as. 310.505
interpono. 42.262
interpoſitio,f. 42
interpres,ĕtis,c.g. 480
interpretor,aris. 631
interregnum,i, rex egis 674
interrogo, 903
interſeco, as. 37.551
interſepimentum,i. 411
interſero,ui,ĕre. 686 752

interſti-

interſtitium,i. 526.614
interſtringo,ĕre. 301
interſum,es. 686
intertrigo,ĭnis,f. 290
intervallum,i. 614 709 774. per intervalla. 310
intervenio,ire. 656
interventus,us, 42.492 965
interverto,ĕre. 858
interula,æ. 574
inteſtatus,a,um, 606 608
inteſtinum,i,n. 268 277.421
inteſtinus,a,um. 555 691
intinctus,us,m. 566
intimus,a,um. 109 909
intingo,ĕre. 103
intra. 21.66
intraneus,a,um. 75
intrepidus,a,um. 883
intrico,as. 430.622
intrinſecus 109
intrita,æ,528.tus,a,um. 404
intrò. 614
intro,as. 743
introduco,ĕre. 554
introeo,ire. 540
introitus,us. 1.275 542
intueor,ēris. 540
intuitus,us,m. 8
intumeſco,ui,ĕre. 885
intùs. 109 407.937
intybus & um. 136
invado,ere. 715
invaleſco,ui ĕre. 314 801
invalctudo,f. 790
invehor,hi. 892
invenio,ire. 353
inventarium,i. 607
inveteraſco,ere. 909
invicem. 756
invideo,es. 373.851
invidia,æ.f. 681
inviſibilis,e,a. 978
inviſo ere, ſi,ſus,a,um. a. 929
invito,as. 555
invitus,a,um. 6
invius,a,um. 460
inundatio,f. 69
inundo,as. 76
invoco,as. 631
involucris, c.a. 147
involucrum,i,n. 241 748
involvo, ere. 228 273
involutus,a,um,p. 959
inurbanus,a,um. 559
inuro, ere. 63. 669. inuſtus,a,um. 827
Ioachimicus,i,m. 494
iocoſus,a,um. 670
iocus,i, 9.842
Ipſe,a,um. 6.146.761
Ira,æ.f. 371.911
iracundia,æ. 893
iracundus,a,um. 245
iraſcor,ci,atum. 371
iris, ĭdis,f. 64
irrepo, ere. 801
irretio, ire. 425
irrideo,es. 843
irrigo,as. 350
irriguus,a,um. 77. 418
irrito,as. 187
irritus,a,um. 900
irrogo,as. 667
irroro,as. 151
irrumpo,ĕre. 692
irruo,ĕre. 188
Is,ea,id. 30.35.660
iſatis,is,f. 136
iſchuria,æ. 304
iſicium,i. 421
Iſrael, elis. 644
iſte,a,d. 23.311.323
iſthic. 780
iſthmus,i,m. 74.783
ita. 466.595
itaque. 13.807
item. 199.287.444
iter,ineris. 476.488 706
itero,as. 390
iterum. 25.430
itidem. 533
itinerarius,a,um. 489
Juba,æ,f. 167
jubar, ăris,n. 4
jubeo,es,ſſi. 13
jubilum,i,n. 33
jucundus,a,um. 53
Judæus,i. 62
judex. ĭcis,m. 661
judicium,i,n. 662
judico,as. 995
jugeris,e. pl. jugera,æ. 391
jugis,e.a. 583
jugiter. 66
juglans,dis,f. 121
jugo as. 454
jugulo,as. 252.420
jugulum,i,n. 252.284
jugum,i.n. 389.765
Julius,i, 780
jumentum,i. 174
junctim. 439
junctura,æ, 261.309
junctus,a,um. 366
juncus,i,m. 139
jungo, xi, ctum, ĕre 369
juniperus,i,f. 118

Junius, i. 780
Jupiter, Jovis. 41
juramentum, i. n. 834
juratus, a. um. 659
jure. 871
jurgo, as 917
juris-consultus, — peritus, i. 648.660
jurisdictio, f. 688
juro. as. 834
jurulentus. a. um 437
jus jurandum, i. n. 834
jus, juris, n. 130.594 657.661.868
jus, summum 663
jusculum, i. n. 558
jussus, us, m. 984. us, a, um. 594
justa, orum, n. 964
justè. 662
justifico, as, 662.997
justitia, æ. f. 855
justitium, i. n. 664
justus. a, um. 606.612 875
juvenca, æ, cus. i. 417
juvenilis, le. 235
juvenis, is, c. g. 232
juventus, utis f. 236
juvo, as, vi. 174
juxta, 23.158.278

L

LAbasco, ĕre. v. c. 939
labefacto, as 900
labo, as, v. c. 284538
labes, is, f. 880
labium, i. n. 559
labor, bi, apsum. 49
labor, ōris, m. 883
laboriosus, a, um 235
laboro, as, 231.466 728 803
labrium, i, n. 251.594 581
labrusca, æ, 326
labyrinthus, i. 622
lac, lactis, n. 185.415
laccus, i. 440.503
lacer, era, um. 379
lacerna, æ, f. 512
lacero as, 263
lacerta, æ, 215
lacertosus, a, um. 260
lacesso, ĕre. 916
lachryma, æ. f. 115.248
lachrymor, aris. 890
lacinia, æ, f. 518
lactarius, a, um, 409 415
lacteo, es, lacto, as, avi, 229
lactes, ium. 165,277
lacteus, a, um 42.339
lactuca, æ. 126566
lacuna, æ f. 497
lacunar, aris, n. 551
lacunosus, a, um. 760
lacus, us. m. 427
lædo si, ĕre. 907
læna, æ f. 512
læsus, a, um. p. 275.662 668
lætabundus, a, um. 489
lætamen, ĭnis, n. lætifico, as, 387
lætitia, æ. 366
lætor, aris. ib.
lætus, a, um. 915.934
lævis, e. a. 321
lævigo. as, 532.581
lævus, a, um. 240.264
laganum, i n. 4 8
lagena, æ, f. 449
lagopus, udis f. 1 4
lambo ĕre. f. c. 559
lamentor, aris, 890
lama, æ, f. 497
lamia, æ f. 669
lamina, æ f. 531
lampas, ădis, f. 31
lampiris, ĭdis. 223
lana, æ, f. 481.503
laneca, æ. f. 713
lancino. as, 263.668
langueo, es, f. c. 886
languidus, a, um. 239
languor, oris, m. 302
laniena, æ. 420
lanifex, ĭcis. 767
lanificium, i. 502
lanionia, æ. lanio, ōnis. m. 420
lanio, as. 188
lanista, æ. m. 949
lanius, ii. m. 420
lanugo, ĭnis, lanuginosus, a, um. 120.251
lanx, cis, f. 553.767
lapathum, i. 136
lapicida, æ. m. 526
lapicidine. æ. 87
lapidesco, ĕre. 92
lapideus, a, um. 73.473
lapido, as. 669
lapidosus, a, um. 120
lapillus i. m. 84
lapis, ĭdis, m. 82.616 712
lappa, æ, f. 134
lapsus, us, m. 376.798
laquear, aris, n. 551
lar, laris. 483
lararium, i, lares, ium, m. 987
lardum i, n. 329
largior, iris. 876
largiter, 849. tio, onis. 661
largus, a, um. 51
larix, icis, f. 115
larva, æ, f 955 957
larvatus, a, um. 955
larynx, ngis, m. 275

lascivia

lascivia, æ. 827
lascivio, ire. 825
lascivus, a, um. 943
lassatus, a, um. 451
lassus, a, um. 884
latè. 78
latebra, æ. 189.314
lateo, es. 83.189.975
later, ĕris, m. 338.526
lateritius, a, um. 380
473.545
laterne, æ. 746
latex, ĭcis, m. 65
latibulum, i, n. 189
latifolius, a, um. 113
latifundium, i. 848
latinitas, atis. 992
latinus, a, um. 15. nè. 747
latito, as. 597
latitudo, f. 783
latomus, i. 526
latratus, us, m. 414
latrina, æ. f. 573
latro, ōnis, m. 485
latrocinium, i. 857
latrunculus, i. 941
latus, ĕris, n. 243
latus, a, um. 245. p. 547. 686
lavacrum, i. 579
lavandula, æ. 133
laudabilis, e. 799
laudabiliter. 870
laudo, as. 833
lavo, as, vi. 556.581
laurus, i, f. 122
laurus, dis f. 833.1000
lautus, a, um. 565
laxo, as. 123.307.463
laxus, a, um. 301.511
lazulus, i, m. 90
læna, æ. 202
lebes, ētis, m. 431
lectica, æ. 456
lectio, onis, f. 737
lector, ōris, m. 1
lectus, i, m. 554.570
lecythus, i, f. 383
legatio, f. 983
legatus, i. 677
legio, ōnis, f. 697
legislator, ōris. 686
legitimè. 747
legitimus, a, um. 754
lego, as. 608.677.935
lĕgo, gi, ctum, ĕre. 673
936
legumen, ĭnis, n. 128
lembus, i, m. 468
lemniscus, i, m. 518
lemures, um, m pl. 987
lenio, ire. 791
lenis, e, a. 55
leno, onis, m. 827
lenocinium, i. 511.578
lenocinor, aris. 928
lens, dis f. 218
lens, tis, f. 128. 134
lentè. 543
lentesco, ĕre, p. c. 104
lentiginosus, a, um. 278
lentigo, ĭnis, f. 286
lentiscus, sci, f. 138
lentor, ōris, m. 104
lentus, a, um. 311 503
leo, ōnis, m. 43.202
lepidium, ii, n. 134
lepidus, a, um. 567.916
lepor, ōris, m. 842
leporarius, a, um. 428
lepra, æ, f. 286.316
lepus, ŏris, m. 204
lepuscŭlus, i. 436
lestus, i, m. 963
lethalis, e, a. 311
lethargus, i, m. 293
levamen, ĭnis, n. 375
leucisscus, sci, m. 166
leucoium, on, coii. 133
leviculus, a, um. 891
levidensis, e. 503
levir, ĭri, m. 593
levis, e, a. 321
levitas, atis, f. 897
leviter. 78 459
levo, as. 537
lex, ēgis, f. 597.674
686.861
Libella, æ. 526
libellus, i, m. 739
l'benter. 726
liber, bri, m. 109.217
631
liber, era, um. 610 615
685
liberalis, e, a. 850
liberaliter. 612.849
liberè. 662
liberi, orum, m. 612
libero, as. 722
libertas, atis, f. 610
libertus, i, m. ib.
libet, uit, ēre. 674
libido, ĭnis f. ib. 825
libidinosus, a, um. 827
libitinarius, a, um. 234
961
libo, as. 557.641
libra, æ, f. 43.494.765
librarius, a, um. 748
libripens, dis, m. 766
libs, is, m. 56
libum, i, n. 408
liburnica, æ. 464
licentia, æ. 767
liceo, es, or, ēris. 493
licet, uit. 674.794.861
licèt. 160.808
lichen, ēnis, m. 286
licium, i, n. 501
lictor, oris, m. 668

lien,ēnis,*m*. 271
linteria,*æ f*. 303
ligamentum,i. 277
lignarius,a,um. 527
lignator,*m*. 529
ligneus,a,um. 393.466.
550
lignum,i,*n*,46.217.528
ligo,as, 668.396.754
ligo,onis,*m*. 381
ligula,*æ f*. 516
ligurio,ire. 820
ligustrum,i. 183
lilium,i,*n*. 135
lima,*æ f*.limatè. 532
limax,a cis,*f*. 216
limbus,i,*m*. 518
limen,ĭnis,*n*. 541
limes,ĭtis *m*. 689
limitaneus,a, um. *ib*.
limito, as. *ib*.
limo,as. 532
limonium,*n*, 123
limpidus,a,um. 578
limus,i,*m*. 27
limus,a, um. 912
linaria,*æ*. 136.153
linea,*æ*,*f*. 758 947
lineamentum,i. 244
lingo,ere.*f*.*c*. 559
lingua,*æ f*. 15.325
559
lingula, *æ*. 74
lino,ivi & evi,itum.ĕre
770
linquo,iqui,ĕre. 398
linteamen,ĭnis. 549
linteolum,i. 519
linter,tris.*m*.*f*. 471
linteum,i,*n*. 500
linum,i,*n*. 497
lipothymia,*æ*. 302
lippitudo.*f*. 299
lippus,a,um. 282.792

liquesco, ĕre. 94
liquet. 779
liquidus,a,um. 102
124.763
liquo,as. 384
liquor,ōris,*m*. 596
lira,*æ*,*f*. 390
liro,as. 391
lis,litis,*f*. 565
litera,*æ*. 8.747
literæ,arum. 482.932
934
literarius,a,um. 725
literatus,a,um. 724
literatura,*æ*. 993
lithanthrax acis. 45
lithostrotum,i. 616
litigator,*m*. 665
litigo,as. 795
lito,as. 641
lictus, ŏris.*n*. 75
litura,*æ*. 741
lituus,i,*m*. 710
livia, *æ f*. 154
lividus,a, um. 335
lividus,ōris, *m*. 317
lixa, *æ*,*m*. 698
lixivium,i,*n*. 506.581
Lobus, i. *m*. 419
locator,oris. 863
laculamentum,i. 154
739. 748
loco, as. 243. 386
loculus,i, 486.959.li,
ōrum. 796
locuples,ētis.*a*.
locupleto, as. 682
locutuleius,i,*m*. 838
locusta,*æ*. 172.222
locus,i,*m*. 22.460.477
580.681.993
lodix,ĭcis *f*. 571
logicus,a,um. 749
logodædalus,i. 751

lolium,i,*n*. 129
longanus,i. 268.303
longævus,a,um. 198
longè. 84.310.704
812
longurius, i. 380
longurio,*m*. 238
longinquus,a,um. 489
longitudo,*f*. 783
longus,a,um. 189.758
loquax ācis,*a*. 831
loquor,qui,urum. 904
924
lora,*æ*,*f*. 448
lorica,*æ*. 526.546
699
loripes,edis,*a*. 289
lorum,i,*n*. 458
lotium,i,*n*. 269
lotrix,icis.*f*. 581
Lubens, tis,*a*. 524.993.
lubenter. 726
lubet,uit. 684
lubitu. 451
lubricitas,*f*. 863
lubricus,a,um. 166
lucanica,*æ*,*f*. 121
lucanicus,ci.*m*. 223
lucerna,*æ*,*f*. 746
lucescit. 35
lucidus.a,um. 24
lucifer,ĕri.*m*. 40
lucinius,i. 283
lucius,i,*m*. 167
lucrum,i.*n*. 490
luctor,aris. 948
luctus,us,*m*. 371
lucubro,as. 743
luculenter. 753
lucus,i,*m*. 641
ludibrium,i. 508.912
ludibundus,a,um. 757
ludicer,a,um. 235
ludificor,aris. 912

ludi-

ludimagiſter, i. 727
ludo, ſi, ĕre. 230
ludus, i, *m.* 725.947
lues, is, *f.* 116.314.827
lugeo, es, xi. 371
lugubris, e, *a.* 962. briter 956
lumbago, *f.* 306
lumbricus, i *m.* 217
lumbus, i, *m.* 258.277
lumen, ĭnis, *n.* 31.283
luminare, is, *n.* 42
luna, æ, *f.* 33.41
lunatio, *f.* 782
luo, ĕre. 662
lupanar, ăris, *n.* 827
lupatum, i, *n.* 451
lupinus, i, *m.* 128
lupulus, i, *m.* 444
lupus, i, *m.* 168.410
lurco, ōnis *m.* 820
luridus, a. um, 338
luſcinia, æ, *f.* 153
luſcioſus, a, um. 283
luſcus, a, um, 282
luſito, as. 941
luſtralis, e, *a.* 641
luſtrum, i, *n.* 189.782
luſtro, as. 641.695
luſus, us, *m.* 9
luteum, i, *n.* 147
luteus, a, um, *à luto.*) 380.535
luteus, a, um. 338
lutoſus, a, um. 616
lutum, i, *n.* 81.526
lutra, æ. 212
lutulentus, a, um. 81
lux, ucis, *f.* 24.576
luxatio, *f.* 289
luxurio, as. 318.382
luxuria, æ luxus, us. 852
luxurioſus, a, um. 952
Lychnopocus, i. 533
lychnuchus, i. 745
lychnus, i, *m.* 743
lydius lapis. 85
lympha, æ. 163
lymphalicus, a, um. 805
lymphatus, a, ū. 441.644
linceus, a, um. 197
lyncurium, i. 124
lynx, cis, *m. f.* 197
lyra, æ, *f.* 775
lyricen, ĭnis, *f.* 773
lytrum, i, *n.* 722
lytta, æ. 188

M.

MAcellum, i. 420
maceries, ei. 380
macero, as 81.497
machæra, æ. 701
machina, æ. 717.772
machinalis, e, *a.* *ibid.*
machinor, aris. 919
machinulla, æ. 533
macilentus, a, um. 278
mactatio, *f.* 417
macte, i, *voc.* 992
macto, as. 420
mactra, æ. 406
macula, æ, *f.* 268
maculo, as. 741
maculoſus, a, um. 197
madefactus, a, um. 935
madeo, es, *f c.* madidus, a, um. 102
madeſco ĕre. 103
meander, dri. 622
magalia, orum. *n.* 411
magis. 368
magiſter, tri. 676.737
magiſtratus, us. 661.687
magnanimus. 882
magnarius, i. 491
magnates, um, *m.* 455
mgnes, ĕtis, *m.* 88
magnificè. 675
magnipendo, ĕre. 801
magnitudo, *f.* 171
magnus, a, ū. 54.676.713
magnus, i, *m.* 988
majalis, is, *m.* 184
majeſtas, *f.* 669.691
major, us, *a.* 126.426 661
majores, um, *m.* 602
Maius, i, *m.* 780
majuſculus, a, um. 743
mala, æ, *f.* 249
malacia, æ. 292
malagma, ătis, *n.* 791
malè. 292.847
maledico, ĕre. 893
maleficium, i. 184.871
mallevolus, a, um 892
malignè. 798. nus, a, um 614.669
malitioſus, a, um. 669
malleolus, i. 256.257
malleus, i, *m.* 525
malluvium, i, *n.* 556
malo, vis, ui. 895
malva, æ, *f.* 134
malum, i, *n.* 120.123
malus, i, *m.* 463.799
mâlus, i, *f.* 111
mâlus, a, ū. 360.368 974
mamma, æ, 253
mammula, æ, *f.* 253
manceps, ĭpis, *c.g.* 386
mancipium, i, *n.* 610 820
mancus, a, um, 376
mandatum, i, *n.* 867.983
mandibulum, i, 212
mando, as. 733.961
mando, ĕre. 266
mandra, æ. *f.* 412
mandragora, æ, *f.* 136
manduco, as. 212. o, ōnis, *m.* 284
mãne 40 568.576

maneo,

maneo, es, si. 27. 589
manes, ium, m. 964
mango, ōnis, m. 505
mania, æ, f. 297
manica, æ, f. 512. cæ, arum. 668. catus, a, um. 512
manifesto, as. 975
manifestus, a, um. 995
manipulatim. 391
manipulus, i. 764
mannus, i, m. 451
mano, as. 65
mansito, as. 560
mansuefio, ĕri. 148
mansuesco, ere. 188
mansuetus, a, um. 895
mansus, a, um. 297
mantica, æ. 486
manticularius, i. 669
mantile, is, n. 556
mantissa, æ, f. 768
manuarius, a, um. 86. 403
manubiæ, arum f. 721
manubrium, i. 558
manucodiata, æ, 144
manumissus, a, um. 610
manus, us, f. 260 309 610. manus dare. 930
manutergium, ii, n. 551 556
mapalia, orum, n. 411
mapella, æ. 559
mappa, æ, f. 553
marcesco, ui, ĕre. 106
marcor, ōris, m. 293
marchio, ōnis, m. 686
marculus, i. 531. 540
mare, is, n 18. 66. 73. 466
marga, æ, f. 387
margarita, æ, f. 61
margo, ĭnis, m. 316. 161 741
marius, a, um. 92
maritimus, a, um. 200 783
maritus, i, ta, æ. 588
marmor, ŏris, n. 87
marra, æ. 381
marrubium, ii, n. 136
Mars, tis, m. 41
marsupium, i, n. 486
martes, is, f. 209
Martius, i. 780
mas, aris, m. 105. 185
masculus, a, um. 199
massa, æ, f. 406
mastigia, æ, m. 917
masthyche, es, f. 124
mataxa, æ. 219
materia, æ. 21. 527
materiarius, i. 533
materiatus, a, um. 536
mater, tris, f. 598
materfamilias. 609
matertera, æ, f. 603
mathematicus, a, um. 755
matricula, æ. 650
matrimonium, i. 589
matrix, ĭcis, f. 596
matrona, æ, f. 521
matta, æ. 570
mattea (tya, teum.) 150
matula, æ, f. 573
maturè. 691. 696
matureſco, ui, ĕre. 114 117
maturo, as. 315. 488 886
maturus, a, um 326
matutinus, a, um. 64
maxilla, æ, f. 249
maximè. 75. 440
maximopere. 601
maximus, a, um. 190 589. 608
Meatus, us, m. 47. 612 778
mechanicus, a, um. 377
medeor, ĕri, p. c. 792
mediastinus, i. 431. 698
medicamentum, i. 318 795
medicina, æ. 787
medicinalis, e, a. 136
medicus, i, m. 794
medietas, atis, f. 33. 758
mediwnus, i. 764
mediocris, e, a. 11. 237
mediocritas, f. 797
medioxumus, a, um. 641
meditor, aris. 932
mediterullium, i. 783
medium, i. n. 251. 709 804
immedium. 564
medius, a, um. 262 273 636
medulla, æ. 109. 407
medullitus 908
megistanes, um, m. 686
meio, minxi, ĕre. 269
mel, lis, n. 53. 219
melancholia, æ. 271
melanthium, ii, n. 136
melagris, ĭdis, f. 150
meles, is, f. 208
melilotus, f. 136
melior, us, a, 889. 890
melissa. 136
melites, æ. 442
melligo, ĭnis, f. 53
mellifo. 384
melodia, æ. 773
melolontha, æ. 223
melon, onis, m. 123
membrana, æ. 241 731
membrum, i, n. 242 511
memini, ĕram. 348

memor,

memoria,æ. 190.345 733
memoro,as. 349
menda,æ. 732
mendacium,i. & mendax,ācis,a. 913
mendicus,i. 874
menianuni,i,n. 546
mens,tis,f. 353.823
mensa,æ. 553
mensarius,i. 865
mensis,is,m. 33.231
menstruum,i,n. 231
menstruus,a,um, 611
mensor,ōris,m. 762
mensura, æ. ib.
mensuro,as. 504.757
mentagra,æ. 286
mentha,æ. 135
mentigo,ĭnis. 286
mentior,iri. 913
mentum,i,n. 251
meo,as. 269
mephitis,ĭdis,f. 328
meracus,a,um. 444
ior,us. 82
mercatura, æ, f. mercator,m. 490
mercatus,us, m. 491
mercēarius,a, um. merces,ēdis,f. 386.534
mercimonia,æ. 491
mercimonium,ii,n. 493
mercor,aris. 494
mercurialis,f. 136
mercurius,i. 39.41
merda,æ,f. 268
merenda,æ,do,as. 568
meteor,ui,ĭtus sum,ēri. 723.870
meretrix,īcis,f. 827
merges,ĭtis,m. 396
mergo,si ĕre. 71
mergus,i,m. 151
meridianus,a,um. 574
meridies,ei,m. 88.568
meridonalis,e,a. 56
meritò. 871
meritorius,a,um. 455 523
meritum,i. 631
merops,ŏpis,m. 155
merula,æ,f. 153
merum,i,n. 822
merus,a,um. 820
metx,cis,f. 104.493
mesaraicæ. 268
mesenterium,i. 277
mesonauta, æ,m. 698
mespilum,i,n. 120
messis,is,f. for, ōris, m. 395
meta,æ,f. 404.946
metallum,i. 85.94
metallorum,i. 48
methodus,i,f. 750
metior,iris,mensū. 762
metoposcopus,i. 951
metor,aris. 704
metreta,æ,f. 763
metropolis,is,f. 675
metrum,i,m. 754
metuo,ĕre.f.c. 366 477
metus,us,m. 366
mica,æ,f. 225
mico,as,ui,ſ,c. 89.274
microcosmus,i. 227
migro,as. 958
miles,ĭtis,c. g. 695 723
militia,æ. 705
milium,i,n. 127
mille,ind. 982
milliare,is,n. 762
millus,i,m. 410
milvus,i,m. 148
minus, i,m. 952
mina,æ. 487
minæ,arum. 883
mineralis,e,a. 104
minerval,ālis,n. 727
mingo,xi,ere. 854
minimè. 117. 606. minimùm. 779.903
mus,a, um. 262
minister,tri. 638
ministerium,i. 628
ministrator,m. 653
ministro,as. 633
minium,i, n. 337
minor aris. 893
minor,us,a. 136.199
minorennis,e,a. 606
minuo,ĕre. 872
minurio, ire. 160
minùs. 306.594.641 767
minutal,alis,n. 421
minutim. 935.tatim. 491
minutus,a,um. 971
mirabilis,e,a. 102
miracluum,i. 951
mirificè. 57
miror, aris. 359 8
mirus,a,um. 8
misceo,es,ui,mistū 28
miser,ĕra,um. 912
miserator,m. 997
misericordia,æ. 10.
misericors,dis,a. 912
miseror,aris.cor,ēris. 10
mistile,is,n. 683.712 941
missio,ōnis,f. 723.791
missus,us. 565.us.a,um. 672.929 941
mitella,æ. 516
mitesco,ĕre,p.c. 310
mitigatio,f. 671
mitigo,as. 267.752 mitis,

mitis,e,*a*. 895
mitra,æ. 513
mitto,si,ssum,ĕre. 195
435.712.935
mixtura,æ. 796
mixtus,a,um. 28
Mobilis,e,*a*. 848
moderatior,us. 565
moderor,aris. 818
modestè. 876
modestus,a,um. 830
modicus,a,um. 849
modiolus,i. 457
modius,i,*m*. 764
modò. 728.920
modulor,aris. 754
modulus,i. 506 773
modus,i,*m*. 22.600 631
848
mœchus,i. 827
mœnia,um,*n*. 613,614
mœreo,es,*p.c*. 371
mœror,ōris. 375
mœstitia,æ. 371
mœstus,a,um. 440
mola,æ. 403
molaris,e,*a*. 267.404
molendinum,i. 267
moles,is,*f*. 510
molestè.841. lestia,æ.
835
molestor,aris. 575
molestus,a,um. 207
molimen,ĭnis,*n*. 364
molior,ĭris. 363
molitor,*m*. 405
mollio,ire. 123.514
mollis,e,*a*. 101.321
587
molliter. 453
molo,ĕre. 405
molossus,i.*m*. 410
momentum,i, 61.766
momus,i,*m*. 838
monachus,i. 638
monarcha,æ.*m*. chia,æ.
f. 673
monas,adis,*f*. 941
monasterium,i. 638
monedula,æ.*f*. 160
moneo,es,ui,itum. 899
922
moneta,æ.*f*. 495.951
monetarius,i. *ib*.
monialis,is.*f*. 638
monile,is,*n*. 519
monitum,i. 729
monoceros,otis. *m* 191
monoculus,i. 283
monogrammus,i. 278
monopola,æ. *m*. lium,i,
490.491
mons,tis,*m*. 78.79
monstro,as. 262
monstrosus,a,um.8.240
monstrum,i,*n*. 168
monumentum,i, 785
mŏra,æ. 123.365.904
mōratus,a,um. 845
morbilli,orum,*m*. 316
morbosus,a,um. 279
morbus,i,*m*. 294.312
mordax,ăcis,*a*. 450
mordeo,es,di,sum. 186
mordicùs. 560
moretum,i. 408
moribundus,a,um. 956
morigeor,aris,*d*. 686
mōrigerus,a,ū 663.686
morio,onis,*m*. 680
mŏrior,ĕris, iris,mori.
273
mormolyccium,i. 239
mŏror,aris. 729.904
morosus,a,um. 832
mors,tis *f*. 668.965
morsus,us.*m*. 832
mortalis,e,*a*. 957
mortalitas,*f*. 863
mortarium,i,*n*. 401
morticini. 309
morticinus,a,um. 328
mōrum,i,*n*. 123
mōrus,i.*f*. 116
mos,oris,*m*. 316.559
636.931. morem gero. 899
moschus,i,*m*. 328
motacilla,æ,*f*. 158
mōto,as. *ib*.
motus,us,*m*. 32.142
241
moveo,es,vi,tum. 212
543 661
mox. 531
Muccinium,ii,*n*. 250
mucesco ĕre. 400
mucidus,a,um. 329
mucro,ōnis,*m*. mucronatus,a,um. 713
mucosus,a,um. 792
mucus,i,*m*. 250
mugil,ĭlis,*m*. 166
mugio,ire. 181
mulceo,es,si. 841.896
mulcta,æ.*f*. 667
mulctrale,is,*n*. 415
mulgeo,es,si,xi. *ib*.
muliebris,e,*a*. 521.586
mulier,ĕris.*f*. 596
mulierarius,i. 8[illegible]7
mullus,i.*m*. 166
mulsum,i,*n*. 444
multifarius,a,um. 344
multiloquium,i. 839
multipeda,æ. 2[illegible]3
multiplex,ĭcis,*a*. 511
multiplico,as,avi. 756
multoties. 469
multùm. 296
multus,a,tum. 355.568
multus,i.*m*. 462

mundè. 739
mundities,ei. 578
mundo,as,dus,a,um. 86 581
mundus,i,m. 15. 217 995. 521
mungo,xi,ĕre. 250
munia,orum,n. 886
municeps, ĭpis. c.g. 619
municipium,i. ib.
munificentia,æ. 896
munificus,a,um. 850
munimentum,i. 720
munio,ire. 613. 708
munis,e: r. 878
munitio f. 704
munus, ĕris,n. 652. 878
munuſculum,i. 877
murena,æ,f. 168
murarius,a,um. 526
muratus,a,um. 618
murex, ĭcis,m. 173 410
muria,æ. 73. atus, a, um. 438
murmuro,as. 194
murus,i,m. 526
mus,uris,m. 209. 211 217
muſa,æ, ſæum,i. 738
ſæolum,i. 746
muſca, æ, f. arium, i. 561
muſcerda,æ,f. 211
muſcipula,æ. 211
muſculus,i. 241
muſicus,a,um. 679 773
muſcus,i,m. 134
muſſo, muſſito,as. 914
muſtela,æ. 166 209
muſtum,i,n. 440
mutatio f. 973
muticus,a,um. 127
mutilus,a,um. 376
mutio, ire. 885
muto,as. 411
mutuò. 464. 592. 856 861
mutuo, as, or, aris, d. 862
mutus,a,um. 289
mutuus,a,um. 628
Mygale,es,f. 209
Myinda,æ. 941
myops,opis. 283
myrias,ădis.f. 982
myriſtica,æ. 132
myropōla, æ, m. thecium,i,n. 796
myrrha,æ, 124
myrtus,i f. 123
myſtax,acis,f. 251
myſterium,i. 641
myxum,i,n. 745

N

NÆ. 934
nænia,æ. 963
nævus,i,m. 286
nam. 45. 103. 238
namque. 143
nanciſcor, ci, nactum. 725
nanus,a,um. 120. 238
napellus,i. 173
naptha,æ. 104
napus,i,m. 126
nardus,i,f. 135
narciſſus,i,m. 136
naris,is,f. 250. 282
narratio,f. 841
narro,as. 784
naſcor,ci,natum. 227 610. 935
naſo,onis,m. 284
naſus,i,m. 249
naſſa,æ. 427
naſutulus,li m. 839
naſutus,a,um. 284
nata,æ. 593
natalis,e,a. 964. les, ium,m. 589
natalitius,a,um. 779
natatile,is,n. 143
nates,ium,f. 258
natio,onis,f. 314
nativitas,f. 779. 984
nativus,a,um. 751
nato,as. 143
natrix,icis,m,f. 213
natu. 608
natura,æ,f. 22
naturalis,e,a. 377
natus,a,um p. 606. pro re nata. 351
natus,i. 610
navalis,e,a. 468. 700
naũarchus,chi,m. 462
nauci,gen. 931
nauclerus,i,m. 463
naufragium,i,n. 465
navicula,æ. 471
navigabilis,æ. ib.
navigatio,f. 470
navigium,i,n. ib.
navigo,as. 462. 467
navis,is,f. 468
naulum,i,n. 472
naumachia,æ. 700
navo,as. 796. 851
naupēgus, i. 468
naũſæa,æ,f. 467
nauſeo,a. 291
nauta,æ,m. 462. 468
nautea,æ,f. 469
nauticus,a,um. 407 468
navus,a,um. 888
Nè. 391. 394. 466. quidem. 96. 97.
nebula,æ. 4
nebulo,onis,m. 91

nec. 289. nec ne. 795
nec non. 519. 655
neceſſarius, i. 879. us, a, um. 573
neceſſe, *n. ind.* 539. 656
neceſſitas, atis, *f.* 570 969
neceſſitudo, *f.* 918
neco, as, ui. 214
nectar, aris, *n.* 996
nedum. 811
nefandus, a, um. 825
nefarius, a, um. 864
nefaſtus, a, um. 638
nefas, *ind. n.* 846
nefrens, dis, *d. g.* 185
neglectim. 378
negligence, tis, *a.* 886
negligo, xi, ĕre. 805
nego, as. 811. 875
negotior, aris, ator, *m.* 492
negotioſus, a, um. 888
negotium, i, *n.* 686. 801
nemo, ĭnis, *c. g.* 377 833
nemo non. 686. 840
nempe. 995
nemus, ŏris, *n.* 189
neo, es, evi. 498 503
nepos, nepotis, *m.* 604 865
nephritis, ĭdis. 304
neſriticus. 795
neptis, is, *f.* 604
nequaquam. 815
nequam. 800. quiſſimus. 864
neque. 289
nequeo, ire. 466. 690
nequis, a, *d.* 916
nequicquam. 694
nequitia, æ. 798
nervoſus, a, um. 753
nervus, i. 241. 668 702. 775
neſcio, ire. 122. 848. 904
netrix, īcis, *f.* netum, i. *n.* 499
neuter, tra, um. 600
neutiquam. 833
nex, ĕcis, *p. c.* 610
nexo, as. 226. 857
nexus, us, *m.* 242. 657 857. 866
Ni. 84
nicto, as. 247
nidifico, as. 146
nidor, ōris, *m.* 328
nidulor, aris, nidus, i, *m.* 146. 739
nigella, æ, *f.* 136
nigellaſtrum, i. 394
niger, gra, um 333
nigreſco, ui, ĕre. 316
nihil, *n. ind.* 3. 11. 102 264
nihilominus. 77. 177 363
nihiloſecius. 363
nihilum, i. 13. 802
nil, *n. ind.* 3. nil niſi. 568
nimbus, i, *m.* 51
nimio plus. 468
nimirum. 341
nimis. 816
nimium. 52
nimius, a, um. 359. 927
ningit, *imp.* 50
niſi, 44. 170. 177. 283 569
niſus, i, *m.* 148
niſus, us, *m.* 713
niteo, es, *ſ. c.* 519. 532
nĭtor, oris, *m.* 532. 660
nitor, ti, ſum, um. 32 116. 481
nitratus, a, um. 703
nitrum, i. *n.* 104
nivcus, a, um. 339
nix, nivis, *f.* 45
No, nas. 143
nobilis, e, *a.* 589. 930
nobilito, as. 722
noceo, es. 569
nocteſcit. 36
noctu, *abl. m.* noctua, æ, *f.* nocturnus, a, um. 149
nodulus, i. 515
nodus, i, *m.* 516
nola, æ. 643
nolens, tis, *a.* 871
nolo, lle. 360. 871
nomen, ĭnis, *n.* 2. 108 886
nomenclatio, onis, *f.* 41
nomenclatura, æ. 4
nominatim. 113
non. 1. 162
nonæ, arum, *f.* 781
nondum. 183
nonnihil. 441
non niſi. 790
nonnullibi. 78
nonnullus, a, um. 43. 190
nonnunquam. 483. 590 638
norma, æ, *f.* 759
nos 218. 376
noſco, vi, ĕre. 968. 345
noſocomium, i. 625
noſter, tra, um. 37. 241
noſtras, atis, *a.* 495. 648
nŏta, æ, *f.* 245
notabilis, e, *a.* 504
notarius, i. *m.* 652
nothus, i. *m.* 606
notitia, æ. 355
noto, as. 741
notorius, a, um. 667

nōtus, a, um. 339
notus, i, *m.* 56
novacula, æ, *f.* 548
novale, is, *n.* 388
novellus, a, um. 439
novem, *a, ind.* 41
November, bris, 780
noverca, æ, *f.* 600
novissimè. 116. 403
novus, a, um. 219. 840
930. vissimus. 709
novitius, a, um. 655
nox, ctis, *f.* 585. 987
noxa, æ, *f.* 658. 822
noxius, a, um. 668. 812
Nubes, is, *f.* 49
nubilis, e, *a.* 589
nubilosus, a, um. 64
nubo, psi, ĕre. 591, 593
nucifraga, æ, *f.* 121
nucifrangibulū, i, *n ib.*
nucleus, i. *m.* 121. 159
nudè. 661
nuditas. *f.* 509
nudiustertius. 576
nudo, as. 511
nudus, a, um. 239
nugæ, arum, *f.* 838
nugamentum, i. 925
nugator, *m.* 838
nugatoriè 886
nugigerulus, a, um. 680
nugivendulus. 492
nugor, aris. 856
nullibi. 672
nullus, a, um. 145, 151
332
num. 478
numella, æ. 184. 668
numen, ĭnis, *n.* 644 978
numeratus, a, um. *p.* 494
972
numerosus, a, um, 629
740
numerus, i, *m.* 756
numeratus, a, um. 485
nummulus, i. 494
numne. 873
nunc. 522
nuncio, as. 64. 934
nuncius, i. *ibid.*
nuncupo, as. 60
nundinæ, arum. 491
nunquam. 63. 750
nunquid. 873
nuper. 346
nupta, æ. 594
nuptiæ, arum. 592
nurus, i. *f.* 593
nusquam. 477
nuto, as. 352. 357
nutrio, ire. 30. 586
nutrix, īcis, *f.* 229
nutus, us, *m.* 971
nux, ucis, *f.* 121. 122
Nycticorax, acis, *m.* 149
nympha, æ. 251. 591
nymphæa, æ, *f.* 136

O.

OB. 481. 863
obba, æ, 564
obdo, didi, ere. 542
obdormio, ire. 576
obduco, ĕre, 120. 319
550
obduresco, ui, ĕre. 53
obedio, ire. 609
obeo, ire. 608. 641. 983
oberro, as. 964
obesus, a, um. 278
obex, ĭcis *m. f.* 67. 542
obfirmo, as. 900
obfusco, as. 47
objectio, *f.* 752
objectum, i. *n.* 769. tus,
a, um. 246
objectus, us. 42
objicio, is, ere, 876
obiter. 743
obitus, us, *m.* 594
objurgatio, *f.* 870
objurgo, as. 922
oblectamentum, i. 939
oblecto, as. 366. 940
obligo, as. 857
oblino, ĕre. 530. 578
obliquè. 34. 283. quus
a, um. 758
oblitero, as. 347
oblivio, onis, *f.* *ibid.*
obliviscor, visci, litum.
349
oblongus, a, um. 119
oblequor, i. 940
obnitor, ti. 466
obnixè. 873
obnoxius, a, um. 594
681
obolus, i, *m.* 494
oborior, iri. 456
obrepo, ĕre 728
obrigesco, ui, ĕre 53
obruo, ĕre. 865
obrysus, a, um. 95
obsaturo, as. 820
obscænitas, *f.* 840
obscænus, a, um. 826
obscuratio, *f.* 42
obscurus, a, um. 749. 769
obsecro, as. 873
obsecundo, as. 686
obsepio, ire. 529. 552
obsequiosus, a, um. 925
obsequium, i, *n.* 684
obsequor, i. 679. 894
obsero, as. 548
observo, a 22. 310
obses, idis, *c. g.* 707
obsessus, a, um, *p.* 70
71
obsideo, es, edi, sessum
517

obsigno

obſigno,as. 936
obſiſto,ĕre. 801
obſoleo,es,evi. 680
obſoletus,a,um. 505
obſonator, *m.* obſonium,i. 431
obſtaculum,i. 900
obſtetrix,ĭcis,*f.* 228
obſtinatè. 899
obſtino,as. 900
obſtipo,as. 34'
obſtipus,a,um. 287
obſto,as,iti. 804
obſtragulum,i. 514
obſtrictas,a,um. 877
obſtringo,ĕre. 657 907
obſtruo,ĕre. 67.342
obſtupeſco,ui,ĕre. 298
obſum,es. 882
obtempero,as. 176
obtego,ĕre. 509
obtendo,ĕre. 885
obteſtor,aris. 873
obtineo,es. 593
obtingo, tigi, actum 483
obtrecto,as. 916
obtrudo,ĕre. 810
obtundo, tudi, tuſum. 875
obturaculum,i. 445
obturo,as. 265.445
obtuſus,a,um. 85
obtutus,us,*m.* 42. 214 344
obvallo,as. 256
obvelo,as. 511
obvenio,ire. 371
obverto,ĕre. 88.783
obvio,as. 478
obumbratio *f.* 42
obumbro,as. 513
obvolvo,ĕre. 277
obvolutus,a,um. 955
Oeca,æ,*f.* 393
occalleſco,ui,ĕre. 260 320
occaſio,*f.* 804
occaſus,us,*m.* 36
occidentalis,e. 56
occido (*ob cædo*) di, ĕre.
occĭdo (*ob cado*) di,ĕre. 794
occiduus,a,um. 32
occipio,epi,eptum. 919
occipitium,i. 345
occludo,ĕre. 542
occo,as. 390
occulo,is,ĕre. 147
occulto,as. 147
occultus,a,um. 38.995
occumbo,ĕre. 723
occupatio *f.* 919
occupo, as. 639. 608 720.858
occurro,ĕre,rĭo,as. 182
oceanus,i. 76
ocella,æ. 283
ocellatus, a, um. 158 513
ocrea,æ. 431
ochra,æ. 104
octavus,a,um. 43
octidium,i,*n.* 365
Octŏber,bris,*m.* 780
oculatus,a,um. 17
oculus, i, *m.* 197. 245 333
ocymum,i. 125
ocyus, yſſimè. *ib.* 664
Odi,ĕram. 360
odioſus,a,um. 874
odium,i,*n.* 909
odontolagia,æ. 298
odor,ōris,*m.* 327
odoramentum,i. 578
odorator,*m.* 424
odoratus,us,*m.* odōrus, a,um,odoriſequus,a, um. 327.423
odoriferus,a,um. 133
odoro,as. 284
Oeconomica,æ. nomus, i. 609
œnopola,æ,*m.* 485
œnopolium,i. 625
œſophagus,i,*m.* 267
œſtrum,i,*n.* 221
œſypum,i,*n.* 503
Offa,æ,*f.* 421
offendo,ĕre. 541.908
offenſio,onis,*f.* 760
offero,obtuli. 639.641
officina,æ. 378
officio (*ob facio*) eci, ĕre. 490.804
officium,i,*n.* 628.869
offuciæ,arum. 925
offula,æ. 820
oſtundo,ĕre. 550
Olea,æ,*f.* 111
oleoſus,a,um. 744
olĕtum,i,*n.* 268
oletacio,is. 327
olfactus,us,*m.* 327
olim. 584 398
olitor,ōris,*m.* 381
olitorium,i. 126
oliva,æ,*f.* 383.566
olla,æ,*f.* 535
olor,oris,*m.* 151
olus,ĕris,*n.* 126
olympias,adis,*f.* 786
olyra,æ,*f.* 129
Omaſum,i. 267
omen,ĭnis,*n.* 974
omentum,i. 277
ominor,aris. 363.975
omitto,ĕre. 993
omnimodè. 800
om ur

omninò. 871.970
olyra,æ,f. 129
omnipotentia,æ,f. 19
omnipotens,tis,a. 990
omnis,e,a. 10.12.19
375.586.747
omphacium,i,n. 566
Onager,gri. 191
onerarius,a,um. 468
onero,as. 468.703
onocrotalus,i. 151
onus,ĕris 456.620
onustus,a,um. 721
onyx,ychis,m & f. 90
Opaco,as. 113
opacus,a,um. 769
opera,æ. 9.268.525
851. ræ,arum. 538
376.datâ operâ. 871
operæ pretium. 803
operarius,a,um. 534
operatio,f. 790
operculo. 445
operculum,i. 535
operimentum,i. 550
operio,ui,pertũ,ire. 54
operior,iris,d. 904
operor,aris. 264
operosus,a,um. 10 941
opertaneus,a,um. 641
opes,um,f. 849
opicus,a,um. 842
oporophylacium, ii, n.
118
ophthalmia,æ. 792
ophthalmicus. 795
opifex,ĭcis,m. 655
opificium,i. 497
opilio,onis,m. 409
opimo,as. 160
opimus,a,um. 422
opinatio,f. 6
opinio,onis,f. 357
opipărus,a,um. 565

opis,em,e,f. 872
opitulor,aris. 906
oporotheca,æ. 118
oportet, imp. 121.393
opperior,iri,pertũ. 904
oppidanus,a,um. 614
oppidatim. 491
oppidò.407. dum,i. 618
oppilo,as. 123
oppleo,es. 292
opportunitas,f. 805
opportunus,a,um. 470
oppositus,a,um. 67.243
257
opprimo,ĕre. 673
opprobrium,i. 833
oppugno,as. 717
optatus,a,um. 690
opticus,i.a,æ. 769
optimates,um,m. 686
optimè. 237.536
optimus,a,um. 787
optio,ōnis,f.806.m.697
opto,as. 363
opulento,as. 853
opulentus,a,um. 878
opus,indecl. 394.464
482
opus,ĕris,n. 207.519
opusculum,i. 14
Ora,æ. 200.564
oraculum,i,n. 753
oratio,f. 632.752.753
orator,oris,m. 752
orbatus,a,um. 283
orbiculus,i. 515
orbis,is,m. 32.37.283
451
orbita,æ,f. 459
orbo,as. 868
orbus,a,um. 283
orca,æ,f. 440
orchis,ĭtis,m. 136
orcus,i,m. 980

ordino,as. 623.636
697
ordior,iri,sum. 38
ordo,ĭnis,m. 152.655
686
organum,i,n. 241.775
nicus,a,um. 772
orgyia,æ,f. 762
orichalcum,i. 100
orientalis,e,a 56
orificium,i,n. 563
origanum,i,n. 136
origo,ĭnis,f. 292
orior,ĕris,iri,tum. 34
44
oriundus,a,um. 601
ornamentum,i. 518
ornatus,us,m. 380
452
orno,as. 565.700
ornus,i,f. 111
oro,as. 976
orphanus,i,m. 906
orrhopygium,i. 158
orthographicè. 747
ortus,a,um. 320.357
tus,us. 35
oryza,æ,f. 127
Os,ossis n. 241.259
ōs, oris, n. 163. in ōs.
920
oscēdo,ĭnis. 312
oscito,as 352
osculor,aris. 599
osculum,i,n. 826
osseus,a,um. 192
ossiculum,i,latus,a,um
129
ostentator,m. 84
ostento,as. 84
ostentum,i,n. 97
ostium,i,n. 66.54
ostrea,æ. 16
Otior,aris. 88

otiosus

otiosus, a, um. 841 887
otis, ĭdis. 150
otium, i, n. 888
Oviparus, a, um. 164
ovile, is, n. 411
ovillus, a, um. 416
ovis, is, f. 584
ovo, as, are. 721
ovum, i, n. 147 165
Oxalis, ĭdis. 126. 136
oxyacantha, æ. 138
oxygalum. 416
oxylapathum, thi, n. 136

P.

PAbulatio, f. 706
pabulum i, n. 190
pacatus, a, um, 690
paciſcor, ci, pactum. 689
paco, as. 230. 908
pactio, onis, f. ctum, i, n. 857
pæan, anis, m. 721
pedagogus, i. 727
pædor, ōris, m. 579
pætus, i, a, æ. 283
paganus, a, um. 641
pagella, æ. 16
pagus, i, m. 686
pala, æ, f. 406. 414. 519
palabundus, a, um. 314
palàm. 810
palanga, æ. 534
palatium, i. 992
palatum, i, n. 788
palea, æ, f. 399
palear, aris, n. 181
palimpſeſtus, i. 742
palinodia, æ. 899
palla, æ. 513
pallium, i, n. 517
pallidus, a, um. 339
pallor, oris, m. 29
paliurus, i. 538
palma, æ. 260
palmarium, ii. n. 733
palmes, ĭtis. m. 439
palmipes, ĕdis, a. 151
palmus, i. 762
palor, aris, d. 716
palpator, m. 925
palpebra, æ. 247
palpita, as. 274
palpo, as. 322. por. aris. d. 932
palpum, i, n. 925
paludamentum, i. 512
palumbes, is, c. g. palumbus, i. 154
palus, i, m. 380. 721
palus, udis, f. 68
paluſtris, e, a. 139
panphagus, i, 820
pampillum, i. n. 455
pampino, as. 439
pampinoſus, a, um. ib.
panacea, æ, f. 795
panaces, is. 136
pancreas, ătis, n. 276
pandiculor, aris. 352
pando, ĕre. 107
pandus, a, um. 180
pango, pepegi, pactum. 707
panis, is. m. 406. 554
pannoſus, a, um. 520
pannus, i, m. 503
panſa, æ, 289
panther, ĕris, m. 195
pantices. 267
panus, i, m. 503
papæ. 945
papaver, ĕris, n. 137
papilio, onis, m. 223. 226
papilla, æ. 253
papula, æ. 316
papyrus, i, f 975
par, ăris, a. 154 861. 941
paradiſus, 509
paralellus, a, um. 783 857
paralyſis, is, f. 313
paranymphus, i. 591
paralypſis, ĭdis, f. 434
pararius, i. 492
paraſanga, æ. 762
paraſelène, es. 64
paraſiticus, a, um. 843
paraſitis, i. 680
parcè. 569
parcimonia, æ. 851
parco, peperci & ſi, ĕre. 893
parcus, a, um. 850
pardalus, i, m. 150. 159
pardus, i, m. 195
parelius, i. 64
parens, tis, c. g. 592 612
parentalia, um, n. 964
pareo, es. 684
paries, ĕtis, m. 527
parietaria, æ, f. 136
parietina, æ. f. 537
pario, peperi, partum, ĕre. 147. 598
parippus, i. 414
paritèr. 755
parius, a, um. 88
parma, æ, f. 699
paro, as. 408. 625
parochus, i, m. parœcia, æ. 637
paroxyſmus, i. 310
partheſia, æ. 920
parricida, æ, c. g. 669
pars, tis, f. 24. 253, 270 586, 691, 705. 795
partiarius, a, um. 380
particeps, ĭpis, a. 606
particula, æ. 46
partim. 716

partior, iris. 386.608
parturio, ire. 597
partus, us, *m.* 185.598
partus, a, um, *p.* à *pario*. 847
paruum. 724
parumper. 312
parus, i, *m.* 156
parvulus, a, um. 298
parus, a, um, 156
paſcha, ătis, *n.* 648
paſco, vi, aſtum, ĕre. 189. 996
paſchuus, a, um, 411
paſſer, ĕris, *m.* 160. 169 334
paſſim. 188
paſſio, onis, *f.* 294. 305
paſſus, a, um, *p.* 120. 123 169
paſſus, us, *m.* 762
paſtillus, i. 586. 796
paſtinaca, æ. 126
paſtinator *m.* 381
paſtino, as. 439
paſtinum, ni, *n.* *ibid*
paſtornis, idis, *f.* *ibid.*
paſtor, ōris, *m.* 411
paſtus, us, *m.* 414
pateſio, eri. 995
patella, æ. 256
pateo, es, *f. c.* 614. 786
patera, æ, *f.* 563
pater, tris, *m.* 598
paterfamilias, *m.* 609
paternus, a, um. 508
patibulum, i. 668
patiens, tis, *a.* 890
patientia, æ. 483
patina, æ, *f.* 45
patior, ti, paſſum. 33 203. 742
patria, æ. 723
patrimonium, i. 852
patrius, a, um. 648
patro, as. 799
patrocinium, ii, *n.* 660
patrocinor, aris. 868
patronus, i. 660
patruelis, is, *c. g.* 603
patruus, i, *m.* *ibid.*
patulus, a, um. 563
paucus, a, um. 967
paveſco, vi, ĕre, *f. c.* 370
pavidus, a, um. 450
pavementum, i. 551
pavitus, a, um. 551
paulatim. 311
paululum. 9
paulò pòſt. 439
paulus, a, um. 365
pavo, ōnis, *m* 158
pavor, oris, *m.* 370
pauper, eris, *a.* 439 625
paupero, as. 853
pax, acis, *f.* 693
paxillus, i. 704. 776
Peccator, oris. 798
peccatum, i. *n.* 667
pecco, as. 798. 906
pecto, xi, xui, xum, ĕre. 503. 586
pecten, ĭnis, *m.* 255. 581 586
pectus, ŏris, *n.* 273
pecuarius, a, um. 405
peculatus, us. 867
peculiaris, e, *a.* peculium, i. 409
pecunia, æ, *f.* 848
pecus, ŏris, *n.* 130. 221
pecus, ŭdis, *f*
pedamentum, i. 439
pedarii, *m.* 651
pedetentim. 809
pedica, æ. 430
pedicularis, e, *a.* pediculus, i, *m.* 218. 312
pediſſequus, a, um, 521
peditatus, us. 698
pedo, pepedi, ĕre. 814
pedum, i, *n.* 409
pegma, ătis, *n.* 622
pejero (*juro*) as. 834
pejor, us. 296
pelagus, i, *n.* 146
pelecanus, i. 151
pellax, acis. 627
pellex, ĭcis. *f.* *ibid.*
pelliceus, a, um. 209 507
pellicio exi, ĕre. 423
pellio, onis, *m.* 507
pellis, is, *f.* *ibid.*
pello, pepuli, pulſum, ĕre. 795
pelluceo, es. 511
pellucidus, a, um. 25 763
pelluvium, i. 556
pelta, æ. *f.* 63
pelvis, is, *f.* 55
penarius ii, *m.* 43
penates, um, *m.* 98
pendeo, es. 119. 765 957
pendo, pendi, ĕre. 621 766
pendulus, a, um. 18
penè. 4
penes. 74
penetrale, is, *n.* 99
penetro, as. 935. 99
penecillus, i. 77
peniculus, i, *m.* 73
peninſula, æ, *f.* 76
penitùs. 884. tus, a, um. 42
penna, æ, *f.* 14
pennipes, ĕdis, *a.* 1
penſiculo, as. 8
penſilis, e, *a.* 473. 74
penſito, as.

penſo,as. 877
penſum,i,n. 498.611
800.802
pentapyllum,i,n. 136
pentecoſte,es,f.648.779
penuarium,i. 211
penula,æ,f. 481
penuaria,æ. 848
peplum,i,n. 513
pepo,ōnis. 123.125
per,pr. 117.243.272
pera,æ,f. 486
peractus,a,um,p. 439
470
perago,ĕre,ib. 525.632
955
peragro,as. 783
perca,æ.f. 167
percaco,as. 824
percello, culi, ulſum,
ĕre. 885
percipio,epi,ĕre. 356
percitus,a,um. 221
percōlo,as. 269
percontor,aris.726.836
perculſus,a,um. 716
percuſſio,f. 317
percutio,ſſi,ĕre. 187
perdiſco,ĕre. 4
perditio,f. 919
perditè 829. tus,a,um
799
perdix,icis,c.g. 150
perdo,ĭdi,ĕre. 947
perduellio,onis,m. 669
perduellis,e,is,g. ib.
peregrè. 481
peregrinor,aris. 480
peregrinus,a,um. 621
perendie. 976
perendinus,a,um. 976
perennis,e,a. 115
perenno,as. 125
pereo,ire. 972
perfectus,a,um. 95
perficio,eci,ĕre. 884
perfidè.919. dus,a,um.
816
perfluo,ĕre. 440
perfodio,ĕre. 248
perforo,as. 527
perfugium,i,n. 663
716
perfunctoriè. 733
pergamena,æ. 731
pergo,rexi,ĕre. 886
pergula,æ,f. 546
perhibeo,es. 215.313
659
pericardium,i. 273
pericarpium,i. 120
periclitor,aris. 465
periculoſus,a,um. 684
periculum,culi,n. 321
394.883
perimo, emi, ĕre. 311
perinde. 531 867
periodus,di.f. 41.310
747
periœci. 783
peripheria,æ. 759
periſcelis, ĭdis. 514
peripetaſma,ătis,n.954
peripneumonia,æ f 300
periſteron,ei,n. 154
periſterotrophiũ,ii,n.ib
periſtroma,n. 571.679
periſtylium,i. 616
peritia,æ. 355
peritonæum,i. 307
peritus,a,um. 476
perjurus,a,um. 639
perlĕgo,ĕre. 740
permanco,es. 981
permiſtus,a,um. 267
permitto,ĕre. 44.466
permultus, a,um. 818
permutatio,f. 722
perna, æ, f. 421
pernicies,ei,f. 822
pernicitas, f. 172
pernio,onis,m. 309
pernocto,as. 483
pernoſco,ĕre. 359
pero,ōnis,m. 481
peroro,as. 752
perpendiculum,i. 526
perperàm, 800
perpes,ĕtis,a. 344
perpetro,as. 799
perpetuò. 48.838
perpetuus,a,um. 242
perplexus,a,ũ.622.953
perrepto,as. 211
perrumpo,ĕre. 900
per ſe. 117
perſequor, ĕris. 424
perſevero,as. 897
perſicaria,æ.f. 134
perſicus,a,um. 120
perſiſto ĕ.e. 897
perſolvo,ĕre. 722
perſona,æ,f. 870.955
natus,a,um. ib.
perſono,as. 679
perſpicilium,i. 769
perſpicio,exi, ĕre. 354
356
perſpicuus,a,um. 769
perſto,as,iti. 536
perſtringo, ĕre. 951
perſuaſio,f. 358
perterreo,es. 668
pertica,æ. 428
pertinacia,æ. 812. aciter. 876
pertinax, ācis,a. 503
pertineo,es,entum.449
533.783
pertingo,igi.actum.783
pertranſeo,ire. 542
perturbo,as. 362

per-

pervăgor,aris,d. 41
perversitas,f. 798
perversus,a,um. 373
perveſtigoas. 749
pervicacia,æ,f. 876
pervicax,ācis,a. 898
pervideo,es. 852
pervinca,cæ,f. 136
pes,pĕdis,m. 86. 204 215
257. 309. 651
peſſimus,a,um. 894
peſſulus,i. 542
peſtis,is,f. 468
peſtumdo,as. 177
peſtifer,a,um. 328
peſtis,is,f. 314
petaſo,ōnis. 421
petaſus,i. 481
petauriſta,æ,m. 945
petiolus,i. 119
petitio,ōnis,f. 659
petr,ivi,ĕre. 693. 873
petorritum,i,n. 455
petra,æ,f. 70. 200
petroſelinum,i. 126
petroſus,a,um. 77
petulans,tis,a. 182. 612
petulcus,a,um. 182. 183
peucedanum,i,n. 136
pexus,a,um. 503
Pagedæna,æ. 316
phalanx,gis,f 708
phantaſia,æ. 343
phantaſma,tis,n. 987
phantaſticus,a,um. 805
pharetra,æ,f. 702
pharmacopola, læ, m. 796
pharmacum,i,n ib
pharus,i. 627
phaſelus,i,m, f. 471
phaſeolus,i,m. 128
phyſianus,i. 150
philogia,æ. 993
philomela,æ,f 153
philoſophia,æ. 993
philoſophus,i. 993
philtrum,i,n. 907
philyra,æ. 935
phlebotomia,æ. 791
phlegma,ătis,n. 272
phlegmone,es,f. 316
phoca,æ. 168
phœnix,īcis. 162
phoſphorus,i. 40
phraſis,is,f. 747
phrenēſis,is,f. 28
phrenitis,ĭdis,f. ib.
phrygius,a,um. o,onis, m. 509. 675
phyſicus,a,um. 377
phyſiognomus,i. 951
Piaculum,i. 641
piatrix,icis,f. 644
pica,æ. 160. 292
picatus,a,um. 506
picea,æ,f. 115
pictor,oris,m. 770
pictura,æ. 679
pictus,a,um. 158
pictas, atis, f. 596 994
piger,gra,um. 886
piget,uit,ĭtum,eſt. 873
pigmæus,i,m. 238
pigmentum,i. 770
pignus,ŏris,n. 862
pigritia,æ f. 887
pila,æ,f. 470. 538. 941
pilentum,i. 455
pileo,onis,m. 507
pileus,i,m. um,i,n. 507 514
piloſella,æ,f. 134
piloſus,a,um. 144
pilula,æ. 792
pilum,i. 402
pilus,i,m. 2 06. 328
pimpinella,æ,f. 136
pinaſter,tri,m. 111
pincerna,æ,m. 564
pinetum,i. 336
pingo,ĕre,pictum. 509 747. 771
pinguedo,ĭnis, pinguesco. ĕre,p,s. 422
pinguis,e,a. 270
pinna,æ. 143. 546
pinſo, ui, iſtum, ĕre. 402
pinus,us,f. 122. 744
pipio,ere,o,ŏnis,m. 147
piper,ĕris,n. 132. 326
pirata,æ,m. 485. ticus, a,um. 468
piſcatio,f. tor,ōris, m. torius,a,um. piſcina, æ, f. piſcor, aris, circulus,i. 427
piſcinalis,e,a. 167
piſcis,is,m, 43. 163. 436
piſtachium,ii,n. 123
piſtillum,i,n. 401
piſtor,ōris. 406
piſtrinum,i,n. 402
piſum,i. n. 128
pitiſſo,as. 820
pituita, æ,f. 272
pius,a,um. 976
pix,icis,f. 334
Placabilis,e,a. 895
placenta,æ. 408
placeo, es. 361. ſi dis placet. 586
placidè. 903
placitum,eſt. 979
placo,as. 908
plāga,æ,317. plăga,æ. 56,76. plagæ,arum. 425
plagiarius,i. 669
plagium,i. 667
plagula,æ. 513. 95 plan-

planca,æ,f. 380
planctus,us,m. 331
plancus,i. 289
planè. 326.994
planeta,æ,m. 32
plango,ĕre. 963
planities,ei,f. 78
plantago,f. 134
planta,æ,f. 105.257
plantarium,ii,n. 382
planto,as. 439
planula,æ. 532
planus,a,um. 78
plaſtes,æ,m. 771
platanus,i,f. 113
platea,æ,f. 616
plaudo,ſi,ĕre. plauſtrum,i,n. 456
plauſus,us,m. 331
plautus,i. 289
plebeius,a,um. 455
plebiſcitum,i. 654
plebs,ebis,f. ibid.
plecto,xi,xum,ĕre. 669 772.776
plectrum,i. 776
plenilunium,lunij. 301 528
plenus,a,um. 273
plerique, æque, aque. 112
plerumque. 294.689
pleuritis,idis,f. 306
plexus,a,um. 380
plica, æ. o, as, ui, avi. 504
ploratus,us. 230
ploro,as. 890
pluma,æ.eus,a,um. 572
plumatus,a,um. 144
plumbum,i,n. 101
pluo,ĕre. 50
plurimum. 617.796
plurimus,a,um. 739
plus,uris,pl. res,a. 491 596.612.963
pluſculùm. 437
pluſquam
pluteus,i,m. 630
pluvia,æ,f. 51.481. 545
pluvialis,e,a. 69. vius,a, um. 64
Pocillator,m. 676
poculum,i. 563
podogra,æ. 309.823
podex,ĭcis,m. 268
podium,i,n. 546
pœna,æ f. 662. 823 869
pœnitens,tis. 634
pœnitentia,æ. 631. 989
pœnitet,imp. 907
pœnitudo,f. 367
poeſis,is,f. 751
poeta,æ, m. 754. taſter, tri. 826
polenta,æ. 444
polio,ire.o,onis. 532
politia,æ,f. 649
pollen,ĭnis,n. 408
polleo,es,p.c. 197
pollex,icis,m. 262.
polliceor,eri. 856
pollinctus,a,um. 959
pollubrum,i. 556
polluo,ĕre,utum. 827
polonus,i. 586
polus,i,m. 31
polymitarius,i. 675
polypodium,ii,n. 136
polypus, ŏdis, m. 285 316
pomarium,i. 379
pomerium,i,n. 614
pompa,æ.f. 641.960
pomum,i,n. 326. mus,i. f. 111
pondero,as. 767
ponderoſus,a,um. 95
pondo,n.ind. 765
pondus,eris,æ. 767
ponè. 458.624
pono, poſui,ĕre. 4.624
pons,tis,m. ticulus,culi. 473.615
pontifex,ĭcis,m. 643
ponto,ōnis,m. 472
pontus,i,m. 336
popellus,i. 951
popina,æ,f. 625
poples,ĭtis,m. 256
popularis,e,a. 691.841
populabundus,a,um. latio,f. populor, aris. 706
pŏpulus,i,m. 684
pōpulus,i,f. 112
popyſmus,i. 177
popyſma,atis,n. 451
porca,æ,f. 392
porcellio,m. 223
porcellus,i. 185
porcile,is,n. 413
porcus,i,m. 184
poroſus,a,um. 407
porphyrites,is,m. 87
porrigo,ĭnis,f. 286
porrigo (rrg°) exi,ĕre. 564 758
porrò. 864. 886
porrus,m.um,i,n. 131
porta,æ,f. 615
portatilis,e,a. 767
portendo,ĕre. 64.299
portentum,i,n. 8
porticus,us,f. 616
portio,onis,f. 26
portitor,oris. 472
portiuncula,æ. 558
porto,as. 486
portorium,i,n. 682
portulaca,æ. 126.136
portus,

portus,us,m. 470
posca,æ,f. 448
posco, poposci,ĕre. 472. 700
positus,a,um,p. 732
possessio,f. 868
possessor,oris. ib. 740
possibilis,e,a. 911
possideo(potis sedeo) es, edi. 686.848
possum, tes, tui. 2. 110. 480.687.803
post. 258.403.572
postea. 117. posteaquam. 440
posterior,us. 252
posteritas,f. posterus,a,um,ri,orum. 604.976
posthabeo,es. 840
posthac. 976
posthumus,a,um, 606
posticus,a,um. 547
postilena,æ. 452
postis,is,m. 541
post liminio. 868
postmodùm. 396
postpono,ĕre. 840
postquam. 440. 801
postremò. 45. mus, a, um. 116.780
postridie. 592
postulo, ulas. 608.646. 862
potens,tis. 673
potentia,æ. 693
potestas,f. 610.673
potior,iri. 673
potissimum. 279. 618
potio,onis f. 792
potiùs. 490.683
poto,as. 820. tor, oris. 823
potus,us,m. 440
Præ. 265.298
præbeo, es. 414. 508. 558
præcedo,ĕre. 35.709
præceps,ipitis,a. 458
præcentor,m. 773
præceptor,ōris,m. 725
præceptum,i,n. 631
præcinctorium,i. 513
præcino,ui,ĕre. 773
præcipio, epi, eptum, ĕre. 813
præcipitium,i. 460
præcipito,as. 808
præcipuè. 601.us,a,um. 567
præcisè. 495.856
præclarus,a,um. 880
præcludo,si,ĕre. 542
præco,onis,m. 653
præconium,i. 841
præconceptus,a,um. 6
præcoquus,a,um. 120
præcordia,orum,n. 276
præcox,ōcis,a. 118
præcursor,ōris,m. 313
præda,æ,f. 211.423
prædestino,as. 976
prædico,ĕre.
prædico,as. 631.644
prædium,i,n. 386.686
præditus,a,um. 142.799
prædo,ōnis,m. 485. ib.
prædor,aris. 862
præfectus,i,m. 676
præfero,tuli. 841
præfica,æ,f. 963
præficio,ēci,ĕre. 697
præfinio,ire. 386
præfiscini. 793
præfocatio,f. 2 4
præformo,as. 792
præfractè. 899
prægnans,tis,a. 417
prægravo,as. 292
prægustator,m. 676
præjudicium,i, 661
prælibo,as. 557
prælior,aris, lium, i,n. 641.708.711
præludium,i. 773
præludo,ĕre. ib.
præmando,ĕre. 229
præmeditatè. 752
præmitto,ĕre. ib.
præmium,i,n. 869
præmoneo, es. munio, ire. 974
præmonstro,as. 736
prænuncio, as. cius,a, um. 64.160
præoccupo,as. 661.904
præopto,as. 817
præparatio,f. 299
præparo,as. 796
præres,ētis,a. 152
præpilo,as. 713
præpondero,as. 766
præpono,ĕre. 841
præpositus,i,m. 638
præposterus,a,um. 814
præproperè. 733
præputium,i. 648
præruptus,a,um. 200
præs,dis,m. 862
præsagio,ire. 64 813
præsagium,i,n. 975
præscio,ivi. 976
præscribo, gre. 609. ptũ, i. 674
præsens, tis,a. 633 916
præsentaneus,a,am 795
præsepe,is,n. 414
præsertim. 95
præsids,ĭdis,v.g. 662
præsidarius,a,um. 718
præsidium,i,n. 681.718
præstans,tis,p. 141
præstantia,æ. 880

præſter, eris, *m.* 213
præſtituo, ere. 386
præſtigiæ, arum. ator, *m.* 951
præſtò. 745
præſto, as, iti. 175. 448. 666. 808. 860. 863. ſtat. 282. 488
præſtōlor, aris. 789
præſtringo, ĕre. 951
præſul, ulis, *c. g.* 638
præſultor, *m.* 943
præſum, es. 638
præſumo, ĕre. 694
prætendo, ĕre. 868
præter. prætenuis, *c.* 935
prætercā. 3
prætereo, ire. 902. 993. ĭtus, a, um. 813
prætercurro. 947
præterlego, ĕre. 464
præterquam. 116
prætexo, ĕre. 885
prætextus, us, *m.* 817
prætor, ōris. 958. orius, a, um 468. 476, um. i, 624
prævaricator, *n.* 667
prævaricor, aris. 660
prævenio, ni, ire. 6. 813
prævideo, es. 976. 808
prævius, a, um. 752
prandeo, es, di. prandium, i. ſus, a, um. 568
praſemus, i, *m.* 167
praſinus, a, um. 336
pratum, i, *n.* 418
pravus, a, um. 931
præcatio, *f.* 632
precis, em, es, um. 495
precium, i, *n.* *ibid.* 827
preco, onis, *m.* 631
precor, aris. 881. 998
præhendo, ĕre. 195. 531
prælum, i, *n.* 448. 748
premo, ſſi, ĕre. 262, 440
prenſo, as. 321. 437
presbyter, ri, *m.* 639
preſsĕ. 116. ſus, a, um 440. ſus, us. 320
prenoſus, a, um. 88. tum, i. 490
pridianus, a, um. 431
pridem. 596
pridie. 976
primas, atis, *m.* 640
primitiæ, arum. 639
primitùs. 522
primò. 217. 267
primogenitus, a, ŭ. 608
primordium, i, *n.* 304
primores, um, *m.* 267
primùm 251. 403. us, a, um 8. 203. 273. 946
princeps, ĭpis, *c. g.* 227. 682. 709
principium, pii, *n.* 10. 95. 709 prò. 19
prior, us, *n.* 235. 638
priſcus, a, um. 961
priſtinus, a, um. 801
privatus, a, um. 686
privatim. 620
privignus, i. 600
privilegium, i. giatus, a, um. 619
privo, as. 868
priùs, 836. priuſquam. 114
pro 262. 451. 574
proavia, æ, *f.* 602
proavus, i, *m.* 602
probatus, a, um. 661
probè. 170
problema, blemătis, *n.* 710
probo, as. 85. 577
proboſcis, ĭdis. 190
probrum, i, *n.* 870
probus, a, um. 85. 800
procacitas, *f.* 830
procax, ācis, *a.* 612
procedo, ĕre. 464. 840
procella, æ, *f.* 466. oſus, a, um. 56
procĕres, um, *m.* 686
procĕrus, a, um. 115
procido (*cado*) ĕre, *f* 64
procinctus, us. 557
procio, as. 589
proclivis, e, *a.* 281
proconſul, ŭlis, *m.* 651
procraſtino, as. 886
procreatio, *f.* 146
procudo, ere. 495
procùl. 757
procurator, *m.* 660
procurro, ĕre. 947
procus, i, *m.* 591
prodeambulo, as. 615
prodeo, dire. 746. 889. 914
prodigium, i, *n.* 973
prodigo, egi, ĕre. 852
proditor, ōris, *m.* 722
prodo, ĭdi, ĕre. 190. 838. 918
prodromus, i. 976
produco, ĕre. 978
præmium, i, *n.* 752
profanus, a, um. 642
profectò. 497
profectus, a, um. 646
profero, rre. 431. 562
profeſtus, a, um. 887
proficio, eci, ĕre. 735
proficiſcor, ci, fectum. 475. 704
profiteor, ĕri. 655. 659
profligo, as. 717
profluo, ĕre. 315
profluvium, i. 67. 303

pro-

profugus, a, um. 672
profunditas, f. 465
profundus, a, um. 474
profusè. 840
proh. 586
progenero, as. 274
progenies, ei, f. 601
progigno, is. 194
programma, ătis, n. 677
progredior, di. 43. 734
progressus, us. 734. 967
progymnasma, ătis. n. 737
prohibeo, es. 44. 546 800
projectitius, a, um. 224
projectura, æ. 546
projectus, a, um. 772
projicio, ĕre. 278. 546
proinde. 273. 866
prolabor, bi. 307. 981
prolecto, as. 268
proles, is, f. 595
proletarius, a, um. 654 802
prolicio, ĕre. 792
prolixè. 752. xus, a, um 251
proluo, ĕre, 562
prominco, es, f. c. nens, tis. 262. 249. 283
promiscuè. 714
promissum, i. 856
promissus, a, um. 251
promitto, ĕre. 586. 856
promo, psi, ere. 445. 702
promontorium, i. 74
promotio, f. 870
promoveo, es. 737
promptus. 701
promptu. ab. 742
promptuarium, i. 431
promulgo, as. 664. 677
promus, m. 431
promuscis, idis, f. 190
pronepos, ōtis, m. proneptis, is, f. 604
pronubus, a, um. 591
pronuncio, as. 747
pronus, a, um. 575
propago, as. 439
propatulus, a, um. 954
propè. 283. 757. 779
propediem. 995
propello, ĕre. 464
prapemodum. 502
propendeo, es. 284. 301 661
propero, as. 992
propheta, æ. m. 644
propino, as. 564
propinquus, a, um. 186 593
propitius, a, um. 996
propola, æ, m. 492
propono, ĕre. 651. 752
proportio, s. onatus, a, um. 237. 242
propositio, f. 749
propositum, i, n. 886
proprietas, f. tarius, a, um. 608
proprius, a, um. 532. 795
propter. 42
propterea. 884
propudium, i. 828
propugnaculum, i. 613
propugno, as. 718
propulso, as. 950
propylæum, i. 450
prora, æ, f. 463
prorex, ēgis, m. 677
prorito, as. 316
proripio, ĕre, eptum. 204
prorumpo, ĕre. 80
proruo, ĕre. 434
prorsum. 172. sùs. 703
prosa, æ. f. 754
prosapia, æ, f. 601
proscenium, i. 954
proscindo, ĕre. 391
proscribo, ĕre. 672
proscriptio, f. 671
prosequor, ĕris.
prospecto, as. 541
prosper, era, um. 885
prospicio, xi, ĕre. 804
posterno, ĕre. 55
prostituo (statuo.) 428 827
prostibulum, i. 669
prosto, os, ĭti. 492
prosum, des. 881
protego, ĕre. 513. 984
protelo, as. 702
protero, ĕre. 55
protervia, æ. 909. vus. a, um, tervè. 612. 886
protestor, aris. 664
prothyrum, i 450
protinus. 742
protrudo, ere. 117
protubero, as. 245. 256
proturbo, as. 713
provectus, a, um. 233
provenio, ire. 139
proventus, us. 385
proverbium, i. 197 753
providentia, æ. 971. de 726
provideo, es. 804. 813
provincia, æ. 688
provoco, as. 664. 950
prout. 22. 856. 926
proxeneta, æ. m. 492 591 911
proximè. 97
proximus, a, um. 38. 923
prudens, tis, a. 355
prudentia, æ. 802

pruna,æ,f. 46
prunus,i,f. 111
prunum,i,n. 120
prurigo,inis. 316
prurigo,ire. 319
pruritus,us. 294
Psallo,is. 630
Psalmus,i,m. ib.
psecas,ădis,f. 51
psittacus,i,m. 161
psora,æ,f. 316
psyllium,ii,n. 134
psyllus,i. 792
Ptarmica,æ,f. 133
Pthyriasis,is. 312
pthysis,is,f. 311
ptisana,æ. 401
Pubes,is,f. 255
pubesco,ĕre,p,c. 231
publicanus,i. 677
publicè. 687
publico,as. 677
publicus,a,um. 476
620.650. in publico. 511.746
pudenda,orum,n. 255
pudet,imp. 908
pudicitia,æ. 827
pudor,oris,m. 375.586
puella,æ,lus,i. 8.231 941
puer,ĕri,m. 236.777
puerilis,e,a. 941
pueritia,æ. 235
puerpera,æ. 598
puerperium,i,n. 595
pugil,ĭlis,m. 949
pugillares,ium,m. 731
pugillus,i. 794
pugio,ōnis,m. 713
pugna,æ,no,as. 711
pugnus,i. 260
pulcher,cra,um. 934
pulchritudo,f. 578
pulegium,i. 185
pulex,ĭcis,m. 218
pulicaria,æ,f. 134
pullatus,a,um. 959
pullities,ei. 147
pullulo,as. 137
pullus,i,m. 147.179
pullus,a,um. 334.959
pulmentum,i. 558
pulmo,ōnis. 275
pulpa,æ. 241.421.529 744
pulpamentum,i. 820
pulpitum,i. 631.738
pulso,as. 540.773.777
puls,tis,f. 402
pulsus,us,m. 629
pulvillus,i. 464
pulvinar,ăris,n. nus.i. 572
pulvinus i,m. 556
pulvis,ĕris,m f. 81 703
pulviſculus,i. 772
pumex,ĭcis,m. 582
pumilio,onis,m. 582
pulimus,i,m. 238
punctim. 317
punctum,i,n. 747.957
pungo, pupugi, punctum. 713
puniceus,a,um. 337
punicum,i. 123
punio,ire. 871
pupilla,æ,f. 246
pupillius,i. 606
puppis,is,f. 463
pupus,i,m. 230
purè. 747
purgo,as. 340.450 792 908
purpura,æ. 173
purpureus,a,um. 337
purpuriſſimus,a. 578
perulentus,a,um. 315
purus,a,um. 95.731 935.purus-putus. 97
pus,puris,n. 315
puſillanimis,e,a. 885
puſillus,a,um. 225
puſio,ōnis,m. 229
puſtula,æ. 316
puſula,æ. 320
putà. 683.758.861
putamen,inis,n. 121
puteo,es,ſ,c. 493
puteus,i,m. 583
putidè.751. dus,a,um. 329.725
puto,as. 284.382.733 866
putredo,inis,f. 528
putrefacio,ĕre. 315
putreſco,ui,ĕre. 298
putridus,a,um.318 329
Pylorus,i. 267.268
pyra,æ,f. 123.961
pyramis,idis,f. 759
pyraſter,i. 111
pyrallis,idis. 223
pyrauſta,æ. 223.224
pyritis,æ,m. 90
pyrobolus,i,m. 712
pyrus,i.f.um,i,n. 111
pyxis,ĭdis,f. 463.796

Q.

Quã. 478.614.783
qua-qua. 993
quadantenùs 831
quadra,æ. 553
quadrageſima,æ. 779
quadrangulus, a, um. 761
quadrans,tis,m. 608 765
quadrantal,alis,æ. 763
quadrantaria,æ. 827
quadratus,a,ũ.278.759
quadrien-

quadriennium,i. 782
quadrigæ,arum. 455 669
quadringenti,æ,a. 495
quadrivium,ii,n. 478
quadro,as. 514.794
quadrupes, ĕdis,a. 143
quadruplator,m. 917
quadruplum,i. 689
quæro,sīvi,ĕre. 322 726
quæso,=quæsnmus. 16
quæstio,ōnis,f. 750
quæstor,ōris,m. 677
quæstus,us,m. 490
qualis,e,a. 918
qualitas,atis,f. 245
qualiter. 327
qualitecunque. 991
qualus,i,m. 433
quàm, *than*. 39.220 282.661.895. *how* 362
quamobrem. 348.870
quamdiu. 46
quamvis. 198
quando. 54
quandoque. 198.503 598
quandoquidem. 801
quanquam. 73.573
quantocius. 866
quantumvis. 183.388
quantus,a,um. 852
quapropter. 968.478
quaquaversum. 274
quare. 749
quartana,æ. 311
quasi. 269.733.757
quassō,as. 453.538
quatenus. 107
quatio,is,ĕre. 158
quatr=duò. 635
quatuor, *ind.* 23.259
quemadmodum. 839
queo,ire. 259
quercetum,i. 336
quercus,us,f. 122
querela,æ. 367
queror,ri,estum. *ib.* 662
querquedula,æ. 151
querulus,a,um. 885
qui,æ,d. 4.12.596
qui. 129. quia. 94.350
quicum. 484
quicquid. 45.61.204 363.854
quicunque. 45.750.856
quid. 2.6.321
quidam, ædam. 53.113 222.795
quidem. 565.659
quidni? 493
quies, ētis. f. quiesco, ĕre. 790
quietè. 886
quilibet,æ.&c. 687.781
quin. 63.124.795.136
quincunx,cis,m. 382
quinimo. 741
quinque. 261
quinquetolium,ii,n. 136
quintilis,is,m. 780
quippe. 30.267.851
quiritor,aris. 187
quis,æ,od. 62,348.490
quisnam,ænam,d. 782
quispiam. 128
quisquam, 892. quisque 32.795.815
quisquiliæ,f. 582
quisquis. 13255.
quivis,æ.d. 44.885
quò. 116.468.473.475
quò--eò 446.622
quoad. 860. quocirca. 780
quòd. 651
quomodò. 325
quomodocunque. 991
quondam. 398.669
quoniam. 724
quŏque. 378
quoquoversum., quoquoversus. 274
quorsum. 740.783
quot. 822. quotannis. 125
quotidianus,a,um. die. 734
quotus,a,um. 773
quousque. 783.884
quum. 371.784

R

RAbies,ei,f. 188. rabula,æ,m. 660. racematio,f. 439
racemus,i. 759
radicitùs. 381
radicatus,a,um. 801
radius,i,m. 400.417 500.769
radix, īcis,f. 105.381
rado,si,ĕre. 584
radula,æ. 459
raja,æ,f. 168
ralla,æ,f. 395
rama,papyri. 731
ramentum,i. 537
ramex, ĭcis.m. 301
ramus,i,m. 107
ramusculus,i. 92
rana,æ,f. 215
rancĕo,es,198. cidus, um.
rapa,æ,f.
rapax, ācis,a.
raphanus,i. 126
rapidè. 69. dus, a,
rapina,æ.
rapio,ui,aptum,ĕre rap

raptim, 992. pto, as. 668
raptum, i. 126. ptus, us. 644
rapum, i, n 126
raritas, f. 23. rarò 801
rarus, a, um 752
rastellam, i. strum, i. 458
ratihabitio, f, 654
ratio, onis, f. 353, 358. 661, 734, 752, 866 995
ratiocinor, aris 749
ratis, is, f. 471
ratus, a, um 900
raucedo, f. cesco, ui, ere
raucus, a, um 275
ravis, is, ib.
ravus, a, um 337
Rebellis, e, a 717
recalesco, ĕre 558
recedo, ĕre 779
recens, 599. cens, tis. 34 118. 318, 431. 68
recenseo, es. 695. 85
receptaculum, i 552
receptator, m, sco, tas. 669
receptus, us 715. 716
recessus, ū, m, 624
recidivus, a, um 294
recido, (cado) ĕre, casum 529
recipio, cepi, ĕre, 189 246, 534, 717
reciprocus, a, um, cè, 75
recito, as 734
reclinatio, f. 574
reclino, as 571
recludo (claudo) 548
recognosco, ĕre 705
recolligo, ĕre 715
reconcilio, as 908
recondo, ĕre. 345. 700
recordatio, f. 813
recordor, aris 348
recrementum, i. 97. 407
recreo, as 350
recresco, ĕre, 120
recrudesco, recrudescui, ĕre 318
rectà. 475. actè 772
rector, m. 727. ctus, a, um 268. 758
recupero, as 720
recurro, ĕre 311. 635
recuso (causo) as 876
recutitus, a, um 648
reddo, didi, ĕre 188 250. 503, 581. 734 858
redempor, m. 534
redeo, ire 721
redigo, (re, ago) egi, ĕre 44, 86, 911, 995
rediniculum, i. dimio, ire 518
redimo, (re, emo) emi 722
redintegro, as, 155 911
reditus, us, m. 489. 682 706. 854
redivivus, a, um. 226
redoleo, es. 328. 842
reduco, ĕre 283, 782
redundantia, æ, 848
redundo, as 272
reduvia, æ 285
redux, ūcis, a 489
refello, ĕre. 752
refercio (farcio) ire 145
rĕfero, ferre. 189. 686. 836, 854, refero, acceptum. 866. refert. 71
refertus, a, um, p. 522
reficio, feci, cĕre 302 538
refigo, ĕre 685
refloresco, ui, ĕre 413
refluo, ĕre 75
refocillio, v. focillio
refluxus, us, m 76
refoveo, es 599
refractarius, a, um. 450
refragor, aris. 662. 905
refrigerium, i. 513. ero, as 275
refugio, ĕre. gium, i. 625 883
refulgeo, es 678
refundo, ĕre 268
refuto, as 752
regalis, e, c, g. 133
regelat 54
regermino, as 419
regero, ĕre. 786. regestum 607
regia, æ, f. 679
regimen, inis, n 623
regina, æ, f. 675
regio, onis, f. 783
regius, a, um. 476. 677
regno, as 674
regnum, i, n. 685
rego, xi, ctum, ĕre. 978
regredior, di, stum. 488 734
regurgito, as 820
regula, gulæ, f. 358. 662 758
regulus, i. 156
rejectaneus, a, um. 742
rejicio, eci, ĕre. rejiculus, a, um 409
relabor, bi. 235
relatio, onis, f. 358. tus, a, um. 647
relaxo, as 268. 938
relegatio, f. 671
relegatus, a, um 980
relego, as. 672

relĕgo, ĕre, 737
religio, onis, *f* 631
relino, evi, ĕre 445
relinquo, ĕre 439. 844
reliquiæ, arum 532
reliquus, a, um. 29. 733. 593
reluctor, aris 948
remaneo, es 497
remedium, i, *n* 792
remex, ĭgis, *m*. remigo as, 464
reminiscentia, æ 741
reminiscor, ci. *p. c.* 346
remissè 886
remissus, a, ŭ. 310. 503
remitto, ĕre. 310. 496. 775. 861. 868. 884.
remora, æ. *f*. 510
remoror, aris, *d* 487
remotus, ta, um 738
remulcus, i. *m* 464
remuneror, aris 878
remus, i. *m* 464
ren, enis, *m*. 269. 276
renascor, ci 419. 529
renideo, es. *p. c.* 845
renitor, ĕris 308
renovo as 535
renuncio, as 836. 989
renuo, ere. *f. c.* 903
reor, ĕris, ratum 993
repagulum, i 615
repandus, a, ŭ. 180. 563
reparo, as 538
repedo, as 310
repello, pulli, ĕre 718
rependo, ĕre 891
repentè 314
repentinus, a, um 883
repercutio, ĕre 332
reperio, ĕri, iro 91
repertorium, i 607
repeto, ĕre 189. 734
repetundæ, arum 868
repleo, es 20. 315
repo, psi tum, ĕre 143
repono, ĕre. 228. 562. 682
repositorium, i 562
repotia, orum, *n* 592
reprehensio, *f* 870
repræsento as, 494. 953
reprimo, essi, ere 894
reprobo, as 817
reprobandus, a. um. 799
reprilis, e, *a*. 143. 212
repto, as 223
repudio, as 594
repugno, as 899
repuerasco, ĕri. *p. c.* 235. 236
repulsa, æ, *f*. 874
repurgo, as, 92. 387. 400. 624
reputo, as 957
requies, ei 24
requietus, a, um 38
requiro, (*quæro*.) 501. 772
res, rei, *f*. 2. 10. 17. ere 803. ad rem, à re 924. rem facere. 485 abs re. 752. rem habere 827
resarcio, ire 505. 860
resalūto, as 902
rescindo, ĕre 663
rescindendus, a, ŭ. *p.* 796
rescisco ĕre 914
rescisco, as 318. 529
resero, as 548
reservo, as 490. 796
reses, idis, *a* 497
resideo, es, edi 340
residuus, a, um 434
resigno, as 936
resinus, a, um 248
resina, æ, *f* 12
resipiscentia, æ 63
resipisco, is, ĕre 98
resisto, ĕre 30
resolvo, ĕre 3
resono, as, ui 31
respectus, us 97
respicio, exi, ĕre 45
respiratio, *f*. 30
respiro, as 27
respondeo, es, di, 90 responsum, i.
respublica, æ 64
resputo, ĕre 292. 87
restibilis, e 38
restio, onis. restis, is, 5
restis, is, *m*. 3
restito, as 9
restituo, ĕre 715. 86
resto, as, ĭti 9
resumo, ĕre 3
resuo, ĕre 5
retio, as 8
retractatio, *f*
retardo as
rete, is, *n* 4
retexo, ĕre
reticulatus, a, um
reticulum, i 8. 513
retinaculum, i
retineo, es, entui
retorqueo, es
retracto, as
retribuo, ĕre
retrò
retrocedo, ĕre
retorsùm
revelo, as
revenio, ire
revertà
reverentia, æ. 796. tus.

evertor,ti 983
evideo,es 346
evincio,xi, ire 545
evoco,as 663
evolutio, *f.* 34
eus, a, um. 659,669
ex, ēgi,, *m* 674
habarbarum,ri,*n*,135
heda,æ,*f* 455
hetor, ōris,*m* rica, æ, 751
heuma, ātis,*n.* 300
hinoceros ōtis,*m* 192
hombus,i, *m* 168. 499 759
homphæa,æ 709
oncus, i ncisso,as.352 754
ythmus, i *ib.*
bes, is *f.* 138
a, æ 513
inus, i 218
itus, us,*m* 187
eo,es,si 845
ica,æ 439
iculus,a um. lè 156
eo,es *f.c* 53
idè.us,a,um 661.871
o,as 382
or,ōris *m* 52. 310 662
us,a, um 418
, æ *f* 469
r, aris 359
xi, ctum,ĕre 187
,*f* 66
,*m* 552
,*m* 331
i. ritus, us 959
is,*c.g.* 590
,i, 65
,*m* *ib*
or,aris 917
rium,i 379

roboro,as 581
robur,oris,*n.* 529.622
robustus,a,um. 279
rodo,is ĕre 186
rogo,as 2.541,686.876
rogus i,*m* 669,961
Roma, æ. 840. anus, a, um 781
ros,oris,*m* 33.270
rosa,æ *f* 133
roscidus, a,um 53
rosmarinus, i 133
rostra, orum,*n* 752
rostratus,a,um 144
rostrum,i,*n* 145.159
rota,æ *f* 457
rotatilis,e,*a.* 85.tus,a, um. 31
rotundus,a,um 759
Rubedo,ĭnis,*f* 270
rubellio, *m.* rubecula 155
ruber,bra,um 737
rubeta,æ 212
rubetra,æ *f* 155
rubicundus, a, um. bidus, a, um 337
rubrica,æ 104
rubus,i,*m* 138
ructo,as,tus us 292
rudens, tis,*m f* 466
rudicula, æ 432
rudimentum, i 993
rudis,e,*a.* 97. 724
rudis,is,*f* 723
rudo, ĕre,*f.c.* 180
rudus, ĕris,*n.* 537
rufus,a,um 280
ruga,æ *f.* 233
rugio, ire. 202
rugitus,us 292
rugosus, a, um 245
ruidus, a um 402
ruina,æ. 537

rupes, is,*f* 200
ruricola, æ 756
rursùm, sus 37. 271 504
rus, rūris,*n.* 686
ruscus,i,*m* 134.138
russus,a,um 339
rusticè. 559. citas *sem.* 842
rusticor, aris 615
rusticula, æ *f* 150
rusticus,a um 686
ruta æ. 135
rutellum, i. 400
rutabŭlum,i. 434
ruta cæsa, orum, *n.*848
rutilus,a, um. 337
rutrum, i, *n.* 381

S.

SAbbathum,i,*n* 648
sabellicus, a,um 126
sabina, æ *f.* 138
sabulum i,*n* 82
suburra,æ,ro as. 468
saccarum,i,*n.* 122.326
sacciperium. i. 486
saccus, i,*m.* 404
sacellanus, i.Ilum,i.638
sacer,cra, um.633. 642
sacerdos,or s, *c,g.* 639
sacoma 756
sacra,orum, *n.*629. 641
sacramentum, enti. 634 697
sacrarium,i. 643
sacrificium,i. ficulus, i, 641
sacrilegium ī. 864
sacrilegus, a,um. 669
sæpè 578
sæpiùs 383
sævitia, æ 896
sævus, a,um, 833
saga, æ,*f.* 644

ſagax,ācis,*a.* 423
ſagena,æ,*f.* 427
ſagino, as.narium, rii 160
ſagitta, tæ. tarius,i. 43 702.782
ſagum,i *n.* 512.699
ſal,alis,*m.* 104
ſalacitas,*f.* 826
ſalamandra,æ. 215
ſalarium,i. 727
ſalax,ācis,*a.* 827
ſalebræ,arum,*f.*
ſalebroſus,a,um. 477
ſales, ium,,,s 916
ſalgama,orum,*n.* 566
ſaliētum, i. 114
ſalinum,i*n.* 553
ſalio,ui,Itum,ire. 65
ſalio,vi,ire. 169.438
ſaliva,æ.vo, as, 53.788 824
ſalix, ĭcis,*f.* 114
ſalſamentarius,i. 492
ſalſamentum,i. 438
ſalſugo,ĭnis,*f.* ginoſus, a,um. 104
ſalſus,a,um. 73.794
ſaltatio,*f.*tor,*m.* 942
ſaltem. 542.849
ſalto,as. 943
ſaltuarius,i. 379
ſaltus,us. 189.195.737
ſalvator,*m.* 972.995
ſalvę. 1
ſalubris,e,*a.* 437
ſalvia,æ. 335
ſalum,in,*pl.c.* 464
ſalus,utis,*f.*
ſaluratio,*f.* 1
ſaluto,as. 902
ſalvus, a, um. 489.860
ſambuca,æ.775.cus, i,*f.* 133
ſancio,xi,īre. 687.722
ſanctè. 834
ſanctiſſimus,a,um 1000
ſanctus,a, um. 631
ſandalium,i. 514
ſandapila,æ. 959
ſanè. 493.586
ſaneſco,ĕre,*p.c.* 319
ſanguis,ĭnis,*m.*136.268 270
ſanguiſuga,æ,*f.* 218
ſanies,ei,*f.* 315. oſus, a, um. 318
ſanitas,*f.* 823
ſanna,æ. nio, onis, *m.* 844
ſano,as. 136.687
ſanus,a,um. 787
ſapa,æ. 443
ſapidus,a,um. 446
ſapiens,tis,*a.* 355
ſapientia,æ. 914
ſapio,ui,ĕre,*f.c.* 511 820
ſapo,onis,*m.* 581
ſapor,oris,*m.* 324
ſarcalmus,i. 842
ſarcina,æ. 486
ſarcinator. 503
ſarcio,ſi,tum,ire. *ib.*
ſarcocolla,æ,*f.* 424
ſarcoticus,a,um 315
ſarculus,i. 381
ſarda,æ. 168
ſardonyx,ychis,*m f.* 90
ſariſſa,æ. 173
ſarmentum,i. 529
ſarracum,i. 456.461
ſario,ire. ritio, *f.* 394
ſartago,ĭnis,*f.* 431
ſartor,ōris,*m.* 504
ſartus tectus,a,um. 536
ſatago,egi,ĕre. 815
ſatanas,æ,*m.* 984
ſatelles,itis,*m.* 68
ſatellitium,i 68
ſatietas, tietatis tio, 38
ſatis. ſat 393.69
ſatisfaccipio,ĕre. 66
ſatiso,as 66
ſatisfactio. 866.ctio, 6
ſatius 807.8
ſativus,a,um 1
ſatrapa,æ, m 67
ſatur ura um
Saturnus,i 4
ſaturo,as 56
ſatyra,tyræ. 754. 2
ſatyrium,ii *n* 1
ſaxifragia,æ *f* 1
ſaxum,i *n*
Scabellum,i *n*
ſcaber,bra,um
ſcabies,ei 3
ſcabioſa,æ *f* 1
ſcabo,ĕre,*ſ c* 2
ſcabrities,ei
ſcævola,æ 2
ſcala,æ,*f* 5
ſcalmus,i 2
ſcalpellum,i 7
ſcalpo,ĕre 2
ſcalprum,i 3
ſcamnum, i 5
ſcandalum,i 8
ſcando,ĕre 2
ſcandula,æ.545. lar i. 5
ſcapha,æ 4
ſcapula,æ 2
ſcapus,ſcapi,*maſ.* 1 536.544. 7
ſcarabæus,i 2
ſcarifico,as 5

ſcariola,æ,f 136
ſcateo, es 65
ſcaturigo,inis,f 68
ſcaturio,ire 65
ſcaurus,i,m 289
ſceleton i,n 796
ſcelus,ĕris,n 798
ſcena,æ.icos,a, um 382. 954
ſcenopegia,orum, n. 648
ſcepticus,i 356
ſceptrum, i,n 674
ſchema,ătis,æ 751
ſcheda, æ. 742. dula, æ. 938
ſchidium, i 527
ſchiſma, ătis, n 640
ſchola,æ 623. 724
ſcholaſticus,a, um. 728
ſciens,tis, a.835. ntio,æ. 357. 992
ſcilicet 631.686
ſcindo,di, ſſum, ĕre. 93 704
ſcintilla,æ.44.llo, as.43
ſcio,ire 325. 993
ſcingraphia,æ 525
ſciolus,a,um 840
ſciotericum,i 772
ſcipio,ōnis, m 481
ſcirpus,i, m 140
ſciſcitor,aris 478
ſciſſus, a, um, p 554
ſcitamentum,i 408
ſcitum,i.663. tus, a,um. 934
ſciurus,i 210
ſclopetum, tarium, rii, ſclopetum,i 703.941
ſcobina,æ 532
ſcobs,obis, f, 529
ſcolymus,i 126
ſcombrus,i 168
ſcomma, ătis,æ 794
ſcopæ,arum,f 582
ſcops,opis 249
ſcoptulæ,æ 258
ſcopulus,i 83.468
ſcopus,i,m 703
ſcorbutum,i, 313
ſcordium,ii,n 136
ſcoria, æ 97
ſcorpio,m 215
ſcorpius,ii,m 43
ſcortatio,f 826
ſcortator,m 827
ſcorteus,a,um 481
ſcortum,i 827
ſcreo,as 824
ſcriba,æ,m 653
ſcriblita,æ 408
ſcribo, pſi. ptum, ĕre. 658.731
ſcriniarius, i 530
ſcrinium,i. 552.848
ſcriptorius,a, um 738
ſcriptum, i. n 992
ſcriptura,æ 631
ſcrobiculus,i 292
ſcrobs,obis,f 423
ſcropha,æ 285
ſcrophula,æ 285
ſcrotum,i,n. 182.307
ſcrupuloſè 136
ſcrupulũ,i.765.lus, i, 84
ſcruta, orum,n,tarius, i, 492
ſcrutor,aris 769
ſculpo,pſi,ĕre. ptile, is, n 771
ſcurra,æ,m 917
ſcurrilitas,f 843
ſcutella,æ 566
ſcutica,æ,f. 409 658
ſcutulatus,a,ũ, 226. 339
ſcutum,i,n 699
ſcyphus, m. 562. 823
ſcyrrhus,i,m 319
Se 11.55
ſebaceus, a, um 743
ſebum,i,n 422
ſecale,is,n 129
ſecedo.ĕre 738
ſecerno,ĕre 399
ſeceſſus,us.m, 573.738
ſecludo, ſi, ĕre 147
ſeco,as,ui,ctum 193
ſecretarius,i 676
ſecretus,a,um,268. tum, i. 676.914
ſecta,æ 630. 689
ſectilis.e,a.530. ctio, onis, f 721
ſector,aris 657
ſecula, æ 418
ſeculum,i,n. 786.1000
ſecum,tbl 657
ſecundarius,a, um. 407 448
ſecundò.467.ndum, 279 529.596
ſecundus.a,um,467, 882
ſecuris,is,f 525
ſecurus,a,um 787
ſecus 189. 870
ſed 5. 43.130.472
ſedentarius, a, um, 568
ſedeo,es, di, ſſum. 463 675
ſedes,is,f ib,
ſedigitus,i 265
ſedile,is,n 556
ſedimentum,i 27
ſeditio,f,691 ioſus, a, um 696
ſedo,as 230. 691
ſeduco,ĕre 479.622
ſedulitas,f 992
ſedulus,a,um,lo 886
ſedum,i 125
ſeges,ĕtis,f 14, 394
ſegmentatus, a, um, 551

rarius, i. 675. tum, i. 527
ſegnis, e, a. 886
ſegnities, ei, f. 887
ſegrego, as 23. 409
ſe juges, um, m 455
ſe jungo, ĕre 594
ſelibra, æ, f 765
ſeligo (lego) egi, ĕre. 739
ſella, æ, f. 451
ſellarius, i, m. 454
ſemel. 231. 806
7 ſemen, ĭnis, n. 114. 381
ſementis, is, f 387
ſemeſtris, e, a 779
ſemeſus, a, um 431
ſemiannus, i 39
ſemi coctus, a, um 438
ſeminarium, i 382
ſemino, as 390
ſemiſutus, a, um 538
ſemiſſis, is, m. 495. 608 765
ſemita, æ 476
ſemodius, i 764
ſemper 799. 887
ſemp ternus, a, um 996
ſemuncia, æ 765
ſenator, ōris m 651
ſenatus, us, m. 649. 661
ſenatuſconſultum, ti, n. 674
ſenecio, onis, m 134. 234
ſenectus, utis, f 235
ſenex, nis, a 236
ſeni, æ a. 265
ſenilis, e, a. 233
ſenio, onis, m 941
ſenior, oris 901
ſenſim 801
ſenſus, ſenſus. 142 342 747. 751
ſententia, æ 651 751
ſentina, æ 469
ſentio, ſi, ſum, ire. 340 528. 597. 920
ſentis, is, m 138
ſentus a, um 329
ſeorſum 796
ſeparatim 429
ſeparatio, f. 268
ſeparo, as 23. 399
ſepelio, ire, pultum 961
ſepimentum, i. ſepes, is f ſepio, pſi, ire. 380
ſeplaſiarius. i 794
ſepono, ĕre 745
ſeptem ind. 32
ſeptember, bris, m 780
ſepteni, æ, a 495
ſeptentrio, ōnis, m 88
ſeptentrionalis, e a, 56
ſeptimana, æ 597
ſeptum, i 67. 276 411
ſeptus, a, um, p 652
ſepulchrum, i 961
ſepultura, æ 956
ſequax, acis, a 382
ſequeſter, tra, um 657
ſequeſtratio, f 664
ſequior, us 90
ſequor, qui, cutum. 36
ſera, æ f 548. rarius, i 532
ſerenus, a, um 64
ſeria, æ 4 0
ſerica, æ, cum, ei 219 511
ſeries, ei, 138, 248, 604
ſeriò 908, us, a, um, 939, 989
ſermo, onis, m 747
ſermocinor, aris 916
ſero, vi, ſatum, ĕre 130
ſerò, 267 801
ſeroſus, a, um 169
ſerotinus, a, um 118
ſerpens, tis, e g. 213, 669
ſerperaſtra, pl. n 230
ſerpyllum, i 133
ſerpo, pſi, ĕre. 213 314
ſerra, æ, f, 529, rarius, i. 532
ſerro, as 529
ſertum, i, n 133
ſervia, æ ib.
ſervio, ire. 610. 968
ſervitium, i, n, 686. 698
ſervitus utis, f 610
ſerum, i, n, 416
ſervo, as 522, 552 834
ſervus, i, m 610
ſeſquiannus, i 39
ſeſquilibra, æ 765
ſeſſilis, e, a 566
ſeſſio, onis, f 258
ſeſſor, oris, m 176
ſeſtertius, i 495
ſeta, æ. 426, 506, raceus a, um. 581
ſeu. 158, 428. 439
ſevertus, a um 832
ſex 75, 597
ſexagena, æ. 756
ſexaginta 495
ſextans, tis, m 628
ſextarius, i 763
ſextilis, is m. 780
ſexus us. 795
Si. (12) 2. 11. 80. 81
ſibilo, as 213
ſic. 307. 979
ſica. æ. 713. arius i 669
ſiccaneus a. um 418
ſicco as ib
ſiccine 992
ſiccus a, um 136 321
ſicilitus a um 418
ſicubi 67
ſicut 696
ſideratio, f. 313. 316

ſide-

ſideratus,a,um 62
ſido, ſedi, ĕre 383
ſidus, ĕris, n. 53. 778
ſigillatim 145
ſigillatus,a,um. 104
ſigillo,as,lum,i 967
936
ſignatus,a,um 863
ſignifer,ĕra,um 709
ſignificatus,us 751
ſignifico, as, 495. 934
ſigno,as 495. 947
ſignum,i,n. 17. 433. 709.
974
ſilentium, i 332
ſileo, es, ſ, e, 833
ſilex,ĭcis,m 85. 743
ſilicernium, i. 234
ſiligo,ĭnis,f 129
ſiliqua,æ. 123. 128. 138
ſimia,æ,us, i 207
ſimila, æ, 408. aceus, a,
um 407
ſimilis, e, a, 749. 975
ſimiliter 286
ſimilitudo, f 93
ſimplex,ĭcis,a 28
ſimpliciſſimè 822
ſimplicitas, f 871
ſimul, 786. ac, 947,
ſimulacrum, i. 341. 770
ſimulo, as 922
ſimultas, f 969
ſimus,a,um 249
ſin 558, 8.
ſinapi, ind. n. 132
ſincerè 925
ſinciput,ĭtis,n. 341
ſindon, ŏnis, f 675
ſine. 68. 216. 920
ſingularis, e, a, 889
ſinguli, æ, a. 154. 231.
243. 261
ſingultio,ire,ultum. 292
ſingultus,us 331
ſiniſter, tra, um 264
ſi iſtrorſum 478
ſino, ivi, ĕre 909
ſinus,us 74. 316. 486
504. 599.
ſinus, us, um, i 415
ſinvoſus, a, um, 479
ſiparium,i, 54
ſipho, onis, unculus, is
445. 583
ſiphon,onis,m 583
ſiquando 230
ſiquidem 376. 691
ſiquis,a,d. 361. 589
ſirius, i, m 83
ſiſer,ĕris,n 126
ſiſto, ſiſti, ĕre, ſ. c, 67
136. 665
ſiſtrum,i 643
ſitio, ire 292
ſitis,is, f 788
ſitrybus,i,m 748
ſitula,æ 583
ſitus, us,m 329. 783
ſitus,a,um 273
ſive, 16, 83, 121. 429
Smaragdus,i 89
ſmegma,ătis, n 581
ſmyris 93
Soboles,i, f 605
ſobrietas, f 819
ſobrius, a,um 823
ſocculus, i,m 514
ſocer,ĕri 593
ſocietas,atis 724
ſocio, as 939
ſocius,i,m 919
ſocors dis,adi. diter. 886
ſocrus,us,f 595
ſodalis,is,c.g 900
ſodalitium,i,n 931
ſodes 991
ſol,olis,m. 34, 41, 167
481
ſolarium,i,n,772. ris, e,
a 38
ſolatium,i,n 292
ſolea,æ, f 179. 514
ſolemnitas,f 635
ſolennis,e, a. ibid. 641.
840
ſoleo,es,ĭtis, ſum 188
236, 329, 624, 673
ſolers,tis, a 355
ſolicite. 886. tudo, f.
364
ſolidarius,i 491
ſolido,as 586
ſolidus, i, m, 494. us, a,
um, 297. 330. 491.
ſolitarius, a, um, 738
ſolitudo, f 639
ſolium, i,n 673
ſoloeciſmus, i 747
ſolor,aris 631
ſolſtitium,i 38
ſolum,i,n 275. 393
719
ſolum 149. 410
ſolvo,vi.utum. ĕre, 463
621. 516, 821
ſolus,a, um, ius 215
794
ſolutus, a, um, 754, tilis,
e, a 622
ſomnium,i 344
ſomnolentus,a, um, 208
ſomnus,i.m 342
ſon.hus, chi, m 134
ſonitus,us 75
ſono,as,yi 717. 772.
777
ſonorus,a,um, 231
ſons,tis,a 662
ſonticus,a, um 294
311
ſonus,i,m 330
ſophiſta,æ, m, 838

ſopio, ire 791
ſopor, oris, m 350
ſoporo, as 137
ſorbeo, es, ui, pſi 558
820
ſorbillo, as 568
ſorbum, bi 123. us, i, f. 122
ſordeo, es, f. c. 329
ſordes, ium, f 400. 579
ſordidatus, a, um 226
ſordido, as 745
ſordidus, a, um 565. 559 581. 851
ſorex, icis, m 210
ſoror, ōris, f 601
ſororio, as 253
ſors, ortis, f. 644. 851 854
ſortilegus, i, m 644
ſortior, iri 824
ſortitus, a, um, p 41
ſoſpes, itis, c 489
ſoſtrum, i, n 794
Spadiceus, a, um 334
ſpado, ōnis, m 291
ſpargo, ſi, ĕre 381
ſparſus, a, um 404. 683
ſpaſmus, i 313
ſpatha, æ 406. 709
ſpathula, æ 432
ſpatior, aris 933
ſpatoſus, a, um 944
ſpatium, i, n 19. 715 933
ſpecialis, e, c 956
ſpecies, ei, f. 23. 267. 339 345. 408. 817
ſpecillum, i 769
ſpecimen, ĭnis, n 655
ſpectaculum, i 940
ſpectator, ōris. 951. 954
ſpectatus, a, um 709
ſpecto, as 912. 936
ſpectrum, i 987
ſpecula, æ 627
ſpeculator, ōris 705
ſpeculatoris, a, um. 468
ſpeculor, aris. 627. 992
ſpeculum, i, n 246
ſpecus, us, m. f 522
ſpelæum, i 189
ſpelunca, æ 78
ſperno, ſprevi, ĕre 361
ſpero, as 13
ſpes, ei, f 364
ſphacelus, i 316
ſphæra, æ 32. 49. 941
ſphæricus, a, um 758
ſphæriſterium, i 941
ſpica, æ, f 127
ſpicilegium, i 395
ſpiculum, i 712
ſpina, æ 138. 259
ſpinacia, æ, f. 126. 136
ſpinoſus, a, um. 138. 750
ſpinter, eris 515
ſpinula, æ ib.
ſpira, æ 408. 536
ſpiraculum, i 328
ſpiralis, e, a, 758. anim. 34. mentum, i 47
ſpiritualis, e, a, 630
ſpiritus, us, 274. 328 631
ſpiro, as 55. 275
ſpiſſo, as. 94. 416. ſtĕ 422 ſus, a, um 36
ſpithama, æ 762
ſplen, ēnis, m 271
ſplendidus, a, um 41
ſpleneticus 795
ſpolio, as, 485
ſpolium, i 721
ſpondæ, æ, 570
ſpondeo, es, di, 666
ſpondylus, i 277
ſpongia, æ, 581
ſpongioſus, a, um. 407
ſponſa, æ 591
ſponſio, onis, f. 947
ſponſor, ōris, m 666
ſponſus, i, m 591
ſpontaneus, a, um 241
ſponte 533. 726
ſporta, æ, f 552
ſpuma, æ, f 73
ſpumo, as 426
ſputo, ere 824
ſputcitier, ci 578
ſpurcus, a, um 826
ſpurius, a, um 606
ſputo, as 824
Squalor, oris 79
ſquama, æ. 192. mula, æ, 316
ſquamoſus, a, um 164
ſquilla, æ, f 131
St 914
ſtabilio, ire 536
ſtabilis, e, c 848. 967
ſtabulum, i 414
ſtadium, i 848. 967
ſtagno, as, 66. num, i. 67
ſtalagmium, ii, n 519
ſtamen, ĭnis, n 500
ſtannarius, i 553
ſtannum, i, n 101
ſtapes, ĕdis, m 491
ſtatarius, a, um 711
ſtatera, æ 767
ſtatim 735
ſtatio, onis, f 472
ſtativus, a, um 635
ſtator, ōris, m 653
ſtatua, æ, atius, i 771
ſtatumen, ĭnis 802
ſtatumino, as 439
ſtatuo, ĕre 806
ſtatura, æ 237
ſtatus, us, m. 685. 690. us a, um 310. 734

rutum,i 685
lla,æ,f.43.Illo, onis, n. 215
llula,æ 43. 741
rcoro,as 387
rcus,ŏris,n 268
rilesco,ĕre, p. c. 388
rilis,e,a 112
rilitas,f 63
rnax,ăcis,a 450
rnon,i, n, 252
rno, stravi, ĕre 529 616
rnutamentum, i, 979
rnutatio,onis, f. 340
rnuto, as. 340. 792
rquilinium, i 159
rto,ui,ĕre, s.c. 352
rtor,oris,m 956
bium,ii, n 104
gma,ătis,n 669
gmaticus,a, um 917
lla,æ, f. 53
llatorium, i. titius, a, um. 137
llicidium, i. 304. 445 546
llo,as 43
mulo,as 788
mulus,i,m 390
patus, a,um 675
pendium,i 723
es,ĭtis,m. 108
po,as 123
ps,ipis,f 696
pula,æ,f 396
pulor,aris 857
ria, æ, f 53
rps,rpis,f 107
va, æ, f 391
, stas, steti, statum. 259. 856
la,æ 513
lidus,a,um 805

stolo,ōnis,m 382
stomacace,f 316
stomachicus 795
stomachus,i 267
stomachor,aris 892
storea,æ 570
strabo,onis,m 283
strages, is,f 714
stragulus,a,um 571
stramen,ĭnis,n 398 450
stramentum,i 570 582
stramineus, a, um 545
stranguria,æ,f 304
strangulo,as 301
stratum, i, n 571
stratus,a, um. 529. 616
streblita,æ 408
strena,æ,f 579
strenuè 883. us, a, um. 722
strepitus, us 710. 885
strepo, vi, ĕre 204
stria,æ,f 504. 760
stribligo,ĭnis,f 747
strictim 753
strictura,æ 531
strictus, a, um, 511. 661
strideo, es, di, s. c. 298 543
striga,æ 418
strigilis, is, 405
stringo, ĕre, ictum 582 701
strigosus, a, um 278 420
strix, igis 449. 669
strobilus, i 122
strophiolum,i,n 250
strophium, i 519
structor,ŏris,m 557
structura,æ 259. 534
strues, is, f 529

struma, æ 285
struo,xi,ĕre 146
struthio, m, struthiocamelus 156
studeo,es, 622. 913
studio, 798. osè, 736
studiosus, a, um 738
studium, i,n 17. 364 724. 940
stultè 509
stultus, a, um 805
stupa, æ, f 497
stupefacio, ĕre 137
stupendus, a,um 244
stupeus, a, um 468
stupeo, es, s.c. 370
stupiditas,f 354
stupidus, a, um 356
stupor,oris, m 294
stuprum,i,n 826
sturio,onis 166
sturnus, i, m 152
stylobates, æ,m 356
stylus, i,m 393. 731. 751. 782
Suadeo, es, si 899
suasor, oris, m 871
suapte 856
suavior,aris 599
suavis,e,a 440
suavium,ii,n 826
sub 27. 256. 341
subacterium, ii, n 406
subalbidus,a,um 315
subaro,as 390
subausculto,as 837
subcærulus, a, um 335
subdialis,e 616
subditus,a,um 558 682
subditius, a, um 512 606
subdo, ĭdi, ĕre 11
subdoctor, m 743

subdo-

subdolus, a, um. 925
subduco, ĕre, 470. 919
subeo, ire 883. 904
suber, ĕris, n. 122. 514
subjaceo, es 968
subjacto, as 499
subjectus, a, um 137
362. 448
subigo, egi, ĕre. 267
387. 406
subjicio (*jacio*) 748. 754
subinde 211. 754
subitaneus, a, um 968
subitò 314
sublego ĕre 464
sublevo, as 741
sublica, æ. cius, a, um.
473
subligaculum, i 580
subligar, aris, n 580
sublimis, e, a 116
sublustris, e 149
submergo, si, ĕre 669
subministro, as 534
submissus, a, um 734
submitto, ĕre. 466. 541
submoneo, es 702
suborno, as 837
suborior, iri 908
subrumus, a, um 415
subruo, ĕre 717
subsanno, as 843
subscribo, ĕre 937
subscus, udis, f 530
subsellium, i, n, 730
subsequenter 258
subservio, is 85
subsidium, i, n 906
subsido, edi, ĕre. 78. 122
885
subsilio, ire, ultum, 221
subsisto, ĕre. 540. 947
subsolanus, a, um 56
substantia, æ. 96. 270
substerno, ĕre. 450. 570
substringo, ĕre 463
substillo, as 51
substituo, ĕre 678
substructio, f 522
subsultim, 943. to, as,
969
subsum, es 249
subtegmen, ĭnis, n, 500
subter 147. 251. 267
subterfugium, i 883
subterraneus, a, um, 80
subtexo, ĕre 500
subtilis, e, 24. 511. 755
subtraho, ere 756
subtus 383
subucula, æ 514
subvenio, ire. 663. 906.
subula, æ, f 506
subulcus, i 413
subvolo, as 152
suburbium, i, 618
succedo, ere. 540. 959
succenseo, es 892
succenturio, as 715
successor, ōris 678
successus, us, m 912
succidia, æ 421
succido (cædo) ere. 528
succidus, a. um 503
succinctè 993
succingo, ere 277
succisivus, a, um, 929
succinum, i, n 124
succresco, ere 320
succula, æ 47
succulentus, a, um, 118
succumbo, ere, 884
succurro, ere. 663. 904
succus, i, m 104. 124
succussator, m 453
suctus, us 792
sudarium, i 519
sudes, is, f 380
sudo, as 248
sudorifer, ĕra, um 792
sudum, i, n 64
suesco, evi, ĕre 161
suffarcino, as 512
suffercimen, ĭnis, n 512
suffero, ĕre 883
sufficiens, tis, a 358
sufficio, eci, ĕre 503
659. 677
suffimentum, i 587
suffio, ire 643
suffitus, us, m 587
sufflamen, n, mino, a
458
sufflo, onis 79
suffoco, as, 47, 394, 66
suffodio, ĕre 71
suffragium, i 90
suffrago, ĭnis, f, 25
suffragor, aris 90
suffulcio, ire. 259, 51
suffundo, ere 90
suffusio, onis, f 30
suggero, ssi. ĕre 90
suggestum, i 63
suggillatio, f, 33
suggillo, as 83
suggrundium, i 54
sugo, ĕre 185. 4
sui se 11, 2
suile, is, n 4
suillus, a, um, 245, 4
sulcus, i, m 3
sulphur, ŭris, n 1
sulphuratus, a, um, 7
eus. a. um
sum, es, fui. 2, 25, 2
sumen, ĭnis, n 1
summa, æ 708. 8
summates, um, m 6
8
summatim 9
summitas, atis, f. 5

summòperè 843
summus,a,um. 38. 122
175. 596
sumo, psi, ĕre 558
sumptus us,m 695
suo, ere 504
supellex, ectilis, f. 848
super 103. 531
supperaddo, ĕre 566
superadjicio, ere 763
superbia,æ f 980
superbio,ire 158
superbus, a um 874
supercilium,i. 79. 274
superficies,ei. 77. 759
superfluus, a, um 819
supergredior, di 66
superinjicio, ere. 571
superior,us,a, 212. 251
544. 901
superliminare, n. 541
supernè. 258. 314
supernus, a, um. 846
supero,as. 12. 66. 196
396
superpondium,i 768
superpono,ere 553
supersedeo, es di 806
superstes,tis,a 606
superstitio,f. 975. osus,
a, um. 644
supersum,es. 319. 400
416
supervacaneus, a, um.
806
supervenio, ire 715
supervus,a, um. 901
supinus, a, um 575
suppactus,a,um p. 512
supparus, i 513
suppedito,as 842
suppetiæ, as 872
suppeto, as 849
suppingo,egi,ere. 512
supplanto, as 948
supplicatio, f. supplici-
um, i 641
supplico,as 873
suppono, ere 556
suppositius, a, um. 786
supprimo, ere 858
suppuro,as 315
supputo, as 756
supra 267. 602
supremus,a,um 980
sura, æ f 256
surculus, i, m 382
sudaster,a, um, dus, a,
um 282
surgo, rexi,ere 127
surrepo,psi,ere 728
surripio, ere,eptum. 919
surrogo, as 678
sursum 48. 137 275
sus, suis, c. g. 184
susceptor, oris m 633
suscipio, epi, ere 704
805
suscito,as 352. 995
suspendo,ere 431. 660
659
suspensus,a, um 31 461
suspicax,acis,a 816
suspicor, aris 356
suspicio,exi,ere 880
suspicio onis, f 357 908
suspiriosus,a,um 460
suspirium,i 331
suscque deque 800
sustento,as 385 431
sustineo,es,entum. 451
570
sustollo,ere 457
susurro,onis,m 917
susurrus, i 331
sutororis,trina,æ 506
sutura,æ 504
suus,a,um 161. 409 855
965
Sycophanta, æ m 680
syllaba, æ, f 644. 747
syllogismus, i, m 750
sylva, æ, f 189
sylvesco, ĕre, p.c. 394
sylvestris,e;a. 111. 112
148 201 326
symbolum,i 705. 821
sympathia, æ
sympatriota,æ, m. 691
symphonia,æ, f 774
symptôma, ătis, n 656
synagoga, æ, 648
synallagma, ătis. n. 857
synanche, es 301
synaxis,is, f 633
synchronismus,i 786
syncope,es f 302
syngrapha,æ um,i 857
863
synodus, di, f 640
syntactice 747
syn-hesis,is,f 509
syrma, ătis,æ. 586
syron,onis 217
syrtes,ium,f 466
syrrupus,i,m 796
systema,ătis,n 774

T.

TAbanus,i 221
tabella, æ. larius, i,
935
tabernæ, f 490. 522
tabernaculum, i ib.
tabernarius,i 492
tabes,is,f hidus, a, um.
311
tabula,æ 650. 530. 863
866
tabulatum, i. 523. 551
tabum,i,n 315
tacitè 734
taciturnus,a, um. 831
taciturnitas,f. 914

tăceo,es 914
tactus,us 323
tædium,i 365
tænia,æ 518
tæſum,eſt 933
talaris,e,æ 542
talea,æ,f 382
talentum,i 495
talcola,æ 854
talis, e,a,799. iter, 641
talitrum, i 670
talpa,æ,f 205
taius,i,m 257, 941
tam, 351. tam quam. 124
tamarix,icis,f 138
tam diu 15, 102
tamen 15, 319,366
tametſi 914
tanacetum,ti,n 136
tandem, 319, 403, 771
tango,tetigi, actum, 321
tanquam 273. 984
tantillùm 275
tantiſper 871
tantum, 100, 310,578
tantum abeſt 854
tantus,a,um 601
tapes,etis 679
taraxacum 134
tarda,æ,f 150
tarditas,f. diuſculus, a, um 354
tardus,a, um, 451, 809
tartarus, i, m, ra, orum. 958
taurea 668
taurus, i, 43, 151, 181
taxo,as 920
taxus, i,f 110
Techna,æ,f 817
tectorus,a,um 526
tectum,i,n 545
tectus,a,um,p 699
teda,æ,f 744
tegos,ĕtis.f 140,571
tego,xi,ctum,ĕre 251
tegula,æ 545
tegamentum, i 147
tela,æ,f 499
telamones,um 546
tellus, uris. 34. 74
telonium,i 682
telum,i,n 60. 712
temerarius, a, um. 812
temerè 969
temeritas,f 883
temero,as 689
temetum,i 564
temo,ōnis 458
temperans,tis.a 818
temperatus,a,um 136
tempero, as. 731. 822
tempeſtas, atis. 64. 394 466
tempeſtivè 920
templum,i 612
tempora,um,n 249
temporalis,e.a 966
tempus, ŏris, n. 31. 577 625. 968
temulentus, a. um. 823
tenaſmus,i 303
tenax, ācis.a. 104. 851
tendicula,æ 428
tendo, tetĕdi, tum, ſum. ĕre 475. 702
tenebræ, arum. 31. 550
tenebricoſus, a, um. 20
tenebrio, ōnis. m. 837
tenellus. a. um 596
tenco,es.entum.245.264 494. 558 or,ĕris 597. 666. 868
tener, ĕra,um. 279
tenor,ōris.m 631
tento.as 16. 47
tentorium.i 704
tentus.a. um (à tendo. 425
tenuis.e. a. 25. 444. 165
tenus 701. 908. 94
tepidus. a. um. 25. 27
ter 56
terebella, bra. æ. bro. 527
terebinthum. i. thino. æ 115. 12
terebrans. p 6
tereco. ĭnis : f 21
teres. ĕtis.a 75
tergiductor. m 69
tergiverſor.aris 85 88
tergo. ſi. ere 55
tergum.i 258. 71
tergus, ŏris. n 19
termes.etis. m. 118. 56
terminalis. e 63
termino. as. 74. nusi 75
ternio.ōnis. m. 941. n a. um 15
tero. trivi. ĕre
terra. æ 19. 63.5
terræmotus. us
terreo. es
terreſtris. e. a 2
terribilis.e.a
terriculum. lamentum i. 238. 2
territo,es 6
territorium.i 6
terror.oris. m 7
tertianus.a.um
tertio. as 390 tius. a. 26.
teruncius. i
teſqua. orum. n
teſſellatus.a.um
teſſera.æ.f. 705.

testa,æ. 147.216 acetus,a,um 526
testamentum,i 606.631
testiculus,i 219
testimonium,i 659
testis,is,c.g 659
testor,aris 606 972
testudo ĭnis,f 213
551, 775
testus,i 406
tester,tra,um 328. 913
tetragonus,a,um 761
tetrao,onis 150
tetricus,a um 915
tetrinnio,ire 160
texo,ui,xum,ĕre 501
503
textor oris,m 500
textus,us,m 631
Thalamus,i m 595
thalpolectrum,i. 549
tharsis,i m 257
theatrum,i n 654
theca æ f 552
thema,ătis,n 750
thensis,æ,f 641
theologia,æ. 993. gus i. 992
thériaca,æ 308
theristrum,i n 513
thermæ.arum 579
thesaurisatus,ii m 676
thesaurus, 682
tholus i m. 551
thorax,acis m 253
511. 699
thoracicus 795
thrasonis m 841
threnus,i 963
thronus i m 982
thuribulum,i. 643
thyrsus,i,n. 124. 641
thymus,i, 35.132
thyrsus,ii m. 125
Tiara,æ f. 514
tibia,æ 256. 771
tibiale,is,n 514
tibicen,ĭnis,m 710
tigillum,tignum i n 545
tigris ĭdis.f 196
tilia,æ 113
timeo,ui ſi. 848
timiditas f.885. dus,a, um. 204
timor,oris,m. 369
tina æ. 169
tinca.æ 167
tinctor,oris m. 503
tinea.æ. 217
tingo ĕre 100. 503
tinnio,ire. 643
tinitus,us.m. 299
tintinnabulum,i 643
tipula.æ 223
tiro,onis. unculus. i. m. rocinium.i,n 698.737
tithymalus.li m. 136
titillo,as. 788
titio,onis.m. 46
titivillitium,i 802
titubo.as 824
titulus,i 593. 868
Toga.æ atus,a um. 512
tolerantia.æ 911
tolero,as. 891
tolleno.onis.m 583
tollo ſuſtuli ſublatum. 321. 466. 534
tollutarius.a um. tim. 453
tomaculum.i 421
tomentum i. 503. 572
tomex.icis. 396
tomus.i m. 740
tondeo.es.totondi 584
tonitru.n.ind. us. us. m. 59
tono.as ui 62
tonſillæ.arum. 301
tonſor,oris.m. 503
584
tonus,i m. 332. 747
topazius.i ii.m 89
tophus.i 86.582
topiarius.i. 380.382
torcular.aris,n. 440
toreuma.ătis.n 533
tormentarius.a.um. 703
tormentilla.æ.f. 136
tormentum.i n 668
712. 791
tormina.um.n. 305
597
tornator.m. 533.no. as
torosus.a um 260
torpeo.es.ſc 294
886
tarpidus a um. 356
torpor oris 137. 293
940
torqueo es ſi 533. 668
torquis.is m 518
torrens.tis m 69
torreo es toſtum 431
torridus a um 38. 783
torris is m 46
torſio onis f 303
torta æ 408
tortor oris m 668
tortuoſus a um 330
622
tomulus i. 527
torus i. 817
torvus a um 832
toſtus a um p.169, 444
tot,ap pl,ind.740. 822
totidem.261.457. 495
toties 510
totus,a.ũ 4.15.248 711
toxicum, i n 308
Trabea,æ,f 675
trabs,abis,f 527

tractim. 586
tracto, as 612. 739
tractus, us, *m* 783
trado, idi, ere. 748. 857 991
tradux, ŭcis *a.* 439
traduco, ere. 833
tragema, ătis, *n* 566
tragœdia, æ. 953
tragula, æ. 427
traha, æ. 456
traho, xi, ere. 459. 498
trajectus, us. jicio, ere. 472
tralatitius, a, um. 412
trama, æ. *f.* 500
trames, ĭtis, *m.* 479
trano, as 474
tranquillus, a, um. 310 464
transadigo, egi, ere. 428
transcenna, æ. 428. 541
transeo, ire 503. 909
transfero. 460. 751
transfuga, æ *c. g.* 722
transfundo, ere 443
transgredior, di. 797
transligo, ere 235. 657 758. 856
transilio, ire 993
transitorius a, um. 966
transitus, us, *m* 617. 460
translatus, a, um. 440
transmarinus, a, um. 462
transmitto, ere 330 462. 956. 935
transpiro, as 272
transpono, ere 751
transporto, as 552. 556
transtra, orum, *n* 464
transvecho, ere 456
transverbero, as 392
transversim 392, us, a, um 276
tremendus, a, um 714
tremo, ere, *f. c.* 369
tremor, ōris. 293. 823
trepido, as da, to, *f.* 370
trepidus, a, um 885
tres, tr ia, *a* 261. 349
triangularis, e. 759
triangulus, a, um. 761
triarius, i 709
tribula, æ. lo, ās 398
tribulus, i 121
tribunal, alis, *n.* 664
tribunus, i. 654. 697
tribuo, ere 654 855
tribus, us, *m.* 654. tributum, i, *n.* 621 654
tricæ, a rum 430
triclinium, i 555
triduum, i, *n* 635
triennium, i 781
triens, tis, *m* 608
trietal, ālis *n* 763
trifolium, i 134
triga, æ 455
triginta, *a* 41. 259
trigonus & um, *m.* & *n.* 759
trilix, icis 501
trimestris, e, *a.* 779
trimodium, i. 784
trinitas, *f.* 1000
triplex, icis, *a.* 241
triplicatus, a um. 501
triplum, i. 669
tripudium, i o. as. 943
tripus, ŏdis, *m* 431
triquetrus, a. um 719
triremis, is. *f* 464
tristegum, i 523
tristis, e, *a* 953
trisŭlcus, æ, *f.* tor, aris 367
triticum, i. 229
triton, ōnis, *m* 546
tritor, oris, *m.* 398
tritur o, ās. *ib.*
tritus, a, um. *p.* 476
trivialis, e, *a.* 737
triumphus, i. 721
trochilus, i, 156
trochiscus, i. 796
trochlea, æ. *f* 527
trochus, i *m.* 941
trophæum i, 721
tropicus, a um. 38
tropus, i *m.* 751
trua æ *f.* 434
trucido, as. 715
truculentus, a um. 912
trudes, is *f.* trudo. si, ĕre. 464
trulla, æ. 432. 526
trunco, as. 529
truncus, i *m.* 108
trusatilis, e *a.* 403. 550
trutina, æ. 766
trutta, æ *f.* 166
trux, ucis. *a.* 896
tu, tui, te 513. 854 927
tuba, æ. *f.* 710
tuber ĕris, *n.* 285. tumulum, i. 320
tubicen, ĭnis *m.* 710
tŭburcinor, aris. 560
tubus, i. 583. bulus, i. 447
tucetum, i *n.* 421
tudes, ĭtis *m.* 529
tudicula æ. 432
tueor, ēri. tutum. 149 410
tugurium, i. 522
tum then 45. 82. 149
tum-tum 932
tumeo es. *f. c.* 67. esco 307
tumor ōris. *ib.*

umultuarius, a, nm 622
umultuor, aris 696 987
umultus, us, m 691
umulus, i. m 78
unc 996
undo, tutudi, tunsum. 401. 497
unica, æ 514
urba, æ 722. 738
urbator, m 691
urbidus, a. um 64
urbinatus, a. um, 759
urbo, as 71
urbo, inis, m. 57. 941
urcois, m 89
urdus, i. m 150. 157
urgeo, es. si. c. s. gesco. 308
urgidus. a. um 253
urma, æ 697
urpis. e, a 375
urris. is. f 618
urtur. uris. m 148
urunda. æ. f. 317. 160
ussilago, ginis. f. 136
ussio. ire. 234, 824. tussis is. f 275
tò 464
utela. æ. 470. laris, e. 646
tor. aris. 682. or oris 676
tus. a, um 485
us. a. um 961
mpanista. æ. m. num. i. n 710
pha. æ 140
pographus, i 748
pus. i, m 748. 771
rannus, i 674
rocnestis, is, f. 434
runculus, i. m. 733

V.

VAcat 929
vacca. æ. f 417
vaccinium, i. 123
vaccinus. a. um 416
vacerra, æ 281
vacillo, as 298. 356 539
vacuus, a. um 468
vadimonium. i 665
vado. di. ĕre 929
vador. aris. 472. 665
vadum. i. n ib. 466
væ 989
vafer. fra. um 816
vagina. æ 701
vagio. ire. 204. 227. 230.
vagor. aris 672. 887
vagus. a. um 411
vah 828
valdè 152
valedico. ere 902
valeo. es. 196. 495. 788 823
vale 999
valetudinarius. a. um. 295. 625
valetudo. f 292
valgus. a. um. 289
validus. a. um. 444. dè. 116. 752
vallis. is, f 78
vallo as 704
vallum. i. n. llus. i. m. 613
valor. ōris. m 494
valvæ. arum 615
valvulus, i. m 128
vanellus. i 155
vaniloquus. a. um.
vanitas. f 839. 913
vannus. i. f. 399. 450
vanus, a. um 235. 913
vapor. ōris. m 48. 342
vaporarium. i 549
vappa. æ. pesco. ĕre. 443
vapulo. as 729
varietas. f 244
vario. as 310. 751
varioli. orum 316
variè 158
varius. a. um 21. 168
varix. icis. m 286
varus. a. um. 289
vas. adis. m 666
vas. vasis. n 97. 435 704
vasculum. i 582
vasto. as 314
vastus. a. um 19
vates. is. c. g 644
vaticinor. aris ib
Uber, eris. n. 219. 387 415. a. 388
uberiùs 992
ubertas. f. ubertim. 415
ubi 19. 542
ubique 493. 886
ubivis 422
ubi ubi 484
Udus. a. um 77. 526
Vecors, dis. a 805
vectigal. ālis. n 682 852
vectigalis. e. a 621
vectis. is. m 534
vector. m. orius. a. um. 472
vegeto. as. 940. tus. a. um 279. 503
vehemens. tis. a 55 310. 703
vehementer 892
vehementia, æ. f 294
vehes. is. f 397
vehiculum. i 175
veho. xi. ĕre 455
vejovis 646

vel

vel 96. 118
veles, ĭtis, m, litor, aris. tatio, f 711
velificatio, f 464
vellico, as 916
vello, li, vulsi, ĕre 584
vellus, eris, n ib.
velo, as 954
velociter 464
velox, ōcis, a 809
velum, i, n 463. 466
velut 15
vena, æ. 265
venabulum, i 426
venalis, e, a 493. 648
venæ sectio, f 791
venator, ōris, m 423
venaticus, a, um. 424
vendibilis, e, a. 493
vendico, as. 859
vendito, as. 810
venditor, ōris 493
vendo, ĭdi, ĕre 491
venifica, æ. 669
venenatus, a, um, 137
venenum, i 793
veneo, ivi, ire, c. f. 420 493. 505
venerabundè, 901. dus a, um. 925
venereus, a um, 316 826. 827
veneror, aris. 932
venĕtus, a, um, 336
venia, æ, f 907
venio, ni, ventum, ire. 230 995
venor, aris. 423
venter, tris, m. 253. 276
ventilabrum, i. 399
ventilo, as 450
ventosus, a, um 403
ventrale, is, n 513
ventricola, æ, c. g 820
ventricosus, a, um, 283
ventriculus, i 267. 293
ventulus, i 513
venturus, a, um, p. 369
ventus, i, m 85, 467
venùm, adv. 420, 748
venundo, as ib.
Venus, ĕris, f. nustus, a, um 39. 41
ver, eris, n 37. 160
veracitas, f 913
verbascum, ci, n 136
verbena, æ 133
verber, ĕris, n 320
verbero, as. 668. o, ōnis, m 917
verbosus, a, um 838
verbulum, i 792
verbum, i, a 631. 751 886. 908
verecundè. 830. dia, æ 375
verecundor, aris 926
veredus, i 488
verenda, orum, n 255
vereor, ĕris 363
vergo, ĕre, p, c. 233. 683
verisimilis, e, a. 358. liter 34
veritas, f 926
vermiculatus, a, um, 551
vermina, um, n 305
vermino, as 312
vermis, is, m 155. 217
verna, æ, c. g 610
vernix, ĭcis 530
verno, as 110
verò 23. 128. 565
verpus, i 262. 684
verres, is, m 184
verro, ri, ĕre 582
verriculum, i 425
verruca, æ 285
versatilis, e, a. 401
473. 615.
versicolor, a 198.
versipellis, is, c, g.
verso, as, 228, 431.
versor, aris, d
versura, æ 390.
versus, us, m
versus 79.
versutè
vertagus, i, m
vertebra, æ
vertens, tis
vertex, ĭcis, m
verticulus, cillus, i.
vertigo, ĭnis, f
verto, ti, sum ĕre
veru, ind. verua, n,
vervactum, i
vervecinus, a, um
vervex, ēcis, m
verum 567.
verùm, enim verò
verus, a, um. 357.
verutum, i
vesanus, a, um
vescor, ci. p. c. 155.
vescus, culus, a, um,
vesica, æ. 269. co,
vesicaria, æ, f
vesicula, æ
vespa, æ, f
vesper, ĕris, m
vesperascit
vespertilio, ōnis, m,
vespertinus, a, um
vespĕrugo, inis, f
vespillo, ōnis, m.
vester, tra, um
vestiarius, i
vestibulum, i, n
vestigium, i, n. 423.
vesti

veſtigo, as. 423
veſtimentum, i. 581
veſtio, ire. 21
veſtis, is, f. 217. 509
veſtitus, us, m. 512
veſtitus, a, um. p. 21. 197 555 675
veteranus, a, um. 698
veteramentarius, i. 505
veteraſco, ĕre 443
veterator, m 817
veternus, i, m 293
veto, as, ui, 13 141 741
vetulus, a, um 234
vetus, eris, a, 441. 525 822
vetuſtas, f, 967
vexillatio, f, 697
vexillum, i, n 709
vexo, as 182 917
Via, æ 476
viaticum, i, n, 482
viator, oris, m, 475. 653
vibex, icis, f 320
vibriſſæ, arum 25.
vibriſſo, as 773
vibro, as ib. 713
vicarius, a, um, 677
vice, em, f. 197. 310 373. 681, 950
viceſomes, itis, m. 677
viceni, æ, a, 756
vice vetſâ 724. 799 817
vicia, æ 128
vicinus, a, um, 628. nia, æ, f.
viciſſim. 849
viciſſitudo, f 968
victima, æ 641
victito, as 715 822
victor, oris, m 721
victoria, æ 641
victualia, ium, n 696
victus, a, um, p 950
victus, us, m 377
vicus, i, m 616
videlicet 848
video, es, di. 14 128 197
videor, ēris, d. 8, 278 565, 608
vidua, æ 589
vidulus, i. 486
viduus, i, m 589
vico, es, evi 133
victor, m. 533. tus, a, um 118. 440
vigeo, es, 788 886
vigil, illis, a 627
vigilia, æ 350. æ, arum 632
vigillo, as 576
viginti, a, ind. 41
vilis, e, a 101
villa, æ. 386, Ulicus, i- 386
villoſus, a, um 194, 424
villum, i, 568
villus, i, m 503
vimen, ĭnis, n. 114. 380
vimineus, a, um. 552
vinaceus, i, 448
vinca, æ f 136
vincio, xi, ire 664
vinco, vici, victum, ĕre. 45
vinculum, i, n 685
vindemia, æ. o, as 439
vindex, icis, a 990
vindico, as 610. 667
vindicta, æ 892
vindiciæ, arum, ib. 610
vinea, æ 439
vinitor, ōris. ib.
vinum, i, a 440
viola, æ, 133 335
violatio, f, 374
violentia, æ, 787
violentus, a, um 55
violo, as 689
vipera, æ, f. 213
vir, ĭri, m. 592. 596, 799
uirago, ĭnis, f
vires, ium, f 295 919
virco, es, ſi, e, n, 109
virga, æ, f. 668
virgo, ĭnis f 43. 589
virgula, æ, f, 747
virgultum, i, 138, 382
viridarium, i 379
viridis, e, a 336 745
virilis, e, a. 233 251 512
pro virili 875
virilitas, f. 235
virtus, utis, f. 709 797 799 841
virulentus, a, um 314 844
virus, i, n 318
vis, vis, 22, 54, 136 137. 690, vim infero 827
viſcatus, a, um, 428
viſcum, cus, i. 157
viſcus, ĕris, a 266
viſibilis, e, ſivus, a, um, a, 769
viſio, ōnis, f 824
viſito, as, 960
viſo, ſi, ere, ſ, e. 378
viſus, us, m. 197. us, a, um. 341
vita, æ, 142 568. 610
vitalis, e, a. 274
vitellus, i, m. 147
vitiligo, inis, f 286
vitilis, e, a, 380
vitilitigo, as ator, m. 917
vitio, as, 827. 931
vitioſe, 732. ſus, a, um

vitis,is,f. 217. 439
vitium,i 538.797.827
vito, as 661
vitrarius,i 533
vitreus,a,um 336. 550
vitricus,i,m 600
vitrum,i,n 93 562
vitta,æ f 513
vitulinus,a, um 420
vitulus, i 415
vituperium,i n 870
vitupero,as 833
vivarium,i,n 379
viverra,æ,f 208
vividé dus,a,um 992
vivicomburium,i 669
viviparus,a,um 164
viviradix,icis,f 382
vivo,xi,ctum,ĕre 273
525. 620
vivus,a,um 318 522
56. 770
vix. 740
ulfiscor,ci,ultum 315
891
ulcus,ĕris, n 796
uliginosus,a,um 77
ullgo,inis,f 392
ullus,a,um,ius 905
ulmus,i,f 113
ulna,æ,f 260.762
ulterior,rimus 267
273.723.883
ultra 947
ultrò 856.citroque 911
ultroneus,a,um 493
759
ulula,æ,149. lo,as 410
umbella,æ 513
umbelicus,i m. 328
748
umbo ōnis,m 519
umbra, æ.772. 933
umbraculum,i 113. 745
umbratilis,e a 568
umbrifer,ĕra,um 113
Una 186.447
unanimitas,f. 910
uncia,æ 765
uncinatus,a,um 503
uncinulus,i 515.nus,i,
767
unco,as 194
unctio ōnis,f 587
uncus,i 700. us, a, um
148
unda,æ, f 75
unde 65. 157. 469
undecim,a ind 41
undecunque 602
undique 717
ungo,xi,ĕre 457
unguentum,i,n. 796
unguis,is,m. 148.
uugula, æ. 179
unicornis, is,m. 191
unicus,e,um. 992
unio,onis,m 91,f. 645
unirota,æ 461
universalis,e,a 795
universus,a,um 15. 881
unquam 213
unus,a,um 2.802
unusquisq;, æque, dque
ibid
vocabulum,i 747
vocalis,e,a ibid.
vocatio,onis,f 886
vociferatio,f 331
vociferor,aris 230.275
voco,as 40.658.662
vola,æ 260
volatilis e,a 223
volemum i 123
volito, as 152. lo, as
141
volo,vis,ui. 821. 348
306. 618
volo,ōn s, m. 695
volentes,tis,a. 834
volsela,æ. 581
volubilitas,f. 958
volucris,e a 144
volumen,ĭnis,n 740
voluntarié 798
voluntas,atis,f. 360
volvolus,i 307.759
volvo,vi,lutum,ĕre 31
534
volvox,ocis m 217
volupe,n ind 359
voluptarius,a,um 587
voluptas,atis 366
volutabrum,i 184
voluto,are ibid 969
vomer,ĕris,m 391
vomica,æ 319
vomitio onis, f 792
vorago,ĭnis,f 70
vorax,ācis,a 410
voro,as 568. 820
vortex,ĭcis,m 70
votum,i,n 643
voveo,esvi 998
vox,ocis,f 161 231
275
Upupa,æ f 155
Urbanus,a,um 842
urbs,urbis f 613
urceus,i,m 434
uredo,inis f 52
ureter,ēris 269
urgeo,es,f c 84. 570
883
urina,æ 269 304
urinator,m 474 trix f
152
urinum,ui,n 147
urna,æ f 763.96
uro,usi,tum, ĕre 6
urogallus,i 15
urpex,icis,m 39
urticella

urſellus, li, *m* 194
urſulus, li, *m* *ib*
urſus, *i*, *m* *ib*
urtica, æ 134
urus, i, *m* 201
Uſitatè 711
uſque 110. 900. uſque dum 663
uſque quaque. 270. 975.
uſtilago, inis 52
uſtrina, æ 531
uſtulo, as 961
uſufructuarius, i 608
uſucapio, ōnis, *f.* 868
uſura, æ, *f.* 864
uſurpo, as, 859. 645
uſus, us. 345. 353. 471 847
uſus fructus, us 808
uſuvenit 809
Ut. 10. 112. 118. ut et. 184
utcunque 991
utendum do, accipio 860
uter, tris, *m* 564
uter, tra, ū, ius, 569. 948
uterinus, a, um 601
uterque, traque, umque. 248. 596. 631
utervis, avis, umvis. 514
uterus, i, *m*, 294. 596
uti, *adv.* 926
utilis, e, *a.* 755. 471
utinam 794
utique 797
utor, ti, uſum. 355. 471
ut plurimùm 617
ut pote 661. 648
utricularis, e 777
utrinque 541. 545
utrobique 37
utrùm 803
Uva, æ, *f* 123. 440
uvidus, a, um. 541
vulgaris, e, *a* 883
vulgo, as 836
vulgus, *i*, *m*, *n* 841
vulnero, as 137
vulnus, eris. *n*, 117. 699 796
vulpes, is, *f.* 203
vultur, ūris, *m.* 148
vulturnus, i, *m* 55
vultus, us, *m* 244
vulva, æ, *f* 596
uxor, ōris, *m* 440
Uxor, ōris, *f.* 592. 594
uxorius, a, um 594

X.

Xenium, i, *n* 879
xenodochium, i, 625
Xylum, i. 503
xyſtus, i. 948

Z

Zadura, æ, *f*, 132
zea, æ, *f.* 127
zebaoth 1000
zelotypus, a, um
zelus, i, *m* 374
zenith 37
zephyrus, i, *m.* 56
ziberhus, i, 328
zingiber, ĕris, *n*, 132
zizania, æ, um, i, 394
zona, æ, *f.* 783
zodiacus, i, *m*, 34. 43
zygoſtata & es 767

FINIS.

MVRETI VERSVS.

Muſarum Alumno.

Quàm felix puer eſt, cui virtus anteit annos!
Hunc omnes meritis certatim laudibus ornant,
Et ſpectant cupidè, & felicia cuncta precantur.
At contrà, alloquio nemo dignatur inertes,
Spernuntur cunctis, ac vulgi fabula fiunt,
Vix oculis pater ipſe ſuos ſatis aſpicit æquis.

O Bleſſed child, whoſe parts his age out-run,
whoſe vertues ſtile him man before his ſtature!
Each eye beholds him as the riſing ſun,
each heart applauds him, as a pearle in nature:
Yea, very ſtrangers bleſſe his hopefull breeding,
and breathe out prayers to his happy ſpeeding.

But when freſh-ſpringing buds prove canker-fretted,
with taint of vice, or ruſt of ſappy ſloth;
Their neareſt friends, that ſee their hopes defeated,
to ſpeake them faire, or daigne a look, are loth:
But view ſuch noiſome weeds with loathing ſcorn;
yea, parents wiſh ill-thriving plants unborn.

INDEX ANGLICVS.

N.B. Thema repetendum eſt, ἀπὸ κοινοῦ ad voces ſubſequentes, vel à fronte vel à tergo, prout innuit linea ducta (—). Vox parentheſi incluſa, thematis ſenſum ibidem explicat vel diſtinguit. P. t. tempus præteritum: p. p. participium præteritum: a verbum activum, n. neutrum.

TO abandon 976
to abaſe 840
to abaſh 883
to abate. act. 840. neu. 295
abatement 671
abbot 638
abettor 871
an a. b. c. boy 737
to abhor 641
to abide, p. t. abode. act. 800. neu. 669. 981
able. 358. to bee able. 2. 259. 934
to aboliſh 686
abominable 641
above 602. from above. 846
to abound, or have abundance 848
about. 648. 742. 982
all about 274. 975.
abridgement 15. 227
abroad 224. 481. 746. all abroad 188
to be abſent 363
to abſtain 568
an abſtract 227
to abuſe. 355- carnally 827 -in terms. 916
an ace 941
to accept of 877
an accident in ſickneſſe. 956
to accompliſh 470. 886
to accord, act 640
of his owne accord 726 856
according as 21 -to 23 278. 525
accordingly 769
an account 734. 995
to make account 957
to accurſe 641. accurſed 828
to accuſe 658
to accuſtome 801
to acthive 784
to acknowledge 877 -the receit (ſo much received) 866
acquaintance 918. 931
to acquit 990. 997. acquitance 866
to act (play) 952. 954.
action 892. 951. to enter an action 658
active 888
an actor 954
to be added 533
an adder 213. -wort. 134
to addreſſe himſelfe. accingi.
adieu 999
adjoyning 66
to adjourne 666
to adjudge 661
addle 147. 840

to admire 880
to admit 460. *-into.* 737
to admonish 922
admonition 729
much adoe 801
to adore 982
to advance, 708. *advancement* 870
advantage 485
adversity 882
to advise (counsell) *a.* 899. 906. *with* (take advisement) 353 651. 806. 807
advisedly 726
a far off 627
affairs 813. 969
to be affected 372
affection 362. *kind-* 596
to affiance 591
to afford 508. 849
to be affraid of 366 477. 848
a fresh 315
after præ. 89. 814. adj. 345
afterward 298. 383. 976
again 37. 268
against 692. *to bee-* 905
age. 133. (oldnesse) 967. *undar-* 606
age 234
agoe 976
to agree (assent) 786 924. (bee fit for.) 930 (bargaine) 856 *-upon* 707
to fall to agreement. 657
agrimonie 136
an ague 319
to be anguish 295
aid. 695. *to aid* 906
to aim at 703. 805
aire. 25. *in the open-* 483
ake (*ach*) 294 *to wake to ake* 47
an aker 391
an akorn 122
alas. hei. heu 376
to alay 791. 822
an alder 111
an alderman 651
ale 444. *-house* 625
alike 797. 867. 882. *all-* 43
alkakengie 135
left alive 606
all 12. 15. 29. *-over* 381. *at all.* 3. *all one* 636 *in all points, respects* 586. 800. *and all* 447
to alledge 643
allegeance 659
an alley 617
all-heale 795
an ally. 695. 879. *alliance* 588. 918
to allot 22
to allow 577. *allowance* (*in weight*) 768
to allure 423
an almanake 779
alms 638. *house* 625
almighty 990
an almond 131
almost 41
a lost 258. 267
alone 794. *all-* 738
along 189
aloof 712
already 345. 900
also 8. 149. 199.
to alter. n. 310
although 160. 175
altogether 429. 871
alwaies 225. 887. 799
amazed 885
amber 101. 124
to be ambitious 840
to amble. an ambler 453
ambush 715
to make amends 877 989
amercement 667
amisse 860
among 335. 635. 998
amorus 829
ancestors 602
ancient 590. 822. 935 (ensigne) 463
and. 2. *avent* 795
an angel 978. 985
angelica 136
anger 371. *to anger* 187
to angle. angler. an angle, or angling rod. 427
to be angry 371. 892
anguish 668
to animate 451
an anker 466
ankle 256
to annoy. 309 *annoiance* 76[illegible]
annointed 58[illegible]
anon 53[illegible]
another. 860. *-place.* 17[illegible]
to answer. 903. *an answer* [illegible]
an ant 22[illegible]
anticipated
an antick 54[illegible]
antimonie 10[illegible]
an anvill 53[illegible]
any. 44. 71. 907. *-body.* 840. *where* 42[illegible]
apace 73[illegible]
an ape 20[illegible]

apocryphall 631
apothecary 796
to make apparance 665
apparell 512
to appeach 917
to appeale 654
to appeare 986. 987
appearance 10. 361
to appease 641. 691
easily appeased 895
apple 120, 236, 326 -tree 111 -fuller, 118 of the eye 246
to apply 509, 791
to appoint 22, 154
appointment 674
apprehention 354
apprenticeship 737
to approach 157. an approach 627
approved- 799, 900
appurtenance 679
apricock 120
apron 513, 580
apt to lerne 729
Aquarius 41
arable ground 387
to set in aray 708
arbour 382
an arch 473, 538, arched 551, to arch 382
arch-bishop 604
arch duke ib
an archer 702
to argue 750
Aries 43
aright 631, to arise 28
armes 690, 694. armada 700
to arme, 705, an army 69. 711
armour of proofe 699
armory 622, armorer. 532
an arm 107, 260 hole or pit 254. -of the sea, 74
to arraign 669
to arrest 658
to arrive 484
a row 702
arsemart 134
arsenall 612
arsenicke 104
art 4. 724. 992
artechoke 126
article (covenant) 856
artillery. 712. -yard 949
as 124. -being. 118 744. -well as, 976 as soone as 664, 947 958, as it were, 31 219, 993. as far as may bee, 860. as far as 107. -for (concerning) 377, as though 733
to be ashamed of 928
ash-tree 111
ashes 45. 961. ash-coloured 339. ash wednesday 779
to aske 478. 700. 772, -a question 726, 903 -advice 906. (crave) 873
asku 912
to be asleep (num) 293 fast asleep. 352, 576
a stent. 283. aslope 34
an asp 112
asquint 912
an asse 180. 245
to assay 16
to assaile, assailants, 702 assault 711, 984
assembly 632
to assent 651
assise 624. to- 762
an armt 07, 260 hole or pit 254. -of the sea, 74
to arraign 669
to arrest 658
to arrive 484
a row 702
arsemart 134
arsenall 612
arsenicke 104
art 4. 724. 992
artechoke 126
article (covenant) 856
artillery. 712. -yard 949
as 124. -being. 118 744. -well as, 976 as soone as 664, 947 958, as it were, 31 219, 993. as far as may bee, 860. as far as 107. -for (concerning) 377, as though 733
to be ashamed of 928
ash-tree 111
ashes 45. 961. ash-coloured 339. ash wednesday 779
to aske 478. 700. 772, -a question 726, 903 -advice 906. (crave) 873
asku 912
to be asleep (num) 293 fast asleep. 352, 576
a stent. 283. aslope 34
an asp 112
asquint 912
an asse 180. 245
to assay 16
to assaile, assailants, 702 assault 711, 984
assembly 632
to assent 651
assise 624. to- 762
to assist 906. assistance. 873. assistant 727
to assoil 634
to assure 808
assurance 803. to take- 665
to asswage, a. 791. 896 n. 310
to astonish 62. to bee astonished 370
to goe astray 478
a stride 451
asunder 934. put asunder 23
at. at all 970
atheist 969
to atone 911
to attach 658
to attain 991
to attempt. 803. 919. attempting 364
attendants 653
atter 315. 318
attier 315. 521. attired 675
to availe 724. 889
an auger 527
an aunt 603
to avoid 660. 843
to avouch 811
autumne 198
to awake 576
not aware of 204
award 857
awfull. 596. -ly 901
awk 264
an awl. 506. away 283
away with 975
an axe 381. 527
an axle-tree 31. 457
azure. 335. -stone. 90

B.

A Babe or baby 230

a baboon 207
to babble 230. 838
a babbler 839
a bable 838
a bacheler 589
the backe 258. -bone. 259. -side 258. 624. on the back 575
back adv. 79. -againe to the same place 75 -sword 704. -gate. 547. -ward 172
to back-bite 916. -slide 980
bacon 329
bad 799. 931.
a badge of honour 722
a bag 486. -pipe 777
a bay 74. 470. -tree 122 -colour 334
to bay at 186. to hold at a bay 594
to put in baile 666
a baily (steward.) 386
a bait 427. to bait. a baiting-place 625
to bake, a baker 406
a bake-house 402
bald. 203. 586. -latin. 747. to wax- 280
baldnesse 288
a ball 941
balcony 545
to balk 391. (passe by) 993
a balke (beam) 545
a ballad 826
a ballance 766. 767
ballast 468
balme 136
to ban 893
a band (troop.) 697 (to tye with.) 277. a neck- 581
a bandito 671
a bandog 410
banefull 328
to bang 170
banished 671. banishment 671
a bank 66. 380
a banker 864
a basket 565
to play the bankrout, 865
a banner 463
a barbarous phrase 747
a barber 584
a barberrie tree 138
a bare. p. t. a bear
bare 511. -footed. -legged. 512. to make- 511 to be- 75
a bargine 492. 856
to bargain 493
a barge 471
to barke at 186. 187
to barke trees, barke of a tree 109
a bark (ship) 468. 470.
barley 129. -water. 401
a barn 397
a barnacle 450. 451.
a barre (bolt.) 542. 615 (laaver.) 534. (court) 664
a barrell 169. 445
barren 112. barrennesse. 63
a barretter 917
a barrow 414. 461
a barterer 492
base 851. 930. the base sort 508
baseness of conditions. 728
bashfulnesse 375
a basket 114. 552
a bason 556
a bastard 606
bastard-mock 132
to bast
a bat (bird) 144. (club) 713
to bat. 398. batefull. 388
a bath, to bathe 579
a bathing place 379
to put in batallion 708
a battell. 641. 703. battle- 711
battle (fruitfull.) 387
battlements 546
to batter 55. 717
a baud 827
baudy 826. -trimming 578. baudinesse 843
bauen 529
a baufry 545
to baugh 187
to bawle. 186. 203. a bawler 917
to be 19. 81. 976. -at. 686. -over. 638. -against 741. God bee with you 999
a beacon 627
a beadle 653
a beake 144. 145. 159
a beam 527. (of a ballance) 766 (of the sun.) 38. 769
a bean 129
to bear. 121. 122. 596 882. -out. 868. -with 612. -up. 439. 570. -up against. 466. -out company 902. -witnesse. 659. -away. 673. (bring forth.) 598

598 -off 470
arers of a corps 959
bear 194
arefoot 135
beard 251. -budding. 251. (of corne) 127
ardleſſe 251
beaſt 190. 824. beaſtly 825
beate, tem.pr. beat. act. 401. 668. -off. 702 -ſmal. 935. -down. 713 -into 726. -out. 398
beau 274
bee beaten 729. p. p. beaten (worne) 476 -back 332
ating a drum 710
beaver 212. 568
cauſe 94. 350. 724. 979
beck. 971. to becken. 903
become 910. (bee made.) 47. 52. 211 295. -of. 976. it becometh 736
bed. 570. 827. (in a garden) 381. -ſted, -ſide 570. -cloathes bedding 571. bedrid. 295
bedaubd 578
bedew 51
play the bedlem 824
bee 219
beech 111
beſe 420
bere 444
beer 460. 959
beſtings 415
bete 136
beetle, (flying.) 222 223. (of wood) 529
befall. 371. to befoole 988

before 720. -that.
to be before hand 813
to beget p. t. begat 598
a begetter 600
to begge, a bigger 874. to begger 683
to begin 38. 203. 752. 708 begun. 38. 203. 752. 780 803. 884
a beginner 655. beginning (entrance) 19. 304 747. -of the world 786
to beguile 918
to behave 559
to behead 659
behind 624. 709
behooſefull 741
to behold, p.t.p p. beheld 757. 992. adv. 14
to be beholding 877
to beleaguer 717
to belch. 292. -up again. 820
belching 292
to beleeve 358
belcef ib
a beſt 99. 629. 643 founder 99. -ſry 629.
to bellow 181
bellowes 531
a belly 253. 276. -full 790. -god. 820. to minde belly-cheare. 865
to belong 449. 936
beloved 632. 930
below 253. 383. things. 978
a belt 701
a bench 556. 730
to bend p. t. bent ac. 116 702. n. 259
bending quite off. 88. a bending 190

beneath 256
bent fiſt 260
to benum 137. benummed 579
to bequeath 608
to beray 824
to bereave 485. 868
a berry 118. 123
to beſeech p. t. beſought. 873
to beſeem 841
to beſet 138. 423
beſide himſelfe 829
to beſiege 718
to beſmeare 530
to beſot 988
to beſprinkle 104. beſprinklings 587
beſt 95. 237. 441
to beſtow (lay out) 610 (give) 876
to beſtirre 363. 886
to bet 947
to betake 189. -to beels. 204
betimes 568
to betoken 64
betony wild-running 136
to betray 211. 918
to betroth 591
to betruſt 409
better 813. 889. it is. 282. 488. 807. 850. betters 901
between 249. 262
beauty 578. to beautifie. 380. 589. 753. beautifull 39
to bewaile 371. 889
to be ware 706
a bewitching 793
to bewray 828
beyond 947
a bevil. 414
to bib.

BIR

to bib 823
a bible 733
to bicker 711
to bid, p. t. bad. p.p. bidden (command) 13 594 -(or 493. (invite) 555. (salute) 902. -defiance 950 -holy-dayes 632
a bidding 984
big 782. -one as other. 32. -bellied, or with young. 417. 596. bigneſſe 171
a bill of ones hand 862 (of a bird) 145 159. v. hatchet
a bile 315
a billow 47
to bind 396. 857. 907 -the body. 123. -by recognizance 664
a bin 554
birch 112
a bird 428. 436
bird lime 157. -eyed. 450
birth 239. 598. 984. -come before the time. 598. of low birth. 930
a biſhop 637. 640
biſket 407
bitch 186. 188
a bit (peece) 554. ſnaffle 451
to bite 186. -in 914
bitter 326. bitterneſſe. 920. -girds 842
a blab, a blab 138
blabber-lipped 284
black 89. 333. -bird. 153 -berries 123. -and blue 317. 335. all

BLE

in- 964. -amore 334
a blade of an herb. 127 394
to blade it. 950
a bladder 296. 306
to blame 920. -leſſe. 871
a blanket 571
to blank 883
to blare 182
a blaſphemer 669
to blaze. 45 -abroad 914
a blazing ſtar 63
to blaſt 61. a- 80. 464
to bleach 500
bleak 293. 339
a blemiſh 286
bleredneſſe 299
to bleat 181
to bleede. p. t. bled, bleeding 975
to blend 267
bleſſed 996. 1000. -neſſe 997
a bleſſing 846
blew-bottle 136
blind 282. -hob 941. -on one ſide 283
blindneſſe 299
to blink a blinkard 283
a bliſter 316. 320 that maketh- 223
to block up 706
a blocke 108. -head 284
blockiſh 356
to bloom 116. 125
a bloome or bluſſome 114 117
a blot 741
to blot out 731. 935
blood 268. 270. 715 -leſſe 338. -haund. 424 corrupt- 328. letting of- 791
bloody 714

BOD

a blow 317. 95
to blow, n. (bloome) 12
to blow, p. t. blew (breath) 55. 53 the noſe 250. -a horn 413. 775. p.p. blowne 77
blue 33
blubbering 96
to blunder 8
blunt 85. bluntly 7
to blur 347. 74
to bluſh 375. 923. -faſt-
bluſtring
to boad 299. 9
a boare. 426. -pig. 1 -ſpear 426. -boring
boaſting
a boat 4
a body 28. -of a tree. 1
bodily
a bodkin 5
bogs
a boy 9
to boyle. a. 267. 43 432. build in bo 4
bole-armoniake 1
a boll 4
bolled 131 bolne 3
a bond (written) 8 to enter into- 6
a bone (to tye) 242. 5
bondage, bondman 6
a bone 245. 259. pack of meere bo
bony 1
a bonfire 9
a bonnet 9
a bongrace 9

booke 739. 748 *-bind er -seller.* 748. *-of accounts.* 854. *without-* 733
boot 481
booth 522
booty 721. *to make-* 485
board 530. 551. 935.
board a ship 700
orders. boraering 689
783. *a border* 518
bore or bare, p. t. *of beare*
bore (pierce) 527
orn. p. p. a beare
be born 227
borrow(to spend) 861
862. (to use) 860
-of one to pay another 865
bosome 599
bosse 519. *-of a booke* 748
boast 804. *boasting.* 991
botch 314. *to botch* 826
botcher 505
both 207. 514. 596 *on both sides* 657
bottle 564. *-nosed.* 284
the bottom 70. 759. *a bottome of thread* 499
to the bottom 538 *bottomlesse* 70
bouget 486
bough 107. 529
be bought 496
boul, a bouling alley. 941
ould 945
boulster. 571. *to-* 259
to boult, a boulter 404
a boult (shot) 712 *-of a doore* 542. 615. *boults* 668
a bounce 885
to be bound (pas. à *bind*) i. *beholding* 877. (tied) 597. 666. 668 748
to bound 34. 74. *to set bounds* 689
to bow a. 116. n. 259
a bow 702. *-man, -case* ib.
bowels 266
a bowell-prier 645
a bowyer 533
a bowr 113. 382. 522
a box (blow) 260. 670 *of wood* 552. 748. 796 *-tree* 110
to brabble 917
a brace (to couple) 545
a bracelet 519
to brag 840. *a braggard* 883. *bragadochian.* 841
to brat. n. 180. 190 a. 401
the brain 340. 350. *pan.* 297
a brake (to bruise) 497 *fern* 45
a bramble 138
bran 404
a branch 92. 107. *branched* 198
a brand (live or dead) 46 (mark) 409 *to brand* 63. 669. 827. *branded* 917
to brandish 713
to brangle 917. *a brangler* 838
brasse 100. 533. *a brasse pot* 431
a brasier 533. *brasen* (*of brasse*) 494 *-faced.* 245
brave (noble) 722. *a brave* 669 *braverie.* 518
bravely 992
to brawl 917
brawne 320. *to grow brawny* 260
a breach 80. 760. 911.
bread 406. 407. 554 *corne* 400
to breake, p. t. *brake, broke*, ac. 121. *-of* .32 *-of for time* 310. *-in* 391. 692. *-out.* 230 *-up* (a letter) 681 636 (a law) 689 *-thorow* 900. (tame.) 176. n. (burst) 80 315. (into passion) 893. *-the fast.* 567 (as bankrout) 865. *-out* (in scabs) 320. *-wind backward* 824 *-in pieces* 691
breake of day 35. 576. *a breakfast* 568 *a breaker of league.* 689 *without breaking off.* 886
to breath. act. 55. 275 *-out*, n. 272. 328 *breech* vide *britch*
to breed, p. t. *breed.* 29 274. 561. *bred nobly* 930
bredth 783
a brest 273. *-plate.* 699
broth 214. 328
to brew. a brewer 444

brewes

brewes 421
a bribe 661
a brick 338. 526
wall 380
a bride-all 592
a bride. -groom. -maide. 591. *-well.* 668
abridge 473
a bridle 451
a briefe 227. adje. 993 *-ly.* 753. 756. 993.
a brier
bright, 24. 85. 339. *to make-* 532. *brightnesse* 38
the brim 564
brimstone 104
brine 73
to bring 169. 235. 374. 836. *-in* 463. *-fourth* 194. *-out.* 431. 562. *-on the way* 902. *-fourth young.* 598. 978- *leaves -flowers. -blossomes.* 105. *-to that passe* or *stay* 865. *-up*(nourish) 599. *-into house.* 555 *-up together* 709
the brink 583
a bristle 426. 506. *bristly* 206. 582
the britch. 258. *britches* 512. 580
brittle 100. 939. *-nesse* 863
broad 245. 547
to broach 445
a broach (spit) 431. 758 (speare) 759
a breake 207
to broile 430
broken. p. p. (a breake) 307. 631. *-up.* 388. *-winded* 460
a broker 492. 505
a broch 519
to brood. a brood 174
a brook 69. 418. *to brook.* 891
broom 136. 138. *a-* 582
broth 558. 796
a brotheller. brothelhouse. 827
a brother 601
brought (p. p. à bring) 302. 490. *-out.* 708 *-a bed* 597
brown 334, (paper) 935
to bruise 91. 497. *a brusing* 317
a brunt 711
to brush. a brush 581
brush-wood 529
a brute (fame) 836
brutish 824. 896
bubble 72. *to bubble* 63
a buck 199
a bucket 583
a buckle 515. *a buckler* 699
a bud 117
a buffet 260. *a bug.* 238
buglosse 136
to buy. p. t. *bought* 431 494. *-up.* 491. *a buyer,* 493
to build. 146. 525. *built* 168 *a building.* 522
a bull 181. *buls-pizzle.* 668. *a bullace* 119 120
a bullet 712. *the bulke.* 108
a bullock 417. *a bulrush* 139. *a bulwarke.* 613
a bunch 285. *to bunch out*, n. 245. 256. *bunch back'd* 175. *to bunch* ac. 497
a bundle 169. 48
a bung 44
a bungler 84
a bunting 15
a bur 13
to burden 460
a burden of a song 75
a burgesse 61
a burglarer 66
to burie (berry) 96
to burle 50
burnet 13
to burne, a. 961. *-away* 97. *-alive.* 669. *-incense.* 641. n. 45. *-out* 4
burnt. 104. 320. *-wine* 44
a burning feaver 31
to burnish 53
burrage 13
a burrow 619. *a burrow* 20
burst a peeces 46
bursteness 30
to busse 59
a bush 138. *-of haire* 58
a bushell 76
busie 888. *to be busie, or looke busily to.* 68 815. 900. *a busie-body.* 837. *businesse* 68
a buskin 51
a bustard- 15
but 9. 11. 67. *to but* 182. (to shoot at) 316. *a but of wine* 76
a butcher 42

butcher

...ches-broome 138
...butler 431.564
...utter 416. -fly. 223
226
...buttery 211
...buttock 258
...button 514
...buttresse 528.546
...934.-and by.106.531
536
...by-way 477. -words.
753

C.

A Cabbage 126
a cabbin 522
cabbinet 998
cable 466
cackle 160
cage 429
caitiffe 799
cake 408
calamint 136
caldron 431
calfe. 415. -of the leg.
256. sea- 168
call 185. 335. 347.
(name) 70. -up 576
-upon 631. -together.
629. -out, forth. 413.
-to mind. 346. 348
calling (trade) 886
-out 352
calk 469
calleow 147
calm 465. camely 886
caltraps 410
camp 704
can 562
can. 905. -not 690
cancell 731. 866
cancer 43
candle. 743. -stick 745
canker worm. 217. 223
(sole) 316
canckred stomach 892
canonicall 631
canons 712
to canonize 647
a canopie 574
canvassing 840
a cap. 514. -case 273
capacity 12
a rape 74
to caper 943
Capricornus 43
a captaine 697
captious 838
a car 455
playing cards. 941. to
card 503
care. 364. I care not for
729. 883. carefully.
727. 736. 886
careless 798
carelesly 318. 886
a carkas 338. 796
to carouse 823
a carpenter 527
a carper 838. to carpe.
916
carraway 132
carrets yellow 136
to carry. 48. 175. 225
397. 461. 486. -back
268. -away. 466 946
-along. 268. -out. 414.
-to and fro. 552. -a-
bout. 411. 641. -toge-
ther. 418. -to burying
959. (behave) 840
caried about one 767
carriage inforced 683
a carrier 935
a carriere 451
a carrion 328
a cart. 455. 456. -rut. 459
-whip 668
to carve (grave) 771
(meat) 557. a carver
676. 557
a case (matter) 752
(to keepe a thing) 552
(hap) 373
a casement 540
to cashiere 723
a casket 552
a cassock 512
to cast, p. t. cast (hurle)
466. -out, forth. 409
271. 228. a smoakie
smell. 744. -round a-
bout. 277. -off. 876.
546. 605. accounts
866. metall. 94. 99.
100. 533. -in ones teeth
876
to bee cast away. 465
in a suit 660. 662
cast in, over, and besides.
768. -out. 509. -to
wide world. 228. -a-
way. 742. -off. 868.
-clothes 505
a cast. 941. casting (vo-
mit) 792. -forth. 772
-account 756
a casting of lots 645
a castle 717
casuall 971
a cat 211
a catch 471. 515
to catch. 12. 195. 427.
-at 975. -fire 45
catching. adj. 316
catchpoles 653
a cater 431
cattell 130. 174. 221
a caterpiller 223. 226
cavalry 698
a cave 78. 522
to be caught 205
to cavill 838. a poore
cavill

cavill 725
a caul 513
to cause (make.) 33 (procure.) 80. 297. 371
a cause. 292. 359. 722
a cause 616
to cease. 178. 939. without ceasing 31
to celebrate 648
a censer 643
century 136
a century 697
certain. 16. 386. 836. 795
certainty 749
to certifie 934
to ceſſe v. ſeſſe
a ceſtern 623
ch. in græc. v. K.
chaffe 399
to chafe, or be in a chafe. 892. 894
a chaffing. 791. -diſh 434 558
a chain 458. -of gold 519
a chair 730
to challenge (claime.) 859. (into field.) 950. a challenge 868
a chalice 562
chalk 104
a chamber 573. 848 -fellow 676 -pot 577
a chamberlain 676
champhered 760
to champ 267
a champion 994
chance 970. by chance 445 to chance 670. 742
a chancellor 676
a chandler 533
a change 31. 968. 973
to change 231. 889. culler 885
changable 64
a changling 606
a channell 66
a chanter 773
to chap. n. 469. chaps 301
a chaplain 938
a chapman 493
a chappell 638. 987
a character 8
charcoal 46
to charge (give in charge) 983. (a gun.) 723. (to assault.) 715. 718. (lay to ones charge.) 658. 917
a charge (given in charge) 983. (coſt) 596. 620. 695
a charger 434
chary. v. way
charity 997
a charm 793. 907.
a charret 455. 457
a chaſe 189
to chaſe 715. -away 984
chaſt 825. chaſtity. 827
to chaſtiſe 612. chaſtiſement 11. 870
to chat. chatter 160. 298
cheap 101
to cheapen 493
to cheare up 440. 954
to make good cheare 820
chearefull 245. 915. ou chearely 992
chearefully 883
to cheat. 817. a cheating 951
a cheater 923
to check 451. 876
checker-worke. 551 -wiſe. 382
a cheeke. 249. paſ 2
cheeſe 567. -ly 9
cheeſe 217. 4
a cherry 111. 119. -t
to cherriſh. 55. 127.
cheſſ-play. 9
a cheſt (coffer) 5 848. (breaſt.) 2 -nut. 121. 123. 3
to chew 212. 560. cud 1
a chicken. 147. chick
to chide 922. chid 8
chief 2
child. 8. 230 chil 236. 612. 777. t with- 231. great 566. -hood. 255 595. to grow a- in child-bed. 597 diſh
to bee chill 54. c 7
to chime 6
a chimney
the chin 2
chine 2
a chink 4
a chip 5
to cherp 1
choice. adject. 409. 8
at ones choice 5
choice. ſub. 8
to choke 301. 3
to chooſe or make ch of p. t. choſe 361. 6 673. 8
choſen p. p. 739. chooſe but 9
a chopping knife 42
chop. a. 527. n. 4

vid. change
chuf 284
church 622. -yard 960
church-robber 669
churl. 917. -iſh 895
-iſhneſſe 842
churn 416
chyſtall
cinquefoile 136
cinnamon 135
cipher 495
circle 758
city 484. 613. cheeſe- 675
citizen 614.650
cittern 775
civill 842. 895. -war 691
civilize 724
clad 959
clay 527
clayey 393
claim, or lay claim 859
claim 868
clamber 100
clammy 104
clap hands 954. -up 490
clapping 331
clarie 135
clark 629. 676
clerk of the market 766
claſh 713. claſhing. 333
claſp, to claſp 515
clatter 643
claw 263
claw 148. -back 925
clay 731. 935. to make- 86. 229. 400. 450
clean 79. 581. 624. clean- 738
clear 25. 71. 381. 578, 769. -ſtar-light 149
to cleave 387. (diſ-

charge) 866, to get cleare of 38
cleerly 752
to cleave (rive) 32 ſticke) 247. 270
a cleſe 268,275
clenlineſſe 578
to clenſe 325. 414.641
clemency 661
a cliffe 79, 100
to clime 100
to clip (ſheare) embrance 229
a clipper of coine 669
a clocke 623. 772 (what is a clock) 772 -maker 533, to- 160
a clod 81.416
to clod together 422
a clog 184
to cloy 67. 374
a cloiſter 638
a cocke 517 ſhort -512
a cloke-bag 486
cloſe (hid) 641. 691 (narrow) 539. -and ſtill 831, -by 158.330 ſtoole 573. -place 524 -together, adv. 267 cloſely 116. 186, 920
a cloſe 411
cloſet 998
to cloath 192
cloth of gold 675
cloths 377, -worker, 503
clo hier 492
to clotter 416
clouen-footed 184, 422,
cloves 132
a clout 505 to clout 826
a cloud 49
a clown 917. clowniſhly. 559
clowniſhneſſe 842

to cloſe up. 2. 267. 407 n. 318
a clue 499
a club 713
a cluſter 759
a coaſt 76. 783
a coat 121. 512. 514 -of maile 699
a cob. 160. cobiron 431
a cobler 506
a cobweb 226
a coach 455
a cock. 159. (ſpout) 445. (of hay) 418
cockall 948
to cocker 612
cockleweed 394
a cod (of puls) 128.407 (of the body) 182 -fiſh 166
a cofer 552. 796. 848
a coffin 959
cogging 925
coy 904
a coiſe 513
to keep a coil 987
to coin 495. coin 494
coins 536
cold. adj. 26. 136. 320 ſub. 53. 59. 116. a cold 302. to bee- 558 coldly 886
a cole 46. -rake 434 -black 334
colewort headed-jagged- 126
a colet 519
collateral all 56
a collier 533
to collogue 928
a collop 560
colloquintida 123. 136 colour v. cullor
colt's foot 136

a combe. 586. cockes- 159
a comma. 747
to command. 594. -over. 668
a command. commande- ment. 867. 983
to commence. 737 a ſuit. 658
to commend 914
commendably 870
a commiſſion 677. one in- 662
commiſſioners 659
to commit unto 663
commodity 491
a common 411. -wealth. 649
the common ſort. 409 589 people 841
commonly 339 711
commonalty, commoners. 651, 654
a commotion. 691
to commune 932
to come, p. t. came. 230 995 - by (get) 805. -to paſſe. 42 72 129 995 to mind 904 -on. 160 370 -after. 36 779 -againe 310 -ſhort 797 upon 715. -forth. 954 -between. 656 -back. 489. -at 83
things to come 369
a coming in 542. -ſhort 797
comely 242 comelineſſe. 580
comfits 566
to comfort 631
comfort 266 906
a company (band) 697 (travelling) 476
-keeping, -keeper. 820 865 bad-9 31 to (lye) with 827. to keepe- 984
a companion. 919 930 to be- 939
a compaſſe. 758 (muck) 387. (mariners.) 463
to take compaſſion. 612
to compell 683
to complaine 357. 663 891
a complaint 367
complementing 925
a complexion 278
to comply 968
to compound (agree.) 657
to compriſe. 262, 760
to put to compromiſe. 657
a comrade 10
to con over 734
to conceive 12. 22 735
a conceit. 6. 344 357. ill- 908 wedded to own- 812. highly conceited of 841 conceits 842
to concerne 973 837
concerning 176 985
a concluſion 991. -of a ſpeech. 752
to condemne 980
condition (covenant.) 856 (quality.) 801 931 -upon 861
a conduct. 462
a conduit 583
a confection 796
to confer. 934
conference 567
to confeſſe 659 998
to be confident of 807
confidence
confining
to confiſcate
to confound
to confute
a congie
a conjurer, conjuring
to conquer
a conqueror
to conſider
conſideration given
a conſort
to conſtitute
conſtitution 279
to conſtrain
a conſumption
contagious
to contain
to continue
in continuance of time
continually, 48 66.
on the contrary. 799.
to contrive
controller
to convey over 330.
a conveyance
convenient 470.
conveniencie,
to converſe or be conſant
converſe
to convert
a cook 431. -ſhop.
cookery
a cord
to coole. act. 275. n.
coolneſſe
to ſet a coopy
a coppis.
copper. 99.

a coop. 160
a cooper. 533
cordiall. 792
a core 120.315
courage. 710. courageous. 882.—ly. 883
corke 122
a course (race) 31. (of meat) 565. to course 948
course, adj. 450. of a course sort. 90
a kings court. 679. (of law) 624. 649. 664 —yard. 544.547
a courtier 675
a cousin 593.601.603 —german 604
to couzen 494.817
a couzener 817.923
corn 217.385. a corn. 309 320
a corn-chamber 400
a corner 536. 758. carved corner-wise. 89
a cornet (shalme) 710 (in an Army) 708
a coronation 683.697
a corporation 619.655
correction 728.870
to corrupt 827.931
corruption 376.818
corse 503. a dead corse 959
to cost 496
costly 695
to make costive 123
costiveness 303
to coth 302
a cottage 522.524
cotten. 503.738
to couch close 2.748. n 275
a couch 570.574
a covenant 856. to—689 856.857
to cover 54.251.450.571
covered 699. a cover 535. of a book 748
a covering 147
a coverlet 571
a covert 189. covertly 920
to covet 509. 818. covetous 845. covetousnesse 848
to cough 234.824. a cough 275
a covie 424
a coul 638.—staffe 534
a colt 179
a coulter 391
counsell 906. to— 899 counsellor 660.871
to count 756 (esteeme) 288,508.785.930
countenance 244
a counter 756
a counterfeit 771
counterfeited 85.442 —colour 578
a counterfeiter of coine 669
a counterpane 857 —poison 793
to counter-poize n. 766
a county 668
a coupling 261 belonging to a— 416
a cow 417
a coward 885,886
cowardlinesse 885
a crab 326.—fish 172 —louse. 218
crabbed 832. (hard) 750
to crack 159
a crack 59.703
crack-brain'd 805
a cradle 228.230
to crack of 840.841
craft 918. a craft 377 crafty 355. 817. a crafts-man. 378 craftily 816
a cragge 78 cragged 77.100
to cram 160.820 crammed 292 the cramp 294.313
a crampiron 527
a crane 152.457
a crash 59
a cratch 414
a craven 885
to crave 875
a craver 874
to cradle 223.312
crazie 295. craziness 790
to creak 204. 543
cream 416
to create, creation 18
a living creature 227
credit 659. 863. hasty crediting 812
a creek 74
to creep 143.223.—in 801 —upon 728.—about 211 creeping 212.213
cresses wild 134
a crevise 172
a crib 414
a crick 294
a cricket 224
to cry out for 872.—out (as a child) 227 —quittance 891
a cryer. 653. crying 230 275
crimson 537
a cringe 625
to croke 160.212

a crone. 409
crooked. 148. 248. 758.
to crop. 117. a crop. 385. (of a bird.) 145
to crosse. 835
crosse. adj. 473. 367. a crosse. 669. 813. -cloth. 513. -line. 758. -way. 479. -bow 712. -bow-men. 698. crossenesse. 909
crouching. 925
to croud up. 267. -in. 837
to crow. 159
a crow. 160
a crown. 674. (of the head) 343
of the same crew. 795
cruell. 832
cruelty. 896
a crum. 225. crum. 407
to crumble. 81
crump-footed. 289
crumpled. 118
a crupped. 452
to crush. 320. 673
crushing. 317. -our. 440
crust. 407
a cruse. 562
a cub. 186. 203
a cuckold maker. 827
a cuckow. 160
cuckow-pintle. 132
a cucquean. 827
a cucumber. 123. 566
a cud. 267
a cudgell. 180. 668
a cuffe. 760
to cull. 409
a culler. 36.
a cullander. 433
a colour. 333. 503. colours. 463. 709. 100. 578
sundry-coloured. 158
a culver. 154. -tail. 536
to cumber. 487
cumbersome. 874
a cumber. 510
a cunny. 205
cunning. adject. 355. 925. sub. 817. cunningly. 771
any country. 687. 783. the country. 686. my native-country. 723
a countryman. countryfolk. 756. -people. 686. my-691. of our country. 495
a cup. 564. -board. 562. -bearer. 564. 676. -shot. 823. a great-562
a cupping-glasse. 791
cupples. 243
a curasser. 699
to curb. 451. 668
curbed by. 564
to curd. a curd. 416
to cure. 313. 319. 790. 795
too curious. 456
curiously (exactly) 886
to curle. 586
curle-headed. 280
curling-irons. 586
a current. 65
currants. 123
to curry. 450. -favour. 901. 928
a currier. 508
a curry-comb. 450
to curse. 893. curst. 832
a curse. 925
a curtain. 745. 954
curteous. 831. 901
a curtesan. 827
a cushion. 572. 576
a custard. 408
custome 801 (toll) 612. 683
a customer. 677 (buyer) 493
to cut p. t. cut 93. 193. 504. 713. -off, away. 108. 527. 558. 706. 796. -downe 528. -out 42. 86. -tongue 669. -up 796. -asunder, in pieces 558. -thrown. 37. 551. -the throat. 420
cut p. p. 554. -downe 418
a cut (lot) 644. a short- 475
a cutler. 533
a cut-purse. 485. -throat 669
a cypresse. 115

D

To dag. 668. a dagger. 420. 713
the day 34. 41 (victory) 641. -light. 35. 149. -time. 283. -far spent 568. -before 431. -after 976. the shortest 38. dawning of- 35. t'other- 976. every daily 34. 611. 734. day-booke 742. two three, eight dayes. 63
dainty 456. -bit, -morsel 820. -dishes 150. 40
daintily. 75
a dairy 409. -maid 41
a daies-man 67
a dale 7
to dally 8
a dame. 609. a dam (mother) 598. (stop) 470. to
damage

damoſin-tree 111
a damp 58.328
a damſin 120
a dandeprat 238
to dance. a dance. a dancer 943 a dancing 942 -on a rope 945
danger 394 to be in- 465 in danger to. 594 681
dangerous 684
dangling 181
dank 549
to dant 885
to dare. daring ib.
dark 20 to grow- 36
to darken 113
darkneſſe 31
darnell 129.394
a dart 712
to daſh againſt 470. 541
a date (fruit) 123 (of writing) 786 out of- 680
a daughter 593. 598
a daw 60
to dawb 527
a dawber 533
the dawning 35
to dazle 951
a deacon 638
dead 678 -coale 46 -corps 91 -ſleepe 293 -of the night 987 -wine. becre 443
deally 311.691.956
deaf. deafiſh 282
to deale (do) 607.830 870 -out 270 between 492.911
a dealing out 869 dealer 492
debate 656 to debate 891
debauchednesſe 728
to decay 939 decaying 957
to decеaſe a- 647
deceaſed 678
deceit 918
deceitfull 355.478
to deceive 361. 918
decencie 580
a deck 463. 468
to deck 618
to decipher 783
a decoction 792
a decree 654. 663 to- 661
a deed (written) 863 an ill- 871 in very- 17. 986
to deem 693
the deep 468. 474
deeply 536
a fallow deer 199
deer adj. 493. adv. 491 496
to deface 347
to defalk 756
to defame 833
to defeat 872
to defend 410. 718
a defendant 659
to defie 800
to defile 825
to deflowre 827
a degree 13. 877. by degrees 737
to delay from day to day 886
a delay 365
to delight, or take delight 932. 940
delight 366. 726
to deliver to 748. 857
to be delivered of young 597. 598
to delve. 205. 210. 479
a delver 381
a deluge 69
to demand 2. 862
to demean 840
demure 830
to demur 886
a den 78. 189. 522
to deny 659. 811 -ſtiffely 811. 858
a deniall 874
a denizon 619
to denounce 695
a dent 760
to depart 902
to depend 957
to depoſe (ſweare) 659
to deprive 868
a deputy 697
a dearth 63
to derive 41
to deſcant 750
to deſcry 627. 769
to deſerve 586. 870
a deſert 631. 871
to deſire 12. 363 (pray) 541
deſire 818 earneſt- 198 364. 799
a deſk 630. 738
to deſpair 13
deſperate 799
to deſpiſe 880
deſtiny 977
to deſtroy 719
deſtruction 919 utter- 719
det 866 to run deep in- 865
to determine 806
death 606. 610. 965 -puniſhed with 669 -day 964
a detter 864
the devil 938. 989
devils-milk 136
to deviſe 385. 754. 913
devotion 641
to devoure 563

devoutly 998
dew 53
a dewlap 181
a die 759 dice 941
—box 941
a diall 772
a diamond 89 (figure) 759
a ditch 423. standing— 497
a ditcher 381
to die 125. 273. 723 966. ready to— 956
that dyes alone 328
to dye colours. a dyer 503
a difference 244. 343 (jarre) 911. to put— 333. what is the— 886
to dig 248. 381
diligently 803. 886
dim 769
dim-sighted 149. 283
a dimple 251
to diminish 872
to dine 568
a diner ib.
a dining roome 555
to disanull 663
to disappoint 363. 872
to disarme 723
to disburse, disbursments 854
to discern 283. 327
discernable 504
to discharge (pay) 866 (doc.) 652. 953. (acquit) 662. (a gun.) 702. (from war.) 723
a discharge 866
to disclaime 868
to disclose 147. 838
to discomfit 717
to discontent 361d
to be discontented 892
to discontinue. a 801
to be discouraged 885
to discover 211
a discourse 567
to discourse 750. 916
to discredit 840
discreet 355. 725
to disdaine 902
to disease 294
diseased 279
to disfigure 285
disfranching 671
hard of digestion 438
to disguise 955
to disgorge 820
disgrace 288. 870. 930
to— 589
a dish 593
to disinherit 605
dishonesty 511. 826
to dislodge 704
to be dismaid 370
to dismisse 632
disobedience 605
to disorder 362
disordered 29. 931
to disparage. a. 589. 840
to dispatch 268. 294. 807 983
to dispence with 907
to display 107
to displease 362
displeased 892
to displeasure 862
disposition 245. 176. 930
to dispraise. 833. dispraise 870
to disprove 752
to disquiet 368. 917
to disseise 868
to disfranke 715
a dissembler. 634
dissolve 799. 852
a distaffe 498
distance 709
to distaste 369
distempered 292
distinctly
to distinguish 747. 749
distracted 281
distresse 166
to disuse 801
ditany 962
ditch-docke 136
a ditty 962
a diver 474
divers 168. of diverse kinds 344
a diviner 644
divine power 644. 977
a divine 992
divinity 993
to make division 656
to divorce 594
dizzinesse 297
a docke for a ship 468
dodder 134
to dodge 886
a dog 186. 424
dogged 895
a doke 760
a dole 683
a dolt 284
to doe 799. 803. 834 (commit) 871 (finish) 525.—amisse 907. 923 —good 881. to have to do with 827
to bee done 259. 920 (finished) 391
done 814. 900
a doore 542. 543
—check 441
within doores 482
out of doores 59[illegible]
a dormouse 20[illegible]

dorm

dorman 545
to dote 235. or dote on 829
dotard 234
doter 829
dotage 297
doultish 805
a doubt 357 to stand in— 435
doubtfull 749. 750. 986
doughty 885
a dove, dove-house 154
down 251
downe 120. a downe. 78
downe-hill. 79 —ward 49 249. 604
a dowry 589. 590
dow 406
a drab 827
to drag 668
a dragnet 427
a dragon 214
a dray 456
to drain 392
a drainer 272
a drake 160
a draper 492
a draught (copy) 732 (shape) 8. (drunk) 564. (patterne) —net 427. —horse. 455 —hound 424. (jakes.) 624
to draw 459. 583
to draw forth, out 137 433. 445. 560. —to. 190. 271. —dry. 683 —out. 268. 525. 531. 758. —770 —neere 186 —aside. 954. —over with 319. —cuts. 644. —up in writing. 652. (a weapon) 700. (by scent.) 424
a drawer 564
draw-bridge. 473. 615
to be drawn asunder. 722
a dream 344
dregs 383. 447
dreggish 441
dread 362
to drench 104
to dresse cloth 503
dressing 379. 521
dry 77. 136. 321. 764
to dry 2. 350. 497. n. 106
dryed 169. 170
to drill 737
drink 440
to drink p. t. drank 564 788. to drink of. 923
to drive p. t. drave, drove. 390. 454 —on 464 —out. 594 —off (delay) 886 —away 561 634. 984. —back 718 —in. 527
to drivell. 824
to be driven away 793
a driver 180. 454
to drizzle. 51
a droil. 698
a drone 219
to droop 886
drooping 234
to drop 51. 72 —downe 52. —in. 269. —off 117
a drop. 53. 72 a small—51 great— 519
droppings. 300. 445. by drops. 51
the dropsie 311
dropwort 136
drosse 97. 400
a drove 409
to drowne (plunge) 71 (kill.) 669
drowsie. 208, (sicknesse) 293
a drudge 698
drugs 796
a druggist 794
drugsters ware 104
a drum 710
drunke, a drunkard. 823
to be drunke 824
to be due 611
dubble 407. to— 751 —tongued 816
a dublet 512
a duck 160. to duck (dive) 424—downe the head 352. 541
a dug 229
to dull 137
dulled 85
a dullard 354. 886
dulnesse 354
dumb 282
dun 337
dung 211. 387 414 to— 157. 286 —hill. 159
a dungeon 616
a dunce 284
durs 81. 481
durty 616
durtinesse 579
deskith. 769
dust. 81. small— 772
dutch 586
duty 652. 886
a dozen 756
a dwarf 238
to dwell 343. —together 588.
a dweller 523. 619
a dwelling 522. 539 —house. 539

E.

EAch 154. 189. —other 592. —by it selfe 429
eager (in taste) 326. (in sight) 711
an eagle 160
an eare 204. 299. —picker. 262. —ring 519 (hand) 127
to ear 385. caring 390
an ear-wig 223
the east 31
easter 648.779
to eat 118.120.560. 788. —up 219. 568. 864. —fast 820. greedily 559. fit to 170 222. 420. p. t. eat p. p. eaten, halfe— 431
an eat-ill 820
eaves—dropping 546 —dropper 837
ease 375. to-463. 573
easing 671
easie 883. (not loud) 734. —pace 453
the ebbe, ebbing, to ebbe 76
eddy 466
an edge 85. 584. 713. to set teeth on—298. edging 518
to eek 782
an eele 166
an effect 795. to—803
an egge 144
egging on 871
an eye (sonat ei) 246 —lid, brow 247—salve 792. 795. —sight 951. —bright 134. corner of— 248
either of both 514. 594. (both) 631. —or 297
an electuary 796
an elegie 794
an ell 762
an elbow 260
elders 901. eldest 608
eldern 138
an elf. 987
an elm 113
elf. 3
embalmed 959
an embassadour 677. embassage 983
embers 45
to embill 695
embowed 551.759
to embrace 229.599
embroiderer 509.675
embrued 716
eminent 880
an emmet 225
emerall 95
to empair 293
empairing 860
to empale 722
an emperour 677
emploied 888
emploiments 344.929
empty 292.468. to—792
emroids 305
to enact 686.687
to encamp 704
enchanted 793
to enclose 411.652
an encounter —715. to 294.711
encouragement 870.871
encumbrance 487
encompassed 138.583
encrease 387. to 872. a.
to endammage 914
to end—a. 311. 469. 632 (a speech) 752. n. 254
an end 804. the one— 458
an ending 953
an endevour 851. to—363 641
to endite 732.738
to become endlesse 656
endowment 880
endued 142
to endure a. 883. n. 536 I cannot— 747
an enemy (publike.) 692. 703. (private.) 893
to enfeeble 293
to engender 30
an engin 772
England 663
English 494
to engrave 733.771
to engrosse (all.) 490 (a writing.) 652
to be enhanced 496
to enjoy 366
to enkindle 58.710
to enlarge 618.752
to enliven 940
enough 699- and to spare. 848
to enquire 478.726 914
to enrage 177
enraged 644. to bee— 892
to enrich 682
to enroll 647. 695. enrolment 650
ensignes displayed 709 (companies.) 697
to ensnare 430
to enstall 675
to ensue 811
to enter a. 639. n.—i 641.64

entercourse of trading 491
enterfeering— 290
an enterlude 952
to entermeddle 837
an enterprise 872
to entertain 489.879 902
entire 376.—friend 909
entisement 822
entrals 266
to entrap 410
an entrance 1.544
to entreat 873.—pardon 908—fairly 683
an entreaty 496
to entrench 704
an entry 540.—door 992
envy 681.to— 373
to environ 717
to enure 702.724.801
to enwrap 277
ere-long 995.—while 986
a Erle 686
erly 576
to ern 723
erneſt 939.in— (given) 908 857
erneſtneſſe 992
erneſtly 726.873
the erth 19.27.ſeal-104 —quake 80.erthen 535
to eſcape 425.467.742
to eſchew 883
eſpecially 75.95.198
to eſpy 322
to eſpouſe 591
an eſſay 737
an eſſence 96
an eſtate (of life.) 851 889.(goods) 608
to eſteem 601
to eſtrange 909
eternall 978
an evaſion 883
even or equall. 869 (not odde.) 941 —weight 766.—as 400. to make— 541 552. yea— 12.96
holy-dayes eve 632
evening ſub.40. adj. 64
ever 838.—and anon 362 —more 750. —laſting time 957
every 2.10.855. —one 761.855. —other day 310.-whit.-994.where 886
an evet,or eft 215
an evidence (written.) 638.to give in— 956
it is evident 779
evill 360.368.800.
an ewe 409
an ewer 556
to exact 864. exactly 886
to examine 749
an example 752.860
to exceed 797
exceeding 726
exceedingly 351
excellent 354
except (unleſſe.) 67 (ſaving.) 110
exceſſive 275
an exchange 482.722 855
exchequer 682
an excuſe 885. to excuſe 917
executors 714
to execute 661
execution 641. an executioner. 668
exercise 737.940.to- 943
to exhort 899
expence 854
experience, expert, experienced 355.725
to explain 749
an exploit 722
to expound 631
to expreſſe 753
an expreſſion 751
in expreſſe words 752
to extoll 982
extortion 868
extreamly 915
extremity (rigour.) 663.871.(of paine.) 791

F.

THe face 578.—upward. 575. to ones face 910
a factor 492
to faile 106
fading 503.966
a falcon 762
a fagot 529
to faile a. 660. n. 797 885. 923. a failing 798. failing of 106 to fain, v. fein
fain (deſirous)
to faint 885.939
fainting 302
fair-hearted 885
faintly 886
faire 278. 578. (equall.) 869.—to ſee to 176.-ſhewes 925 -wind 467.-dealing 927.-ſpoken 901 -ſonged 841. fairly 915
a faire 491
a fairy 987

faith 358
faithfull 919
to fall. p.t. fell 496 714. 981. —off, away. 110. 967. 980. —backe 235. —to decay. —quite downe 61. 537. —into 307. 425. 465 —upon. 188. —to 606 —out (happen) 10 809. (asswage) 307 ready to- 538. —in hand with 11. —in love with 829 —out (to be fallen out) 911 p.p. fallen
a fall 376. the fall of the leafe 37. falling out 911 —sicknesse 332
fallow 387. 388
false latine 747. —verse 754
falsely 144. 190
a fault 662. 732. 893 922
to faulter. 856 faulty 754
famous 880
a family 589
familiar 927
famine, to famish 420
a fan. 399. to —450. 513
a fane 456
three-fang'd 213
fangle 240. 343
far. 738. 757. 934. —off 489. 767. —and nigh 78. thus —991. so far from, that 854
a fardel 486
fare (diet) 787. to fare well 902. 299
a fare 472.
a farme, farmer 386
farnesse 757
to farrow 185
a farse 552
farther off 767
farthest asunder 333
to fart 824
a farthing 494. 866
fashion 511. 586. for a- 733. 907. to bee out of —680. it is the —of 805. to —19. 531. 771
fashioned 596
fast adj. 470. to make- 466. 548. adv. 733 to fasten into 31. 248 391
to fast 791
a fat 416. 440. 503
a father. 598 —in law 593. 600 —lesse. 606 fore —602. God —633
fat sub. 422. adj. 270 278
fatted 420
to favour. 912. to win— 901
favourable 996
to fawn upon. 928
fawning 928
to feare. 363. 369. 370
feare. 366. 369. 370. 716 for— 391. 540
fearefull 204. —nesse 885
a feast. 565. 965. —of dedication. 615. —of tabernacles. 648. a feaster. 555
featly 754
feature 244. 590
a fee, v. reward. —for physick. 794
to waxe feeble. 939
to feed p.t. fed. a.—nicely. 820. n. —upon 155. 189. 420. pas. to be fed 996
a stout feeder 568
to feele. p.t. felt. 2 n. (endure.) 598 —paine. 296
feeling. 323. no— —past. 296
a feend 668. 987
a feeld. 385. open —396
feet 86. 215 309
to feign. 754. feined 578 784. 885
a fell 507
to be fell 895
to fell downe. 529. not felled 641
fellocs 457
a fellon 316
a fellow (equall.) 901 (in contempt.) 883 —in office. 673. —drunkard. or good— 821 —souldier. 710. silly 587. fellowes in a house. 910
fellowship. 672. 989
a felt 481
a fen. 68
fenegreec 135
fennell. 132
fenny. 139
a female 165
to fence. 247. 380. 478 —off. 95
a fence. 411. a master of- 949
a feoffee in trust. 606
fern 45. 136
a ferret 209
a ferry. 472 -boat 471
to fester. 318
to fetch 464 wind. 275
feeches. 128

a fether 572
a fetter 668
to fetter 430
bearing deadly [illegible] 892
a fewer 230
few 967
[illegible] 45
[illegible] 897
a fidle. —sticke 776
to fiddle with fingers 951
fie upon. 578. -for shame 586
fierce 176. 711. 893. to bee- 196. fiercely 51 —nesse 294
a fig 123. —tree. 111 117
to fight. p.t. fought. 699 -it out. 711-it sharp 950
a fight. 59
a figure caster 651
figwort. 136
a filbeard 121
to filch 919. filching. 867
a file. to file 532
filings 532
to fill 20. 526. 564. -up again 315
a fillet 518
a fillip 670
a film 241
filth. 469. 579. filthy 828
a fin. 143
a finall hearing. 664
fine 24. 95. 623
a fine 667
to fine ibid.
to find. p.t. found. 17 —out 253. 355 403 -fault with. 838.- by experience. 321
a find-fault. 838
a finger. 261-breadth 762
finger-ferne 136
to finish 391. 592
finkell 132
fire. 24. 44-ball. 712 -pan 434 -brand. 46 to set on 58 to bee on a- 45.-stone 60
fiery 41
a firae-tree 115
firr. 8. 251-fruites 639 at the 7. 45. 273. 946
a fish. 163. 436 to 427
a fisher. fish-pond 427
a fist 260
fit. 440, 724.- match. 294. 310. to- 514 731. to make- 526. 796
to be fit for use. 935
fitly 264. 738 —then is fitting. 539
a fit. 310
five 261
a flag (banner) 461 (sedge.) 387
to flag. 106 flagging 284
a flagon. 449
a flaile 898
a flake. 935
to flay (fley.) 420. 364
a flame. 60. to- 45. 47
the flanck. 256. in- 715
a flap 260. 670
to flash. 60. 62. flashing 56
flashy. 326
flasket. 552
flat 249. to lay- 55
flats 466
to flatt v. 923. 924
flattery 921
a flaw 55. 466
flaxe 497
a flea 218. -bane 134 —wort. 134
to flea v. flay
fleam 272
a fletcher
fledg 147
to fly 10. p.t. fled. 625. 716
a fleece. 584
fleering. 416
a fleet. 700
fleeting. 665
flesh. 241. 328 forke 433 —glew. 124
to fly. p.t. flew. p.p. flown. 143. p.t. fled (run away) 430. 527 —back. 886
that can flye 223
flickering 274
a fly. 223. 561. -flap. 561
flight 425
a flitch 421
to flinch 856
to fling. p.t. flang, flung a, 712. n.-away. 204
a flint 85. 743
to flit. n. 625. 958. flitting 412, 966
the fixe 303
a flocke, 409. 410. in flocks 152
flocks of wool. 503. 572
a floore. 398. 551
to flore. 122. flores. 471
floting 73
to floorish 751
a flood 66. land. 69. -gate 67
flower, 404 fine- 408
a flower. 117. womans- 231
to flow.

to flow p.p. flowne 65
75
a flourish 773.40—105
a fluxe 775
a fluxe 231
a foe 893
fodder 190
a fog 20. 45. foggie 278
to foile 950
to foin 713
a foist 468. foisty 400
foisted in 786
a fole 179
folefoot 136
folke 920.951
to follow 136.969.—hard 183.—clofe after 36 —ones minde 899 (example) 736
a follower 640
to fome 426
fond 177.190.267.—want of— 351
a fool 680. 725. foolery 925. fool-hardineſſe 883. fooliſh 805. fooliſhly 508
a font 633
a foot 257. 514.—of a hill 79.—of a ſong 754.—man 698. (lacky.) 676.—lifſe 144 —ſtoole 556.—path 476 —ſtep 423. footing ibid.
for, nam. 19. 29. præp. 481.—all that 177 363. 969.—and againſt 750.—over 996 1000—nothing 905
to forbear 806. forbearing food 790
to forbid 13. p.t. forbad p. p.—bidden 867
force 690. forces 708
of no— 900
to force out 61.440
a ford 472
to fordoe 663
to fore-arm 974
to forecaſt 813
a fore-doore 540.—finger 262.—front 540 709.—man 942.—runner 313.—ſkin 648 —ſight —ſtaller 490 492.—teeth 267.—top 580.—thinking 367 —toſeus 974
to fore-ſee 808.813.976 —ſlow —ſtall 6. 661 —tell 644.—warn 974 —ſhew 63.—know 976
to forfend 984
a forfet 667.683
a forehead 245
to forge 531. forged 578. 736. a forger 669
to forget 349. forgetfulneſſe 347
to forgive 893
a fork 418.430
a form 730. (of ſchollers.) 737
to forme 194
for meal 21
former 252.813
formoſt 23
forrage 706
forren 452.632. a forreiner 621
a forreſt 189
to forſake p. t. —ſooke p. p.—ſaken 476.976
forſooth 586
to forſwear 834. 858
to fortifie 613. 708
a fortifier 698
a fortification 704
forthwith 947
a fortreſſe 718
a fortune-teller 645.951
forward 172
a foſter-child 229
to foſter 599
foul 581.—mouthed 917 to— 229.745
to fould up 504. 936
a fould 504. foulding-doores 615
to be found (à find. 91) 724
to founder 468
a fountain 65
four 23. 478.—footed 143. 267.—ſquare 759.—dayes ſpace 635
a fowle 243. a fowler, fowling 428
a fox 203
fox-taile 134
a fray 656
a fraight 470.472
fraile 939. a frail 434
a frame 241.259.622 to— 161.769. to frame out of— 362
frank 878.—and free 909
frankincenſe 122
frantick 281.644
a fraught 472
free 620.684. (frank. 878.996.—mind 619.—born 616.—hearted 850.—coſt 82 for—594. to make—619.723. freely 68 8.

a freckle 286
a friend 489. 918. very neer- 917.—friendſhip 921
French pockes 316
a freuſie 261
to freeze 50.52.54
freſh 118. 503-ſupplies. 715-man. 737 —water 166
to fret a.98.n. 892
a fretting 290. 305. fret-work 551
to fry 431. fried 437. a frying pan 431
fry (of fiſh.) 165
Friday 41
a friar 638
frighted 62. to be 883
a fringe 518
a fritter 408
to frizle 586. frizled 943
a frock 512
a frog 212
to be frolick 366. frolicking 331
from 485—of 499
front of an army 715
frontiers 689.783
a froſt 53.54. hoar- 53
froth 73
froward 373. 832. frowardly 886
frowning 745
frozen (à freez) 53.54 76
fruit 117.127.-loſt 118 of the womb 596 that beareth- full 387.388
frumenty 402
a frump 941
a fugitive 672
full 273.—moon 33 —ſea 76.—of moon 528
to full, a fuller 503
to fulfill 666
fulſome 292
to be in a fume 894
fumitory 136
the fundament 268
a funerall 960. —ſong 754
furie 297
furre, a furrier 109 507
to furbuſh 532
a furlong 762
a furnace 96.549
to furniſh 699. furniture 452.699.848.954
a furrow 391.392
furrowed 760
to further 724. furtherance 906
furthermore 834
furze 138

G.

A Gabardin 512
a gabber 839
to gal 887
a gad-bee 221
a gage 862. to- 914
to gaggle 160
agay 133. gaily 754
gain 405.490
to gain-ſay 752.811 899
a gale 55
the gall 271.306
a gallantry 23
gallangall 132
gallant 675
a gallery, cloſe, open 546 616
a galling 290
a gally 454. 468
a gallon 763
to gallop 451
a gallows 668
a game 423. 947. 100 gameſom 831. gameſter 941
a gammon 421
to ganch 722
a gander 160
a gang 248
to gape n.117. -after a. 405. a gaping 58.78
gaping 469
garbage 436
to guard 675.—round 704
a gard 682 (of clothes) 518
a garden 379. adj. 111
garden endive 136
a gardian 606.984 985
to gargle 301
a garland 133
garlick 131
a garment 217.504 581
a garner 400.622
to garniſh 751. a garniſhing 518
a garriſon 719. -ſouldier 718
a garter 514
a gaſh 760
gathered 62. gathineſſe 370
a gate 615. a little- 992
to gather 117. —together 66. 328. —up 396. —to a head 715
a gavell 395
to gaze 757

to geld 183. gelt. a gelding 178. 291
Gemini. 43
a generall 697
a gentil 561
gentle. 51. 831. 895 —paced. 453. to waxe- 188. —manlike. 724
gently 79. 903
gentlemint 136
germander 134. water— 136
to get. p. t. gat, got. 377 725. 991. —again. 868 —out 622. love. 906 by heart. 7 33. —the better 950 -away. n. 425 g. t thee— 919
to ghesse 356. 645. a ghessing. 357. 974
a ghost. 631. 964. 987
a giant 238
giddinesse 297
a gift (given.) 878 (faculty.) 324
a gig. 941
to giggle 845
to gild. 519. gilded. 562
gills of fish 163
a gild. 655 —hall. 649
gilty. 662 668. to bee- 868
gils-lesse 662
a gin. 428. 430. 533
ginger 132. garden- 134
to gird 516—to,—on 701 —at (scoff.) 916
a girdle 516
a girle 941
to girt in. 267
gith. 136
given 668
to give. p. t. gave 414 707. 715. 855. -leave. 44. —the place. 840 -a blow. 260. 950 -part. 849. (thanks) 875 —up (yeeld) 868. 942 950 (the ghost) 958 (account) 995. —over 178. 195. 939. —it out. 877—a voice. 906 foul language. 904-sentence for, against. 661 -gift for gift. 878. -for dead 956. p. p. given 340. 509
it is the guise of. 917
glad 934. to be- gladnesse. 366
glasse. 93 -bottle. 587 a drinking- 592 -case. 562
to glance. 283 -at. 916 —out 60
to glave 427
glased. 550. a glasier. 533
gleaning (corn.) 396 (grapes.) 439
glib. 166
to glide 275
to gly. 283
to glimmer. 45
to glister 43. 89
to glitter. 679
a glister 792
glory 990. 1000
glorious 995
to set a glosse. 753
a glove 514
a glover 492
to glow. 45. 46. a glow-worme 223
to glose. 923
glue, to glue. 530
to glut. 820. a glutton. 284
gluttony. 832
to gnar 187
to gnash 238. 416
a gnat 218
to gnaw 217
to go. p. t. went. p. p. gon 287. 475. 478. 511 929. -aside 738. 752 -in, 540. 992. (weare) 511. forward. 734 -backe. 488. 734. -beyond. 12. 172. 854 -on, forward. 886 (profit.) 735. -on with 884. -before 973 -downe 34. -over again 390. round about 39. -to and fro. 911 -out 766 -to set. 929 -without. 874. got too 13
to learne to goe 230
a goad 390
a goat. 946. a goat. 183
a gob, gobbet 560
to gobble. 820
a goblet 563
God. 18. 596 -send good of. 992 godly. 976. 984 godlinesse 944
a going out. 547 -alone. 533
goggle-eyed 283
gold. 95. 531 -weight. 766. -smith. 531. -finder. 624. golden 494 562
good 245. 299. 360 799. 900. (wine.) 441 (verse.) 754 (happy.) 912. -for nought 931. —turn. 877. as— 861. for ever-

ques. 803. -fort. 245
to be good at 196. -against 308
goodly. 176. 638. 934
the good-man. -wife 609
goods 490. 608
good will 906
gone 116
a goose. 260. 334 green- 140 —berry. 123
a gourd 125
gorbellied 284
gore 315. 318. 716
a gorge over-charged 823
gorgeously 675
a gormandizer 810
the gospel 631
a gosling 150. 160
gotten. 578. 847
to govern. 978. a gover- nour. 687
governance 649. 728
government 623
the gout 309
a gown 512. 513
a grace. 288. 452. to- 593. 722. 737
a graff. to- 382
gray. 233. 334. 339. to grow- 280- hound, 424
a grain. 123. 762. in- 503
grammar 748
a granada 712
a grand-father. -mother. 601 great- great-great grand mothers great-grand-mother 602 -child 604
to grant. 889. 971. 997
a grape. 440 -gathering. 439
a grapple. 720. to- 713
grasse. 134. -hopper. 224
to grate n 258. 543
a grate 550. 652. a grater. 434 grating. 774
to grave, graven, a graver 771
grave 832
a grave 961. -stone, 962
gravell 82. -ly 120. a gravel-stone 582
grasing 409
grease 329. 422. 457
to grease 457. greasie 422 -locks 503
great. 54. 190. 676. -with young. 415. 596. -estates 455. 841. grandfather &c. 602. 604. somewhat 747. to take by- 534
a greate many. 739. -sort 740. -deale. 849. -matter. 733
greedy. 846. -gut, 820
green 318. 522 (unripe:) 117. 326. to be- 109. 110. -a 336. 745
greese 185
to greet. 902
a gridiron. 431
grief. 375. -of heart. 306
to grieve. a, 835. n. 397
griefe of the breast. 795
grievously. 667
grim. 832
to grin. 187
to grind. p. t. grounded. 465
grinders. 267
to gripe. 301. 321. -from 846
gripings 305. at the stomack. 306
a grist. 404
a grisstle. 241
grit. 82
groat 494
grisly
a grocer 492
the groin 255
to grove 890, groving. 331
a groome of the stable 450
to grope 322
grosse. 268. -witted 82 354
a grove 111. 189. 336 641
groveling 575
ground small. 82. 404
the ground 385. on- 83 529. to put under- 961
ground (land) 719
grounde tine 136
groundsell 134
a ground-worke 4. the first grounds 993. -settings 27
at full growth 232
to grow p. t. grew (become.) 203. -up 325 139. 231. 232. 908 -on 320. -out 125 -lesse and lesse. 295. -naturally 925 -againe. 110. 529. together 997. -out of kind. 129 -out of use 935. p. p. grown. 231
a grub 217. to grub up. 94. 205
to grudge 905. -at 851
a grudge 909
gruell. 130. 402. 558
to grunt 184
gugaws 230
a guest 485. 555. 878
a guile 476
guile. 918

to gull. gullery. 951
to gull in. 821. a gull 725
a gulf. 70. 74
a gullet 267
to gulp downe 823
gum 124 the gummes 298
a gun. 712 —powder. a gunner 703
to gurn 187
to gush 65
a gust 466
a gut 268.820
a gutter 583.760

H

A Haberdasher 491 507
a skolars habit 737
to hack 137 hacker 669
hackney, adj. 455
an haft 558
a hag 669 the hag 575
hageſſe 421
hay. —ſtack 418
haile 52 it haileth 50
to hake 824
hair 203.206 (of the head) 534.796.972 —cloth 582 —lace 513
hairy 144 haren 404
a hall 676.544
to hale 464.470
a halberd 713
half 608 —a yeere 394 a yeere and half 765 —eaten 431
to hallow 942
halm 396
to halt. halting 289
a halter 450
a halver 386
the ham 256
a hammer 525.531
a hamper 552 to—428
a hanch 256
a hand 451.260.309 —breadth 762 —full 395.764 the backe, palm, hollow of— 260 —kercher 250 —to hand (to come to handy-gripes) 713 —overhead 969 at— 745
handy-craft 377
to handle 321 (uſe) 612
the handle 435 —of a ballance 766
handſome 264.589.750 —ly 264
ones own hand-writing 732
to hang p. t. hung a. 669 by, on 99.701 —about 779.n.—upon 431—by, at 119 —together 242 —downe 106. 458 513 —overheat 383 hanging 745 —on 461 —of bill 79
a hang-by 680—man 668
a hanger 713 hangers 701
hanging. 679.954
hanſel 655
to hawn 191.827
hap 970 haply 7
a hapharlot 520
to happen 275.298.375 482
happy 912.968
happily 735 happines 851
a harbour 113.470 h— 669
an harbourer 669
hard 98.321. to be or wax— 320 —at hand 745 —harted 912
hardy 722
to harden 98 hardening 320
hardneſſe 93 hardly 467 801.885
a hare 204 —brain 805 —foot 134
to harken 726
a harlot 827
harm 372. 919 —leſſe 148.636
harneſſe 699 horſe—458
a harper 773
a harrow 393 to—390
harſh 321. 326. 774 —neſſe
the hart 631. 273 (of a countrey) —of timber 529.744. out of— 388 next the— 568 with all my— 729 by— 733
a hart (ſtag) 158
to harten 464.792
hartily 849.906
the harth 431
hartwort 130
harveſt 395 (time) 37. 198
a haſp 459
in haſte 733 haſty 812
to haſten or make haſte. 488.886.992.2. 451
haſtings 11
haſty. haſtily 99
a hat 481.507 to put off 90
to hatch 14
a ha

a hatchet 525
hatches 463
hate. hatred 909 to hate 360
a hatter 492. 507
to have 67. 74. 97
a haven 470
to make havock 314 865
a hawk 148
a haw 138
a hawn 127
hawsy. —nesse 840
hazzard 941. 970
the head 341. 519 541 —ake 297 —peece 699. —long (downfall) 546 —strong 450 the forepart of— 341 the hinder part of— 345 heady 805. two-headed 213
hee 595
to heale 2. 722. 792. n. to begin to— 319
a heape 43 all on a— 752 to heap up 397 847
to hear 341 —judicially 659 hearing 330 (of a cause) 659
a hearer 481. 631 hear-say 836
least 59. 273
to heat. n. 52. 2. —again 558
heath
heathenish 641
heathenisme 963
to heave 527
heaven, v. heven.
heavie 321 heavinesse 940 —mouldel 356
—things 175
a hedge 380 —hog 206
to take heed 484. 706 not heeded 18
heedlesnesse 798
heedfully 726
the heel 257
a hey (net) 423
heifer 417
to grow to that heighs 840
heil 279
heinous 641 (offence) 798
an heir 605
hell 958. 980 (fire) 989
to be held 690 —fast 450
an helmet 699
help 872 to help 174 525. 741 —with 508 p. p. holpen.
health 293 in good— 787
a health 564 to be healthfull 788
a hen 518 to— 411
hemp 497 hempen cloth 500
a hen 160 hence 194 342
henbane 136
a herald 693
here 15 —and there 70 752 —after 345
a herd 410
a herring 169
a herse 962
heather 356. 465
heven. 19. 958. 998 from— 980
heavenly 760
to hew out 527
a hewer 526
to hiccop 292
hid, hidden 191. 995
to hide p. t. hid 147 810
a hide (skin) 193. 506 (gut) 421
hideous 75 hideously 202
a hireling 534
high 38. 116. 446. 627 —priest 643 —treason 669 —shoes 481 —water 76
higher 664. 737. highly 152
a hill 79 hillocke 78 205
a hilt 701
a hind 198. 199. 425
to hinder 44. 357. 487 804
a hinderance 510. 900
the hinder. adj. —most 709
the hinge 543
a hip 256. 309
to hire 534. 963. hired 386. 455. 523
his 32
to hisse 213
an history writer 785
to hit. p. t. hit, hit. p. p. hitten 703 —home 950
a hive 384
to have to ho 848
heavy 329 —hairs 233
hoarsenesse. hoarse 275
hoated 407
a hob 917 hobgoblin 987
a hog 184 —sleep 584
hogs fenell 136
hogs-head 126
a hoge-head 440

to hoise. 463
a hole. 210. *to make*—527
holy. 631 —*water.* 641
—*dayes.* 887. 1000
hollow. 252. 759—*hearted.* 816. *hollowed.* 760
a holly, holme-tree. 110
138. *sea*— 136
holsome. 437
home. 721 —*bred.* 174
619. *at*—224—*ly.* 503
honest. 800. 897. 930
(of body) 825. *honesty* 863. *honestly.* 607
honey. 219 —*dew.* 53
-*combe.* 219 —*dresser.* 384
honour. 918. *to*—723. 880
1000
honorable rewards. 870
a hood. 513. 737 *hooded.* 638
a hoof. 179
a hook. 427. 700. 767 *by hooke or crooke.* 846
to hoord. 682
hope. 364. *to hope the best.* 363. *to put in*— 13. *out of*— 13
hops 444
to hop. 941
hore-hound. 136
a horne. 198. (trumpet) 413
horned. 422
horrible. 714. 913
a horse. 176. 450 —*race* 948 —*litter.* 456—*man.* 451, 698—*keeper.* 450
—*leach.* 218
to get on horse-backe. 451
the horse-men. 698
hose. 514
an host 484
an hoast. 1000
an hostage. 707
hot. 24. 136. 321. 579
—*wether.* 38 —*house.* 549
a hovel. 411. 522
to hover over 883
the hough. 257
to houl. 160. 410. 890
to hold. p. t. *held,* 264
391. 558 —*at.* 493
in— 67. —*blamelesse.* 871. n —*on.* 897 —*ones peace.* 833. -*together.* 242. 515. 691
a strong hold. 720
houlding (lasting) 503
—*much.* 446. 760. p. p. *houlden fast.* 851
a hound. 424.
houndstongue. 136
an hour. 31. 75 —*glasse.* 772
a house. 556. 540 —*leek.* 125 —*of correction.* 668 —*and ground.* 386
(pedegree) 601
—*keeper.* 609
household. 609 —*bread* 407 —*government.* 609
—*gods.* 987 —*stuffe.* 848
how. 325. 609 —*much,* or *great.* 852 —*many* 822 —*soever.* 184. 668
the huckle-bone. 256
a huckster 492
a hue. 503
huge. 229. 314. 466. 771
to hull. 436. 466
a hulk. 468
huls. 128. 398
humane learning. 17
to humble 840. *humbly to request.* 873
humble-bees. 220
humble. 998
to hum (as a bee) 219
an hundred 697
an hundred times. 96
hung up (p. p. *ab* hang) 31—*meat.* 438
to be an hungred 292
hunger 788. *hungry* 410
to hunt. 423. —*by foot.* 424. —*after.* 198
hunting. adj. 424—*staffe.* 426
a huntsman. 423
a hurdle 114
hurds 497
to hurle 91
hurly burly 691
to hurry 32. 466
to hurt. p. t. *hurt.* 490
569. 881. 907. p. p. *hurt.* 275
hurtfull. 311. 812
a husband. 588 —*man.* 385 *a good*— 851
husbandry. 385, *good*— 852
a husk 121. 127
a hufwife. 609
a hut 722. 704
a hutch 552
hyssop-wine 442

I

To jabber. 210
the Jacinth stone. 89
a jack (turn-spit) 43
a jacket 512
a jade 46
a jag 518. 76
a jaile. 624. *a jailer.* 69
a jakes. 624 —*farmer* 62
james of a doore. 54

to jangle, a jangler. 917
a jar. 911. jarring. 774
a javelin 712
the jaundice 306
a jaw 212.248. the jawes 301. jaw bone 149
idle 887
to jeer at, jeering. 843.844
jelly 53.270
a jennet 453
jeopardy 394
a jerkin 512
a jeſt 842. a jeſter 680
844. in jeſt 670
black jet 10.1. to jet. 453
a jewell. 89. 519. 848
a jeweller 519
a jewtrump. -harp 777
a jiber 916
a jipſie 591
if. 2. 4. 6. if not 84
ignorant 361. 724. to be- 904. 975
a jibbet 668
immols 772
to jingle 643
ill. ad j. 801. ad v. 847. -favoured 278 -gaverned. 931. of ill name 930
an iland 783
an imagination 6
immediatly 958
to impart 274
an imp. to imp. 282
impertinently 752
implements 434
to imploy 796
importunate 874
impoſt 682
to impoſtume 315. 319
impoverish 853
imprint 346
imprison 420
improvement 490. 608
in-bred 330. 376
incenſe 124
an inch 762
to inchant 986. inchantment 988
to incloſe 122. 128
income 385. 854
incontinently 632
to be inconvenient 914
incorrigible 799
an incumbent 637
indeed 586. 893. 892
an indenture 857
indifferent (mean) 11. 237
to indite an offender. 669
indirect 867
infantry 698
to inform 904. againſt 917
an informer ib.
an ingate 275. 544
an ingredient 796
an inhabitant 491
inheritance 606. 852
ink. 935 -horne 738
to get an inkling 914
to give- 788
to enlighten 31
an inmate 621
an inne 625. -keeper. 485
inner. 256. 279 -moſt. 109. -room 544
innumerable 978
to inrich 852
an inrode 706
an inſcription 962
inſenſibleneſſe 342
an inſide 759
of great inſight 355
an inſtance 752. 860
an inſtant 61. inſtantly. 424. 735
the inſtep 257
inſtigation 691
inſtruction 728
to intangle. 425. 428. 622 953
intemperate 865
to intend to 936
to intercept 936
interchangeably 537
intereſt (uſury.) 864
(right) 868
to interlace 752
to intermingle 89. 916
to interrupt 904
an intervening 965
inteſtate 606
to intimate 788
to intice 418
into 397
to inveigh againſt 892
to inveigle 428
to inveſt 277
inviolable 990. inviolably. 834
inward 340
jocund 331. 915. to be- 366
jogging 352
joy 366. to joy a (wiſh, God give joy.) 373
joyfull 953 -joyfully 489
jolly 883
to joyne together 366. 747. 930 -with. 728 -in company 984. a joiner 530
a joint 261. 309. 579 putting out of -289. (of a ſtraw) 127. to joynt cloſe 530. 544
a joynture 590
to jot 453. a jot 96
a journey 488. -man 610. a journall 489 proviſion for- 482
a jole-head 284
it itcheth 873

to be irksome 306
iron (vulgò) *yurn* 98
adj. 393 *red hot-* 669
it is 6
ice 54
icie 76
an ificle 53
an issue (out-going) 67
(nd)808(off-spring)
595. 605 *to issue* 250
an itch, itching, to itch
219. 294. 316
a judge 658. 661. 662
to- 343. 995
a judgement 662 *-hall*
624 *-seat* 664
a jug 535
juice 124. 440
ivie 138
to jumble 794
a jump 195. 737
junkets 566
ivory 190. adj. 675
just adv. 88. 703 *-as*
920 *-so* 10
justice 855 *to justifie* 997
justs 948
jutting 546

K.

A *Kall or kell* 277
a kay (haven) 470
kebbers 409
a keele 469 *-fat* 440
to keem 503. 586
keen 326
to keepe. p. t. 409 *kept*
552.650.782 (main-
tain) 827 (day or
feast) 592. 635. 648
955. 964 (funerall
960-*to* 22 *-away from*
184. 634 *-bed* 294
-watch 794-*out* 542
-good house 565 *-in*
869. 893 *-under* 668
-close 858 *-in due me-*
sure 818. n. *-in* 597
-long 117 *given to-*
858 *a keeper* 676.858
a keeping counsell 614
that keepeth counsell 831
a key 548
ken 33
a kennell 189(sinke)250
a kerchief 513
a kernell 121.123. 127
145 (in the flesh)
272. 276 *full of-* 440
a kettle 431
a kibe 309
to kick 177
a kid 183 *a kidney* 269
276
to kil 213.294.311.425
641 *-himselfe* 885 *fit*
to- 417
a kill, kiln 549
a kind 22. 23. 330 *-of*
20
kind 895 *kindly* 902
a King, 674 *-fisher*
146
a kingdome 675.685
kin, kindred 593
to kindle 45
a kinsman 879 *by* (mar-
riage) 593 (blood)
601 (by fathers side)
593
to kisse 599 *a kissing*
826
a kitchin 434
a kite 148
a knapsack 486
a knave 691. 917
to kneade, a kneading
trough 406
a knee 256
a knife 558
a knight 686
to knit p. t. *knit* 226
-up 518.750
a knitting 261
a knob 285.527
to knocke 540
a knop 117
a knot 515, 516 *with-*
out- 139 *knotty* 750
to know p.t.*knew* 2.325
355.494.968 *-through-*
ly 389 *-one from a-*
nother 235. 324.330
so far as I -993 p.p.
knowne 339 *to make*
knowne 975 *to bee-*
of 926 *not to be-*858
not knowing 871
knowledge 355. 357
859 *to come to-*n.914
to my- 835 *without*
his- 91[illegible]
a knuckle 261
a knur 52[illegible]
koller 27[illegible]
Krist, to kristen 63[illegible]
a kristian 97[illegible]
kristmas 77[illegible]
Kronicles 78[illegible]

L

A *Labell* 51[illegible]
labour 883 *to* [illegible]
in- 5[illegible]
a labourer 5[illegible]
a lace 5[illegible]
to lacke (come short
797 *to find lack of* 8[illegible]
a lacking 7[illegible]
a lack e 6[illegible]
a lad 2[illegible]
a ladder [illegible]
to lade 432. 468 p.p.
den 721 *a loading* [illegible]

a ladle 432. a lay 773
to lay 4. -for 804. -hold on 321.341.435.531 -open 752. -flat 529 -aside 745. -in order 395. -levell. 719 -close 810. -to get. 841. (a wager) 947 -out 783 (sp nd) 854 -upon 431. -the cloath 552.(egs) 147. laid on 791
layings out 482.854
a lay-stall 217
lamb 181.415. a lamb 420
lame 376. to be- lamenesse 289
a lance 713. to- 315
to lanch 468
a land 74. -alwaies in tilth 388 -marke 689 -tilled 388. to- 470
a landresse 581
a lane 617
a language 15.489.993
languishing 293
lank 278
lanthorne 546.746
lap 599
lap up 956 (lick) 559
lappet 519
larder 431
g 251. at-largely 564 752
largesse 683
lark 153.159
lascivious 183
lash it on 865
lask 303
st 216. 273. -of all 66 339.403.723. at- 319 493. to last long. 441
a last. 506. lastig 117 118. 407. to be- 125
to latch 330. 415.445
a lachet 514
late 118. of -lately. 346
the latter. 34. 686 -crop 419
lattin 15. pure -992. in good- 747
latton 100
lattis 541 -wise. lattised 550
to laugh 843. -unreasonably 845. to be- at 155
laughing or laughter- 331 -stock 238
to lavish 852
lavish spending 853
a law 597.661.674 ma- maker, to make- 686
law (right) 657 -lesse 672. it is lawfull. 674
a lawyer 658. 660
a laxe 168
lazie 885
a lazull stone 90
lead 101. to leade. p. t. led 700.943-a life 568
a leader of the way. 454 691
a leafe 107.110.531
leavie 439
a league 689
a leak 440.469
lean 278
to lean upon 481.545-towards 661 -aside 538 -down 571 -hard against ib
a lean-to 546. a leaning stock 481
to leap 365 -yee. 782
the least 262-at-542.779 843. to make of. 891.
to leave p. t. left 439 634. -off. 178. 806
without leave 859
a leaver 534
lechery 826
a lecker 850
a leech 794. a leek 131
lees 383. 448
to be left 398. 407. 844
the left hand 264. on- 478. left handed 265
the leg 190.256
leisure 888. to be- 929
leisurely 809
a lemman 827
to lend p. t. lent 861 862. a lender 854
length 783. -at length 43. 403
Leo 43
leprie 886
to learne 16. 724. 726. 733. -perfectly 4. 480 otherwise 732 -wit 814. learned 724
a learner 730. learning 4. 734. civill- 593
the lesk. 255
lesse adj, 199. 493. adv. 767 to lesson 872
a lesson 734
lest that 884 -any 275
a let. to let (hinder) 509 804
to let (suffer) one have 859-passe or alone 195 in or out 163.269.902 out (to ferm) 523.863 (for hire) 386 -off (a gun) 703
lether 508. of-lethern. 481. 669. -dresser 506
a letter (a,b,c.) 8 (epistle.) 934. 936
lettuce 126
a levell. plain 58

to levell at 703 by levell 526
leven levened 407
a levie. 620.to- 697
a leveret 436
lend 655. 669. -nesse. 798.826
liable 681. to lib. 184
a libbard 195
Libra 43
a library 738
to lick 194. 559. 792. a lick-spit. 820
licoris, licorish. 136. 138
a lid 535
to lie. 575. 583. -hid --along 83-next to 275 --in wait 410. -downe. 574
lying still 388. -together 826. a woman lying in. 597
a lye, lying, to lye or tell a lye, a lier. 913
lye (ley, lee) 581
liedger. lieutenant. 677
life. 142. 610. to the-770 recovering-- 1226. matters of life and death. 667
to list. 321. 457. 534. 541
light (brightnesse) sub. 24. 31. 42. a- 746. to stand in the -52. 745. to- 743
light (not heavie) adj. 321. 407. lightly 834 (nimble) 487- -harnessed. 711 -of beleefe 812 -of carriage 831
to light off 451. a lighter 471
to lighten (ease) 465
it lightheth 62. lightnesse. 839
lightning 58. 60
lights 275
like. 749 -as 531- as if. 286. such -975. in like manner 286
to like. a. 511. 577. n 594 likely. 34. 358
likenesse. 93.
a limb. 309
a limbeck. 137
lime. 526. limber. 380
to limit. 672
to limn. 770. to limp 289
a linage 601
a line (drawne) 947 (rule) 758. by line. 527 a small- 458
ligwort 136
lingwort ib.
to linger 886. lingering 311.
a link (pudding) 421
fine linnen 500.
a lintell 541
a lion lionesse 202. 337
a lip 251. 559
a lisper 282
a list (catalogue) 650 740. (to eat) 789. lists 946
to list. 674. to listen a listner 837
to be listlesse 886
listlessnesse 940
a litter (of young) 185
to litter 450
little. 298. 547. 849. very-51. a poor-225. never so-275. by little and little. 801
to live 273. 524. 620 -upon. 215
a live coale 46
lively 503. to be- 886
the liver 268. 270
liverwort. 136
living (alive) 770-creature. 142. 164. sub. (food) 485. 852
a lizzard 215
lo 14. 362. a lob 715
a loaf 406. 554
a loach 792
a loboch.
a lock 548 -smith 532
locks (hair) 518. 586.
a lode 397. to-198. 487
a lode-stone 86
to ludg n. 625
a lodging 485. 570
a loft 544
a lofty 115. 523
a log 108. Logician. 749
a loin 258, 277
loiall 919
a loiterer 722
to lol out 559. lolling 284
to long 363. 805. longing 364
long 251 --lasting 118 311. -lived 198. 598 -tongued 838. -ago since 345. 594. 935 somewhat -119, adv. a long time 536. 806 86
so long as 4
the longer-lived 19
longwort 13
lonesome 63
to look 283 -back 45 big 875 -before 8 -about 808 -into 26 -to one 815. to- 3 727- like 8-upon. 5 -fresh. 1
a look. 8. 214. a looker 9
a look

a looking downe -glaſſe 217 246
a loope 515 712
looſe 511 to be- 298
a looſeneſſe 303
to looſen 123. 307. 516
to lop 529
a lord 975. 1000. (baron) 686
a Lordſhip 688. the Lord 633. 648. Lords day 41
loſſe 485. 490
to loſe p. t. loſt 96. 366 947. -love 909 -the way 622
to b loſt 173. 972
a lot 644. to have for ones- 823
loth 801. to loath 292
lothing 369. 374
love 682. 997- charm 907
to love 411. 600. 82-
lovely 901. lovingly 902
loud 576. 703- crying 331
low 78. 734 -water 76 lower 276 loweſt 38 lowly 840 to low 181
lowring 245
a louſe 218. 312
a lozenge (figure) 759
a lubber 886
luck 970 luckie 941
luggage 487. 510
luke-warme 579
to lull 228
lumber 492
a lump 20. 406
the lungs 275
to lurch 919
a lurden 887
a lure 428
to lurk. 120. 189. a lurking-hole 189 luſhious 328
luſt 198. 674. 818. 825 -full 826
luſty 279 to be- 788. 886
luſtily 992 a luſe.

M.

A Mace 674
mad 805. -worme 188 to be- 829 to run, or fall- 188 madneſſe 297
made by art 177. 442 935
a magazin 622
a maggot 561
a magician 988
a maid 589- ſervant 609
a maile 486
maimed 376
main 55 -ſea 76 -battell 709- land 783
to maintaine 385. 990 (avouch) 811
to make p. t. made 219 980- up 259- new 911 -as though 922- beholding 907 -a foole 922 -good 860 (defend) 717 -a leg 901 -an oratiõ 752- ſhew of 816 -one tarry 940- a noiſe 987 -a pen 731 ready (prepare) 408 (put on) 510 paſ. to bee made 80 -of 29- a graduate, or officer 737
a maker 982
a make-bate 917 ſhift 817
malapert 612- neſſe 909
a malady 294
the male 165. 199
a malefactor 668
malice 909
maliciouſly 798
a mallet 525 malt 444
to be mammering 886
a man 227. 596 (huſband) 529 -of warr 468 -ſervant 609 -queller 669 -ſtealing 867 a mans 251 -eſtate (manhood) 233. 235
manacles 668
to manage 677
manchet 407
a mandilion 512
mandrake 136
a mane 176
a manger 424
manginеſſe 316
many 83. 222. 355 very 818 ſo- 740
to mangle 376
manly 886
a manner 600 in a- 502 after the- 316
well mannered. mannerly 559. 845
a mantle 513
a manuall 15
to manure 387
a map 783
a maple 122 to marve 30 931.
marble 86 a marve 177 ved marble 87
to march 704
a marchant 450 -of trumpery 492. marchantdiſe 489. marchantable 493
the marchaſite ſtone. 290
the marches 689. 783
a margent 741
maries-ſcale 126
a mariner 463
a mariſh marſh 65

a mark 295.317. (to shoot at) 703 -to- 2 737.741.947
a market 491 -place 616
marle 387
to marry (a wife) 589 593 (a husband) 591 593 married 594
a marriage 588.592 -ed 595 -able 589
marrow 241
a marshall 676 to- 697
a marsh 139
mart 491
to marvaile 359
merveillouse huge 522
a mask 513 -ed 955
a mason 526 massie 95
mast 122 amast 464
a master 610 (teacher) 725.734 -builder 525
a mastiffe 410
a mastick-tree 128
a match (marriage) 589 594 (for fire) 703 743 no- 693. 939 to match 156 -out 593 a mat 40
matter (filth) mattery 315 (stuffe) 21 a matter 784
a mattock 381
it may be 5
a maxime 7[illegible]9
a maze 622
mead 444 meager 278
meal 404
mean (poor) 455 in a- 333. meaner sort 654
mean or meanes 797 by all- .843. in the mean time 271. 608
to man. 816. meaning 751
mears 67 meazles 316
meat 292.414.788
meddle 929
a mediator 911
mediation 965
a medicine 795
a medlar 120. a medler. 837. a medow 418
meek. 895. a meer. 895
to meet one 182 (come together) 551. 630
meeting 1. 478
to be meet. 481 it is- 583
meeter 754
the megrim 297
melilote 136
a melon 123
mellow 117
to melt. a 284. n 94
to mend. 732 -up 505
menstruall 231
mercurie 136
mercy 681. to have- 912
merlin 148
merry 567. -conceits 241 -companion 929
a messe 554
a messenger 934
a measure 22. 762 in due- 629. out of- 833. to take- 504. to measure 757 -out 31
a measurer 762
to meete ib. metall 85
middle 34. 243 point 758. adj 273. midnight 987 -riffe. 276. wife. 228
might 713 -and maine. 363. 873 mighty 673
a mill 403
mild 55. 895
mildnesse 681
mildew 52
a mile 762
milk to- 415. milky. 43
a miller. 405
a million 982
a milstone 404
the milt 271
minced meat 267. 421
a mind 245. 353. 733. in his right- 893. of one- 910. to have a mind to 684. I am of thy- 924 to put in- 349
a mine. 94. 717
to mingle 267
to mint 495
a miracle 951
mire miery. 616
mirth 366
t misse. 363 -the way. 478. to have misse of 851
to misse-apply. 355
misbecoming 288. 921
mis-begotten. 606
to mis-call. 904
to miscarry. 465. 972. (of child) 598. miscarriage. 808
a mischance. 912 -chiefe- 157. 184. 822. 984
mischievously 798
a miscreant 969
a misdeed. 798
my mind misgives me 81[illegible] 976
mis-hap 912
mishaven 20 2[illegible]
to mis-sle d 47[illegible]
to mis-like 36[illegible]
to mis-place 73[illegible]
a mist 4[illegible]
to mistake 333. 6[illegible]
a mistake 3[illegible]
mistrustfull. 8[illegible]
to misuse. 3[illegible]

a m

a mite 217
to mixe 28. 81
a miser 851
one in misery 912
to mean 187
a moat in the sun 969
to mock 872
a model 525
moderate 565. modera-tion 661
moist 77. 136. 763. to moisten 247. 353. 418 to be 102. 103
moisture 105. 272. 392
a monty 608
a mole (want) 205
a mole (wen.) 286
moulten (à molt) 771
a mumment 957
monday 41
a monopoly 491
a monster 168
monstrous wonders 8
the moon 33
a monk 638
a month 770. monthly 231
to mourn. 371. mourning women 963. -songs 962 in mourning 959
more 767. 981 -over 864 the more 622. 622
the morning 35. 568 adj 64 -star 80
a morsse 913
to morrow 913. 976
a morsell 934. 960
mortall-sinne 931. -offence 981
a mortar 401
morter 526
a mortis 545. to-248
mosse 134
mossinesse 251
most 112 -commonly. 617 -what 422. for the most part 294. 796
a moth 217
a mother. 228. by mothers side. 601
mother of oil 383
to move. moveable goods. 848
mould (ground) 393
a mould 771
mouldy 329
a mound 380
to mount up 37. 450
a mountaine 78
a mountebank 794
a mouse 211. -eare 134
a mouth 163. (of a river) 66 (of a vessell) 563 -full 564
to mow. 395. -over. againe 417. a mower. 395
a hay-mow 418
much. as much as is possible 596. not so. as 99. 972. to be as -as 854 -more 812
a muck 387 -hill 217
mud 27. -wall 389. to muddle 71
a muffler 513
mugwort 136
a mulberry 116. 123
a mule 460
a mullet 166
a mummer 955
a mungrell 412
munny 494. 848. munnied 485
a munkie 622
to murder 794
a murderer 699
a murrain 314. murrey 334
a muscliom 141
musk-cat 328
a musketeer 703
must 121. -needs 656
mustard 132
to muster 695
a mustering place 695
musty 329. to mute. 561
to mutin 696
to mutter 885
mutton 420
to muse 738. 932 amusing. 344 -before hand. 752
a musician 773
a musk-pear 123

N.

A Nag 451
nay neither 741
a naile 527. (of finger) 263. manis- 89
naked 239. nesse 509
a name 21. 41. 138. by (namely) 113. of the same- 601. to have the- of 660
to name 24
to nap 352. the- 503
the nape 252
a napkin 519. 559
narrow. 245. -ly. 836
a-kneed 289
nastinesse 578
a nation 314
a native 619
the nave 457. the navell 328
naught (naughty) 800 801 (nothing) 802
a navie 700
a neat-heard 413
neat-nesse. 328. -ly 380. 771
a neb 371
the necke. 252. 461

-cloth 519. -of land 74
a neece. 604
need 394. 464. 692. 724. less. 806. to-or stand in-873. 906. 979. for a- 570
needs. must- 538. more then- 819
a needle 504-worke 509
neer. adj. (pinching) 850 -friend 879. neerest way 853. ad. 757. 767. -hand 283. well- 782
to neigh 178
a neighbour 628. 923
neither 600. nor 289.
a nephew 604
a nest. to nestle 146
a net 425. 427. 428. -worke 513
a nettle 134
never 203 -so 388
new 219. 431 -ly. 735. to make -505. 538 -years gift 879
to bring newes. a newes-monger 836
next under 258. (after) 596. adv. 97
nice 456. 587
to nick-name 904
a niggard 851
nigh. 757. nigh-dwellers 628
night 987. by- 149. late at- 568. it waxeth- 36. to lye all- 483. -mare. 575. walker 837
a night-crow 149
a nightingale 153
to nim 919
nimble 198. -nesse. 951
to nip 584
the niple 253
a nit 218
no. adj. 145. 330 -man. 833 -body. 741. 845. wise 990
noble. 895. 930. nobles. 686. to nod 352
a noddy 829
noisom. 207. 328. to be- 218
a noyse. 75. 330. to make- 204. 777
for the nonce 871
none 151. 357.
a nooke 758.
noon 568. 574.
north-west. north-east. 56
the nostrills 250
not. 295. 979 -so. 306 594. 641. -withstanding. 846. -yet. 183. if 177
notable 880
a note. brief- 938 -booke 732. of not 491. 880.
to note down 742 (from ones mouth.) 132. -out 2
nothing. 3. 18. 104. that came to- 303
to give notice of. 64. 424. 627
to take no notice of. 922.
a novice 655
now. 259. 266. 378-and then. 211. 705 -a daies 584. 731
now here 672
the nowl 345
to number. 972. number-lesse 978
numnesse 293. 194
a nun 638
to nurrish 30. nourishment, 267
a nurse. 229. the nursery 521. a nursery. 382
a nut. 159-shell. 121-meg 132. -cracker. 121

O.

AN oare 464
an oath 834
oats. 129. 450. oaten meale 130
to obey. 176. 609. 686.
observe 834
obstinacie 876
obstinately 876. 899
to obtaine 591. (by entreaty.) 875
as occasion serves 355
od. 941. to be at- 912
to have ods of- 265
offals 268
an offence 835. 998
to offend 798. 908
to offer to strike 905
an office. 652. 840. house of- 573. an officer. 676
an off-spring. 595
often. abj. 299. 388. ad. 578. 733. oil. 383
ointment 587. 796.
okeferne 136
oke of Jerusalem 136
oker. 104. 122. an olive. 111
omnipotence 18
on. 531. on the side. 947 -on the other side 885
once. 806 (in time past.) 398. 669. 731
one. 43. -eyed. 282. chief 673 -by one. 145-with another 714
one other. 391. 464. 628 817

only

only. adj. 794. adv. 149
an onion 131
to give the onset 711
the Onyx stone 89
open 918. -in view 511
954. to bee laid- 995
-handed 878.-hartedly
925
to open. n. (lye open)
544. a. 123. 541 -the
mouth 885
openly. 810
to oppose 990
opinativeneſſe 812
opinion 651
or 117. or else 373
the oracle 643
orage 136
and orchard 379
to ordain 687.976
order. 655. (decree)
654. 663. due- 869
to order. 382. 750. 971
ordinary. 11. 409. 883
-ly. 711.
great ordnance 717
ordure 414. 268
an orenge 111.123
organs 775
the originall 631
-patern 732
organ 104
orthodax 631
an ostrich 156
an oath. 697.to bring to-
123. 926
other. 25. 118. -wiſe
289. 537. 656. 870.
-where 523
other places.473. from
490
an otter 212
ouch 519
oven 406
over againe. 448-and be-
ſide.585-againſt. 243
-flowing. 66 -growne
places 191-much.350
612 -plus 782. -ſeer.
637. -ſight.357.798.
(due) 728-ſpreading
306. -weight. 768.
-thwart. 278. 392.
-reaching. 833
to over-awe.668 -burden
198-charge.292-come
950. -flow. 76. gorge
820. -hang.954.-heat
837. -lay 319. -rule
818. -ſlip. 993. -take
424 -throw 719-ſhoot
808. -value. 801.
-ween.841-weigh.766
-whelme 428
to be over.466 -run. 394
-ruled 358
to have overſight of. 637
ought (any) 745.I ought
609. 687
ounce 765
our countrey.adj. 658
out of-21. 28 -upon 828
-of hand 742.958
to be out 942
out-gate.47.547 -land ſh
462 -lawed -lawing
671.672 -let.67-moſt
517 -rigious. 893.
-neſſe 898 -ly. 798.
-ſide. 77. 759 -ward.
10. 278 -worke. 546
to out-goe 196
to owe. 626.803.to owne
848
an owle 160
ones owne.523 -man 594
(not-) 894
an owner. 386.608. 740
859
an oxe. 201.389
oxe-eye 136
an ozier 114

P.

A Pace. 451
a packe 259. 460.
-ſaddle.-horſe 460
a pad 570
a page (leaſe) 16. (wai-
ting-) 698
a pageant 622. 641
pay 696. 723. 727. put
out of- 722
to pay- 494. 821. -out
697. for 662. 827
paying down 494
a paile 415
paine 791. -full.
355. without- 319
paines 9. 976. -taking
577
to paint 771. a painter.
painting 578
a pair 154
a pale 380
pale. 339. -neſſe 293
a palace 626 992
a pallet 574
a palmer 728
to palter 886
the palſie 313
to pamper 821
a pan. 431 -cake 408
the paunch 267. 820
a pander 827
pangs 597
a pannell 460
to pant 274
a pantoſle 514
a pantry 211.431
a pap 253
paper 731. 935. blot-
ting-ſtaking-cap- 731
a ſheet-quire-reame of-
ib. paraſi

parasitical 842
paramour 827
to parboile 438
to parcell 491
to parch 431. parched. 77 parching. adj. 38
parchment 731
to pardon 907
to pare 318
parentage 589
parjet 526
a parish 637
a park 379
to call a parliament. 686
a parlor 555
a parret 161
parsly. parsnep. 226. 135
a part, 24. 252. a small. 558. -of the body 242 §11. 795. upper. 89. nether- 89. third-fourth- sixth- 608 it is the- 662 912. parts (gifts) 880
to part. a. 23. 594. 783 -a fray 656. -asunder. n. 104
a parting 478. 527. 939
party-coloured 339
a partison 713
partly 716
a partner (servant) 910
a partridge 150
a pace 762
to passe 503. -by 902 -away. a. 235. 855. p.p. passed. to be past. 542 -and gone 813. -grace, mending. 668. 799 -bearing 417. -hope of life 955. passing well 267
a passage (going) 778 (way) 47. 622. 706
a passenger 472
a passport 723
passime 9. 725. 939
to hit pat on 794
a patch. 505. to- 520
a path 476
patient 890. a patient 792
a pattern 21. 770. the first- 771
a parent 490. 671
to pave 551. paved 616
a pause 773
a pawn 842
peace 689. (s't) 914
peaceable 690
a peach 120
a peacock 158
a pear 111. 123
pease 128
a pebble 84
a peck 764
peculiar 795
a ped 434
pedegree 601
a pedler. pedling 492
a peece. 554. all of one- 259. 762 -cut. 527. a little- 46. in peeces 935 peece-meale 491
a peele 406. to peel 109 121
to peep. 147. peep of day 576
a people 684
a peer. 677. musk- 123
peevishnesse 909
a peg 704 775
pelse 492. a pellet. 160
pellitorie of the wall. 136
pel-mell 714
a pelt 507
a penality 667
a pen (to write.) 731 (coop) 412. -knife 731. 738. -case, (pennar.) 738
a penny 494. 495
a pensill 770
a pensioner 686
pensivenesse 369
pent up 267. a penthouse 548
pentecost 648
pepper 132
pepperwort 136
peradventure 493. 967
to perceive 9. 340. 356 -thorowly 852
a perch 435
to performe 652. 665 815
a perfume 587. to make 665
perhaps. 155. peril. 582
to perish 972. perishing 957
to perk up. 824
a pearle. 91. 582
to be perplext 369. in perplexity 24
perry 448
to pertaine 13
perwinkle 139
to pierce. 668. a piercer 527. piercing 6
a person 807. 950
pert 84
to peruse 34
to pester. 309. 487. 52 a pestle (to breake 401. (of porke. 4
petty. 309. -chaps 491. -god. 646. 7 ger 662. -sorcell. 7

pewter 101
a phantaſme. 987
phantaſticall. 805
a philoſopher. 992
phyſicall. 377
a phyſician. 794
to pick. 263. (pilfer.) 919..un 820. 837
-up. 145. -a thank. 910
a pick-axe. 381. -tooth 560-thank. 917. -purſe 669
a pie. 408 (mag.) 160
pied 339
to pierce 193
a pigeon 147. 154
a pig 285
a pygmey 238
a pieke 713.-man 709
to pile 529. to pill 683
piles (emrods.) 305
to pill 864
a pill 792. to pilfer 919
a pillar 536
pillage 721. to- 719
pilling 867
a pillory 669
a pillow 572
pil-wort 136
pimpe wall 134
pinceers 531 584
to pinch ones belly 848
a pinching 320. 850. - pinch-penny 851
a pin 515. (of wood) 704 (to write with.) 731.(of a diall) 772 duſt 532
to pine. 363. a pining. 311.adj 291
pink-eyed 283
a pinnacle 546. pinacled. 618
a pinnace 468 471
a pint 763
a pioner 698. 717
a pipe 775 a bag 777. condait-445.983 (of wine.) 763
piquet 448
Piſces 43
a piſmire 225
piſſe 269. to 145. 269 824
a piſtate 123
a pit 533 -of hell 941
pitch 124 ſtature 237
to pitch 704. 771
a pitcher 434.535. 564 961
apit-fall 423. 428
pith 104 -pithy 753
pitty 871. to-373. 912 that hath 996 -full -leſſe 912
a place 22.522. 627
a place 243. 624. 980
plague 314 to-218
play 725. fellow 939
to play 230.941. -the fool 838.-or (mock) 912. -part 952 -the wyld 645. -the falſe practor 460.(on an inſtrument) 773. 776 777
plaine -dealing 918 field 78
plainly 923
a plaintiff 669
a plea to- 530
planet-ſtricken 62
a plank 380.469
to plant 22.a-217. 380
a plantation 219
to plaſh 459. plaſhy 77
a plaſter 526.781. head- 795
plate 97. a thin plate- 531. to plat 380
a plat-forme 21 525
a platter 414
'tis a ſufficient plea 868
to plead 659
a pleading place 752
to pleaſe 594.841 979
to ſay any thing- well pleaſed 999. pleaſing 841. ant-380 made pleaſant 122
a pledge 862. (ſuerty) 666.708
a pleit 504
plenty 848. -fully 415 564. 930
pleſant (merry) 567 842. 916. 952. (delightſome) 189 -paſtime 939
pleaſure 359.366. 862 904. at his 451. given to- 587. to take- 940
pliable 382. pliant 380
to plight 592 in good 279
a plot 525 to- 919
a plower 159
a plough to- 389 390 beam, ſhare, tail. 391
to plucke off. 584. a- bated. 436
a plug 445
a plum 120.-tree 111
a plummet-line 526
plump 118. 258
to plunge a plunger 450
a pocket. 486
a poet 754. a pedling- 826

826. poetry 750
a point 957 (of a weapon) 713 (to truss-) 516 to point at 262 272 a full- 747
poison 793. poisonous. 137. 328. a poke 486
the poll 654
a poleat 209
a pole 380. 428. 464
to pole 584
policie (governance) 649
to polish 532
a pomander 587
a pomgranat 123
a pompion
a pound 67
to ponder 766
a pool 67
poore 439. 520 625 -soul 912
a poplar 112
populous 632
a porch 540
a porcupine 206
pork 420
a portal 540
a port-cullis 615
a porter 676
a portmanteau 486
port-sale 865
a portion 590
a pozie 133
large possessions 848
possible 911. as is- 752
a post (messenger) 676
a postern 547
a pot 823. -companion 821. -spoon 431 -gun 941 -hookes 431 herb 341 -herb 126
pottage 558
a potter clay 535
a pottinger 558
a pottle 763
to pourtray 770
a pouch 480
pouder 124. 796
poudered meats 438
poverty 848
a pound 494. -weight 765 to pound 401
to pour-out 104. 383 564
power (authority) 610 673 (to do-) 22. 608 -fully 792
the pox 316 french- 827
practice 355 to 919
I pray 16 17 to- 873 998 -against 908
prayer 632
praise 723 841 963 1000 to- 982- worthy 799
to prank 754
pransing 450
to prate prattle 230 838 990 a prater 838 917
to preach a preacher 631
a preamble 773
a precious-stone 519
a precinct 614
a predecessor 678
a preface 752
to prefer 841 -abill 686
preferment 840
a prey 211
prejudice 919
prejuditialt 491
a prelate 638
to premise 752
prescription 868
to presse 321 416 440 out 383 -hard upon 702 883 -a souldier. 695
presence 878 in -of 920 a present 641 879 a poor- 877
present 633 698
present (ready) 795
present pay 494-ly 907
a pretence 817
to pretend 816 885
pretty 934 -ly wel 437
to prevail 314 875
to prevent 813 977
to pry 359 prying 837
to prick forward 451-in 752 -up 204
a prickle 206 138
pride 509 840 980 to- (take) 158
a preist 641 643
preists pintle 136
a primate 640
a principal beam 545 (stock) 864
to print a printer 748
a price 496 534 to set- 493
privie 691 to 926 a- 573 privily 919
privities 255
a prize 946 to make 760 to prize 49
a prison 624 66
a prisoner 72
to proceed from. 69
a proceeding. 357. 73
to serve processe 65
to proclaime 664 a proclamation 67
a proconsul 65
to procure 80 294 procured 57
profaning 9
to professe 8
a profession 3
profit 490 able 7

to-n. 735
a prohibition 666
a promi e to- 856
a promoo.er 680. 917
to prompt. 904
a prop 439. 538. 802
a proof. 358. 623. 750
of- 193. of no- 900
to prove. 752
proper (naturall.) 751
to propheſie. 644
(peculiar) 795
proſe. 754
proſperity 882. 885
provender 130
proverbe 197
proudr 874. -ly. 840
to proviae 804 provided 409. 699. -that adv. 725
providence 97
proviſion 431. 695
a proviſo 856
to provoke 916
a provoſt 638
proweſſe 722
to prune 382.a-120
to publ ſh 664.836
a pudding 421
a puddle 67
a puff 141. -of winde. 464 -cheeked 284 to puff 55. puffed up 407 777
to pull -off 118. 584 -down 538. -up 381
a pullet 160
a pully 527.a pulpit 631
pulſe 128. the pulſe 274
a pultis 791
a pump to- 469
a punk 827. a puny 737
to punſh 662.667
pun.ſhment 823.869 870.without- 667
a puppet. 641
a puppy. 186
purblind. 283
to purchaſe 377.494
a purchaſe. 867
a purge.to- 357. 792
purgative. 795
purified. 98
a purl.518.purple. 335
to purloin. 858
a purpoſe. 363.805.897 to no-803. to the-924 of-798 871.to what- 71
a purſe. 486
purſey. 300. purſineſſ 575
a purſivant. 653
purſlane. 136
to purſue. 198.715
a purveior. 431
to put.p.t put in 96 317 on 390 (haſten.) 451 by 67 908 -off (ſell) 490.delay 666 aſunder. 595-on, off. 510 in minde of. 899 forth 58 -away 121 out (quench) 46 743 (of office) 6 61 trickes upon 817 to 518 (to flight, to the ſword 715) up (wrong) 891 -under 558 748. after 754-to death 668 ſhame, penance 669-vn upper moſt. 517

Q.

A Quack ſalver. 794
a quadrangle. 761
to quaff off 821
a quagmire 70
a quail. 150 158
to quaile 432 n 885
ready to quake. 885
a quaking 293 370
a qualm 320
to quarell 689.
a quarry 85
a quarter 765 608
(coaſt) 705 to give quarter 716
to quaſh 883 935
to quaver 274 773
a queane 827
a queen 675
queint ly 751
to quench 48
a queriſter 630
a quern 403
to queſt 424
to queſtion one for 848
a queſtion 985 thing in- 656
to quetch 885
quicke-ſighted 17 197 ſands 466 ſet 382 387 -ſilver 102-ly 354
to quicken 451 940
to quiet 230
a quill 731
a quince 123
a quip 941 to 916
a quire. 630
ſu l of quirks 838
a quit 68
to be quit with 892
quit and clean 885
a quiver 702 to- 370
to quote 632

R.

A Rabbet 205 to rabbet 530
rabble. 655
a race (courſe.) 946 (ſtock) 610

a rack. 668 -bone. 259
277 to- 168
a radish 566
a raft 471. raster 446
a rag 935
rage 297. to- 314. 893
ragwort 136
a ray 41. 769
to rail 892. 917. a raile 380
raiment 509
rain 51. 481. -water. 69
bow. rainy 64. it raineth 50
rains of a bridle 451
to raise up 503. 995
a raisin 123
a rake (to take up.) 418. -hell 917
a ram. 182. a rammer 402. 551
rammish 328
a rampire 613
rank. 382. a rank 604
to rankle 318
at random 969
to range. n. 314. 827. 672 a. 708
to ransack 719
a ransome, to- 722
a rap. v. a blow
a rapier 713
a rascall 917
to rase 719
rash, to rash up 622
rashnesse 883
a rat 210
a rate. 494. at too high- 493
to rate (rebuke) 917
rather. 661. I had- 895
to rave. raving 297
to ravell out. a. 504
a raven 149. 160. ravenous 148. 410. to ravin 820
to ravish 827
raw 292
a razor 584
a reach 12. to reach. 564 783 -to. 997
to read. p. t. red 936 -over 731. 740
to reap. a reaper 395
to reare up 721. 962
reason 3:3. 358. 359 752 no- 662. for good- 875. for that- 973 by -of 42. 75. 376 to- 749
to reave 504
a rebeck 776
a rebuke 870. to- 922
to recant 899
a receit 796
to receive 245. 854. a receiver 669
rechlessely 886
to reckon. 786 -among. 134. 998. -up 963
a reckoning, of no 802 to call to- 734. to make 866 -book: 854
to reclaime 148
to recoile 331
to recompence 877
to reconcile 908. 911
a record 686. to- 19- 785
a recorder 775
to recover 720. 868
recovery 868
red colour 89
red. -ish. lead 737
reddy. 487. -at hand 742 money 494. to stand 557
redily 104. 701
to redeeme 722
to radresse 662. 990
a reed 139. 731
a reek. to- 328
to reel 538. 824
a reel 499
re-entre 868
a reere-ward 709. 715
to refine 440. refined. 97
to refrain. n. 568
a refraining 819
to refresh 350. 939
the refuse. (penac) 91 260 409. 742
to refuse 360. 817. 876
regard 971. to- 356 790
a regent 674
a regiment 697
a register 65 . 652
a regrater 490
regret 264
to rehearse. 785. (to one writing) 732
rejected 794
to reign 674
the reins. 264
to rejoyce 366. for one good 373
a rejoineder 659
resty 329
a relapse 294
to relate 784. 836
to release (free.) 723 (yeeld up.) 868
to relent 310
to relieve. 302 relise 663. 872
to rely. relying on. 660 872
to relish 325. 446. 820
a realme 686
to remain (abide) 319 -behind 396. 400

it remaineth 992
the remedy 768
to remember 346. 348
a remembrance 813
remorse 658
to remove n. 958 remoueable 411
to rend p. t. rent 263
to render, -like for like, 891
a renegado 722
renown 841
to renounce 989
a rent (torne) 504
(paid) 386
to renew 911
to repay 891
to repaire 368
to repeal 686
to repent 907. 989
repentance 331
to repine 373
report 358. 836 (of a gun) 723
to report 784 they- 124
repose 570. 574
to reprive 664
a reproach 833 to 917
reproofe 870
a request 659
to require 472
to requite 875. 878
a rescue 625
to resist 308
respect, with due- in every- 902
without respit 270
rest 790 the rest 886
593
to rest (to bee at rest) 790 (pause) 884
-upon 257 451
456
to restore 860
to restraine 668. 894
to resemble 89. 92. 770
a resemblance 341
to resolve 806 to bee resolved on 900
to resort 189
to resound 332
by retail 491
a retainer 686
to retire 716 738
to sound a retreat 715
a return 706 to- 310 989. 488. 721. 983
to reveale 975
revenue 682. 852
a revenge 892 to- 891 a revenger 990
to reverence 596. 880
to review 346
to revile 917
to revolt 780 a revolter 722
a reward 869
a rhetorician 751
ry 129 a rib 254
a riband 518
ribaldry 143
rice 127. 128
rich 848 to grow- to make- 846
riches 847
a rick 397
to rid -out of 430 -way 464 to git rid of 337
a riddle 941
to ride p. t. rid, rode p. t. ridden 451 -at anchor 466
a rider 176 453 a riding-coat 481
a ridge 259. 390. 760 (of house) 545 to lay up in ridges 391
rife 299. 836
to rifle 763
to rig ib.
right 846. 868 -hand 264 -ly 319. 747 -against 662
a righter 990
righteous. -nesse 855
rigorus 661
rigorously 871
a rill, rillet 65
the rim 307
a rime 53. 754
a rind 109
to ring. a. 619. n. -again. 679
a ring 519 -leader 943 -worm 286 a ringl. 540
to rinse 434. 562
riot 852, a riot 691
riotous 852 a rioter 820
to rip 504
ripe 118 to wax- 114
a rite 959
to rive. a. 529 n. 469 p. p. riven
to rival 108
a River 66. 427. 471
to rise 34. 44. 127 -up 78, -up to 901 p. t. rose up p. p. risen 466
a roe 199
to rob 485 a robber 485. 669 robbery 867
a robe 512. 513 -of estate 675
a rock 78. 83. 100. 464 (distaffe) 498 rockie 77 to rock 218
a rod 668. 728
a rode 470 (path) 476
a rocke 160
a rouf 545 an inner- 551 -of the mouth 788
a room 19. 678
a root

a roote 105.387. to root-out 801. up by the- 381. 529
a rope. 389. 533. 669
to rope n. 104
to roare 194. 202
a roaring 75
to roſt 431. roſted 328 437.566
a roſe. 433. roſin. 124
to rot a. 315. n. waxe rotten 198. 298
rotten 329 -ripe 118. to be- 318
to rove. a rover. 468. 485
rough 85. 321. 477 (fell) 895. -ſtone 526 to-caſt. 526 -neſſe. 532
round 553. -ring. 551 758 -and long 759 -about 31. to- 43
to rouſe 352
aront 691. to- 715
a row 138. 152. 759
to row. a rower 464
a rowell 451
rowings 419
to rowl. a. 31. 534. n. 466. a rowler 759
to rub 582. a rubbing. 791. -of the skin. 290
rubbiſh 537
rubarb 135
a rudder 463
ruddy. 337. ruddle 104
rudeneſſe 842
to rue 371. 662
a ruffian 827
a rug 517. rugged. 77
to rule 684. 978
chiefe Ruler of a feaſt. 676
a rule 640. 663. (maſons.) 758
to be ruled by 899
rume 300
a rambling 59. 292
a rump 158
to run. 143. -out. (leake) 440. -at. 180. -away. 204. 716. -all hazzards. 883. -about. 221 272. 463. -after. 424 -downe 250. -beyond. 947. -into 927. -thorow. a. 426. 713. -to ruine 537. -with ſpeed -againſt. 182. -over 41 66. -with ſpeed. 946 -together 469. (all on a heape) 969. p. t. ran running downe 52
a runagate 591. 672 -away 722
a rundle 515
a rundlet 65. 763
a runner 946
a running 196. -out 772
rupture-wort 135
to ruſh down 51
a ruſh 139
ruſſit 337
ruſt 98
to ruſtle 55. 204. a ruſtling 885
ruthleſſe. 912

S.

A Sachell. 486
a ſack 404
to ſack 719
ſacred 642
ſacrilegious perſons. 669
ſacrifice -for dead. 964
ſad. 440. 915. 953. to be- 367
ſadneſſe 371
to ſaddle 451. ſaddle-backt 180
ſafe 485. 489. 787 -guard. 681
ſafety 682. in- 464
ſafron 132
ſage. adj. 355. (herb.) 135
Sagitarius 43
to ſay 925. 263. (a leſſon) 734. -as other ſay 924. -it is ſo, or not. 811. nay. 875 -not a word 914. that is- 351. I ſay 914. 986 they, or men ſay 144. 313. as they ſay 493
a ſay 325. an old ſaying. 753. a witty- 751
to ſaile 462. -cloſe under 464
the ſaile. -yard 463
open ſaile 865
ſaint 422
ſaints of heaven 918
ſake 580. 581
a ſallet. 699. ſallet-herbs 566
ſallow. 338. v. willow
to ſally out 716
ſalt 105. adj. 73. - 438. -ſeller. 553. -ter. 105. ſaltiſh. 120
a ſalve 791
to ſalute 902. 918
the ſame. 502. 806. - 600. in -place 600
a ſample 717
ſand 82. -blind 283. -dy 582
ſap 528. ſappy.
the Sardonix ſtone. 82
to ſatisfie 800
Saterday 918
ſavage 895. -neſſe. 896
to ſave. -harmeleſſe 899.

ſavine 138
a ſaviour 972. 995
ſaving or ſave 125
a ſavour 324. 511
a ſauſage 421
ſauſe 566. 567. a ſauſer 566
ſauſie 612. -neſſe 830
a ſaw ſaw-duſt 529
a ſawcer 302
ſaxifrage 136
a ſcab 316
a ſcabbard 701
a ſcaffold 622
ſcalded ſcalding 320
a ſcale 162 to- 436
ſcales 766. 767
the ſcalp 297
to ſcan 807
ſcantling 237. 536
a ſcape 923
ſcarbious 136
ſcarce, or not at all 740
ſcarcity 848
a ſcarfe 518
ſcarlet 337 675
to ſcare 6. a ſcar-crow 240
ſcarb 394
to ſcatter 900. ſcattered all abroad 716
a ſcimetar 713
ſcoffs 916 a ſcoffer 839 917
a ſcoop 583
to ſcorch 16. 328 ſcorched 783
a ſcore (20.) 495. 756 to 854
to ſcorn 361. 876. in ſcorn 510
a ſcorpio 43
ſcotfree 667. 794
a ſcoul 245
to ſcould 917
to ſcourge 579. -ing 303
a ſcourge 668
a ſcout 705. 837
to ſcrape together 817
ſcraps 582
to ſcratch 263
a ſcreen 745
a ſcrip 486
a ſcroll, ſcroul 938
to ſcrue 752. -out 837. -into 914 ſcruing 34. 758
to ſcrub 585
to ſcub 425
the ſcull 297
a ſculler 471
a ſcullion 698
to ſcum, together-a ſcummer 432
ſcurf 286. 319
the ſcurvy 313
a ſcutcheon 551
the ſea. 66. 73. 146. adj ſea. 92. 168 -ſick 467 -man. -cards 462 mark 467 -coal 45 -fight 700 to ſet to- 467
a ſea-cod 151
a ſeal 676. to- 936. 938 -under ſeal-earth. 104 hand and- 863
a ſeam 459. 504
to ſear 318
a ſeat 258. 380. 464 539. 675. 730
to ſeaſon (ſeaze) 437 631. ſeaſoned 122
a ſeaſon 804. 805
in ſeaſon, or ſeaſonably. 920
ſecrecy 914
a ſecret 255. 838. 914. to keep- 837. in ſecret, ſecretly. 186
ſecurity gevin 666. 862 864
a ſedan 456
ſedge 134
ſeditious 691
to ſee. p. t. ſaw 128. 922
ſeeing that 605
ſeed 114. 381 -time. 387 -plot 382
to ſeeke. p. t. ſought. -for 322. 883. -out 751
ſeeked 559
to ſeeme 8 33. 967
ſeemly 886
ſeen (p. p. à. ſee) 341 to be- 78 504. 954. thorow 25. 769 well ſeene in 355
to ſeeth. -over n. ſeething hot 432. p. t. ſod.
a ſeignary 688
to ſeize upon. 608 720 790. 868
ſeldome. adv. 801
to ſell 505. 731. p. t. ſould. -off 490. a ſeller 491. that will ſell off well 493
ſelfe 17. 21. 33. 55. it- 117 -willed. 898 not him 894
a ſellar 445
the ſemblance 361
to ſend. p. t. ſent. -out 219. 705. -away 632. 677. -back. 861. a letter 934. 936
a ſens. 323 ſenſe. leſſe 137 805. ſenſuall. 587
a ſent 327. fulſom-ſweet- 328
to ſent 284. 423. well ſented 423
a ſentence 733. full- 747

a sentinell 704
to separate, separated 23
search -into 769
49 *a searching* 353
a serjeant. 653. 668. (of a band) 697
a seare-cloth 791
seriously 989
a serpent 213
a sers 404
to serve 609. 937. *-at hand* 534. *-out* 737 *-for* 113. *-for use.* 130. 175. *the turne* 393
to bee served well enough for 827
a servant 609. 610. 978 *service* (servis) *-of God* 629. 641. *-in war* 704. *past-* 723 (of meat) 565. (honor) 684. (helpe.) 628
serviceable 901
to sesse or cesse 654
sessement 683
sessions 649
to set n. 34. a. *-aright againe* 923. *-at one.* 911. *-at liberty* 722 523 *-further off.* 701 *a-fine one* 667 *-at naught* 880. *-fourth, out* 428. 677. (adorne 751. 452. 659. (lively) 953. *downe* in writing. 786. 864 *-on* 179. (the bord) 553. *-up* 159. 426 (trade) 655. *-up* one *in stead of* 678 *-packing.* 837. *-upon* 11. 410. 715. 883. *-over* 697. *-fast* 527. *-light by* 876. *-to sale* 420. 493. 748. 827. *together by the eares* 917. (plant) 382 p. p. *set* 732. *-in order* 556. *-before.* 246 557. *-in the way* 67
setsoile 136
a set time 310. 386. 534 *well set* 278
a setting, -light by 374 *-on* (egging) 871
a set (plant) 382. 439 (row) 284
to settle n. 340. (downe) 383. 440. (last long) 909
seven 32
severity 661
to sever 23. 399. 783
to sew or *sow* 504. *-up* 669
a sewer 250
a sexton 629
a shackle 668
a shade or *shaddow* 933 *to-* 513. *shadowey* 113 769
a shaft 536
shaggy haird 202. 424
shagged 194
to shake a. 453. *-downe* 117 *-a pieces* 900 *-up* (revile) *-off* 940. 917 n. 369. p. t. *shook.* p. p. *shaken*
a shaking 310. 823
a shale 128
shallow 472. a. *shalme* 710
the shambles 420
shame 586. *to* 907 *-les.* 828 *-fastnes* 375 *-fastly* 830
to be shamefast 926
the shank 256. 544
shape 244. *-les* 596. *to-* 21. *shaped* 596
a shard 526
the share 255
a share 821. *to-* 387. 608
sharpe 220. 701. *-pointed* 713 *-sighted* 197 *-witted* 355 (in tast) 326
to sharpen 85. *sharpned* 759
to sheatter 469. 538
to shave 584. *-away* 796. p. p. *shaven.*
a sheafe 396
to sheare p. t. *shore* p. p. *shorne* 503 584 a. *shearer* 395
a sheareman 503
a sheath 701
to shed p. t. *shed* 116 *-haire* 203 *-teares* 890
sheds 411
a sheep 409 *-cote* 412
sheapheards purse 136
sheer 97 *sheers* 50
a sheet 549, 571, (o paper) 742, 93
a shell 147, 216 *fis* 9
a shelfe 739, 796, (o sand) 46
shelter 625, 716 *to-* 51
shelving 54
a shep-heard 409. 44 *-crook* (hook) 40
a sheriffe 67
a shew. a. 15. 3 29 732. 927. *-the* 736. n.

a sh

a shew 8
to beshy of 811
a shield 699. to-984
to shift (change) 411 440
510-off 883-ut 383
a shift a shifter 817
a shilling 493
the shin 256
to shine 519 p. t. shone 63 shining 33
a ship 468-master 462
463-wrack 465-wright 468-boat 471
a shirt (shurt) 514
to shite 824
shittlenes. 897
a shive 554
a shivring 311. 370. 823
a shock (of corne) 397 (encounter) 711
to shog v. out 109
a shoo. 84 320. 514 -maker 506
to shoo p.t. shod. 179
a shoot 138. 382
to shoot off 712. (cast off) 545-up to a blade 394-out a fresh 419
a shop 378. 506. 525
a shore 538 to-538-of the sea 75
short 993. -sword 713 some what-119 -nes 575 -ly. 993
shot-free 821
to shoove v. thrust
a shovel 381. 400. 414
a shoulder 202. 461 blade 258
a shotte (pig.) 185
a shoul 466
a shout 464. to 721 (encouraging) 331
a show 960
a shower 51
to shrame 230
to shred p. t. shred 382 p.p. shred 267. 935
shrewd v. ill naught
shrieking 714
to shrieve 998
shrill 153. 231
shrimpish 278
a shrine 641
to shrink p.t. shrank 106
shrinking 180
to shrivel 106 shriveled 118
to shrowd 513
shrove-tide 779. 955
a shrub 138
shrunk p.t. a shrink
shuddring 311. 370
to shuffle 796
to shun 369. 830
to shut p.t. shut 542 p.p shut up 641-up in 122
a shut 615
a shuttle 500
a Sibyll
sick 456-nes 292-ly 279 625-lines 293 to ly 294
a sickle 395
a side 243. 253. 541
side-long 758. on the side-701. 767. on this-947 (and that) 614 on the other-356. 605. 724. on every 717. on both sides 37
sider 442-sidings 691
a siege.
to sift 409. 914-out 836
to sigh 890 a sighing 331
the sight 333. 788. to the eye 246 out of-32 quick-sighted 17
sights 940
a signe lucky or unlucky 245. 975
it is a signe of 64
silk 219. 511. 675
silly 725. 839.-nes. 871
silver 97. of 496
simple 28. (silly) 424
a sin 567 to-798
since 376. sinder 45
to sing p.t. sang 224. 630 721. 773
a singer 630
single 243
to sink p.t. sank 2 122. m 468. down 78. 884. 885 -thorow 935
a sink 250. 434
a sinew 241. sinewy 753
a sion or cyon 382
to sip 568. 601
a sip 810
sir (o lord) reverens 824
a sire 598
a sister 601. in law 593
to sit p.t. sat p.p. sitten 451. 675.-downe 556 933.-next by 558 -on 147. 246. 572 -upon (as a iudge) 667
sitting 568.-hard at 884
a sith (sidh) 396. 418
sith v seing that
a site or situation 783
a sive 400
a sivet cas. 328
six 75. 457
a size 22. 237 to-762
sizzers 584
sk v. tzpe sc.
a sk r. 310
to skarf. 530
a skep v. basket
the sky 31.-cullored 335
to skil of 848 it skilleth

skil. skilfull 355. 725
a skillet 431
skeemish v squemish
a skin 241. 320. (flared) 507 (of a beast) 193. thick-320. to cast the-213. to doe off the- 320
to skip 373-up and down 221. 969
to skirmish, skirmishing 711
a skirt 518
a skirwit 126
a skons (lanterne) 746
(fortified) 72-
a skool 623. 724. 725 737 master 727 -fellow 736
a skoller 725. 728 good- 2. 724. 932. -ship 4
a skrag 420
to skulk 189
slabby v dirty
slack 866. to- a 463 884
to slay p t slew p p
slain 426
to slander 833 916
a slanderer 659
to slake a 45 526 791 n 432
to slap 559
to slash 713
by slashing 317
a slate 545
a slave 610. 820
to slaver 824
a slaughter 417. 714 to-house 420
a sled, 461. 456
sleek to-5. 31 stone 581
sleep 350. want of- 351 cast into a- 137
to sleep 575 -again 576 out 823 sleepy 208 352
a sleeve 512
a sleight 817. 951
slender 524
slie 816. 837. slick 321
to slide p t slid p p slidden 49
to slight 374 833 191
slighty 503
a slim 238 slime 27
to sling p t slang p p slung a slinger a sling t 712
a slip 798 (sal) 798 (branch) 382
to slip -away 166 -from 742 -into 84 275
a slipper 514
slippery 166
a slisa 406
a slit 504 731
to slive 935
a sloe 120
sloping 758
sloth 728 -fully 886
a sloven 559
a slough 213
slow 451 809 -back 887 -worms 213 somewhat- 354
to slubber 793 slubberingly 886
a slug 216-gard 887
to slumber 352
to slurry 739
a sluce 67
slutrishnesse 579
a smacke 324 511 557
a smacking 171. 451
small 14 268 971
smallage 136
smart sub 294 791 adj 326 to smart for 662
a smatterer 84[illegible]
to smell a 284 n 327 -sweetly 587 -strongly 842
a smell 327. -feast 680 to cast- 329 smelling 327
to smile 845
to smite p t smote p p smitten 187 smitting 317
a smith 531
a smock 513
smoke 47. to- 744
smooth 164 321 -tongued 816
to smooth 581 -up 924
to smother 47
a snaffle 450 to- 282
a snail 216
a snake 213 -wed 134
snappish 450. 832
a snare 430. to- 428
to sna-ch 846 a snatch and away by snatches 992
a sneaker 837. 917 sneakingly 919
snevill 250 792
to sneeze sneezing 340 762 975 wort 133
a snip 518
a snipe or snite 150
to snore or snort 352
snorting 956
snow 54. to- 50
a snout 190
to snuffe a snuffer 745 medicines to be snuffed up. 792
so 848. -forth 89 - ma

ny 822. 976 it it so 992.-be it 1000 -that 920.- great 997
to soar 152
to sob sobbing 331
sober 823
a sock 514
socket 284
sod, sodden 437
sodder 530
soft 101. 321. -ly. 51 543. (not to loud) 734.-and faire 809
to soften 531
soil 400. soil 393
to sojourne 625. a sojourner 621
to soke 497. 935
the sole 256. 514
solemnities 960
a soldier 695 723. a young or old- 698 stout-tried- 709
soldiers cloak. 699
some 16. 53. 118. -time 118. 198. thing 104 -what 437 some, other 288. 511. 940
a song 773. (of victory) 721
a son 598
soone 354. as soone as may be 866
to soop off 558. 820
soot 47
sooth-sayer 644. 645. in good. 925
to sooth up 923
a sop 421. sope 581
a sorcerer, sorceresse 644 669
sore 55. 466.-eyed 282 a. 315
soreness of eyes 792. -of mouth 316
to be sorry 373. 907
sorrell 126. sowre- 16
sorrow 369 full 953
a sort 222. 848. after- 831. 991. to 739 786. of divers sorts 511
a sot 725. 823
soveraigne 673
a sound 330. (shrill.) 710
sound 489. 860. (not sick) 787
to sound the depth 465 914. a sounding plummet 464
a source 292
soure 326.-lookt 915 to wax-441 dock 326
the south 88
southrea-wood-wine 442
south-east, south-west and by west 56
a sow 184. 185. 223
to sow 130. 691
sow-thistle 134
a space 89
a span 762
spalt 100
a spangle 519
a spaniell 424
spare 848-time 888
to spare 893. that may be spared 806
sparingnesse 851. sparing. 565. sparingly 569
a spark. sparkle 44. 531
a sparrow 160
spawn 165
to speak p t spake and spoke 651 747. 904
924.-for 906. -with 902-to 908 -in the nose 282
a speaking freely 920
a speare 713
specialty 862
a speck speckled 278
spectacles 769
speech. 747. 753 -lesse 839
speed, v hast (successe) 912 on full- 451
to speed 875 that speeds well 373
speedily 125. 664
to spell 747 a spell 793 907
a spence 211
to spend 311. 820. n 847 a spend-thrift 865 wary spending 853 p p spent, (wearied) 790
sperage 136
a spie 705 -fault 838
to spy out 354
a spigot 445
spikenard 135
to spill to be spilt 445
to spin p t spun 498
a spindle 498. 536 544
a spinster 498
spinach 136
spinage ib
a spirit 893. 895 an ill 987 of a brave- 882
spite -full 892 -ly 798
a spit 431
to spit p t spat and spit 824 -out againe 292
a spittle house 625

splay-

ſplay-footed 289
ſplinter 527
to ſplit p.t. ſplit 466. 529
ſpoil. 721 to 30
a ſpoke 457
be it ſpoken (p. p. a ſpeak.)
a ſpokes-man 660
a ſpoon 558.-full 763
ſport 235. 939.-in 757
to ſport (or make ſport) 912.-with 988
a ſpot 286. to take out- 503. ſpotted 197
a ſpout 137. 445
ſprawling 575
to ſpread p.t. ſpred 67 107.-out 19. 278.-under 573.-abroad 158 p.p. ſpred 553.- open 260. a ſprig 382. 439
a ſpring 65. the ſpring-(time) 37 203 growing 529
to ſpring, p.t ſprang p.p. ſprung -againe. 419 forth, up 966.-out 531
a ſpring 428
a ſprignall 232. 381
to ſprinkle 381
a ſpirit 987
to ſprout 157
to ſpue 824
to be ſpun 503
a ſpunge 58
a ſpur 451 a ſpurket 704
to ſpurn 177
a ſquadron 708
to ſquander 852
ſquare 553. long- 226 out of 758. ſquared 551
to ſqueak 204
ſqueamiſh 292
to ſqueez 383
ſquibs (fired) 941 (iefts) 969
the ſquinzie 401
a ſquire 758
a ſquirrell 210
to ſtab 713. by ſtabbing. 317
a ſtable 414. 450
a ſtack 397 529
a ſtaffe 481
a ſtag 198
a ſtage 954. lay - layer. 952
to ſtay 8. 250. 458. n. 310. 625. -for 789
a ſtay 439. a ſtaying 33 -of ſuit 664
to ſtain 503. 825. to get out ſtains 503
a ſtair. ſtairs 544
a ſtacke (poſt) 380. 704 (wager) to- 947
ſtale 441. to waxe 443
to ſtalke 44
a ſtalke 119. 125. 448
a ſtall 413. 414. 446
a ſtallion 177
to ſtammer 282
to ſtampe 402.-on 257
a ſtamp 748. of ſame- 951
to ſtanch 136
to ſtand p. t. ſtood 259 982. ſtill. 540. 947 -by 675.-alone 230 -for 906. -n the way. 804. -in (coſt 496 -in (a vouch) 811 inſtead 724. 935.-to (yeeld) 658 -out (pocking 83 426 -out peruiſt 897-out, againſt 663 717
ſtanding corn. 54. 394 water. 67. 497. of
ſame- 786
a ſtander by 951
a ſtaple-town 391
ſtarch 58
a ſtar 31. 778. a little- 741
to ſtare 283 356
ſtaring 290
ſtarke adv 282 adj 579
to ſtart 370 -up 275 ſtarting 370-hole 883
to get the ſtart of 809
given to ſtartle 450
a ſtarto 481
to ſtarve 420, ſtarveling 278 420
a ſtate 622, ſtate 675 685, 686
ſtately 686 874
a ſtationer 748
to ſteale p, t, ſtole ſtealing 485 867
a ſted 175, 609 -in ſted 206
a ſteame to- 48 137 328 446
ſteddy-ly 468 897
ſtedfaſt 967
a ſteed 450
ſteel 98. 119 743
to ſteep 497
ſteepe 79, -downe-hill 458
a ſteeple 629
to ſteer 463. a ſtele 119
by ſtealth 919
a ſtem 167. 125, of a ſhip. 463
a ſtench 328
to ſtep a ſtep, ſtepping up 544
a ſtepfather mother -child,

-child, &c. 600
stern 832
the stern 463
a steward 609
a stie 413
a stitch 504. to stitch up 748
to stick p. t. stuck a. 252 n. -te 47. 99. -fast 773. -out 83. 249 760
a stick 481. small- 529
to stickle. a stickler. 837
stiffe. to be- 53. 909 -ly 875
to stiffen 1581. stifned 53
stifneſſe 812
to stifle 47
ſtill 831. adv. (as yet) 400
to ſtill 230
a ſtill 137
ſtilts 944
a ſting 220
a ſtink. to- 329 493
a ſtinking breath 207
a ſtint 611. 848
to ſtir (ſtur) a. 38. 59 212. 316. 543 -up 791 n. 766
a ſtir 722
ſtirring 343. 940
that ſtir not 31
a ſtock (race) 589. (of a tree) 108. (to graft on) 382. (of goods) 864 -dove 154. fiſh. 170
ſtocks 668
ſtockings 514
the ſtomack. na-lye in- 392
a good ſtomack 789
a ſtone 82. 89. 712. 762 -pot 535. precious- 89. 519. plum 120. the ſtone 304. the ſtones 291.
to ſtone 669. to wax hard as ſtone 92
ſtonewort 136
a ſtoole 556. to go to- 303 573. -ball 941
to ſtoop 11. 259. 531
to ſtop a. 67. 275. 342. 445 -up 47 n. 886. 947.
a ſtopple 445
ſtore 54. 848 -houſe 430 552. to have- 444. 849. to- (lay up in ſtore) 345
a ſtory (booke) 784 (loft.) 523
a ſtork 160
a ſtorme 51. to- 893
ſtormy 64
ſtout 279
to ſtradle. ſtradling 451 944
to ſtraggle 477
a ſtraggler 722
to ſtray 752
ſtraight 758 a. -on. 268 475. adv. 88. -way. 470
to ſtraine (endeavour) 116. 363. -higher 775 the voice 275. (preſſe hard) 84. 383. ſtraining 713
ſtraight 539. a- 75 883
a ſtrake 357
the ſtrand 75
to ſtrangle 301
a ſtranger 186. 505 621
ſtrange 102. 244. -ſight. 8. 973. 0! 945. ſtrang-ly 57
the ſtrappado 668
ſtraw 127. 398. of 545.
a ſtream 66. 67. to- 70
a ſtreamer 463
a ſtreat 616. 628
to ſtretch 78. 425. 503 -in length 758. ſtretcht. 19
to ſtrein 269. a ſtreiner. 433
ſtrength 295. 622
to ſtrengthen 613. 792 981
to ſtrew (ſtraw) 404
ſtrictly 856
ſtricken 716. (p. p. à ſtrike) -with amaze-ment 885
a ſtride. to- 944
ſtrife 656
to ſtrike p. t. ſtrake or ſtruck 61. 260. 670 ſail. 463. home 950 -up heels 948 -fire. 58
a ſtriker 177. a ſtrike or ſtrickle 420
a ſtring (of a fidle.) 775. 776 (of a bow) 702 (of a dart) 712 (of roots) 155
to ſtrip 511
a ſtripe 320
a ſtripling 232
to ſtrive p. t. ſtrove. p. p. ſtriven. 689. -for 586. -who ſhall, &c. 736 941. (ſtrain) 622
to ſtroke 177. a ſtreke. 8. 320. ſtroking. 451
ſtrong. 55. 97. (beer.) 444
to ſtruggle 948. -out. 883

a strumpet 669
to strut out 253
a stuard 431.609
to stue, v. steth. the stues 827
stubble 396
stubborne 899. -nesse 605
a stud 519. 545
studdy 17. to bee in a browne- 344. a studdy 746
to study-for 738. -by candle light 743
stuffe 21. to stoffe. 145 421. 572. stuff'd 292 818
to stumble 453. 541
a stump 108
a sturop 541
sturdy 898
sturgeon 166
to subdue 718
subiect. 281. a subiect. 682. (matter) 750 to be- 968
submissively 901
a subsidie 683
successe 808
succory 136
to succour 906
to suck 185. 229. 415 -in 105 -up. 268. 793
to suckle. 229. a sucker 382
sucking adj. 415. 582
a suck spigot 823
suddaine 883. 968. -ly on a- 314. 752
to sue (goe to suit) 608 657. 665. -for. 693 -out (issue) 115. 248 250
to suffer 742. 909 -losse of 722
to suffice 393
sugar 122. 326 -baker 408
a suit in law 656 (clothes) 519
sullen 915
sulphur-wort 136
sultry 38
to sum up 756
summer 38
to summon 659 -summons 658
a summer 653
the sun. 34. 481. -shine 933 -burning 513 -set 36
to sun 500
sunday 41
sundry 94
to be sung. (a sing) 962
superscription 936
to sup, a supper 568. a supper at home 565
to supple 579
to support 259. a- 439 supportation 660
to suppose 284. 725
a suppository 792
sure 967. -ly 3. 934. to make- 527 (espouse) 391 I am- 811
a surety 665. 862
the surface 77
a surfet 823
a surge 466
a surgeon 796. pertaining to surgery 136
surely 874 -nesse 84
a surmize 317 to- 376
a surname 937
to surpasse 880
surplusage 768
to surprise 990
a surrender 719
to surround 583
to survey 992 a surveyor. 762
surviving 606
suspicious 816
to sustaine 385
suttle 755
swadling-bands 228
a swaine 917
sway 763. to- 233
a swallow 160 (gulse) 72
to swallow 560 792
a swarme 218
swart 334
to swarve 583
a swash-buckler 950
a swath 418
to sweare. p. t. sweare, swore 834
sweat 104. 579. procuring 792 to- 248
to sweep, sweepings 582
sweet 326. 440 -meats. 408. 566 -smelling 133 -bread 276 -ball 587 sweetned 122
to swell 67. -forth. 117 p. p. swolne, a swelling 307
sweltring 271
swift 809. -nesse. 171 -ly 69. 464 a- 215
to swill 70. 820 a swillbowl 823
to swim. p. t. swam or swum 146 468 -out 71 -over 474
a swimmering 297
a swine 184. -heard. 413
to swing p. t. swung. v. whirle

a ſwipe 583
ſwooning 302
to be ſworne (p.p. ſweare) 659. 925
a ſword 701. 713 -player 953
a ſynod 640

T.

A Taber 710
a table 553 (index) 740 -booke 731 playing tables 941
tacklings 466
a tailor 504
to taint 106. 931
tainted 329
a tainter 503
to take p. t. tooke 270 308 -away, from 182 291 -again 346 -the air 615 -account. 734 -bold of. 166. 435 -in hands 807 -the diſtance 757 in good part. 877 -ill. -impatiently 365. 841 -a purſe 485 -ſhip. 462 -to mercy. 716 -heede 706 -up (by the way) 936 (chide) 923 -oath. 697 834 -the place, or upper hand 841. -upon him. 840 -out 84. p.p. taken out. 118. that may bee -apeeces 622
tall 115
a tale 784 -carrier, bearer 836
to talke. 932. talkative. 831
much talking 839
a talon 148
tallow 422. of 743
the tamariſk 113
tame 154. 174. to- 176 178
to tan 47
a tankard 562
a tanner 506
tanſey wild 134
a tap 445
a taper 124
tar 743
tares. 394. a target 699
to tarry 904. 590
a tarras 546
tart. 326. to waxe- 441
a tart 408
a taſk 611
to taſt. 2. 557
a taſt. taſting 324. 655
tattered 520
a taverne 625
taught. 724. p. p. teach
a taunt. 916. to- 838
Taurus 43
to teach. p.t. taught. 726 -otherwiſe 732
a teacher 730
a team 445
to teare. p t. tare, or tore 141. 188. 263 -in peeces 669
a tear, or teere 248
the teat 185. 229
tediouſly 752
teeth 121. 248 -watering 788. from-outward. 928
to tell. p.t. told 735. -abroad 877. (teach) 732 736 (count) 494. 756 972. tell me. 991. I cannot tell 904
a tell-tale. 917. to temper 81
temperate 136. 818
a temple 642
the temples 249
ten commandements. 631
a tenant 386 -for life. 608 tenantable 538
tender (ſoft) 596 (nice) 279 -hearted 229. 912
to- 612
a tendrell 439
a tenement 539
a tenis-court 941
a tenon 543
a tent 317. 704
to terme 25. 82
teſty 832
a tetter 286
tewed leather 508
than 282
to thank 875
that -is to ſay 848
a thatched top 545
to thaw. n. 54
a theeſe 485 theft. theevery 867
themſelves 988. 989 then 89
there 373 -fore 273. 378 -upon 50
theſe 108. 143. 414
thick 27. 82 -of hearing- 282 -and cloſe 51. 758 -neſſe 23
to thicken 49. 94. 503
a thicket 294. 423
the thigh 256
a thimble 531
thin 23. 25 -neſſe 23 -ly 752. too- 531
a thing 18. 246. 341. 343 to come 644
to think. p.t. thought. 928 -good 628 -much. 905
third 26. 42
thirty 259
this 14. 49
a thiſtle 135
a thong 514
a thorn 538
through

through 34. 250. 478
-stitch 886 -ly 752
-fare 268
those 143. 414
thou 15
though 183. 198 au- 733
to be thought 53. 589
a thought 344. 826
-taking 245. 364
a thousand 982
to threaten 893. threats
threatnings 883
thred. 105. 498. 501. 504
-bare 508
three 195. 340 -cornered
759. 761
to thresh. a thresher 398
a threshold 541
thrifty. -nesse 851
to thrive 105. 992
to throb 274
a thrown 982
a throug 738. to- 43
the throat 252. 301
-flap 275. to set out- 230. that loves- 820
the throttle 275. to- 301
a throw 941. (pang) 597
to throw p. t. threw 712
-down 177. 900 -away 383 -out 868. p. p. thrown 538
a thrusse 150. 157
to thrust p. t. thrust 464
-throw 713 -downe. 268. 980. 989 -out 117 902 -upon 810. -in 292. p. p. 559
a thumb 262
thunder 559. to- 62 -bolt 61
thursday 41
thrust 783
to thrust, or be thrust 292
thus 906 -far 377
thwart 392. 835
thyme 132
to tickle 788
the tide 75
tidings 934
to tie 396. 459. 516. a tye 684
right 463. 536
a tike (worme) 218 (of a bed) 572
to till (intice) 423 (ground) 385. tillage 388. brought into tilth 387
till. adv. 231. 466
to tilt a vessell 447
running a tilt 948
timber 527. 528
time 31. 968. stolne- 929 for a- 386. 615. in- (season) 696 (at last) 967 in-past 584 if at any- 230 -ly 691
tinder 743
tines 393
a tingling 299
a tinker 533
to tinkle 643
the tip 249. 325
to tipple 820. tipled 823
a tyrant 674
to tire 451. tired 884
tithe 639
a title (right) 868 (of dignitie) 722
to 17. 924 -and fro 356 911
a toad 212
a toe 257. 320
together 186
a toy 230. toying 886
to toil 846 toilsom 10. 941
toils 423
a token 116. 623
toll 435. 621. 682. -free 620
too 341. 816. (also) 646 -much 374. 468
a tool 433
a tomb 962
a tongue 15. 325. 359 -of a ballance 766 -tied 282
a tooth 190 -ake 298 to breede- 298 -some 326. -lesse 234
toothed 144
the top 79. 514. a topping 529
a top or gig 941
a topaze 89
a torch 744. 746
to torment. tormentor 668
tormentill 136
a place of torture 725
a tortois 211
to torture 668
to tosse 466. 816
to tost 431
to touch 321. 947. touching 316. 323. touching 377. 656. 795
a touch-stone 85
tough 104
to be told 784. (numbred) 972
tow 498
toward 79
towardly 245
a towell 556
a town 618. a townsman 614 -clerk 655
a track, trace 476. (cart) 459
a tarade. 377. to 490. trader 492. trad[illegible] 655 tra-

to trafick 490
a tray 434
to trail a 586.n 223
a train 586.to to- 737
trais 458
a traitor 669 722
a tramell 431
to trample 257
a trance 644
to tranſlate 751
a trap 428
trappers 452
traſh 492
to travell over 784 (of child) 597.a traveller 475
to traverſe 663
treacle.308.Engliſh-134
to tread 257
a treaty 689
treatably 161
treble 501
treaſon 669
trecherous 816 -ly 619
a tree 124-dreſſer 382
treen 406
to tremble 370
trembling 369. 370.
a trench 583.614
a trencher 553-man 568 -freind 680
treſſes 518
a treſpaſſe 658 to- 797
a treſtle 446
a trevet 430
treaſure 622.682 a treaſurer 677
to try 16.85.657 -it out 708
triall 655. to make-321 749-of 927
a trick 817.951. -of 559. 941
a trice- 61
to trick up 754
to trickle 51
to triſle 856. triſling 891
a triſler 838
a trigger 459
to trim 505
trinity 1000
a tripe 267
trippings 943
a trivet 1434
to triumph over 912
a troop 697.to- 698 by troops 152
a trowell 526
to trot trotting 456
troth -telling 913
a trough 414
true 357. -ly 986
truble 835 -ſome 953 one in 912. to 505.575 875 (interrupt) 904 (water) 71
a truce 707
trumpery 492
a trumpet 413. a trumpetter 710
a truncheon 713
a trunch-man 48
a trunk 552 (of a tree) 190
to truſſe up 277. 463 486 -516. 568-bag and baggage 704 cloſe truſſed up 993
truſt to- 386
truſtily 607
truth 926.in 986
a tub 581
Tueſday 41
a tuft 159.514
to tumble n. 51.184
a tumbler (dog) 424 (man) 945
a tumbrell 456
a tun 446
to ſet tune 773. tunable ſinging 774
a tunnell 449
a turbant 514
turfe 45. 522
a turkie 150
to turkis new 505
to turn a 55.994 -back upon 752-into 30-upon toward 33.88. -over 16-wrong end 731 n. 478.909 a ſide 475 take a few turnes 933
a turning 330. 478
a turne (courſe) 968 -goat 923. by turne 950
to turn (as a turner) 535
a turnep 126
turpentine 124
a turquois ſtone 89
a turret 545
turtles 426
twain 243
twelve 145 -month 636
a twig 92. 380. 385
twilight 36
a twin 598
to twine 747
to twinkle 43. 247
twinkling of an eye 61
to twiſt 747
a twiſt 309
to twit 870
to twitch 584. 916
two 656-eard 435.-edged 70 -fould 144 -tined 439

V.

VAin.in- 693. 803 valiant. 722. 886
a vally. 75 valler

valler. 882
a valt. 551.616
to valt.valting. 943
to value. 802
the van-gard. 709
to vanish 742.986
to vanquish. 950
to vant. 840
a vantage. 768.994
variously. 158
a varlet. 917
an udder. 415
veale. 420
vehemence. 294
to veil. 513
a vein. 268
velvet. 675
venom. 308. venemous 318.844
vengeance. 892
venizon. 566
vent. 67. to- 810
to venture all. 883. at a venture. 858.969
venturous 883.945
a verge. 583
verily.3-very adv. 152
very. adj.820.the- 146 478.704
verjuice. 566
vermillion. 337.
vermin. 143.312
vertuous. 799
vervin. 136
a vessell. 383.435.471
a little- 582
vetch.v.fetch.
to vex. 798
ugly. 207
a viall. 383
viands. 558.
a vice (jester)844 (engin) 533-roy. 677
victualls. 558.696
to vie. sponsionem augere.
to view. 292
view. 10. in- 32
vile.864. village. 686
villany.798.vilanous864
a vine. vineyard. vintage 439
vinegar. 302
vinued. 329
a vitner. 485
violent. 55
virginals. 775
virgo. 43
vitels.v.victualls.
the visage. 244
to visit. 924
a vizzard. 955
an ulcer. 796
an umpier. 657
un.sæpe v. in
unadvised. 805
unarmed. 705
unavoidable. 883,969
unawares. 715.799
unbeaten. 477
unbeseeming. 892
unbridled. 177
uncertaine. 64.985
unchaste. 669
uncivill. 845
unclean. 800.825
unconscionable. 864
unconstancie. 897
uncouth. 477
uncurable. 318
undantedly. 883
undefiled. 800
under. 27. 249. 256 -ground.80.616-hand to set.837-ling. 901-neath 251. 258-standne.353. 375 - taking 12. teacher 347
to under-go 883 wine 717 -set 439. 538 stand 359-take 534 666.694.805.(for808 -to returne sound 860)
undivided 1000
undeserving 843
undiscreet 805
undisgested 292
to undoe 900
I am undone 942
unequall 589
uneven 477
unexpected 885
unfeined 925
unfrequented 191
ungodly 990
ungracious 805.- nesse 990
unhallowed 642
unhandsome 264539
unhappy 373
unknown 928.173
unlawfull 805.826
unlearned 724
to unlearn 732
unlevened 407
unlesse 121.147.170
unlike 199.749
to unlock 543
unlooked for 971
unlucky 239.941
unmannerly 559.845
unmarried 590
unmeasurably 847
unmeet for 921
unmoveable goods 848
unpassable 460.617
unprofitable 924
unprovided 693
unreasonable (unjust) 874 (without measure) 522. unreasonably. 833

unre-

unrequested 873 -solved 356. -revenged 990
unruly 178.893. to grow- 177 -nesse 667
to unseal 936
unseemly 375. 663. it is- 900
unsetled 310. 356
unshapen 596
to unsheath 701
unshod 512
unskilfull 805
unslaked 526
unspeakable 18
unsteaddy 966
untainted 990
unthankefulnesse 876
unthrifti -nesse 852
to untie 286
untill 66 unto 660
untouched 998
untoward 264
untract 460
to untrusse 516
untrusty 816
untunableneſſe 774
unusuall 840
unwildy 886
unwilling 871
unwittingly ib.
unworthy 997
unwraught 97
a voyage 467. 470
voluntary 719
a vomit 792
a vow. 371. to- 998
a voice 231. 906
to vouchsafe 975
a vowell 747
to upbraid 876
up-hill 79. to uphold 538
an upholder 259. 802
an upholster 533
upon 103
upper 212. 544. to get the- hand 801
upright 259 -nesse 981 -dealing 855
to rise in an uproar 696 721
the upshot 953
an upstart 930
upward 48.137.249
brought in use 891
an urchin 206
us 971. use. 345. 684. (usury) -upon use 864 -full 924. to be in 471
an usher 727
to use. a. 116. 645. 355 661 (apply) 669. 667 n. (be wont) 161. 128 963
not used to 466
usury, usurer 864
usuall 840
an usurper 868
to utter 747
utterly 326. 884. 976
utter 256 -most 183
to the utmost of power. 875

W.

TO ward 472
to waft 472
to wag 158
a wagtaile 158
a wager 947
wages 534. 723
a wagon 175. 455
away 476 -about 475 this -that which- 478 661 by the- 733 nearest 475. to be out of the- 478. 440. to take the wrong- 478. that leads the- 479 -with two turnings. 478 -faring-man 475
to wail 390. 963
wailing 359
a waine 455. 456 -foot 555
to wait for 789. 977 -upon 633. 748. a waiting maid 521
wayward. -nesse 9. 9
to wake, wakin 576
waking 350
wake Robin 132
a walk 380. 616 to seek a- 933
to walk 215. 614
walking 932
a waiter 503
a walk 380. 526. 613. 614 -slate 545
walled 618 -nut 128
a wallet 486
to wallow 184
walewort 528
wallwort 136
to wamble. wambling. 292. 46
wan 339
a wand 661
wane, waning 35
to wander 672. 716. 964 -up and downe 953
wandring 310. 411 -starr- 32
want (lack) 363. (poverty) 848
a want 203
a want. a. (need) 906. (be wanting) 583. 819 -but little 312
wanton 183. 943 -nesse 827 to play the- 825
to wanze 226
to warble 773
to ward, watch and ward 706
a ward

WAT

a ward (tribe) 655 (prison) 663 (child) 606
-tribe 552
a warden 123
ware 493 -house 490
wary 808 -ly 807
warm 25 to- 549 to keep- 127 a warming pan 549
to warne 923
warning 729
to warp, the- war. 692. to (make war) 691. 594- like 694. 995
a warren, warrener 379
a wart 285
to waſh 556. 578 -off, away 571. a waſh-boule 581
the waſhes 76
a waſp 220
waſt. adj. 742
to waſt. v. 820. n. 295
waſting 706
the waſt. v. middle. -coat. 514
a watch or ward 704- tower 627 -ward 705. -man 627. -full ib.
to watch 576 -for 804
water 26. 70. 81. adj. 143 to make- 269. 573 mixt with- 441. -courſe 67 583 -ſpider. 223 -ſhout 382 -lillie 136
to water 350. 414. watered. 77. 418 waterish 48
walled 380
a wave 466
to wave (paſſe by) 993
to waver 356
wax 384. waxed 935
to waxe 33
weak 279. 293. 357. 673 too -for 693

WEE

to weaken 351. 900
weal 882
to wean 185. 229
a weapon 699. 712
to wear. p. t. wore 511 967 -long hair 586
weares 427
weary 884. 939 to- 350 790 -ſome 933
to weave p. t. wove 503 -together. 114. a weaver 500
a web 499
to wed. v. marry. wedding. wedlock to join in- 592. 595
a wedg 529. 708
Wedneſday 41
a weed, to-weeding-hook 381. 394
a week 41. 597
a weel 427
weemen 521
to ween, 725. weening. 357
to weep. 890 weeping 331
a weevill 217
to weigh 2. 149. 766. 883 -ancor. 466. n. 765. 767
a weighar 766
weight 965. 767. of no- 802 more then- 766
weighty 685 (words) 747 -things 175
well 170. 536 -ſaid 266 -adviſed 839 -favored 278 -nigh 41. -ſaid 266 as well, 123 as well as 483
a well 583. to well 65
a welt 518. to welter 184
welth 849. welthy 878
a wen 285
a wench 231 -monger.

WHE

(wencher) 317
went 512. v. go
the weſt 31
wet 64. 321 to be- 102 -neſſe 382
a weather (sheepe) 182
wether, fair- 64 -cock 546 to- 418
a wezand 267. 275
a weezell 209
a whale 171
a wharfe 470
a wharle 498
what 2. ſoever 45. 740 -one of 957. to-end 740 of what ſort, country, degree 939
whay 416 whaiey 269
a wheale 316
wheat 129
a wheel. 457 (ſpinning) 498 -wright 533
to wheel about 57- out 459
a wheezing 304
a whelk 316
a whelp 186. 194
to whelm. v. cover
when 319. 371
whence 65
where 19. 70. 74 846 -ſoever 484 249 -fore 968. 990
whether -or 61 321 -or no. 85. 803 -of the two 596
whether 465 -ſoever 55
to whet a whetſtone 85
which 12. 21. 86 (whether) 596
why 749 not 483
while 109. after- within a- 295 a pretty- little- 399 to-the time 886

to whim-

to whimper 885
a whin 138
to whine 187. 890
whining 885
a whip 668, to 729
to whirl 57, 70 about 31
a whirl-pool 70-wind 57
a whisperer 917
whispering 331
whist and still 332. 914
white 78.89.333.339-of egge 147 -of the eye 486
to whiten n. 500
whitsontide 779
who 420 (which) 976 -so 346 -soever 13
whole 15. 248
whom 190
a whore. -monger -house 827 -dame 826
a whorish dressing 511
whose 199
a wick or weeke 745
wicked 668 -nesse, 798
a wicker-pannier 552
a wicket 992
wide 314.994 hung- 19 from the matter 924
widenesse 268
a widow, widower 589
to wield 713
a wife 598. 589
wild 154. (tree) 111 -cummin 133 -cresses 134 -penniriall 136 -flaxe 136 -margeram ib. -succory ib. -beast 189. 413. to run- 394
to be wildred 622
a wildernesse 640
a while 425. to practice 928 wily. 816
will 360 a last- 606 hee that makes his- 608 against, the- 871. with an ill 6
to will or be willing 687
willingly (gladly) 524 726. with ones good-will 798. 835. 993.
whether one will or no. 871
wilfull 899 -ly 798
willow 114
a wimble 587
to winch, winching 177
the wind 55. 56. 467 -pipe 275. side-wind. 56
to wind. p. t. wound 499 -up and downe 775
a winding way 479. 622
winding 758. -in and out 34 -sheet 959
a window 550
wine 822. new- 440
to win. p.t. wan p.p. won. 947 (favour) 683. 906 (by assault) 719
a wing 143.147.708
to wink 247 -at 907
to winnow 399
winter 38.210.577 -gilliflower 133
to wipe 556. 559 -clean 581 -the nose 250
to wish 360. 363 -to doe 899-well to. 912-God speed 881. I would wish thee 994. to bee wished for 690
a wispe 582. wistly 333
wit 11. to have little- 848 -lesse 805
to wit 27. 526
a witch 669
with 59.608 -all 268-in 66.109.937-out 15.76 109.104.642 (danger) 787 God be -you. 999
a with 384
a withy 114
with wind 134
to with-draw 919 -hold- 250 -stand 793. 801
a with-drawing room. 738. 954
to wither 106
withered 118
a witnesse 659 to- 972
well in his wits 823. 893
witty 355. 794. 941. -jest 916. -ly 750
wittingly 835
wise 355.741. to be- 814 (manner) 631
wisedome 802. 814
wo 892. 989 -full
woad 139
the wombe 596
to woo 589
a wooer 591
a woman 829
womans estate 231
womanlike 885
womanish 586
to be wont. 329. 624. 673 wonted 801
wood. ad. 193. sub. 46. 217
wood 189 -monger. 529 -cock 105
wooden 393. 505
woodsorrell 136
woof 500
wooll 503 worker 767 -blade 136
a woolf. 410. -milk 136
the world 15.227.995. al over- 37. strangest in- 102. the other -963
to be worn. 967. p.p. wear

would

would God 794. I would fain have 818
a wort 126
to be woven. 509. p. p. weave
a wound 317. to 127. 722. 796
wound-wort 795
wound. p. p. wind
to get to wrack 537
to wrangle 656. 795
a wrangler 660
to wrap up 57. 288. 275. -about 258
to wraſtle 948. wraſtling
wrath 893
to wreath 133. wreathing 114 a wreath 518
a wren 156
to wreake v. revenge
a wrench 289
to wreſt from 846
a wretch 799. 912
wry v. crooked
to wriggle out 430
a wright 525
to wring. p. t. wrung 846
a wringing 305
a wrinkle 233
the wriſt 260
to write. p. t. writ & wrote p. p. written 732. under-937. a writ 658. a writing 992
to writh v. wreath. wreſt. wrong ſub. 374. 846. 891 adj. (crooked) 758. going-way to work 814. to turn-end 731. adv. 732. full 867
I wrote 935. v. write
to be wroth 892
wrought. p. p. (work) 752
a wonder 973 -full-8 to -at 883
a ward 161. 751. (promiſe) 863 by-of mouth. 934. words in a ſet form 592 at or in- 886
a work. 589. poor-14-man 525 -like 536
to work. p. t. wrought 264. 506. 835
a wurm 155. 217. ſilk-219. gut-218 whurle-timber-earth-217-eaten 528 -wood 136. 326
to wurrow 568
wurſe 295. 361. making-860
wurſt 864. to make the wurſt 891
to wurſhip 982
new wurt 440
the wurth 802. -little. 802 -the while 803
to bee wurth. 495. -as much. 861
wurthy. 871. a- 647 -neſſe. 880

Y.

A Yard (to meare) 762
a jarne 499
to jawn 352
yea. 196 -and 124
to yeeld 11. 358. 716. 849 (beckning) 903. (bear) 114
a yeer 34. 976. of this-441. -ly. 34. 125. 611. 635. 854. well in yeers 590
to yell 714
yelling ib
yellow. 338. the yellowes 300 -carrets 136
to yelp 147. 187. 203
yeoman 589 -of larder. 431
yeſterday 976
yet, as yet. 183. for all yet 15. 183. 997
yew, or ewe-tree 110
to yex 292
a yoke 389
to yoke 184 -fellow 588
the yolk 147
you 104
yong. 233 that hath had-417
youth 235

Z.

Zealouſly 998
Zodiack. 43

FINIS.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY OCT 31 1910